



3 1761 07473103 5













Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2010 with funding from  
University of Toronto











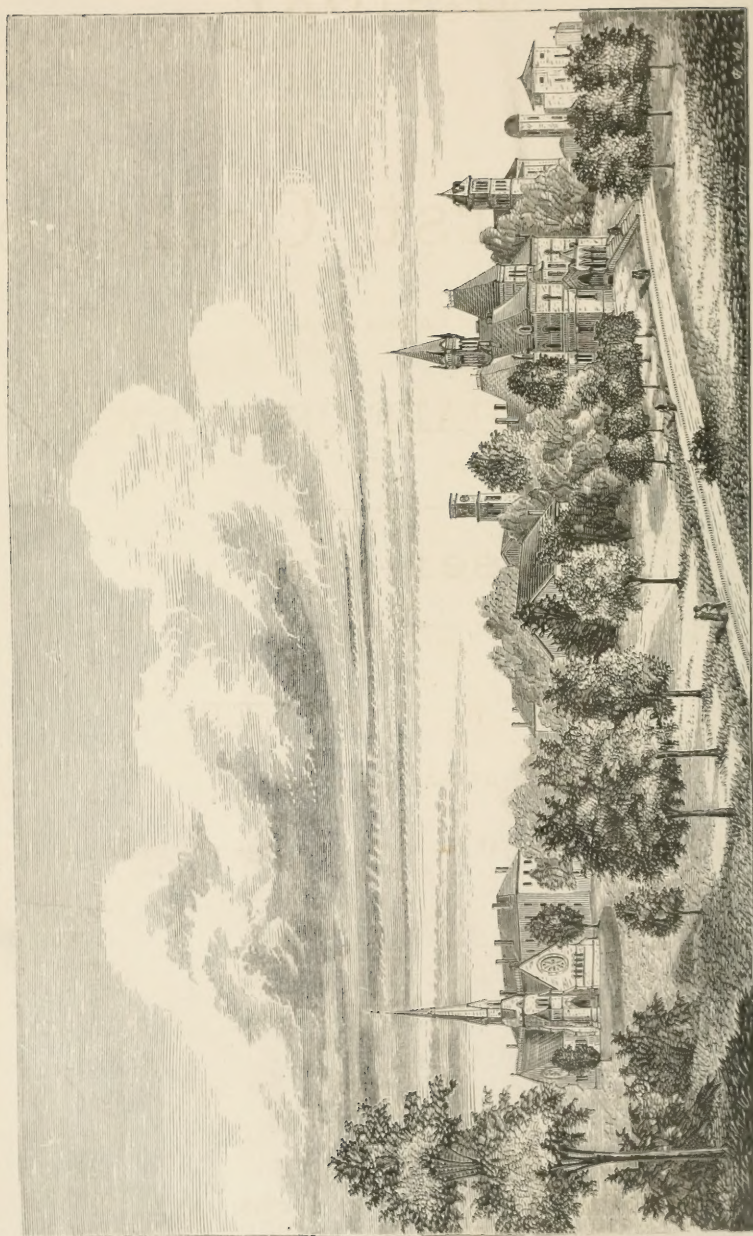












VIEW FROM THE NORTH-EAST.

duced  
Univ.  
A.

HISTORY  
OF  
Amherst College  
DURING ITS  
FIRST HALF CENTURY.

---

1821-1871.

---

BY W. S. TYLER,

OF THE CLASS OF 1830,

Williston Professor of the Greek Language and Literature.

---

SPRINGFIELD, MASS.:  
CLARK W. BRYAN AND COMPANY.  
1873.



---

Entered according to Act of Congress, in the year 1873, by  
CLARK W. BRYAN & COMPANY,  
In the Office of the Librarian of Congress at Washington.

---

*H 662*  
*379/90*

---

CLARK W. BRYAN AND COMPANY,  
PRINTERS AND ELECTROTYPERS,  
SPRINGFIELD, MASS.

TO THE

Alumni of Amherst College,

AT WHOSE INSTANCE THIS WORK WAS  
UNDERTAKEN, AND WHO MUST ALWAYS CHIEFLY MAKE THE  
HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE,

THIS HISTORY OF ITS FIRST HALF CENTURY

IS AFFECTIONATELY

Dedicated

BY THEIR FRIEND AND BROTHER,

THE AUTHOR.





## PREFACE.

---

THIS History was a part of the plan for the Semi-Centennial Celebration, and was at first intended to be in readiness for that occasion. The action of the Alumni and of the Trustees on the subject is narrated at the opening of the chapter touching the Jubilee, and may be found at page 595. The failure of the author's health rendered it necessary for him to defer the work for some time, and seek recuperation; and although by rest, with change of scene, this object was at length successfully accomplished, yet between the necessity of carefully guarding what was thus gained, and the daily occupation of College duties, he has been able to devote only a short time, two or three hours a day at most, to this extra labor. After the work of preparation was substantially done, unexpected delays, which need not be detailed, arose in regard to the publication.

Prepared at the request of the Alumni and dedicated to them, the History has been written with constant reference to them as its most sympathizing and probably most numerous readers. Some of the best parts of it have been contributed by the Alumni themselves. A circular was sent to each Alumnus, at the outset, requesting him to "photograph for the author's use the College as it was in his day, his own class, any individual whether officer or student, any scene or event as it appeared to his eye." In response to this invitation, numerous



letters were received, especially from the Alumni of the earlier classes, and the contents have been freely used, in whole or in part, in form or in substance, as seemed best. The unity and perchance the dignity of history may thus have been somewhat sacrificed. But more than was thus lost, has been gained in variety and life-like reality, in anecdote and dramatic interest, in the twofold and so more impartial and complete view of College life thus presented from the standing point of the student as well as the professor. All who sent such responses will please accept my thanks, and if any of them wonder why I have not made more direct or more extended use of their contributions, the dimensions to which the History has already grown, may suggest a sufficient explanation.

It is doubtless generally understood, although a few of my correspondents seem to have been mistaken on this point, that this is a History of the *College* and not of its *graduates*. At my instance and the request of the Faculty, Prof. Crowell and Prof. Montague have just commenced the collection of materials for the latter, which will be published as soon as the work can be prepared and a sufficient number of subscribers has been obtained. In writing the History of the College, I have thought it proper to relate the early periods with especial fullness, and also to dwell upon the lives of the founders, the fathers and the benefactors of the Institution, for the obvious reason that the actors and witnesses of these events are fast passing away and the sources of information will soon be dried up. The death, since I began to write, of two or three persons to whom I have been indebted for facts of great interest and importance, of which they were the sole repositories, has demonstrated the wisdom of this course. I set out with the purpose of writing biographical sketches only of the deceased. But as I advanced, I found it impossible to adhere to this purpose without doing injustice, relatively at least, both to the living and the dead. This change

of plan will doubtless be observed by my readers, and the reason, not to say necessity for it, will justify, I hope, the liberty which I have taken in writing so fully and so freely of living Trustees, living officers and living benefactors.

The illustrations are more numerous than were originally contemplated, and are a clear addition to what was promised in the prospectus. They have been prepared with great care and expense, and will, we are sure, add much to the value and interest of the volume. We only regret that likenesses of many other officers and benefactors could not be included. The engraving of President Moore is taken from a portrait in the College Library; that of President Humphrey from a portrait in the possession of Mrs. James Humphrey of Brooklyn. The others are all taken from photographs of the originals.

For the biographical sketch beginning on page 575 and the accompanying portrait, I disclaim all responsibility. I found in the letters of loving and grateful pupils not a few intimations that the author would hold no unimportant place in the History, if it were impartially written. But I gave no heed nor credence to these suggestions. At length, however, as I was drawing near to the close of the work, the Alumni Committee having previously spied out the land, a surprise party took possession of my house and filled those pages with such matter as they saw fit.

While the book is a History of Amherst College, written at the request of the Alumni and particularly for their reading, it is, at the same time, naturally and almost necessarily, more or less, a history also of Amherst and the neighboring towns, of Hampshire County and the Valley of the Connecticut, especially as they were in those early times when Amherst College was the spontaneous outgrowth of such a soil and such a people, and it is hoped that such a history will be read with interest and profit by many who are not the graduates of this Institution.

In conclusion my thanks are due, and are most cordially given, to the Alumni who first opened to me this grateful opportunity of identifying myself with the history of Alma Mater, to their Committee who have rendered me every assistance in their power, to the Trustees and Faculty who have aided and encouraged me at every stage of the work, to the publishers who have spared neither pains nor expense to bring out the book and the illustrations in a style worthy of the College and creditable to Western Massachusetts, and above all to the kind Providence that has preserved my life and enabled me to complete a work which others who might have done it better, began but did not live to finish.

AMHERST COLLEGE, *December 25, 1872.*

---

P. S. Just as the work of electrotyping this History was almost finished and that of printing was about to begin, the plates were destroyed in the great Springfield fire. They have been re-cast with all possible despatch, and now the book goes forth to its readers unchanged yet renewed, to be prized none the less, I trust, because risen like the fabled Phœnix from its own ashes. If the faith and patience of subscribers have been sorely taxed, those of the author have been more severely tried by this delay. But the publishers have been the chief sufferers. And they deserve, what I hope they will receive, not only the sympathy but the substantial support and remuneration of the alumni and friends of the College for the indomitable energy and perseverance with which they have done over again their entire work and reproduced the History in all its original beauty of form.

AMHERST COLLEGE, *May 1, 1873.*



# CONTENTS.

---

## CHAPTER I.

	Page.
QUEEN'S COLLEGE—CHARACTERISTICS AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATIONS OF THE CONNECTICUT VALLEY, . . . . .	13

## CHAPTER II.

AMHERST FIRST NAMED AS THE BEST SITE FOR A COLLEGE—AMHERST AS IT THEN WAS, . . . . .	24
--	----

## CHAPTER III.

AMHERST ACADEMY, . . . . .	34
----------------------------	----

## CHAPTER IV.

CONSTITUTION OF THE CHARITY FUND—THE CONVENTION AT AMHERST IN 1818, . . . . .	40
---	----

## CHAPTER V.

EFFORTS TO UNITE WILLIAMS COLLEGE AND THE INSTITUTION AT AMHERST, . . . . .	51
---	----

## CHAPTER VI.

ERECTION OF THE FIRST COLLEGE EDIFICE—INAUGURATION OF THE PRESIDENT AND PROFESSORS, AND OPENING OF THE COLLEGE, . . .	62
---	----

## CHAPTER VII.

	Page.
THE FIRST PRESIDENCY AND OTHER FIRST THINGS DURING THE FIRST TWO YEARS, . . . . .	73

## CHAPTER VIII.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PRESIDENT MOORE AND HIS COL- LEAGUES IN THE FACULTY, . . . . .	91
--	----

## CHAPTER IX.

LIVES OF SOME OF THE FOUNDERS, . . . . .	104
--	-----

## CHAPTER X.

PRESIDENT HUMPHREY'S ADMINISTRATION FROM 1823 TO 1825— STRUGGLE FOR THE CHARTER, . . . . .	127
---	-----

## CHAPTER XI.

THE PERIOD OF RAPID GROWTH, 1825-36, . . . . .	160
--	-----

## CHAPTER XII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE PERIOD, 1825-36, . . . . .	192
---	-----

## CHAPTER XIII.

TRUSTEES AND OTHER OFFICERS WHOSE CONNECTION WITH THE COLLEGE CEASED DURING THIS PERIOD, 1825-36, . . . . .	215
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIV.

PERIOD OF REACTION AND DECLINE—RESIGNATION OF PRESIDENT HUMPHREY. . . . .	242
--	-----

## CHAPTER XV.

THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THIS PERIOD, 1836-45, . . . . .	272
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVI.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PRESIDENT HUMPHREY AND SOME	Page.
OF HIS ASSOCIATES, . . . . .	280

## CHAPTER XVII.

PRESIDENCY OF DR. HITCHCOCK, . . . . .	313
--	-----

## CHAPTER XVIII.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THIS PERIOD, 1845-54, . . . . .	344
--	-----

## CHAPTER XIX.

BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF DR. HITCHCOCK AND SOME OF HIS	
ASSOCIATES, . . . . .	355

## CHAPTER XX.

THE PRESIDENCY OF DR. STEARNS, . . . . .	388
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXI.

RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE DURING THIS PERIOD, . .	442
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXII.

TRUSTEES AND OTHER OFFICERS DECEASED OR RESIGNED UNDER	
THE PRESIDENCY OF DR. STEARNS, . . . . .	473

## CHAPTER XXIII.

THE PRESENT TRUSTEES, . . . . .	501
---------------------------------	-----

## CHAPTER XXIV.

OVERSEERS OF THE CHARITY FUND, COMMISSIONERS AND TREAS-	
URERS, . . . . .	518

## CHAPTER XXV.

BENEFACTORS OF THE COLLEGE, . . . . .	541
---------------------------------------	-----



## CHAPTER XXVI.

	Page.
THE WAR, . . . . .	579

## CHAPTER XXVII.

THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION, . . . . .	595
--	-----

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

THEN AND NOW—PANORAMIC REVIEW OF CHANGE AND PROGRESS, . . . . .	603
---	-----

## APPENDIX.

SUBSCRIBERS TO THE CHARITY FUND—THIRTY THOUSAND DOLLAR SUBSCRIPTION—CHARTER, ETC., . . . . .	649
---	-----

## CHAPTER I.

### QUEEN'S COLLEGE—CHARACTERISTICS AND HISTORICAL ASSOCIATIONS OF THE CONNECTICUT VALLEY.

THE want of a College in the valley of the Connecticut was felt previous to the Revolution, and sixty years before the establishment of the Collegiate Institution at Amherst, thirty years before the incorporation of Williams College, measures were taken for the founding of such an Institution in Hampshire County. Some of the inhabitants of that County presented to the General Court, January 20, 1762, a memorial showing that "there are a great number of people in this County of Hampshire, and places adjacent, disposed to promote learning, and by reason of their great distance from the Colleges and the great expense of their education there, many of good natural genius are prevented a liberal education, and a large country filling up at the north-west of them which will send a great number of men of letters." "They therefore pray for an act of the government constituting a Corporation with power to receive moneys and improve them for setting up a Seminary for learning, and that a charter may be granted to the Corporation for the said Seminary endowing it with power to manage all the affairs relative to the same, and confer the honors of learning upon the students of the same when qualified therefor."

A bill was accordingly brought in for establishing "an Academy in the western parts of this Province," which passed to be engrossed but was finally lost. But Francis Bernard, "Governor of the Province of the Massachusetts Bay," made out a charter incorporating Israel Williams and eleven others "a body politic by the name of the President and Fellows of Queen's College." This charter bears the date of February

27, 1762. The proposed College was to be in Northampton, Hatfield or Hadley. It was to be on a footing with Harvard College in regard to means of instruction, though some of its officers were to have different names, and it was proposed to withhold from it the power of conferring degrees. It met with opposition from the eastern part of the Province, scarcely less strenuous than that which Amherst College encountered half a century later. The Board of Overseers of Harvard College, as soon as they heard of it, appointed a committee to wait immediately on the Governor and request him not to grant the said charter, another committee to draw up and present a "fuller statement of reasons against founding a College or Collegiate School in Hampshire County,"<sup>1</sup> and a third "to guard against the influence of any application at home [that is, in England,] by the Hampshire petitioners, for a charter from home or elsewhere." Such a pressure was brought to bear upon the Governor that he promised not to give out the charter until the next session of the Legislature. He desired the corporators, however, to take a copy of the charter, and organize the body so far as to be in readiness to act as soon as the charter should receive the necessary confirmation. Accordingly the Corporation met March 17, 1762, at the house of Rev. John Hooker, in Northampton, and adjourned to meet again on the 18th of May, in Hadley, at the house of Rev. Samuel Hopkins.<sup>2</sup> But two causes seem to have operated effectually to prevent further action. Sympathy for Harvard College, much increased by a fire which consumed its library and philosophical apparatus, withstood the establishment of another College in the Province. And the excitement which preceded the American Revolution

---

<sup>1</sup> This remonstrance and statement of reasons occupies eleven pages in the Appendix of Pierce's History of Harvard College. Many of the reasons are the same which were urged against the establishment of Amherst College. Religious prejudices were also enlisted, for Governor Bernard was suspected of a design to favor Episcopacy in the proposed Institution. See Pierce's History of Harvard College, p. 281.

<sup>2</sup> The project seems to have proceeded so far that in Hatfield a building was erected or designated as "Queen's College," and students were in preparation for entering the College. This old gambrel-roofed school-house has been seen by persons now living who have heard it called "Queen's College" by Dr. Lyman himself.



soon absorbed the public attention. Thus it is that "coming events cast their shadows before," and history repeats itself in the origin of institutions as well as in the rise of states and the progress of nations. For who can fail to see in the incorporation of this Institution so early in the centre of Hampshire County and in the arguments and influences that were brought to bear against it, a foreshadowing of the origin and early history of Amherst College.

In their strong desire thus early to have a College of their own, the good people of old Hampshire, or which was then the same thing, of Western Massachusetts, showed themselves to be the genuine offspring of the first settlers on the Massachusetts Bay, who founded Harvard College in the wilderness less than twenty years after the first landing on these shores. Educated for the most part in old Cambridge, and deeply impressed with the inseparable connection between sound learning and pure religion, the early colonists of New England could not rest till they could see the walls and breathe the atmosphere of a Cambridge here. Animated by strong Christian faith and hope, and excited by the experience of persecution in the Old World, they were further quickened by the invigorating and stimulating atmosphere of New England. "For here," so Rev. John Higginson, the first minister of Salem, wrote home to his friends after he had been a few months in this country, "here is an extraordinary cleer and dry aire that is of a most healing nature to all such as are of a cold, melancholy, flegmatick, rheumatick temper of body. . . . And therefore I think it a wise course for all cold complections to come to take physick in New England, for a sup of New England aire is better than a whole draught of Old England's ale."

The air of Western Massachusetts is even more dry and stimulating than that of the sea-shore, and the people have always been even more remarkable for their mental activity, and their universal thirst for education, than their fellow-citizens in the eastern part of the Commonwealth. "Old Hampshire County, extending originally from the uncertain eastern line of New York, on the west, into the present territory of Worcester County, on the east, and occupying throughout that distance

the entire width of the Massachusetts patent, was, at first, in almost everything but the name, a colony of itself. The settlements were planted in the wilderness, and the waste of woods that lay between them and the seat of authority of the Massachusetts Bay was hardly less to be dreaded or easier of passage, than the waste of waters that interposed between the Bay and the Mother Country. Its interests have been developed by themselves. Its institutions, habits, and customs, have sprung out of its own peculiar wants, circumstances and spirit, and the history of Western Massachusetts is but the history of the old Mother Country and her children."<sup>1</sup>

"No county in the State," says Dr. Dwight, "has uniformly discovered so firm an adherence to good order and good government, or a higher regard to learning, morals, and religion. As a body, the inhabitants possess that middle state of property, which so long and so often has been termed golden; few are poor, and few are rich. They are almost independent in this high sense, that they live in houses and on lands which are their own, and which they hold in fee simple. The number of persons in a family in the County of Hampshire, exceeds that in the eastern counties, and marriages are more universal. Since these journeys were made, this noble county, after having existed as a fine doric column of industry, good order, morals, learning, and religion, in Massachusetts, for more than a century, was by an unwise Legislature, broken into three parts."<sup>2</sup>

The valley of the Connecticut, from the time of its first settlement by the whites, has had a population and a history as peculiar as its soil, climate, surface, and natural scenery. Dear to the natives as the "Quonecticut," or "Long River," in whose waters they delighted to ply their light bark canoes, and to fish for the bass, salmon, and shad, and on whose banks they built their most beautiful villages, and raised their richest fields of corn, this "famous river," or "little Nilus," as Cotton Mather quaintly calls it, began to attract settlers almost immediately after the first towns were planted about Massachusetts Bay.

---

<sup>1</sup> Holland's History of Western Massachusetts.

<sup>2</sup> Dr. Dwight's Travels in New England and New York, Vol. II., pp. 269-273. I have taken the liberty to abridge somewhat, the language of Dr. Dwight.

And this beautiful river is interwoven with the whole character, history, and associations of the people whom it has attracted, and whose character it has formed, even as it wanders to and fro through the broad valley, shaping the picturesque outlines, forming the intervalles, and enriching the meadows by its annual overflow. President Dwight in those travels to which we have already alluded, lingers in the valley of the Connecticut, devoting several letters to a description of its physical features, and the characteristics of its inhabitants, and dwells with peculiar fondness on the variety and richness of the landscape, the rare beauty of the villages, and the remarkable industry, intelligence, virtue, and piety of the people. The breadth of the "intervalles," the meandering of the stream, the graceful curving of the banks fringed with shrubs and trees, the terraced outlines and gentle undulations of the meadows, "interspersed in parallelograms," and "not divided by enclosures," making them to appear not as artificially fruitful, but as a field of nature, originally furnished by the hand of the Creator, with all its beauties, with large and thrifty orchards in many places, and everywhere forest trees standing singly, of great height and graceful figure; all these characteristic features which have been so enthusiastically admired by residents and visitors from foreign lands at the present day, are noted and appreciated by this distinguished traveler, scholar, and divine of a former generation. Perhaps, then, the writer will not be charged with partiality or extravagance when he says, that although he has seen the Old World pretty thoroughly, from Windsor Park and Richmond Hill to the plain of Damascus, he has nowhere found such wide and varied fields of vegetable mosaic as stretch out, for instance, from the base of Mount Holyoke, nor anywhere shade trees of any kind that can be compared for mingled gracefulness and magnificence with the elms that adorn the streets in either of the towns that were contemplated as the possible site of "Queen's College."

The beauty of New England villages is universally recognized, whether by visitors from other sections, or travelers from foreign lands. Dr. Dwight finds this beauty in its highest perfection in the towns on or near the Connecticut River, and expatiates with much satisfaction on the plan of the villages, as it is there car-



ried out, and the excellence of the social, intellectual, and moral results as they are there realized. The selection of the site, not like a village or large town in the Middle States, where trade, commerce or manufactures demand, but wherever beauty or convenience, pleasure or moral uses may invite the bringing of the whole farming population into the village, to live side by side with the merchants, mechanics, and professional men, clustering around the church or churches, and the school-houses, as a nucleus and common centre, the distribution of the town plat into lots containing from two to ten acres, and the erection of the house, usually of wood painted white, and of ample dimensions, "at the bottom of the court-yard," with the singularly broad street in front, and the out-buildings, the garden, orchard, and home-lot succeeding each other at convenient distances in the rear; these are the characteristic features which have made the rural villages of the Connecticut famous the world over, for beauty and convenience. And these are partly the cause and partly the effect of the industry, thrift, intelligence, good order, good morals and religion, which are remarked by Dr. Dwight and observed by so many other travelers, as characteristic of the people in the valley of the Connecticut. Such villages with such schools and churches, and such society, would naturally and inevitably blossom out into a College in due season, and isolated as they were in their early history, would surely seek a College in their neighborhood, that their schools and churches might find a sure supply of well educated teachers and preachers, and their children might grow up under its elevating and inspiring influence.

The historical associations of this portion of the Connecticut Valley, here deserve a passing notice. There is scarcely a town in the valley whose soil was not sprinkled with blood in the early wars with the Indians. In King Philip's War, Hadley was the head-quarters of the English troops in the river campaign. Detachments were also stationed in garrisons at Northampton, Hatfield, Deerfield, and Northfield. A hot engagement took place near the base of Sugar-loaf Mountain, in which the Indians lost twenty-six killed, and the English ten. A company sent to convoy provisions from Hadley to the garrison at North-

field, fell into an ambuscade within two miles of their destination, and of thirty-seven men who engaged in the expedition, only sixteen returned to tell of the disaster. Hatfield was attacked by seven or eight hundred savages and bravely and successfully defended. Springfield was invaded by Philip's warriors when its garrison had been chiefly drawn off to the defence of other towns, and burned to the ground; and its inhabitants, left houseless and penniless, were so disheartened that they came near abandoning the settlement. And South Deerfield is memorable as the scene of the most terrible massacre of the whites by the Indians, recorded in the annals of New England. Capt. Lathrop was detached from Hadley with eighty young men, "the very flower of the County of Essex," and a large number of teams, to bring off the grain which was stacked in large quantities on the Deerfield meadows. They had threshed and loaded the grain, and had advanced on their return, as they thought, beyond the reach of danger, when, as they were crossing a sluggish stream which flowed through a swamp, and the teamsters, if not some of the soldiers, also, were eagerly plucking the grapes which hung in ripe and tempting clusters from the overhanging trees, the savage foe discharged a murderous fire upon them from behind every bush and tree, and then bursting from their hiding places, pursued the work of destruction, slaughtering the fleeing, and butchering the wounded, until ninety men, soldiers and teamsters, lay weltering in their own blood. But while they were still engaged in massacring the living and stripping the dead, they, in turn, were suddenly attacked by Capt. Moseley with his little band of heroes from the garrison at Deerfield, and ninety-six of them were slain in swift retaliation for the dreadful massacre which has conferred on its scene the befitting name of "Bloody Brook." A suitable monument, erected in 1835, marks the spot, and the oration then and there pronounced by the prince of our American panegyric orators and listened to with so much interest by so many of the officers and students of Amherst College, will probably live as long as the monument itself will last, to commemorate the sufferings and sacrifices by which our fathers won this valley to civilization, learning and religion.

The next campaign of King Philip's War, that of 1766, was remarkable for the great slaughter of the Indians by Capt. Turner, near the Falls in the Connecticut, which have ever since borne his name, and the subsequent disastrous retreat of his men, and the fall of their commander. In the same year occurred also that attack upon Hadley, in which seven hundred Indians came upon the town early in the morning, and had already broken through the palisades and were spreading alarm and terror among the whole population, when suddenly a mysterious stranger, of remarkable form, and long flowing hair and beard, appeared among the affrighted villagers, rallied the soldiers, routed the enemy and put them to flight, and then disappeared as mysteriously as he had manifested himself unto them. The people then regarded him as an angel of God sent for their deliverance. They afterwards learned that their guardian angel was Goffe, "the regicide," and that Whalley, his father-in-law and fellow exile, resided at the same time in the family of the minister, Mr. Russell, and, with Goffe, had been there for nearly twelve years.

In the wars which bear the names of King William and Queen Anne, Old Deerfield became famous for those sieges and captivities which have ever since been as familiar to New England children as nursery tales; almost as familiar as the catechism, and the New England Primer. The story of the captive, Eunice Williams, who became a savage and refused to return to civilized life, is quite a romance, and the question, "Have we a Bourbon among us," which has excited such a romantic interest in our own day, and which seemed likely enough at one time to grow into historical importance, is connected with a descendant of this "Deerfield Captive."

There are comparatively few monuments of the "Revolutionary War" in the valley of the Connecticut. The scene of that conflict lay chiefly on the sea-coast. Yet the people of Western Massachusetts were not a whit behind their fellow-citizens in Boston and vicinity in offering first unarmed and then armed resistance to the encroachments of the Mother Country. There is scarcely a town in old Hampshire County whose records do not contain strong resolutions of sympathy and succor for their suffering brethren who had to bear the brunt of the struggle,

or record the appointment of Committees of Vigilance and Public Safety, and the choice of delegates to act in concert with those of other towns in a Congress of the County, the Province, or the United Colonies. And when the war opened and as it progressed, we find them sending out men, arms and supplies year after year, with a liberality altogether beyond their wealth and population, till their resources were exhausted, and pouring out their treasure and their blood like water, for the common cause. A Congress of Committees from the several towns in the old County of Hampshire met in Northampton on the 22d and 23d of September, 1774, and passed with great unanimity resolutions that had in them the ring of resistance to the Stamp Act and to Taxation without Representation, and helped to prepare the way for the Declaration of Independence. When the news of the battle of Lexington reached Greenfield, the people of the town assembled "instanter," and the next morning a volunteer company was on the march for the scene of action. Springfield, at first a recruiting post and rendezvous for soldiers, was afterwards fixed upon as a depot for military stores and a place for repairing arms, manufacturing cartridges, and at length casting a few cannon, and in the "barn" which was used for these purposes in the war of the Revolution, we see the germ of the National Armory which during our late war furnished arms on so magnificent a scale for an army of a million of men and thereby saved "the Great Republic." "The late Gen. Mattoon of Amherst, one of Hampshire's bravest and most energetic spirits in the Revolution, used to tell of an order that he received from Gen. Gates to proceed to Springfield, and convey a number of cannon from that point to the field of operations in New York. The General rode from Amherst to Springfield on Sunday, and with a small body of men accomplished the task, and 'these cannon told at Saratoga.'" <sup>1</sup> In the lectures which Prof. Fiske used to deliver on American history, when he came to the lecture on the battle of Saratoga, he sometimes sent for the then aged and blind General to illustrate the lecture, which he did, both by lively anecdotes and by his living presence.

---

<sup>1</sup> Holland's History of Western Massachusetts, Vol. I, p. 227.



Accident has attached to this section more than its due share of credit in another and less honorable history, viz., that of "the Shays Rebellion." Shays who happened to give his name to a movement which he did not originate and was incapable of leading, chanced to be a resident of Pelham when the discontent arising from a depreciated currency and the partly real and partly fancied sufferings of the people, together with the demoralization consequent upon the Revolutionary War, broke out into insurrection against the government. To prevent the collection of debts and then to screen themselves from deserved punishment, the rebels who were only the offscouring of the army and never represented the real sentiments of the people, interrupted the sessions of the Courts repeatedly in Worcester and Berkshire, as well as Hampshire County. But gathering courage at length to attack the arsenal at Springfield, they were routed, and the division under Shays fled through Hadley and Amherst to Pelham where they soon scattered, the followers seeking their homes, and the leaders taking refuge in the neighboring States till, through the clemency of the government, they were all allowed to return under a general amnesty. Overruled for good, the Shays Rebellion strengthened the State government which it threatened to subvert, and was one of the causes or occasions that led to our present federal constitution.

Among the great and good men who have shed lustre on the old County of Hampshire, one name towers above all others not only in influence and reputation at home, but ranks among the brightest ornaments of mankind. Jonathan Edwards wrote most of those great works which have perpetuated his fame and influence at Stockbridge, and his body rests at Princeton, N. J., where he died in the prime of life as he was just entering upon the presidency of Nassau Hall College. But before he left Northampton he had already stamped his impress upon that and the neighboring towns, changed the religious character and history of New England, and originated influences without which Amherst College would have been quite another institution from what it now is. His name, once cast out as evil, is now honored above all others at Northampton, and strangers who visit the place, are pointed to the church which bears his name, admire

the magnificent elms which he is said to have planted, and even seek out the spot in the cemetery where a slab, inscribed to his memory, stands by the side of those which mark the graves of his daughter Jerusha, and David Brainerd to whom she was betrothed.

Among many other illustrious names which have adorned the history of this section, it will not be deemed invidious to mention those of Col. John Stoddard, Maj. Joseph Hawley, and Gov. Caleb Strong, of Northampton, Dr. Joseph Lyman, of Hatfield, and Judge Simeon Strong, and Gen. Ebenezer Mattoon, of Amherst.

But there were foundations for a College in the Connecticut Valley laid earlier than its earliest wars, and deeper than any events that were transacted on its surface. Long before the valley had any human inhabitants, there were "foot-prints on the sands of time," not so easily effaced as those of heroes, statesmen or divines, which hardened into stone, were to constitute the ichnological cabinets at Amherst; there were antiquities, histories, literatures, sciences, in comparison with which those of Greece and Rome are recent, written in the solid rocks in characters which a Hitchcock would begin to decipher, and other geologists would continue to read, which would make the Connecticut Valley beyond any portion of the Old World, a classic, almost a holy land to savans of every country through succeeding generations. For these foot-prints exist at Turner's Falls, at the base of Mount Tom and Mount Holyoke, in the Portland quarries and in the sandstone all through this valley, in unrivaled perfection and in such inexhaustible supplies as are found nowhere else.

Such are some of the characteristics of the soil out of which Amherst College sprung, and into which it has struck its roots; such some of the surroundings that impress themselves on the mind and character of its students; and such the associations clustering about it, which, even to casual visitors and strangers, constitute some of its incidental attractions.

## CHAPTER II.

### AMHERST FIRST NAMED AS THE BEST SITE FOR A COLLEGE— AMHERST AS IT THEN WAS.

THE first associated action on record, looking towards the establishment of a College at Amherst, was at a meeting of the Franklin County Association of ministers, held in Shelburne, in 1815. This was six years before the College came into existence, and was prior even to the incorporation of Amherst Academy, out of which the College grew. The record reads as follows: "Shelburne, May 10, 1815. At a meeting of the Franklin Association, holden at the house of Rev. Theophilus Packard, were present Revs. Messrs. Samuel Taggart, Josiah Spaulding, Jonathan Grout, Joseph Field, Theophilus Packard, Thomas A. Wood, Moses Miller, Alvan Sanderson, Josiah W. Cannon. The following questions were proposed by Brother Packard for the opinion of this body, viz.: 1. Whether a College would be likely to flourish in some central town of Old Hampshire County, and be promotive of knowledge and virtue in the State. 2. What town thus centrally situated, all circumstances considered, appeared to them most eligible for such an institution? The body, on mature deliberation, were of the opinion that knowledge and virtue might be greatly subserved by a literary institution situated in that important section of the Commonwealth. They were also unanimously agreed that, all things considered, the town of Amherst appeared to them the most eligible place for locating it."<sup>1</sup>

Several things are particularly worthy of notice in this transaction. In the first place, the first associated action, and, so far

---

<sup>1</sup> See Historical Discourse of Rev. Theophilus Packard, at the Centennial of Shelburne.

as appears, the first impulse and movement towards the establishment of a College in Amherst, was not in Amherst nor even in Hampshire County, but in Franklin, and that not at a meeting in the valley of the Connecticut, but among the mountains west of the valley, where so many great and good men and measures have had their origin. This fact effectually disposes of the charges so often reiterated by the enemies of the College in former years, that it had its origin in sectional prejudices and local interests.

In the second place we see clearly and positively what *were* the considerations which influenced the first movers in the enterprise. Overlooking all local preferences and all personal interests they inquire only whether a College in some central part of old Hampshire County would be likely to flourish and to promote knowledge and virtue, and then what town, all things considered, would be the most eligible situation. And in answer to these questions, they fix unanimously upon a town which was in another county and in no way represented in the Franklin Association.

In the third place, the "Brother" who proposed the questions was a Trustee of Williams College. The brethren who were so "unanimously agreed" in the result of their deliberations, were its friends, and the place in which they held their meeting, and the towns and churches which they represented, were all, so far as mere local and personal considerations were concerned, in sympathy with it, so that there is no room for a suspicion even that they were influenced by hostility to that Institution. Indeed the most remarkable aspect of the whole transaction is that they were able to rise so far above all local and personal considerations, and consider the question solely in its bearing on the advancement of learning and religion in the community.

Besides Rev. Theophilus Packard who was the prime mover in this first associated action, several other of the earliest and most efficient friends of Amherst College were residents of Franklin County. Rev. James Taylor of Sunderland was a member of the Corporation as it was first chosen and organized, a constant attendant of all its meetings so long as he lived, a wise counsellor and a firm supporter of the College in all the trials of the first eleven years of its existence. Col. Rufus



Graves, its indefatigable agent, and Nathaniel Smith, its most liberal donor in those early days, were both members of Mr. Taylor's church, born in Sunderland and residing there when the establishment of such an Institution first began to be agitated. Dea. Elisha Billings of Conway, an educated man of great zeal, wisdom and influence, threw them all into this enterprise, and contributed largely to its success. These three laymen who were all connected by blood or marriage, as well as kindred spirits in religious faith and zeal, often visited at each other's houses, particularly at the house of Dea. Billings in Conway, and Rev. Mr. Taylor and Rev. Mr. Packard not unfrequently visited with them. And "The College," at first strongly desired and then more distinctly contemplated and planned for, was the principal topic of their conversations and the object of their most fervent prayers for years before it came into actual existence. As foreign missions in America had their origin in the prayers of a few students at "the haystack" near Williams College, so Amherst College perhaps originated in the prayers of this little circle of intelligent and devoted Christians in Franklin County; and if the whole secret were known, cultivated, earnest, praying women would perhaps be found to have had quite as much to do with cherishing it in its germ as praying men. Mrs. Smith, who was a sister of Col. Graves, was like him in religious zeal, and faith, and prayer; and Mrs. Billings, who was a daughter of Rev. John Storrs, of Mansfield, Conn., was so captivated with the history of the Francke Institution, at Halle, which was founded wholly in faith and prayer,<sup>1</sup> that she circulated among her friends, a little book containing that history, until it was entirely worn out.

---

<sup>1</sup> Like George Muller's Orphan School, at Bristol, England, which was suggested by that at Halle; for George Müller came from that part of Germany, and was early familiar with Francke's Institution. More's Charity School, at Mansfield, Conn., which afterwards grew into Dartmouth College, may also have exerted some influence on the origin of Amherst College, for Mrs. Billings was from Mansfield; her mother was a More, and she is remembered to have spoken often with great interest of the More Charity School, together with Francke's Institution. I have these facts from Mrs. Russell, wife of Rev. E. Russell, D. D., of Randolph, and daughter of Dea. Billings. See also Dr. Hitchcock's *Reminiscences of Amherst College*, p. 7.

Here the question naturally arises, why these friends of learning and religion in Franklin County, should have preferred Hampshire County to their own, and why they should have selected Amherst rather than other towns in Hampshire County, as the site of such an Institution. In answer to these questions it should be observed in the first place, that Hampshire is the central county in Western Massachusetts, and in that part of the valley of the Connecticut which belongs to Massachusetts, and Amherst is one of the most central towns in Hampshire County. Northampton was the shire town of the old county of Hampshire, when it comprehended the whole of Western Massachusetts, and, together with the neighboring towns, took a leading part in the early civil, political, and religious history of this part of the Commonwealth. The distinguished men who have given character and reputation to Western Massachusetts, and some of whose names have been recorded in the last chapter, were in large proportion residents of the central towns in Hampshire County. Hampshire County has long been the banner county of the State in its educational and religious history; statistics show that it exceeds any other county in the proportion, both of its College students and church members;<sup>1</sup> and whether as cause or effect, or more likely both cause and effect of this, it is now equally distinguished for the number and character of its higher educational Institutions.

Amherst Academy, although it was not incorporated until 1816, commenced operations in 1814, and was formally dedicated in 1815, the same year in which the Franklin Association so unanimously recommended Amherst as the most favorable situation for a College; and the enterprise of the citizens of Amherst in raising the funds, the enthusiastic interest in its inauguration manifested in bonfires, ringing of bells and a general illumination, and the eclat and success with which it went into operation, doubtless excited the attention if not the admiration

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1832, old Hampshire County with a population of sixty thousand had one hundred and twenty students in College, which was twice as many in proportion as the average of the State. It was then computed that if the whole State sent young men to College in the same proportion, she would have twelve hundred students instead of six hundred, and the United States one hundred thousand instead of six thousand.

of neighboring towns. Previous to the existence of the Academy, also, Amherst had been distinguished by the superiority of its public and private schools. Such men as Judge Strong, Gen. Mattoon, Dr. Parsons, Dr. Coleman, Dr. Cutler, Noah Webster and Samuel Fowler Dickinson formed society and elevated the tone of public sentiment. In 1798, there were eleven students from Amherst at one time in College—eight in Williams and three in other Colleges. In eleven years from 1792, Amherst furnished twelve graduates of Williams and Dartmouth, six from each; and in the twelve years preceding the charter of the College, eighteen young men from this town were graduated at Williams, Dartmouth, Yale and Middlebury. Even before the establishment of the College, Amherst, considering its comparative newness and small population, might well claim to be the banner town of the banner county in education.

Dr. Dwight visited Amherst in 1803, ascended the tower of the church then standing on the site of the Woods Cabinet and Observatory, and was greatly struck with the beauty and picturesqueness of the scenery which have been admired and loved by so many generations of College students. "The position," he says, "is a very eligible one, commanding a great multitude of the fine objects which are visible from the summit of Mount Holyoke. This amphitheatre is about twenty-four miles in length and about fifteen in breadth. The mountains by which it is encircled and the varieties of scenery with which its area is filled up, form one of the most impressive and delightful objects which can be seen in this country.... A handsomer piece of ground [than the township of Amherst,] composed of hills and valleys, is rarely seen, more elegant slopes never. The lines by which they are limited, are formed by an exquisite hand, and with an ease and grace which art can not surpass."<sup>1</sup>

Yet Amherst was undervalued and neglected by the earlier settlers, who settled all around it, and even took possession of the surrounding hills in preference to its rich alluvial bottoms. Those lands which are now among our choicest meadows and best farms, were then considered as marsh, unreclaimed and irreclaimable. The east part of the town was for many years

---

<sup>1</sup> Dwight's Travels, Vol. II., p. 360.

known as "Foote-Folly-Swamp," and Hadley Swamp was a not unfrequent designation for the whole territory. All the neighboring towns—Hadley, Sunderland, South Hadley, Granby, Pelham and Shutesbury—had been incorporated while Amherst still remained a precinct, or at most a district. Amherst was originally a part of Hadley. It was called "the third precinct" of Hadley till 1754, the "second precinct" till 1759, and was not incorporated as a town till 1775. In 1810, the population was 1,469; in 1820, it was 1,917.

At the center, the two principal streets, running the one north and south<sup>1</sup> and the other east and west, were both originally laid out, as in Hadley, forty rods wide, that is, more than twice the width of the present West street in Hadley, and afterwards reduced to less than twenty rods at the widest. Thus the houses at the center were all originally built fronting on a wide common which was subsequently enclosed and became a part of the front yards of some of the ancient houses, though as new houses were built, they were usually built nearer the narrowed street. The lawn in front of the old Strong house in Amity street, for example, was once a part of the broad street or common, and shows the width of the original street. The old Dr. Cowles house represents in like manner the change in Pleasant street. At the commencement of the present century, Judge Strong owned all the land at and near the north-west and north-east corners of the two main streets, as far north as the Dr. Cowles house and the Dr. Coleman house<sup>2</sup> which then stood near the cemetery, and as far east as the Dr. Cutler house which then stood on the brow of Sunset Hill, now Mrs. Jones'. Gen. Zebina Montague owned the south-east corner, and Dr. Parsons the whole south-west angle except the corner which was occupied then as it has been ever since by the hotel. In 1815, when

---

<sup>1</sup> As far south as Mill Valley.

<sup>2</sup> So called from Dr. Seth Coleman, a distinguished physician, who died September 9, 1815, aged seventy-six. See funeral sermon preached by Rev. Nathan Perkins of East Amherst, and published by request. Dr. Seth Coleman was the father of Rev. Lyman Coleman, D. D., some time principal of Amherst Academy and Instructor in Amherst College, the author of the well-known works on the Constitution and History of the Early Christian Church, and now Professor in Lafayette College.



the College began to be talked of there were still not more than twenty-five houses in the entire village. Three of these were gambrel-roofed houses—the then aristocratic style—viz., those of Judge Strong and Dr. Parsons, and the hotel, the last, however, only one story, and then kept by Elijah Boltwood. Of these the Judge Strong house, now Mrs. Emerson's, is the only remaining specimen. Between the hotel and the Parsons house,<sup>1</sup> there was no building except a school-house near the site of the present tin-shop, which was used sometimes for a district school, and sometimes for a select school. There was no sidewalk, and the road (for a street it could hardly be called, although it was the main *road* leading to "the meeting-house,") was often so muddy as to be impassable. Prof. Snell remembers being obliged more than once, by reason of the mud, to betake himself to the *Virginia fence* that run its zigzags alongside this road, which was then nearly as crooked as the fence itself. The common was partly swamp and partly pasture ground, grown up to white birch, on which each family was allowed by annual vote of the town to pasture a cow so many weeks every season. On the east side there was a goose-pond, skirted with alders, and alive and vocal with large flocks of geese.

The corner diagonal to the hotel, now the site of Phenix Row, was then occupied by the house and store of H. Wright Strong. Till about this time this was the only store in town, and there was no such thing as a drug store, or carpenter's or blacksmith's shop in existence. At the east end of what is now Phenix Row was the house which was owned and occupied by Noah Webster for ten years from 1812 till 1822. This house was destroyed by fire in 1838. The orchard which Mr. Webster planted and cherished (now Foster Cook's,) is still perhaps the best orchard in town. Samuel Fowler Dickinson had recently erected the house now owned by his son, the first brick house in the village. The road between Mr. Webster's and Mr. Dickinson's then took a zigzag course towards the present residence of Mr. Sweetser, to avoid a marsh in which in old times cattle were not unfrequently mired. The causeway of Main street now

---

<sup>1</sup> Then situated where the Library now is.

crosses the center of that swamp, and the village church is built on its margin.

A boy was sent one morning on an errand from Dr. Parsons' to Esq. Dickinson's. As soon as he came upon the road leading from Pelham to Northampton, he began to pick up silver dollars. On his return he went on down the same road, as far, as Dr. Cutler's, still picking up silver dollars. When he reached home, he counted out sixty silver dollars. At evening, Dea. Rankin of Pelham came in and claimed the money. He had set out in the morning, with the hard money in his saddle-bags, to pay for a yoke of oxen in Northampton. The saddle-bags, worn through, began to leak at Esq. Dickinson's, and by the time he reached Dr. Cutler's they were emptied of their contents, so that the deacon arrived at Northampton without any means of paying for his oxen. The boy passed over the road some hours later and picked up almost every dollar of the money. He is still living, and bears the name of David Parsons. The story illustrates two characteristics of the good old times in Amherst—first, how little passing there was in the streets, and secondly, the possession and common use of silver money. It was an intermediate period between the age of modern "greenbacks" and the old "Continental currency." There was at this time only a weekly stage to Boston. It was not till some time after the College was established, that this was exchanged for a tri-weekly, which was then counted a great advance.<sup>1</sup>

When Esq. Dickinson erected his brick house, he removed the wood house which he had previously occupied on the same site, to Pleasant street where it still stands, a small old-fashioned two-story house, a little north of the blacksmith shop. The old Whiting house, between Pleasant street and North street, now owned by Mr. Ayers, is also one of the antiquities of Amherst. And the grand old elm which overshadows it like a protecting forest, if it were only gifted with speech like some

---

<sup>1</sup> A lady to whom I am much indebted for this sketch of Amherst as it was, remembers that the first ice-house, and also the first bathing apartment in Amherst, was built in 1816; the first Congress water was brought here in 1817, and the first cooking stove in 1819. As late as 1824, there was not an organ or piano in Amherst.

trees of the mythical ages, could tell tales older and more impressive than all the history that has been gathered from the oldest inhabitants. There is no finer specimen of "the American tree"—"the tree of liberty"—in the valley of the Connecticut, and of course none anywhere else in the country or the world.

There are two houses on the east side of the common which existed at the time of which we are speaking, and still remain quite unchanged—the Warner house and the Merrill house. And we must not forget to mention an *institution*, quite characteristic of the good old times, which once stood on the back side of the Merrill lot, but which has passed from the knowledge of the present generation though some traces of it have been brought to light in recent excavations. We refer to a distillery—the first, though by no means the last, in this region—which used up some three thousand barrels of cider every year, turning it into cider-brandy, and used up as effectually some of the old settlers. Their children, who are still on the stage, recount some first lessons learned there, which, with the help of later lessons of a counter tendency, have made them ever since the sturdy friends of temperance. In the construction of Prof. Seelye's fish-pond lately, the aqueduct of logs which brought water into the distillery was discovered, and found to be still, after three-quarters of a century, in a state of perfect preservation. College street now runs along near the brow of this distillery ravine, and several of the Professors' houses occupy the very ground which used to be covered with barrels of cider and cider-brandy. Fact significant not only of change but of improvement! The world does move; and it moves in the right direction—towards temperance, intelligence, virtue and piety.

A majority of the people of Amherst were in favor of the Revolution, chose a Committee of Correspondence in 1774 who wrote a spirited and outspoken letter of encouragement to the people of Boston, and a few days before the Declaration of Independence, voted to support Congress in such a declaration, pledging to that support their lives and fortunes. In 1777 they censured Rev. Mr. Parsons for lukewarmness in the cause. In common with the majority of the neighboring towns, Amherst







VIEW FROM MT. PLEASANT.

was strongly opposed to the war of 1812, and made a public declaration of its opposition.

Amherst was the birthplace of Silas Wright, Governor of New York and a prominent candidate for the Presidency at the time of his death. Gideon Lee, the wealthy and noble Mayor of New York city, and Chester Ashley, United States Senator from Arkansas, were also born here. Besides Simeon Strong, usually known as "Judge Strong," Judge of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, who died in office in 1805, Amherst has given to the bench his son Solomon Strong, State Senator in Massachusetts four years, Member of Congress two terms, and Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and Daniel Kellogg, Judge of the Supreme Court of Vermont. Among its lawyers Osmyn Baker, Edward Dickinson and Charles Delano have been members of Congress. Of the ministers born here, we may mention Dr. David Parsons, thirty-seven years pastor of the First Church in Amherst, Dr. Daniel Kellogg, almost fifty years pastor of the Congregational Church in Framingham, Austin Dickinson, editor of *The National Preacher*, and originator of several philanthropic and Christian enterprises, and Rev. Dr. Nelson, lately of St. Louis, now of Lane Theological Seminary. The father of Henry Lyman, "the Martyr of Sumatra," removed here for the education of his son, and continued to live here until his death, and the family made this their home till the children were educated and settled elsewhere. The house at the foot of Mount Pleasant, now Mr. Fearing's, was long known as "the Lyman house." It may also be associated with Gov. Wright, for it was built by his maternal grandfather. Mount Pleasant itself, where, in 1830, were gathered more than a hundred boys in that "Classical Institution," which, founded by a graduate of the Class of '26, fitted for College Mr. Beecher, and some other distinguished pupils, and which Mr. Choate, in arguing here a famous reference in regard to it, so fitly styled "the jewel on the brow of Amherst," was then an unbroken forest famous only for the chestnuts which attracted the boys and the squirrels in flocks to the harvest.

## CHAPTER III.

### AMHERST ACADEMY.

AMHERST ACADEMY was the mother of Amherst College. The Trustees of the Academy were also Trustees of the College, and the records of the Academy were the records of the College during the first four years of its existence. Some account of the Academy must, therefore, precede the history of the College. The founding and erecting of Amherst Academy, kept pace with the origin and progress of the last war with Great Britain. The subscription was started in 1812, when that war was declared; the Academy went into operation in December, 1814, the same year and the same month in which the peace was signed; and it was fully dedicated with illuminations and public rejoicings in 1815, when the return of peace was known and hailed with joy in this country, especially in New England. This synchronism is worthy of note, not as a mere accidental coincidence, but as illustrating the energy, resolution, and self-sacrificing spirit of the men who could raise such a sum of money and found such an Institution at the very time when the industry and enterprise of New England were oppressed as never before nor since, by a war which was peculiarly hostile to their industrial interests. The charter was not obtained, however, till 1816, having been delayed by opposition in Amherst, and in the neighboring towns, of the same kind and partly from the very same sources as that which the College encountered in later years.

The subscription was started by Samuel Fowler Dickinson, and Hezekiah Wright Strong, Esquires, the same men to whom, beyond any other citizens of Amherst, the College afterwards owed its origin. Calvin Merrill of the village, and Justus Wil-



liams of South Amherst, were also quite active in raising funds and rearing the building. Dr. Parsons gave the land on which the building was erected, lent all his influence to the raising of the money, and was the first, and, until the establishment of the College, the only President of its Board of Trustees, and, to say the least, one of its principal fathers and founders. The Trustees named in the act of incorporation were David Parsons, Nathan Perkins, Samuel F. Dickinson, Hezekiah W. Strong, Noah Webster, John Woodbridge, James Taylor, Nathaniel Smith, Josiah Dwight, Rufus Graves, Winthrop Bailey, Experience Porter, and Elijah Gridley. In common with other incorporated institutions of the kind, the Academy received from the Legislature of the State, the grant of half a township of land in the district of Maine, on condition that the inhabitants of the town should raise a sum of money which was deemed its equivalent, viz: three thousand dollars.

During the first ten or twelve years or more of its existence the Academy was open to both sexes. The principal male teachers during this period, in their chronological order, were Francis Bascom, Joseph Estabrook, John L. Parkhurst, Gerard Hallock, Zenas Clapp, David Green, and Ebenezer S. Snell. Three of these were afterwards connected with the College as tutors or professors, one became the well-known editor and proprietor of *The Journal of Commerce*, and another an honored secretary of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. The lady teachers were Lucy Douglas, afterwards Mrs. James Fowler of Westfield, Orra White, afterwards Mrs. Dr. Hitchcock, Mary Ann Field, afterwards Mrs. Henry Merrill, Sarah S. Strong,<sup>1</sup> daughter of H. W. Strong, now Mrs. McConihe of Troy, and Hannah Shepard, sister of Prof. Shepard, afterwards Mrs. Judge Terry of Hartford.

"Under the government and instruction of such superior teachers," I quote the language of a competent eye-witness, "the Academy obtained a reputation second to none in the

---

<sup>1</sup> To this lady who became a teacher in the Academy at the age of sixteen, and a teacher of remarkable brilliancy, I am indebted for many facts in the early history of Amherst Academy, which but for her extraordinary memory must have perished with the fire that consumed the Records in 1838.



State, and indeed the ladies' department was in advance of the same department in other institutions, as might be shown by a simple comparison of the studies pursued and text-books in use by the young ladies. Among these may be specified Chemistry, which was then just beginning to be studied in schools outside of Colleges, but was taught in Amherst Academy with lectures and experiments by Prof. Graves who had been lecturer on Chemistry in Dartmouth College, Rhetoric, Logic, History, Paley's Moral Philosophy, Playfair's Euclid, Stewart's Philosophy, Enfield's Natural Philosophy, Herschell's Astronomy with the calculation and projection of eclipses, Latin, French, etc. On Wednesday afternoons all the scholars were assembled in the upper hall for reviews, declamations, compositions and exercises in reading in which both gentlemen and ladies participated. Spectators were admitted and were often present in large numbers, among whom Dr. Parsons and Mr. Webster, President and Vice-President of the Board of Trustees, might usually be seen, and often the lawyers, physicians, and other educated men of the place. Not unfrequently gentlemen from out of town were present, as for instance, Dr. Packard, who early became a Trustee, and was much interested in the prosperity of the Institution. Once a year, at the close of the fall term in October, the old meeting-house was fitted up with a stage and strange to tell in the staid town of Amherst where dancing was tabooed and cards never dared show themselves, reverend divines went with lawyers and doctors, and all classes of their people to the house of God to witness a theatrical exhibition!"

The following sketch by one who was an Alumnus both of the Academy and the College, (Rev. Nahum Gould of the Class of '25) while affording a glimpse of the former, reveals one secret, perhaps more than one, of the origin and prosperity of the latter:

"I came to Amherst in the spring of 1819 and studied in preparation for College under the direction of Joseph Estabrook and Gerard Hallock. The principal's salary was \$800 per annum, and Miss Sarah Strong's \$20 a month. I found the piety of the students far in advance of my own. Perhaps

there never was a people that took such deep interest in the welfare of students. None need leave on account of pecuniary embarrassments. Tuition was free to any pious student who was preparing for the gospel ministry. Board was one dollar a week, and if this could not be afforded, there were families ready to take students for little services which they might render in their leisure hours. Their liberality was spoken of through the land, and it was an inducement to persons of limited means, preparing for the ministry, to come to Amherst. To such the church prayer-meeting in the village was a school as well as a place for devotion. Daniel A. Clark, the pastor, was greatly beloved by the students. Noah Webster resided here preparing his dictionary. He took an interest in the Academy and opened his doors for an occasional reception, which we prized very highly. Col. Graves was a successful agent for the Academy and a help to the students. Mr. Estabrook was well qualified for his station. Mr. Hallock was a scholar and a gentleman. It was a pleasant task to manage a school where there were so many pious students seeking qualifications for usefulness, who felt that they were in the right place and were establishing a Christian character of high standing."

It is not surprising that such a school, under such auspices and influences, with such a standard of scholarship and Christian culture, flourished. It opened with more students than any other Academy in Western Massachusetts. It soon attracted pupils from every part of New England. It had at one time ninety pupils in the ladies' department, and quite as many, usually more, in the gentlemen's. It was the Williston Seminary and the Mount Holyoke of that day united. The founder of Mount Holyoke Seminary was a member of Amherst Academy in 1821. Her teacher, the lady principal, thus describes her: "The number of young ladies that term was ninety-two. Some had been teachers. They were of all ages, from nine to thirty-two, and from all parts of Massachusetts and the adjoining States. Among these pupils was *one* whose name is now famous in history. Then uncultivated in mind and manners, of large physique, twenty-three or twenty-four years of age, and receiving her first impulse in education. She commenced with gram-

mar and geography, and soon advanced to rhetoric and logic. Having a comprehensive mind and being very assiduous in her studies, she improved rapidly. Her name was Mary Lyon."

The number of useful men whose names are "written in heaven," and not unknown on earth, who fitted for College and for business during this period in the history of Amherst, was very great. And the reputation and success of the classical department became so remarkable, that partly to give fuller scope and perfection to this department, and partly to avoid some difficulties and some scandals which at length arose from educating the two sexes together, the female department was abolished, and the Academy, thus entered on the second period, and in some respects a new one in its history, in which it was mainly distinguished as a school, preparatory for College.

During this second period, Elijah Paine, Solomon Maxwell, Story Hebard, Robert E. Pattison, William P. Paine, William Thompson, Simeon Colton, William S. Tyler, Evangelinus Sophocles, Ebenezer Burgess, George C. Partridge, Nahum Gale, and Lyman Coleman, were among the principal or assistant teachers. At this time, there were usually from seventy-five to one hundred students in the classical department, and in the first year of Mr. Colton's administration, the writer, who was his assistant, well remembers that we sent about thirty to College, the larger part of whom entered at Amherst. Prior to the existence of Williston Seminary, and during the depression of Phillips Academy at Andover, in the declining years of Principal Adams, if not still earlier, Amherst Academy, without dispute, held the first position among the Academies of Massachusetts.

But the subsequent prosperity of Phillips Academy, the establishment of Williston Seminary and the rise of Normal schools and High schools in all the large towns gradually drew off their students and thus their support from Amherst, and other comparatively unendowed Academies, till one after another of them became extinct. And although the Academy at Amherst sustained itself longer and better than many others, although it returned to the admission of both sexes in order to increase the number of students, and although it was under the

government and instruction of some quite superior teachers who have since become distinguished educators, yet it became more and more a merely local institution for the children of the town, and was at length superseded by our excellent High school. The building which was a large three story edifice of brick occupying one of the most beautiful sites in the centre of the village, and which was hallowed in the memory of so many hundreds and thousands, as not only the place where they received their education, but also as the place where the first meetings for prayer and conference in the village, and all the social religious meetings of the village church, were held for many years,—this venerable and sacred edifice was taken down in the summer of 1868, to make way for the Grammar school, west of the hotel, which now occupies the site. Amherst Academy did a great and good work in and of itself for which many who were educated there and not a few who were spiritually “born there,” will bless God forever. But the best work which it did and which, it is believed, will perpetuate its memory and its influence, was the founding of Amherst College.



## CHAPTER IV.

### CONSTITUTION OF THE CHARITY FUND—THE CONVENTION AT AMHERST IN 1818.

IN view of the elevated literary and Christian character of Amherst Academy, and its extraordinary success as described in the foregoing chapter, it is not surprising that its founders soon felt themselves called upon to make higher and larger provision for educational purposes. At the annual meeting of the Board of Trustees, on the 18th of November, 1817, a project formed by Rufus Graves, Esq., was adopted for increasing the usefulness of the Academy, by raising a fund for the gratuitous instruction of "indigent young men of promising talents and hopeful piety, who shall manifest a desire to obtain a liberal education with a sole view to the Christian ministry."

"Taking into consideration the local situation of this Academy, its growing success and flattering prospects, the following resolution with preamble, was unanimously adopted."

The preamble recites at considerable length, the high moral and Christian, as well as literary and scientific purposes, for which the Academy was founded, and the success, beyond the most sanguine expectation, which, in pursuance of these objects, and under the guidance of a propitious Providence, it had already achieved. It insists also, in detail, upon the advantages of the location, "in an elevated and healthy situation, in the centre of an extensive and wealthy population of good moral habits, where the means of living are as cheap and as easily obtained as in any part of this Commonwealth, and completely insulated from any institution embracing similar principles."

Influenced by such considerations, "encouraged by the past

and animated by the prospects of the future, humbly and devotedly relying on the Divine assistance in all their endeavors to promote the cause of truth, and train up the rising generation in science and virtue," the Trustees "do humbly resolve as an important object of this Board, to establish in this Institution for the principles aforesaid, a professorship of languages with a permanent salary equal to the importance and dignity of such an office, and that Rufus Graves, Joshua Crosby, John Fiske, Nathaniel Smith and Samuel F. Dickinson, be a committee to solicit donations, contributions, grants and bequests, to establish a fund for that and other benevolent objects of the Institution."

The committee entered with zeal and alacrity upon the effort to raise money for the endowment of such a professorship, and prosecuted it for several months. Their ardent and indefatigable chairman, Col. Graves, went to Boston and other large towns, and labored day and night to accomplish the object. But "they found," in the language of Mr. Webster's narrative of the proceedings, "that the establishment of a single professorship was too limited an object to induce men to subscribe. To engage public patronage, it was found necessary to form a plan for the education of young men for the ministry on a more extensive scale."

These considerations determined the committee to enlarge their plan, and to aim not merely at the endowment of a professorship in the Academy, but at the raising of a fund which should be the basis of a separate Institution of a higher grade. They accordingly framed and reported a "constitution and system of by-laws for raising and managing a permanent Charity Fund as the basis of an Institution in Amherst, in the county of Hampshire, for the classical education of indigent young men of piety and talents, for the Christian ministry." The Board of Trustees at their meeting on the 18th of August, 1818, unanimously accepted this report, approved the doings of the committee, and authorized them to take such measures and communicate with such persons and corporations as they might judge expedient.

The fund which was thus inaugurated, became the cornerstone of the Charity Institution and "the sheet-anchor" of

the College—so it was often *called* by the Professors and friends of the College amid the storms which it afterwards encountered. And no document sheds so much light on the motives of the founders of the Institution as this constitution of the Charity Fund. It therefore merits careful consideration.

The instrument was drawn by “Rufus Graves, Esq.,” as Mr. Webster habitually styles him—better known to the public as “Col. Graves.” The preamble is as follows: “Taking into consideration the deplorable condition of a large portion of our race who are enveloped in the most profound ignorance, and superstition and gross idolatry; and many of them in a savage state without a written language; together with vast multitudes in Christian countries of which our own affords a lamentable specimen, who are dispersed over extensive territories, as sheep without a shepherd; impressed with a most fervent commiseration for our destitute brethren, and urged by the command of our Divine Saviour to preach the gospel to every creature; we have resolved to consecrate to the Author of all good, for the honor of his name and the benefit of our race, a portion of the treasure or inheritance which he has been pleased to entrust to our stewardship, in the firm belief that ‘it is more blessed to give than to receive.’”

“Under the conviction that the education of pious young men of the finest talents in the community is the most sure method of relieving our brethren by civilizing and evangelizing the world, and that a classical institution judiciously located and richly endowed with a large and increasing charitable fund, in co-operation with theological seminaries and education societies, will be the most eligible way of effecting it—Therefore” etc.

Then follows the making and ratifying of the constitution and system of by-laws for the raising and managing of the fund. The constitution is drawn up in due form as a legal document,<sup>1</sup> with much minuteness of detail, and with every possible safeguard against the loss or perversion of the fund, or the neglect

---

<sup>1</sup> Col. Graves consulted Jeremiah Mason and Daniel Webster as to the legal character of the constitution, and they both said it was a legal instrument, binding in law on the subscribers; and so it was decided by the Supreme Court, when, for the sake of testing it, one of the subscribers refused to pay.

of duty on the part of those who are charged with the care and management of it. The first article fixes the location of the Institution at Amherst, and provides for the incorporation of Williams College with it, should it continue to be thought expedient, to remove that Institution to the county of Hampshire, and to locate it in the town of Amherst. The second article contains a promise of the subscribers to pay the sums annexed to their names for the purpose of raising a permanent fund, to the amount of at least *fifty thousand dollars*, as the basis of a fund for the proposed Institution, provided that, in case the sums subscribed in the course of one year shall not amount to the full sum of fifty thousand dollars, then the whole, or any part, shall be void according to the will of any subscriber on giving three months' notice. The third provides that five-sixths of the interest of the fund shall be forever appropriated to the classical education in the Institution of indigent pious young men for the ministry, and the other sixth shall be added to the principal for its perpetual increase, while the principal itself shall be secured intangible and perpetually augmenting. Article fourth directs that the property of the fund shall be secured by real estate or invested in funds of Massachusetts, or the United States, or some other safe public stocks. Article fifth vests the management and appropriation of the fund, according to the provisions of the constitution and by-laws, in the Trustees of Amherst Academy, until the contemplated classical Institution is established and incorporated, and then in the Board of Trustees of said Institution and their successors forever. Article sixth provides for the appointment of a Board of Overseers of the fund, a skillful Financier and an Auditor. Article seventh requires the Trustees to appoint a Financier who shall be sworn to the faithful discharge of his duty, under sufficient bonds, and subject to be removed at their discretion. This Financier, however, shall not be their own Treasurer, that is, the Treasurer of the Institution, who shall be ineligible to that office. This article also prescribes the duties of the Trustees in regard to the fund, such as examining candidates for its charities, keeping a correct record of the amount of the fund, the manner in which it is invested and secured, their receipts and disbursements from it, and all their



proceedings in reference to it. Article eighth prescribes minutely the duties of the Financier in receiving and investing moneys, managing and guarding the fund, paying over the interest, as provided in article third, into the treasury of the Institution, taking triplicate receipts, one to keep for his own security, one to deposit with the Secretary of the Board of Trustees, and the third with the Auditor; keeping an accurate account of the whole fund and every part of it, and reporting the same annually to the Board of Trustees. The ninth article provides that the Financier shall be paid from the avails of the fund a reasonable sum for his services and responsibility. The tenth prescribes the manner in which the Overseers of the Fund shall be appointed and perpetuated, viz.: the four highest subscribers to the fund shall appoint each of them one, and the other three shall be elected by a majority of the votes of the other subscribers who may assemble for that purpose. Then the Board shall perpetuate their existence as such by filling their own vacancies. In case the Board shall at any future time become extinct, the Governor and Council of this Commonwealth are expressly authorized to appoint a new Board. Article eleventh provides for the appointment of an Auditor by the Board of Overseers, and prescribes at great length the duties of that Board. They are required to visit the Institution at its annual Commencement, to receive and examine the reports of the Trustees and the Auditor, and to inspect the records, files and vouchers of the Trustees and the Financier, and in view of all the facts, to decide whether the fund has been skillfully managed, and its avails faithfully applied according to the will of the donors. "The sacred nature of the trust reposed in the said Board of Overseers, as the representatives of the rights of the dead as well as the living, urges upon them the imperious duty of investigating every subject relative to their important trust." In case of any alleged breach of trust or questions of rights and powers that may arise between the Board of Trustees and the Board of Overseers, it is provided that the question shall be submitted to the Honorable Justices of the Supreme Judicial Court of Massachusetts, whose decision shall be final, and shall be entered on the records of both Boards. The Board of Over-

seers are required to keep a record of all their proceedings, and also to receive and preserve manuscript copies of the records and copies of the files of the Board of Trustees, that the whole of the records of the Institution may be safely preserved in the archives of both Boards. Article twelfth prescribes the duties of the Auditor. Article thirteenth provides for the amendment of the constitution and system of by-laws by the concurrent action of the Board of Trustees and the Board of Overseers, "so, however, as not to deviate from the original object of civilizing and evangelizing the world by the classical education of indigent young men of piety and talents," "nor without the majority of two-thirds of the members of the said Board of Trustees, and five-sevenths of the said Board of Overseers."

Article fourteenth reads as follows: "In order to prevent the loss or destruction of this constitution by any wicked design, by fire, or by the ravages of time, it shall be the duty of the Trustees of said Institution, as soon as the aforesaid sum of fifty thousand dollars shall be hereunto subscribed, to cause triplicate copies of the same, together with the names of the subscribers and the sum subscribed annexed to each name, to be taken fairly written on vellum, one of which to be preserved in the archives of said Institution, one in the archives of said Board of Overseers, and the other in the archives of this Commonwealth. And in case of the loss or destruction of either of said copies, its deficiency shall be immediately supplied by an attested copy from one of the others."

In reviewing this important document, we can not but be impressed with the conviction that its authors were men not only of warm hearts and high religious aims, but of large views, enlightened minds, far-seeing intellects and conscientious purposes, capable of adapting means to ends, and expecting to accomplish the grandest results only by wise plans and corresponding exertions—men who felt that they were laying foundations for the glory of God and the good of mankind in future ages, and resolved to prevent, so far as human foresight could, the removal of a single stone from those foundations, intent especially on guarding the corner-stone against the possibility of disturbance. That they were also men of fervid zeal, strong faith, moral

courage and holy boldness, no one has ever denied. If any proof were necessary, it would be found even to demonstration in the very fact that they dared to undertake such an enterprise in that age, and not only undertook, but achieved it. It was another thing to raise a permanent fund of fifty thousand dollars for a literary institution in that day from what it is in our day. It would be easier to raise half a million or a million now. It is a common affair now. Then, nothing of the kind had ever been attempted. It was an original idea, and a grand one, and a bold one. It seemed like audacity and presumption. But its grandeur and boldness were among the chief secrets of success. The professorship in an Academy failed because it was too small to attract and inspire. The Charity Fund and the College were born of the boldness which, in brave and believing souls, sprung from that failure, and which knew no such word as fail.

In order to secure the approval and co-operation of the Christian community to an extent commensurate with the magnitude of the undertaking, the Trustees of Amherst Academy, at a meeting held on the 10th of September, 1818, resolved to call a Convention of "the Congregational and Presbyterian clergy of the several parishes in the counties of Hampshire, Franklin and Hampden and the western section of the county of Worcester, with their delegates, together with one delegate from each vacant parish, and the subscribers to the fund." In the circular calling the Convention, the committee, consisting of Noah Webster, John Fiske and Rufus Graves, speak of the magnitude of the object, viz.: the establishment of a charitable institution for the purpose of educating pious, indigent young men for the gospel ministry in *all the branches of literature and science usually taught in Colleges*, and the importance of the *union of all good men* in combined and vigorous exertions to multiply the number of well-educated ministers, to supply missionaries, and to furnish with pastors destitute churches and people in our own extended republic. With this end in view, they say, the Trustees have formed a constitution for a Charitable Fund to be the basis of such an Institution in the town of Amherst, and have already made such progress in procuring donations as to afford most animating encouragement of success.

On the 29th of September, 1818, in accordance with this invitation, the Convention met in the church in the west parish of Amherst. Thirty-seven towns<sup>1</sup> were represented, sixteen in Hampshire County, thirteen in Franklin, four in Hampden and four in Worcester. Most of the parishes were represented by both a pastor and a lay delegate. Thirty-six clergymen and thirty-two laymen composed the Convention. Among them were Rev. David Parsons, D. D., Rev. Payson Williston, Rev. Joshua Crosby, Rev. John Woodbridge, Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., Rev. Vinson Gould, Rev. Dan Huntington, Rev. James Taylor, Rev. Theophilus Packard, Rev. John Keep,<sup>2</sup> Rev. T. M. Cooley, Rev. Simeon Colton, Rev. John Fiske, Rev. Thomas Snell, H. Wright Strong, Esq., Col. Henry Dwight, Col. Joseph Billings, Dr. William Hooker, Hon. Joseph Lyman, George Grennell, Jr., Esq., and Roger Leavitt, Esq. Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., of Hatfield, was chosen President, and Col. Joseph Billings, of Hatfield, and George Grennell, Jr., Esq., of Greenfield, Secretaries. The constitution and by-laws of the proposed Institution were read, and, after some discussion, the whole subject was referred to a committee of twelve. In the afternoon, a sermon was delivered before the Convention by Dr. Lyman. The next morning, September 30th, the committee presented their report. They express in strong language their approval of the constitution, as the fruit of much judicious reflection, and guarding as a legal instrument in the most satisfactory and effectual manner, the faithful and appropriate application of the property consecrated by the donors. They have no hesitation in recommending Hampshire County as one of the most eligible situations for such an Institution, being in the central part of Massachusetts, in the heart of New England, and almost equally distant from six other Colleges, in an extensive section of country, salubrious, fertile and populous, where industry and moral order, together with a disposition to cultivate science and literature, habitually prevail ; where minis-

<sup>1</sup> Forty parishes, two parishes being represented in each of the following towns : Amherst in Hampshire, Greenfield in Franklin, and Granville in Hampden County.

<sup>2</sup> Afterwards one of the founders and fathers of Oberlin College.



ters and churches are generally united and harmonious, and where the numerous streams of charity and benevolence afford ample assurance that an Institution of this description would be cordially embraced, extensively patronized and liberally supported. In regard to the particular town in Hampshire County, while they thought favorably of Amherst, the committee were of the opinion that it would be expedient to leave that question to the decision of a disinterested committee appointed by the Convention. Accordingly they reported a series of resolutions, cordially approving the object of a religious and classical Institution on a charitable foundation; recommending also in connection with it, the establishment of a College possessing all the advantages of other Colleges in the Commonwealth, and that such preparations and arrangements be made as will accommodate students at the Institution as soon as possible; but leaving the location to be determined by a committee, only adding, that in whatever place it may be established, it is expected that the people of that place will show themselves worthy of such a privilege by affording liberal aid towards the erection of College buildings.

The preamble of the report, expressing the general views of the committee, was promptly accepted by the Convention. But on those points in the resolutions which touched the location of the Institution, an animated debate arose and continued through the morning and afternoon sessions. Able arguments and eloquent appeals were made for and against fixing the site definitely at Amherst. Local feelings and interests doubtless influenced the speakers more or less on both sides of the question. The most violent opposition came from some of the churches and parishes in the immediate vicinity of Amherst. Several delegates from the west side of the river, including those from Northampton, contended ably and earnestly in favor of locating the Institution at Northampton. The discussion was carried from the Convention to the families where the members were entertained, and there are still living those who well remember that the excitement ran so high as to disturb their sleep long after the hour of midnight. The people of Amherst were deeply moved. The house was filled with anxious spectators.

Business was almost suspended. The Academy took a recess, and teachers and pupils hung with breathless interest on the debate. "Until noon of the second day of the Convention,"—I use the language of one who was then a student in the Academy and an eye-witness,<sup>1</sup>—"the weight of argument was in favor of Northampton, and things looked blue for a location in Amherst. The Trustees watched the progress of the debate with great anxiety, and were doubtful of the result of the vote, which was to be taken in the afternoon. Capt. Calvin Merrill, one of the Trustees, a man of clear and discerning mind and good judgment, but of few words, said to me at noon of that day, that *he* feared the result of the vote about to be taken, but, says he, 'I have just seen Esq. Dickinson,' (who had up to this time remained silent,) 'and he has promised to come in this afternoon, and make one of his best arguments in favor of locating in Amherst.' Esq. Dickinson fulfilled his promise, taking his position in the aisle of the old church, and truly and faithfully laid himself out, in one of the most powerful and telling speeches which were made on this occasion, gaining the full attention of the whole Convention, and no doubt greatly influencing many in their vote. After which, George Grennell, Esq., who was Secretary of the Convention, left his seat, taking his place in the aisle, and also delivered a very powerful and effective speech, still keeping the full attention of the Convention. These two speeches produced a new and different feeling throughout the house; and the result, when the vote was taken, was in favor of Amherst as a location for the College." The argument of Mr. Grennell, delegate from the "Poll Parish in Greenfield," was particularly convincing, and is said not only to have carried the suffrages of the Convention, but to have brought him before the public in so favorable a light as to have had not a little influence in preparing the way for his election to Congress. Rev. Timothy M. Cooley of Granville, in Hampden County, afterwards so famous as a teacher of rusticated students, is said to have spoken ably and earnestly in favor of a Collegiate Institution at Amherst. The delegations from a distance, and those who were least influenced by local considerations, generally adopted this view. It

---

<sup>1</sup> D. W. Norton, Esq., of Suffield, Conn.

received the sanction of by far the greater part of the Convention. The resolutions were so amended as to fix the location at Amherst, and then were passed by a large majority of votes.

The enterprise was now fairly launched, and the raising of money was prosecuted with such zeal and success, that at the annual meeting of the Trustees of Amherst Academy, November 17, 1818, the Secretary, Col. Graves, reported that the subscription to the Charitable Fund, together with the value of the six acres of land given by Col. Elijah Dickinson for the site of the buildings, amounted to twenty-five thousand and five hundred dollars. And at a special meeting in July, 1818, a committee appointed to examine the subscription, reported that the money and other property amounted, at a fair estimate, to fifty-one thousand four hundred and four dollars, thus making more than the sum proposed in less than the time allowed by the constitution.

## CHAPTER V.

### EFFORTS TO UNITE WILLIAMS COLLEGE AND THE INSTITUTION AT AMHERST.

As early as 1815, six years before the opening of Amherst College, the question of removing Williams College to some more central part of Massachusetts was agitated among its friends and in its Board of Trustees. At that time Williams College had two buildings and fifty-eight students, with two professors and two tutors. The library contained fourteen hundred volumes. The funds were reduced and the income fell short of the expenditures. Many of the friends and supporters of the College were fully persuaded that it could not be sustained in its present location. The chief ground of this persuasion was the extreme difficulty of access to it.

"It is difficult at this day," says the late Governor Emory Washburn, who entered in 1815, "to make one understand the perfect isolation of the spot during my residence in College. Nothing in the form of a stage-coach or vehicle for public communication ever entered the town. Once a week a solitary messenger, generally on horseback, came over the Florida Mountain, bringing our newspapers and letters from Boston and the eastern part of the State. Once a week a Mr. Green came up from the south, generally in a one-horse wagon, bringing the county newspapers printed at Stockbridge and Pittsfield. And by similar modes, and at like intervals, we heard from Troy and Albany." . . . . "It was scarcely less difficult to reach the place by private than by public conveyance, except by one's own means of transit. My home was near the center of the State,<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Leicester.



and, as my resources were too limited to make use of a private conveyance, I was compelled to rely upon stage and chance. My route was by stage to Pittsfield, and thence by a providential team or carriage the remainder of my journey. I have often smiled as I have recalled with what persevering assiduity I waylaid every man who passed by the hotel, in order to find some one who would consent to take as a passenger a luckless wight in pursuit of an education under such difficulties. I think I am warranted in saying that I made that passage in every form and shape of team and vehicle, generally a loaded one, which the ingenuity of man had, up to that time, ever constructed. My bones ache at the mere recollection.

"Those who came from 'Parson Hallock's' and other localities upon and over the mountain, between there and the Connecticut River, were generally fortunate enough to find their way singly by means of one-horse wagons, or in larger groups in some capacious farm-wagon fitted and furnished for the occasion."<sup>1</sup>

After reading this graphic description by a distinguished alumnus, given for the express purpose of enabling the readers of the History of the College "to understand the question of its removal in its true light," no one will be surprised that the question of removal to some more accessible part of the State was agitated among its Trustees, Faculty and students, as well as among its patrons and friends.

At the same meeting of the Board of Trustees at which Prof. Moore was elected President of Williams College, May 2, 1815, Dr. Packard of Shelburne introduced the following motion: "That a committee of six persons be appointed to take into consideration the removal of the College to some other part of the Commonwealth, to make all necessary inquiries which have a bearing on the subject, and report at the next meeting." The motion was adopted, and at the next meeting of the Board in

---

<sup>1</sup> See Gov. Emory Washburn's Introduction to the History of Williams College. Prof. Snell gave a similar account of his experience in going to and from Williamstown. Ordinarily his father, who was one of the Trustees, carried him over in his chaise. But he never thought of going home to North Brookfield oftener than once a year. And then the way in which the students piled their baggage into some huge lumber-wagon and then "footed it" themselves over the mountains to Cummington, Pittsfield, or some other place on a stage-route, was vastly amusing.

September, the committee reported, that "a removal of Williams College from Williamstown is inexpedient at the present time, and under existing circumstances."

But the question of removal thus raised in the Board of Trustees and thus negatived only "at the present time and under existing circumstances," continued to be agitated. The Franklin County Association of Congregational ministers had already become impressed with the conviction that "a College in some central town in old Hampshire County would be likely to flourish and would be promotive of knowledge and virtue in the State," and at their meeting in Shelburne, May 10, 1815, they voted unanimously that the town of Amherst appeared to them to be the most eligible place for locating such an Institution.<sup>1</sup> President Moore was from the first decidedly and avowedly in favor of the removal. When he was invited to the presidency, "it was represented to him by one who spoke in behalf of the Trustees, that it would without doubt be removed; and that the only question was in which of several towns named the Institution should be located."<sup>2</sup> The College did indeed prosper under his personal popularity and his wise administration, notwithstanding all its external disadvantages. Students accompanied him from Dartmouth and from Worcester County where he had been settled in the ministry; in three years from 1815 to 1818, the number increased from fifty-eight to ninety-one; and this increase, which was chiefly if not wholly, due to his personal influence, has been unjustly and ungenerously used as an argument against him. But it only suggested to him how much greater and better a work he might hope to do for education and religion, under more advantageous circumstances.

In September, 1818, the Convention of delegates from the central counties of Massachusetts of which we have narrated the history in the previous chapter, met in Amherst, and recommended "the establishment of a College in connection with the Charitable Institution there," and "that such preparations and arrangements be made as will accommodate students at the Institution as soon as possible." At a special meeting of the Board

---

<sup>1</sup> See Chapter II.

<sup>2</sup> See Gov. Washburn's Introduction to the History of Williams College.

of Trustees of Amherst Academy. October 26, 1818, the Rev. John Fiske, Noah Webster, Esq., and Nathaniel Smith, Esq., were appointed a committee to confer with the Board of Trustees of Williams College at their session to be held in Williamstown on the second Tuesday of November, to communicate to them the result of that Convention, and to make suitable statements and explanations respecting it. In pursuance of this appointment the committee repaired to Williamstown and presented to the Board of Trustees of Williams College, at their meeting on the 10th of November, a copy of the proceedings and resolutions of the Convention, and also made such verbal communications as they supposed to be useful and proper. To these communications no answer was given. But at this meeting, the Board of Trustees resolved that it was expedient to remove the College on certain conditions. President Moore advocated the removal, and even expressed his purpose to resign the office of President unless it could be effected, inasmuch as when he accepted the presidency, he had no idea that the College was to remain at Williamstown, but was authorized to expect that it would be removed to Hampshire County. Nine out of twelve of the Trustees voted for the resolutions, which were as follows :

“Resolved, that it is expedient to remove Williams College to some more central part of the State whenever sufficient funds can be obtained to defray the necessary expenses incurred and the losses sustained by removal, and to secure the prosperity of the College, and when a fair prospect shall be presented of obtaining for the Institution the united support and patronage of the friends of literature and religion in the western part of the Commonwealth, and when the General Court shall give their assent to the measure,

“Resolved, that in order to guide the Trustees in determining to which place the College shall be removed and to produce harmony and union, the following gentlemen, viz. : Hon. James Kent, Chancellor of the State of New York, Hon. Nathaniel Smith, Judge of the Supreme Court of Connecticut, and the Rev. Seth Payson, D. D., of Rindge, N. H., be a committee to visit the towns in Hampshire County and determine the place

to which the College shall be removed; the Trustees pledging themselves to abide by their decision, provided the requisite sum be raised."

In view of these resolutions, the Trustees of Amherst Academy, at their annual meeting, November 17, 1818, appointed Noah Webster, Esq., the Rev. John Fiske, the Rev. Edwards Whipple, the Rev. Joshua Crosby, and Nathaniel Smith, Esq., to be a committee, to wait upon the committee appointed to locate Williams College, to represent to them the claims of the town of Amherst to be the seat of the College. In May, 1819, the locating committee visited several towns in Franklin and Hampshire Counties, and among others the town of Amherst. And the committee of the Trustees of Amherst Academy waited upon them at their meeting in Northampton, and laid before them a carefully prepared written statement of the claims and advantages of Amherst. In regard to the point to which paramount importance had all along been attached, viz., a central and accessible situation for the College, the committee say: "The territory to be particularly accommodated by this College comprehends the counties of Berkshire, Hampshire, Hampden, Franklin and Worcester. Many persons in Middlesex and Norfolk Counties also take a particular interest in this Institution. The hill in the center of the west road in Amherst on which the church stands, is within about two miles of the geographical center of this territory, taking Pittsfield on the west and Worcester on the east as the two extremes. It is equally central between the limits of the Commonwealth on the north and south. In addition to this fact, it may be observed that it is almost equally distant from the University of Cambridge, the College in Providence and the College in New Haven, the distance from each being about eighty-five miles. It is a hundred miles from Union College in Schenectady, and from Dartmouth College in Hanover, and a greater distance from Middlebury College." They also add that "the roads leading to and from this town are as good as any roads in the country." They further insist on the elevation, salubrity and beauty of the site, comprehending "thirty towns in three counties within a single view, from twenty-seven of which it is said that the church in the first par-



ish in Amherst may be seen." Much stress is laid on the fact that Amherst is likely always to remain chiefly an agricultural town of limited population, where students will be remote from the corrupting influences of great manufacturing and commercial cities, where habits of economy and simplicity will prevail, and where the expenses of education will be comparatively small; and it is instructive to observe the standard of expense implied in the following argument: "Great numbers of men can afford two hundred or two hundred and fifty dollars a year, who can not afford four or five hundred."

The committee conclude their argument by a resume of the advantages which would result from uniting the Charitable Fund of fifty thousand dollars with Williams College.

"The foregoing," says Mr. Webster, "were the most material arguments and statements presented to the locating committee in favor of removing the College to Amherst. The committee, however," he candidly and calmly adds, "were unanimous in naming Northampton as the most suitable place for the Institution."

At their annual meeting in November, 1818, the Trustees of Amherst Academy had appointed a committee to solicit subscriptions to the Charity Fund, and also *for the foundation and support of a College*, to be connected with the same as recommended by the Convention. But in consequence of the proceedings of the corporation of Williams College in resolving to remove that Institution, the Trustees of Amherst Academy suspended further measures in relation to the foundation of the College till the result of those proceedings should be known.

In June, 1819, the Trustees of Williams College published a printed address to the public, assigning their reasons for proposing to remove that Institution, and soliciting donations to increase the funds and promote its prosperity in the proposed location at Northampton. In this address they say, that since its establishment in 1793 other Colleges have sprung up about it and almost wholly withdrawn the patronage it formerly received from the North and the West, and that owing to the want of support, the funds have become so reduced that the income falls short of the expenditures. They also express their high approval of the

object of the Charitable Institution at Amherst and their particular desire that it should be united with the College at Northampton. A copy of this address was sent to the Trustees of Amherst Academy enclosed in a letter from President Moore, dated July 6, 1819. Under date of August 18, 1819, the Trustees of Amherst Academy returned an answer in which they say, that "in their opinion a union between the College and the Charitable Institution would be conducive to the interests of literature, science and religion in the western section of Massachusetts," that "the constitution of the Charity Fund opened the door for that union," and "if a plan of union could be devised not incompatible with that constitution, it would meet their most cordial approbation."

In November, 1819, the Trustees of Williams College voted to petition the Legislature for permission to remove the College to Northampton. To this application, Mr. Webster says, "the Trustees of Amherst Academy made no opposition and took no measures to defeat it." In February, 1820, the petition was laid before the Legislature. The committee from both Houses, to whom it was referred, after a careful examination of the whole subject, reported that it was neither lawful nor expedient to remove the College, and the Legislature, taking the same view, rejected the petition. The Trustees of Amherst Academy, who had been quietly awaiting the issue of the application, judged that the way was now open for them to proceed with their original design according to the advice of the Convention, and at their meeting in March, 1820, they took measures for collecting the subscriptions to the Charity Fund, raising additional subscriptions, erecting a suitable building, and opening the Institution as soon as possible for the reception of students. Thus the long and exciting discussion touching the removal of Williams College and the location of a College in some more central town of old Hampshire County, at length came to an end, and the contending parties now directed all their energies to building up the Institutions of their choice.

Few questions have agitated the good people of Western Massachusetts more generally or more deeply than this; and it sheds light and lustre on the character of the people that for

many generations it was *such* questions—the locating and building of colleges, school-houses, and churches—questions pertaining to education and religion, that always stirred them to the lowest depths. It is amusing and instructive to look over the files of newspapers of that day. They are full of this controversy. During the five years through which the war lasted, the local newspapers at Pittsfield, Northampton and Greenfield, kept up a running fire continually, communication answering communication, and editorial meeting editorial, and scarcely a number appearing without something on this engrossing subject. The city press, particularly the religious papers in Boston and New York, entered warmly into the discussion, and as if there was not room in the periodical press, pamphlet after pamphlet was circulated through the community. In the characteristic manner and spirit of New England, the warfare was carried into the pulpit, churches took sides in the controversy, associations of ministers recorded their sentiments, and conventions<sup>1</sup> gave forth utterances for or against the removal, for or against each particular location. At length the question entered the arena of politics, and candidates for the Legislature were asked how they would vote in regard to the site of the College.<sup>2</sup>

At Williamstown, of course, the excitement ran high. The people of the town sent in a spirited remonstrance against the removal of the College, and certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, holding President Moore largely responsible, vented their resentment against him by shaving and cutting off the tail of his horse. And the good President drove his horse down to Amherst in that condition, saying he did not see why the folly of a few rowdies should deprive him of the use of the animal, and it did not hurt *his* feelings any more than it hurt the feelings of the

---

<sup>1</sup> At a Convention held in Northampton, July 28, 1819, to further the removal of Williams College to that place, Dr. Moore presided, and Dr. Nelson was the Secretary; and Dr. Snell, Dr. Humphrey, Dr. Woodbridge, Mr. Gould, Mr. Thomas Shepard and Mr. John Keep were appointed members of a committee to raise funds for this purpose—all afterwards among the Trustees, Faculty or zealous friends of Amherst College.

<sup>2</sup> In their candidacy for the Senate, Gen. Knox was understood to be in favor of the removal of Williams College, and Mr. Dwight opposed to it. See *Hampshire Gazette*, January 5, 1819.

horse. An alumnus of Williams who was a member of the College at the time, remembers seeing on a wall devoted to caricatures in one of the College halls, a picture of the College on wheels, with a large number of students harnessed to it, and Dr. Packard's well-known form and features, mounted on his old horse, inspiring and leading them as they set off shouting and hurrahing with their face towards the mountains.<sup>1</sup>

These little incidents show that Dr. Packard and President Moore were regarded as especially active and influential in the effort for the union of Williams College with the Institution at Amherst. Doubtless they were so. They never sought to conceal the fact, nor to shift the responsibility. Fully persuaded in their own minds, that the interests of education and true religion demanded the establishment of a College in some central town of old Hampshire County, they labored openly and earnestly to persuade others. They were equally sincere and undisguised in their conviction that there could not be two colleges in Western Massachusetts, and that Williams College could not prosper in its present location. Facts have since shown that they were mistaken in this conviction. But no one who looks at the facts as they then were, will wonder that they cherished it, and cherishing it they could not be true to themselves or to the cause which lay nearest their hearts, without acting as they did. At the most they can only be charged with an error in judgment.

The warmest friends and supporters of Williams College who knew the man, acquit Dr. Moore so far at least as his motives were concerned. Gov. Washburn, an alumnus and a Trustee, says: "Conflicting opinions have been entertained respecting his efforts to have the College removed; and though it was an unfortunate measure both for the College and himself, I am unwilling to ascribe his conduct to any improper motives."<sup>2</sup> Rev. Dr. Brigham, Secretary of the American Bible Society, in whose Senior year the removal of Williams College was the absorbing theme, says: "The President and the students who resided east

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Durfee in his History of Williams College says: "Only a few of the students were in favor of retaining it in Williamstown." The facts narrated in the text indicate at least strong party feeling against removal.

<sup>2</sup> History of Williams College, p. 19.



of the mountains, were for removal. I, as a Berkshire man, was of course, averse to the measure. But while many censured the President for the leading part which he took, I was never inclined to question the goodness of his intentions."<sup>1</sup>

Neither Dr. Moore nor the Trustees of Amherst Academy can be charged with the responsibility of *originating* the movement for the removal of Williams College. Thus much is demonstrated by the simple fact that the movement originated among the Trustees of Williams College themselves before Dr. Moore was appointed President of that College, and before the Trustees of Amherst Academy had made them any proposition or communication on the subject. "No proposal of the kind ever went from Amherst or was even thought of, till after the Trustees of that College were so effectually convinced of the importance of having it removed to a more favorable situation as to appoint a respectable committee out of their own number to make the necessary inquiries on the subject. The subject of removal, as was proper, originated with *them*, and their committee was appointed, before the person (Dr. Moore) who has since thought it his duty to accept the presidency of this Institution (Amherst), was made President of that College" (Williams). Such is President Moore's own vindication of himself and the Trustees of Amherst, in an "Appeal to the Public" written in March, 1823, only about three months before his death. And so far as he is concerned, certainly the vindication is complete.

The Joint Committee of the Legislature say in their report: "In conclusion, the committee pray leave to state that they do most highly appreciate and most profoundly respect the motives of the petitioners; these are *unquestionably* founded in a truly honorable and elevated desire to extend the usefulness of this respectable College in promoting learning, virtue, piety and religion." "Father Hallock" of Plainfield, an Israelite indeed, in whom there was no guile, whose family school was the chief feeder of Williams College, who sent twelve out of thirteen students admitted at one Commencement and had forty of his pupils there at one time, one in almost every room, and about half of the entire number of students, never withdrew his con-

---

<sup>1</sup> History of Williams College, p. 143.

fidence, intimacy and affection from President Moore or Dr. Packard, but, though residing on the mountains, co-operated with them in their efforts to establish a College in the Connecticut Valley, and in his poverty subscribed to the Charity Fund and other contributions in aid of Amherst College.

Whether one College would have been better than two for Western Massachusetts, and if there was to be but one, whether that one should have been at Williamstown, Northampton or Amherst, are questions which we are not now called to answer. But that these good men had the best interests of learning and religion at heart and were foreseeing and far-seeing beyond most men in their generation we have no doubt. They certainly did not overestimate the importance of a College in Hampshire County, and their wise plans and persevering efforts have resulted, under the overruling providence of God, in the upbuilding of two Colleges, each of which has far exceeded not only the one which then existed, but the most sanguine hopes of the founders of either, in its prosperity and usefulness.

## CHAPTER VI.

### ERECTION OF THE FIRST COLLEGE EDIFICE—INAUGURATION OF THE PRESIDENT AND PROFESSORS AND OPENING OF THE COLLEGE.

No sooner was it settled by the action of the Legislature, that Williams College would not be removed to Northampton, than the Trustees of Amherst Academy entered in earnest upon the work which had now clearly devolved upon them. Accordingly on the 15th of March, 1820, they resolved, "That this Board consider it their duty to proceed directly to carry into effect the provisions of the constitution for the classical education of indigent and pious young men, and the Financier is hereby directed to proceed with as little delay as possible to effect a settlement with subscribers, to procure notes and obligations for the whole amount of the subscriptions, and also to solicit further subscriptions from benevolent persons in aid of this great charity, and for erecting the necessary buildings."

At a meeting of the Board of Trustees, May 10, 1820, it was voted, "that Samuel F. Dickinson, H. W. Strong, and Nathaniel Smith, Esquires, Dr. Rufus Cowles and Lieut. Enos Baker be a committee to secure a good and sufficient title to the ten acres of land conditionally conveyed to the Trustees of this Academy as the site of said Institution by the late Col. Elijah Dickinson, and for the special benefit of the Charity Fund; to digest a plan of a suitable building for said Institution; to procure subscriptions, donations or contributions for defraying the expense thereof: to prepare the ground and erect the same, as soon as the necessary means can be furnished.—the location to be made with the advice and consent of the Prudential Committee." At this meeting it was further resolved, "that great and combined



AMHERST COLLEGE IN 1821.





exertions of the Christian public are necessary to give due effect to the Charitable Institution;" and Rev. Joshua Crosby, Jonathan Grout, James Taylor, Edwards Whipple, John Fiske and Joseph Vaill were appointed agents to make application for additional funds, and for contributions to aid in erecting suitable buildings for the accommodation of students.

The committee proceeded at once to execute the trust committed to them, secured a title to the land, marked out the ground for the site of a building one hundred feet long, thirty feet wide and four stories high, and invited the inhabitants of Amherst friendly to the object to contribute labor and materials with provisions for the workmen. With this request, the inhabitants of Amherst friendly to the Institution, together with some from Pelham and Leverett and a few from Belchertown and Hadley, cheerfully complied. Occasional contributions were also received from more distant towns, even on the mountains. The stone for the foundation was brought chiefly from Pelham by gratuitous labor, and provisions for the workmen were furnished by voluntary contributions. Donations of lime, sand, lumber, materials of all kinds, flowed in from every quarter. Teams for hauling and men for handling, and tending, and unskilled labor of every sort, were provided in abundance. Whatever could be contributed gratuitously, was furnished without money and without price. The people not only contributed in kind but turned out in person and sometimes camped on the ground and labored day and night, for they had a mind to work like the Jews in building their temple, and they felt that they too were building the Lord's house. The horse-sheds which run along the whole line, east of the church, and west of the land devoted to the College, were removed. The old Virginia fence disappeared. Plow and scraper, pick-axe, hoe and shovel, were all put in requisition together to level the ground for the building, and dig the trenches for the walls. It was a busy

---

<sup>1</sup> The same gentleman, a native of Pelham, who has recently endowed the scholarship of the *first* class—the Class of 1822, more than fifty years ago brought the *first* load of stone upon the ground, as a free-will offering. "That gentleman was Wells Southworth, Esq., of New Haven, Conn. Those granite blocks are now in the foundations of the old South College." Prof. Snell's address at the semi-centennial.

and stirring scene such as the quiet town of Amherst had never before witnessed, and which the old men and aged women of the town who participated in it when they were boys and girls, were never weary of relating. The foundations were speedily laid. On the 9th of August they were nearly completed and ready for the laying of the corner-stone. The walls went up, if possible, still more rapidly. We doubt if there has been anything like it in modern times. Certainly we have never seen nor read of a parallel. The story, as told by eye-witnesses and actors, is almost incredible. "Notwithstanding," says Mr. Webster, a man who was not given to exaggeration, "notwithstanding the building committee had no funds for erecting the building, not even a cent, except what were to be derived from gratuities in labor, materials and provisions, yet they prosecuted the work with untiring diligence. Repeatedly during the progress of the work, their means were exhausted, and they were obliged to notify the President of the Board<sup>1</sup> that they could proceed no further. On these occasions the President called together the Trustees, or a number of them, who, by subscriptions of their own, and by renewed solicitation for voluntary contributions, enabled the committee to prosecute the work. And such were the exertions of the Board, the committee and the friends of the Institution that on the ninetyeth day from the laying of the corner-stone, the roof timbers were erected on the building." "I heard it stated by several individuals," says Rev. E. A. Beach of the Class of '24, "that there was seldom a greater amount of material on hand than would last the workmen a week, sometimes not even so much as that. On one occasion, in the afternoon the last hod of mortar was deposited on the scaffold, and there was not a peck of lime with which to make more. The workmen were about to pack up their tools to go to another job, when Col. Graves came upon the ground, and entreated and finally persuaded them to wait till morning. As they were returning to their quarters for the night, a strange team was seen coming through the village from the north. It proved to be a wagon loaded

---

<sup>1</sup> Immediately after the laying of the corner-stone, Rev. Dr. Parsons resigned the presidency, and Noah Webster, Esq., was elected in his place.

with lime sent some twenty-five miles by a man not a subscriber, but a friend to the cause, who having lime to spare, and believing that it would be acceptable to those who had charge of the building, had, unsolicited and uninformed of their necessities, despatched a load from such a distance to meet such an emergency! This is only one among many instances in which Providence seemed to interpose to remove obstacles to the progress of the work."

"It seemed," exclaims President Humphrey, "it seemed more like magic than the work of the craftsmen! Only a few weeks ago, the timber was in the forest, the brick in the clay, and the stone in the quarry!"

The College well was dug at the same time and in very much the same way—that well from which so many generations of students have since drank health and refreshment, and which is usually one of the first things that an Amherst alumnus seeks when he revisits his Alma Mater. And "when the roof and chimneys were completed, the bills unpaid and unprovided for were less than thirteen hundred dollars."

Here the work was suspended for the winter. But it was resumed in the spring, and then the interior of the building was finished by similar means, and with almost equal dispatch. In order to procure additional means for this and other purposes, at a meeting of the Trustees in February, 1821, a committee of four persons, Rev. Messrs. Porter, Clark, Whipple and Vail were appointed as agents "to make application to evangelical associations to combine their efforts to carry into effect the designs of this Institution, to form societies and to invite the aid of societies already formed for charitable purposes, and in short to procure donations for enlarging the funds and maintaining the professorships." By the middle of June the building was so nearly completed that the Trustees made arrangements for its dedication in connection with the inauguration of the President and Professors, and the opening of the College in September. And before the end of September, not only was the edifice finished, but about half of the rooms were furnished for the reception of students, through the agency of churches and benevolent individuals, especially



of the ladies in different towns in Hampshire and the adjoining counties.

We must now go back to give some account of the exercises at the laying of the corner-stone, the appointment of officers of the College, and other measures preliminary to the dedication and the opening.

The following is the order of exercises at the laying of the corner-stone substantially as it was given to the public shortly after the occasion: "On the 9th of August, 1820, the Board of Trustees of Amherst Academy, together with the subscribers to the fund then present, a number of the neighboring clergy and the preceptors and students of the Academy, preceded by the building committee and the workmen, moved in procession from the Academy to the ground of the Charity Institution. The Throne of Grace was then addressed by Rev. Mr. Crosby of Enfield, and the ceremony of laying the corner-stone was performed by the Rev. Dr. Parsons, President of the Board, in presence of a numerous concourse of spectators; after which an address was delivered by Noah Webster, Esq., Vice-President of the Board. The assembly then proceeded to the church where an appropriate introductory prayer was made by the Rev. Mr. Porter of Belchertown, a sermon delivered by the Rev. Daniel A. Clark of Amherst, and the exercises concluded with prayer by the Rev. Mr. Grout of Hawley. The performances of the day were interesting, and graced with excellent music.

On the same day, at a meeting of the subscribers to the fund, having been duly notified, the Rev. Nathaniel Howe of Hopkinton being chosen Moderator, and the Rev. Moses Miller of Heath, Secretary, the meeting was opened with prayer by the Moderator, and the following gentlemen were then elected Overseers of the Fund, namely: Henry Gray, Esq., of Boston, Gen. Salem Towne, Jr., of Charlton, Rev. Theophilus Packard of Shelburne, Rev. Thomas Snell of North Brookfield, Rev. Luther Sheldon of Easton, Rev. Heman Humphrey of Pittsfield, and H. Wright Strong, Esq. of Amherst.

The Board of Trustees of Amherst Academy at this time, who acted as Trustees of the Charity Fund, was composed of the following members: Rev. David Parsons, President; Noah

Webster, Esq., Vice-President; Rev. James Taylor, Rev. Joshua Crosby, Rev. Daniel A. Clark, Nathaniel Smith, Esq., Samuel F. Dickinson, Esq., and Rufus Graves, Esq. After the public exercises of this occasion, Dr. Parsons resigned his seat in the Board, and Noah Webster, Esq., was elected President of the Board.

By request of the Trustees the address of Mr. Webster and the sermon of Mr. Clark were both printed and published. In reading them, no thought strikes us so forcibly as the philanthropic, Christian and missionary spirit of the founders. "Too long," says Mr. Webster, "have men been engaged in the barbarous work of multiplying the miseries of human life. Too long have their exertions and resources been devoted to war and plunder, to the destruction of lives and property, to the ravage of cities, to the unnatural, the monstrous employment of enslaving and degrading their own species. Blessed be *our* lot! We live to see a new era in the history of man—an era when reason and religion begin to resume their sway, and to impress the heavenly truth that the appropriate business of men is to imitate the Saviour, to serve their God and bless their fellow-men. . . . With what satisfaction will the sons of its benefactors hereafter hear it related, that a missionary educated by their father's charity, has planted a church on the burning sands of Africa or in the cheerless wilds of Siberia—that he has been the instrument of converting a family, a province, perhaps a kingdom of Pagans and bringing them within the pale of the Christian church!"

"It is an Institution," says Mr. Clark, "in some respects like no other that ever rose; designed to bestow gratis a liberal education upon those who will enter the gospel ministry, but who are too indigent to defray the expense of their own induction. It has been founded and must rise by charity. And any man who shall bring a beam or a rock, who shall lay a stone or drive a nail, from love to the kingdom of Christ, shall not fail of his reward. I believe this Institution will collect about it the friends of the Lord Jesus, will be fed by their philanthropy and watered by their prayers, and will yet become a fountain pouring forth its streams to fertilize the boundless wastes of a miserable world.

In vision I see it among the first Institutions of our land, the younger sister and the best friend of our theological seminaries, the center of our education societies, the solace of poverty, the joy of the destitute, and the hope and the salvation of perishing millions."

The very title of this sermon, viz: "A Plea for a Miserable World," strikes the key-note of this charitable enterprise, and history herself, looking back after the lapse of half a century, can hardly describe the actual result more exactly than in those very words of faith and hope and almost prophetic vision which Rev. Daniel A. Clark uttered at the laying of the corner-stone.

The connection between the Charitable Institution at Amherst, and those education societies which had sprung up a little earlier and were born of the same missionary spirit, could not but be very intimate and productive of most important results. As early as September, 1820, a committee of the Trustees were directed to correspond with the American Education Society on the subject of the terms on which the Board might co-operate with that society in the education of their beneficiaries. At a meeting of the Board in November, 1820, the Trustees passed a vote authorizing the Prudential Committee to receive into the Academy as beneficiaries from education societies or elsewhere, charity students, not exceeding twenty. In June, 1821, they voted that persons wishing to avail themselves of the Charity Fund as beneficiaries, should be under the patronage of some education society or other respectable association which should furnish to each beneficiary a part of his support, amounting at least, to *one dollar a week, for which he was to be furnished with board and tuition*. They required also, that every applicant should produce to the examining committee, satisfactory evidence of his indigence, piety and promising talents.

As the constitution required that the Charity Fund should forever be kept separate from the other funds of the Institution, and under another financier, at a meeting November 8, 1820, the Trustees appointed John Leland, Esq., as their agent to receive all donations made for the benefit of the Charity Institution, other than those made to the permanent fund. For this office which he held fourteen years, Mr. Leland never received

a salary of more than three hundred dollars. At the same time the commissioner of the Charity Fund received only two hundred dollars per annum, for his services. It will be seen that the Institution commenced on a basis of economy, in reference both to its officers and its students, which corresponded with its charitable object.

At a meeting of the Trustees of Amherst Academy on the 8th of May, 1821, it was "Voted unanimously that the Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore be, and he is hereby elected President of the Charity Institution in this town.

"Voted that the permanent salary of the President of this Institution for his services as President and Professor of Theology and Moral Philosophy be twelve hundred dollars, and that he is entitled to the usual perquisites."

At the same time the Trustees resolved to build a house for the President, provided they could procure sufficient donations of money, materials and labor. They also decided that the first term of study in the Institution should commence on the third Wednesday of September. It is worthy of record that at this meeting they passed a vote prohibiting the students from drinking ardent spirits or wine, or any liquor of which ardent spirits or wine should be the principal ingredient, at any inn, tavern or shop, or keeping ardent spirits or wine in their rooms, or at any time indulging in the use of them. Thus early was temperance as well as economy established as one of the characteristic and fundamental principles of the Institution. It is an interesting coincidence, that at this meeting in May when President Moore was elected to the presidency, the Rev. Heman Humphrey of Pittsfield, who was destined to succeed him in the office, preached in accordance with a previous appointment, "a very appropriate and useful sermon," for which he received "an address of thanks" by vote of the Trustees.

In his letter of acceptance, dated Williamstown, June 12, 1821, President Moore says: "Previous to receiving any notice of your appointment I had made up my mind to resign my office in this College next Commencement. Providence had clearly made it consistent with my duty to leave then, if not sooner. I have ascertained, so far as I have had opportunity, the opinion of



those who are the friends of evangelical truth with respect to the necessity, prospects and usefulness of such an Institution as that contemplated at Amherst. I have much reason to believe there is extensively an agreement on this subject. In my own opinion, no subject has higher claims on the charity and benevolent efforts of the Christian community than the education of pious young men for the gospel ministry. Their classical education should be thorough, and I should be wholly averse to becoming united with any institution which proposes to give a classical education inferior to that given in any of the Colleges in New England. On this subject I am assured your opinion<sup>1</sup> is the same as my own, and that you are determined that the course of study in the Institution to which you have invited me shall not be inferior to that in the Colleges in New England. I am also assured that you will make provision for the admission of those who are not indigent, and who may wish to obtain a classical education in the Institution."

That the Trustees were in perfect unison with the President in regard to these vital points to which he attached so much importance, they showed by voting in their meeting on the thirteenth day of June that the preparatory studies or qualifications of candidates for admission to the Collegiate Institution and the course of studies to be pursued during the four years of membership, should be the same as those established in Yale College. And that the public might not be left in doubt on these points, the President of the Board soon after gave public notice in the newspapers, that "Young men who expect to defray the expenses of their education, will be admitted into the Collegiate Institution on terms essentially the same as those prescribed for admission into other Colleges in New England."<sup>2</sup>

At the same session, the Trustees elected the Rev. Gamaliel S. Olds to be Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the Collegiate Charity Institution, and Joseph Estabrook to be Professor of the Greek and Latin Languages, and voted that the President and Professors elect should be inaugurated and the College edifice dedicated with suitable religious services on the

---

<sup>1</sup> The letter is addressed to the President and Trustees of Amherst Academy.

<sup>2</sup> In *Boston Recorder*, July 21, 1821.

Tuesday next preceding the third Wednesday of September, and that Prof. Stuart of Andover be invited to preach the dedication sermon.

On the 6th of August, 1821, the Rev. Jonas King was elected to be Professor of Oriental Languages in the Collegiate Institution. Mr. King soon after went to Greece, and never accepted the appointment. His name, however, appeared on the catalogue through the greater part of the first decade in the history of the College.

At the time appointed, viz., on the 18th of September, 1821, the exercises of dedication and of inauguration were held in the parish church. After introductory remarks by Noah Webster, Esq., President of the Board, in which he recognized the peculiar propriety "that an undertaking having for its special object the promotion of the religion of Christ, should be commended to the favor and protection of the great Head of the Church," and its buildings and funds solemnly dedicated to his service, a dedicatory prayer was offered by the Rev. Mr. Crosby of Enfield, and a sermon was preached by the Rev. Dr. Leland of Charleston, S. C.,<sup>1</sup> from the text: "On this rock will I build my church, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it." President Moore and Prof. Estabrook,<sup>2</sup> having publicly signified their acceptance and their assent to the Confession of Faith<sup>3</sup> which had been prepared for the occasion, were then solemnly inducted into their respective offices by the President of the Board, with promises of hearty co-operation and support by the Trustees, and earnest prayers for "the guidance and protection of the great Head of the Church, to whose service this Institution is consecrated." A brief address was then delivered by each of them, and the concluding prayer was offered by the Rev. Mr. Snell of North Brookfield. At the close of the exer-

<sup>1</sup> "For special reasons, Prof. Stuart declined to preach on the occasion." Dr. Leland "was on a visit to his father, then resident in Amherst."—*Dr. Webster's Manuscript*.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. Olds had signified his acceptance, but was not present at the inauguration.

<sup>3</sup> Of this Confession of Faith I find no record, except that it was reported to the Trustees by a committee appointed for the purpose immediately previous to the exercises of inauguration. The committee consisted of the Rev. Zephaniah S. Moore, the Rev. Thomas Snell, and the Rev. Daniel A. Clark.

cises a collection was made for the benefit of the Institution; and the corner-stone of the President's house was laid with the usual ceremonies.

The next day, September 19, the College was opened and organized by the examination and admission of forty-seven students, some into each of the four regular classes<sup>1</sup>—"a larger number, I believe," says Dr. Humphrey, "than ever had been matriculated on the first day of opening any new College. It was a day of great rejoicings. What had God wrought!"

---

<sup>1</sup> Of this number fifteen followed Dr. Moore from Williams College, a little less than one-third of the whole number at Amherst, and a little less than one-fifth of the whole number in the three classes to which they belonged in Williams College.







*Lepl. Swift Moore*

## CHAPTER VII.

### THE FIRST PRESIDENCY AND OTHER FIRST THINGS DURING THE FIRST TWO YEARS.

FIRST things, whether they are the first in the history of the world, or only the first in a country, or a town, or an institution, besides their intrinsic value, have a relative interest and importance, which justify, and perhaps require the historian to dwell upon them at greater length.

The first College edifice, as we have seen in the foregoing chapter, was the present South College. Although it was erected so rapidly and finished and furnished to so great an extent by voluntary contributions of labor and material, it was one of the best built, and is to this day one of the best preserved and most substantial of all the buildings on the grounds. The rooms were originally large, square, single rooms, without any bed-rooms, and served the double purpose of a dormitory and a study. A full quarter of a century elapsed before bed-rooms were placed in the South College. Some of these rooms, besides serving as sleeping-rooms and studies for their occupants, were also of necessity, used for a time as recitation-rooms for the classes. Thus the room of Field and Snell, the two Seniors who for some time constituted the Senior class—it was the room in the south-west corner of the fourth story—was the Senior recitation-room, and there President Moore daily met and instructed his first Senior class. Four chairs constituted the whole furniture and apparatus of this first recitation-room. The College library, which at this time was all contained in a single case scarcely six feet wide, was at first placed in the north *entry* of the same building—the old South College.

Morning and evening prayers were at first attended in the

old village "meeting-house" which then occupied the site of the Observatory and Octagonal Cabinet, and was considered one of the best church edifices in Hampshire County. In the same venerable sanctuary, sitting for the most part in the broad galleries, the Faculty and students worshipped on the Sabbath with the people of the parish, and often admired and rejoiced, but oftener feared and trembled under the powerful preaching of the pastor, Rev. Daniel A. Clark. Pindar Field, a member of the first College class, was the founder and first superintendent of the first Sabbath-school in Amherst. And it may not be amiss to add here, although it is in anticipation of its proper place in our history, that during the first ten or fifteen years, tutors in College were most frequently superintendents of the village Sabbath-schools, and many of the teachers were College students. Tutors Burt, Worcester, Clark (Joseph S.), Perkins, Tyler (W. S.), and Burgess were all superintendents before 1835. Edwards A. Beach, of the Class of '24, was for a year or two, leader of the choir and teacher of music in the village church, and he tells us, that he "boarded round" among the good people for a part of his pay. The relations between the students and the families in the village were in the highest degree confidential and affectionate, and the letters which the author has received from the alumni of those halcyon days, although the writers have already reached their threescore years and ten, still read very much like love-letters.

The bell of the old parish meeting-house continued to summon the students to all their exercises till ere long one was presented to the College. A coarse, clumsy, wooden tower or frame was erected between the College and the meeting-house to receive this *first College bell*. This tower, then one of the most remarkable objects on College hill, became the butt of ridicule and was at length capsized by the students, and the bell was finally transferred to the new chapel.

The growing popularity and prosperity of the Institution soon made it manifest that it would require more ample accommodations. In the summer of 1822, the President's house<sup>1</sup> was completed. About the same time a second College edifice was com-

---

<sup>1</sup> The house now owned by Mr. M. B. Allen.

menced, and a subscription of thirty thousand dollars was opened to pay debts already contracted, to finish the new building and to defray other necessary expenses. At the opening of the second term of the second collegiate year in the winter of 1822-3, this edifice, the present North College, was already completed and occupied for the first time. The rooms were not all filled, however, and, for some time, unoccupied rooms were rented to students of the Academy. Still "no room was furnished with a carpet, only one with blinds, and not half a dozen were painted." Such is the testimony of an eye-witness,<sup>1</sup> who joined the College at this time.

The two corner rooms in the south entry and fourth story of this new building, being left without any partition between themselves or between them and the adjoining entry, were now converted into a hall which served at once for a chapel and a lecture-room, where lectures on the physical sciences followed the morning and evening devotions, thus uniting learning and religion according to the original design of the Institution, but where the worship was sometimes disturbed by too free a mixture of acids and gases. The two middle rooms adjoining this hall were also appropriated to public uses, one of them becoming the place where the library was now deposited, and the other the first cabinet for chemical and philosophical apparatus.

A semi-official notice in *The Boston Recorder*, dated October 1, 1821, announces that "a College Library is begun, and now contains nearly seven hundred volumes. A philosophical apparatus is provided for, and it is expected will be procured the coming winter."

The *first* lectures in chemistry were given by Col. Graves (who had been a lecturer in the same department previously, at Dartmouth College). These lectures were delivered in a private room used as a lecture-room in the old South College. It was quite an enlargement and sign of progress when Prof. Eaton began to lecture to *all the classes together* in the new hall in the new North College.

An incident, related by Rev. Nahum Gould of the Class of

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. A. Chapin, now of Winchester, Mass.



1825, occurred at this time, and well illustrates the character of the officers and students, and their relations to one another.

"Never could there be greater confidence between teacher and student. At the close of Prof. Eaton's first lecture, he said to President Moore, 'I must gather up my apparatus and tests, as you have no lock on the door to secure them.' 'Oh, no,' replied the President, 'no one will meddle with anything, I will be responsible.' The next morning the Doctor called on the President, exclaiming almost with an air of triumph, 'Well, Mr. President, your honest boys turn out as I expected.' 'Why, Prof. Eaton, have you lost anything from the table?' 'Yes, my phosphorus is gone. You put too much confidence in your boys. I never before left my apparatus so exposed.' At evening prayers, the President said, 'Young gentlemen, you may be seated.' He then related what had passed between Prof. Eaton and himself, and declared his great disappointment at the result. 'And now,' he said, 'we must put a lock upon that door, and every time you see that lock, you will be reminded of your poor depraved human nature.'

"When we were dismissed, one of the students, drawing a bow at a venture, said to ———, 'Why did you take that phosphorus?' 'Well, I wanted to experiment,' was the reluctant reply. 'But how do you know I took it? it was but a little piece. But what would you do?' 'Do! I would go to the President's room and confess, immediately.' The young man was at the President's door almost as soon as he arrived there himself, suitable reparation was made, and the circumstance in the end only strengthened the bond of mutual confidence which united the Faculty and the students to one another."

The first "Catalogue of the Faculty and Students of the Collegiate Institution, Amherst, Mass.," was issued in March, 1822, that is, about six months after the opening. It was a single sheet, about twelve by fourteen inches in size, and printed only on one side, like a hand-bill. In this, as in many other things, Amherst followed the example of Williams College, whose catalogue, issued in 1795, according to Dr. Robbins, the antiquarian, was the first catalogue of the members of a College published in this country. The Faculty, as their names and titles were

printed on this catalogue, consisted of Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore, D. D., President and Professor of Divinity; Rev. Gamaliel S. Olds, A. M., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; Joseph Estabrook, A. M., Professor of Languages and Librarian; Rev. Jonas King, A. M., Professor of Oriental Literature; and Lucius Field, A. B., Tutor. But the Professor of Oriental Languages was never installed, and the instruction was all given by the President with two Professors and one Tutor. The President was not only the sole teacher of the Senior class, but gave instruction also to the Sophomores. The number of students had now increased from forty-seven to fifty-nine, viz.: three Seniors, six Juniors, nineteen Sophomores and thirty-one Freshmen. But dissatisfied with this hand-bill, they issued in the same month of the same year (March, 1822,) the same catalogue of names, in the form of a pamphlet of eight pages, which contained, besides the names of the Faculty and students, the requirements for admission to the Freshman class, an outline of the course of study, and a statement of the number of volumes in the libraries of the Institution and of the literary societies. This form was adopted by Williams College in October, 1822, for their catalogue of 1822-3, and has since been the standard form in both Institutions.

The requisites for admission into the Freshman class are ability to construe and parse Virgil, Cicero's Select Orations, Sallust, the Greek Testament, Dalzel's *Collectanea Graeca Minora*, a knowledge of the Latin and Greek Grammars, and Vulgar Arithmetic.

**COURSE OF STUDY.—First Year.**—Livy, five books, Adams' Roman Antiquities, Arithmetic, Webster's Philosophical and Practical Grammar, *Graeca Majora*, the historical parts, Day's Algebra, Morse's Geography, large abridgment, and Erving on Composition.

**Second Year.**—Playfair's Euclid, Horace, expurgated edition, Day's Mathematics, Parts II., III. and IV., Conic Sections and Spheric Geometry, Cicero de Officiis, de Senectute and de Amicitia, *Graeca Majora*, Jamieson's Rhetoric, and Hedge's Logic.

**Third Year.**—Spheric Trigonometry, *Graeca Majora* finished,

Enfield's Philosophy, Cicero de Oratore, Tacitus, five books, Tytler's History, Paley's Evidences, Fluxions and Chemistry.

*Fourth Year.*—Stewart's Philosophy of Mind, Blair's Rhetoric, Locke Abridged, Paley's Natural Theology, Anatomy, Butler's Analogy, Paley's Moral Philosophy, Edwards on the Will, Vattel's Law of Nations, and Vincent on the Catechism.

Each of the classes has once a week, for a part of the year, a critical recitation in the Greek Testament. All the classes have weekly exercises in speaking and composition. Library belonging to the Institution, nine hundred volumes. Society libraries, about four hundred volumes. This catalogue was printed by Thomas W. Shepard & Co., Northampton.

The annual catalogue for the second year, printed by Denio & Phelps, at Greenfield, in October, 1822, was a pamphlet of twelve pages, and in addition to the matter contained in that of the previous year, comprised the names of the Overseers of the Fund, a brief calendar and a statement of the term bills and other necessary expenses. The Overseers of the Fund, whose names appear on the catalogue, are Henry Gray, Esq., of Boston, Hon. Salem Towne, Jr., of Charleton, H. Wright Strong, Esq., of Amherst, Rev. Samuel Osgood of Springfield, Rev. Theophilus Packard of Shelburne, Rev. Thomas Snell of Brookfield, and Rev. Luther Sheldon of Easton. The Faculty is the same as in the previous catalogue, except that the names of William S. Burt, A. B., and Elijah L. Coe, A. B., appear as Tutors. They were both graduates of Union College. The number of students had now increased to ninety-eight, viz: "Senior Sophisters," five; "Junior Sophisters," twenty-one; Sophomores, thirty-two; and Freshmen, forty. The students' rooms are also registered, N. standing for North College, and S. for South College on the catalogue.

The term bills, comprising tuition, room-rent, etc., are from ten to eleven dollars a term. Beneficiaries do not pay any term bills. Board is from one dollar to one dollar twenty-five cents a week. Wood is from one dollar fifty cents to two dollars a cord. Washing, from twelve to twenty cents a week. "Motives of economy and of convenience," writes Dr. Chapin of the Class of '25, "influenced the first classes of students, very largely,

in coming to Amherst. We all made our own fires and took the entire care of our rooms; most of us sawed our own wood. My College course cost me eight hundred dollars, which was a medium average, I should think. The College grounds were rough and unadorned, and during all of my course had little done to improve them. Each spring we had our "chip day," when the students in mass turned out to scrape and clear up the grounds near the buildings."

"The grounds," says another alumnus who entered the first Freshman class,<sup>1</sup> "were then in their natural state, without walks, or trees, or shrubbery. Of libraries, cabinets, etc., we had little but the name, and, in fact, hardly that. There were a few articles of philosophical and chemical apparatus, and only a few.<sup>2</sup> We had a regular course of lectures on Botany, and one on Chemistry. There were, I think, some lectures on Natural Philosophy, and a few occasional lectures on other subjects."

The two literary societies, the Alexandrian and the Athenian, were organized soon after the opening of the Institution. The members of College were all allotted to the two societies in alphabetical order, the two Seniors, Pindar Field and Ebenezer S. Snell, placing themselves or being placed at the head, the former of the Athenian and the latter of the Alexandrian Society, and then *reading* off the names of the members of the lower classes alternately to the one or the other in the order of the catalogue. Mr. Field was chosen the first President of the Athenian Society, and Mr. Snell the first President of the Alexandrian. The first meetings of the societies were held in No. 3 and No. 6 in the north entry of South College. In April, 1822, the students in their poverty raised a small contribution, and sent Mr. Field to Hartford to purchase a few books which were the beginning of a library for the two societies, for they were then not rival but affiliated societies and had their library in

---

<sup>1</sup> R. A. Coffin, Class of '25.

<sup>2</sup> "A thermometer and a barometer, donated by the manufacturer, Mr. Thomas Kendall of New Lebanon, N. Y., were all that I saw for several weeks. I was myself the bearer of those articles, and delivered them to Dr. Moore." Rev. E. A. Beach, Class of '24.



common. "We felt proud of our library," writes Mr. Field, "when its books were duly arranged for the first time on the new shelves; and it had cost less than a hundred dollars."

"As my only classmate at this time was not a professor of religion," says Mr. Field, "the responsibility of forming a Theological Society<sup>1</sup> was thrown upon me. In all our infant measures, we mainly followed the example we had in Williams College, as a great portion of the then upper classes were from that College."

Prof. Charles U. Shepard of the Class of '25 has contributed the following graphic sketch of men and things at Amherst in those early days: "I remember that I was the youngest of my class. Most of my fellows were mature youths who did not appear to me youths at all, seniors in character and manlike in purpose, with an air which seemed to tell of years of yearning for the ministry, and of a brave struggle with the poverty which had kept them from their goal. They seized their late opportunity with eagerness, they were in general patient, painstaking and earnest students.

"The Institution was formed for just such pupils. Its primary object was to fit young men for a clerical career; and one of its foremost recommendations was the cheapness of education and of living. For a dollar and a half a week we obtained fare, which, if I remember right, was substantial and wholesome. The farmers were glad of a home market for their productions, and their families made small charge for the preparation of our food, the Collegian then being a novelty in the village, and his society considered a pleasure. The orchards were far better than now; the finest of peaches grew in abundance. The College grounds gave us all the chestnuts we wanted, and the hickory groves furnished boundless supplies of walnuts. If we craved other drink than that afforded by the unrivaled College well, we could go to the cider mills and fill our buckets. In the winter, too, there was shooting or other hunting, witness the hound of one of our early students, a grandson of Gen. Greene of Rhode Island. This animal, when game was scarce, ran wild himself, and was chased by his master, who on one such

---

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards called the Society of Inquiry.

occasion, in pursuing him from house to house through the East street, bolted unceremoniously into the presence of the venerable Gen. Mattoon, with a breathless, 'Have you seen my dog?' In reply to which the stone-blind veteran thundered a military, 'No!'

"Amherst as it was then, would be a strange place to the residents in Amherst of nowadays. The good clergymen who petitioned for its prosperity in 'College prayers,' delighted to call it 'a city set upon a hill;' but they would have described its fashion with quite as much exactness, had they put forward its claims to celestial notice as 'a village in the woods.' Something more than a score of houses, widely separated from each other by prosperous farms, constituted Amherst centre. Along two roads running north and south, were scattered small farm-houses with here and there a cross-road, blacksmith's shop or school-house by way of suburb. The East street, however, formed even then a pretty cluster of houses, and had its meeting-house with a far comelier tower than it boasts at the present day.

"But the fine dwellings, public or private, of that early time had their features, whether tasteful or the reverse, greatly concealed by the wide prevalence of trees. Primal forests touched the rear of the College buildings; they filled up with a sea of waving branches, the great interval between the village and Hadley; towards the south, they prevailed gloriously, sending their green waves around the base and up the sides of Mt. Holyoke; to the east, they overspread the Pelham slope; and they fairly inundated vast tracts northward clear away to the lofty hills of Sunderland and Deerfield. It was a sublime deluge, which, alas! has only too much subsided in our day.

"With such surroundings, what now were our interior advantages? Whatever we may have represented them to outsiders, whatever we may have persuaded ourselves concerning them, they were, in my day, extremely meagre. The teachers were few, and, in general, were not distinguished in their departments. Our library did not surpass the scholarly range of a country clergyman in fair circumstances. Apparatus and collections were unknown in our first year, and they had made but feeble beginnings before our graduation. The only lectures

which I remember were the two annual courses of Prof. Amos Eaton, in his day a distinguished botanist and geologist.

“In Dr. Moore, a gentleman of suave manners, of true Christian dignity and of singular judgment in managing youth, we had an admirable President. I venture to suspect that he was the only College President in the United States, who, from the beginning, personally subscribed for the somewhat expensive numbers of the *Journal of the Royal Institution*, of London. From this source and others similar, he appears to have gained a prevision of the importance of the modern sciences in education; and to him mainly, are we indebted for the early foothold which they gained in the Institution; to him, at all events, we owed the presence of Prof. Eaton. Rarely has College lecturer been more faithfully and enthusiastically listened to than Prof. Eaton, in his courses on Chemistry and Botany, together with his abridged course on Zoölogy. To supply the place of a textbook on the last mentioned branch, he furnished us a highly useful printed syllabus, drawn mainly from the great work of Cuvier, then wholly inaccessible to us. Prof. Eaton was such an educator as even now can seldom be found in Colleges. Full of information, acquainted with the broader generalizations of science, distinguished by a commanding and a fluent, clear, vigorous diction, devoid of the impertinences of egotism and vanity, his utterances were like the voice of nature.”

After some appreciative notice of the instructions, character and influence of President Humphrey towards the close of his College course, Prof. Shepard concludes: “Such were our chief advantages as I now recollect them. At the time we rated them highly; few left Amherst for other Colleges. Nor do I know that any have since regretted connecting themselves with the infant Institution. There were doubtless deficiencies to be regretted. In the larger and older universities, we might have found better teachers and richer stores of libraries and collections, but in some unknown way, perhaps in the enthusiasm of comparatively solitary effort, compensation was made; and on the whole, we may doubt whether higher life success would have attended us, had we launched from other ports.”

The students of Amherst in those early days, were compara-

tively free from exciting and distracting circumstances. There were then here no cattle-shows or horse-races, no menageries, circuses, or even concerts of music. They had no "Greek Letter" societies, no class day, and no class elections, and class politics to divide and distract them. They came here to study, and they had nothing else to do. They felt that their advantages were inferior to those of older and richer Institutions, but for that very reason, they felt that they must *make themselves*.

The "Exercises at the first Anniversary of the Collegiate Charity Institution at Amherst," were held in the old "Meeting-house" on the 28th of August, 1822. After sacred music and prayer by the President, a salutatory in Latin was pronounced by Ebenezer S. Snell. His classmate, Pindar Field, delivered the concluding oration in English. There was no valedictory. The members of the Junior class, then six in number, helped them to fill up the program with a colloquy, two dialogues, and several orations. A poem was also delivered by Mr. Gerard H. Hallock who was then Principal of Amherst Academy. As the Institution had no charter, and no authority to confer degrees, testimonials in Latin that they had honorably completed the usual College course, were given to two members of the Senior class.<sup>1</sup> The exercises were then closed with sacred music and prayer. The subjects of the two dialogues were "Turkish Oppression," and "The Gospel carried to India." The last which was written by Pindar Field and acted by the two Seniors with the help of one of the Juniors, was an intentional argument and appeal in favor of Foreign and Domestic Missions.

The first revival of religion occurred in the spring term of 1823, about a year and a half after the opening of the Institution. The number of students was now over a hundred. The President's house was completed. Two College edifices crowned the "Consecrated Eminence." And a subscription of thirty thousand dollars was being successfully and rapidly raised to defray the expenses. The external prosperity of the Institution exceeded the most sanguine hopes of its founders. But this was

---

<sup>1</sup> The third Senior, Ezra Fairchild, left before the close of the year in consequence of sickness in his family, and did not receive his Bachelor's degree till 1852.



not enough. It was not for this purpose that they founded it. Material and even literary prosperity was in their estimation of little worth in comparison with religious growth and spiritual progress. It was not enough that the students of the new Institution should be scholars. They desired also and above all things that they should be true Christians. In order to this they must, in the view of the founders, experience the regenerating and sanctifying influences of the Holy Spirit. And these they expected to see manifested ordinarily and chiefly in seasons of unusual religious interest, which their fathers had called awakenings, and which they usually denominated revivals. Thus believing in revivals of religion as the gift of God and the work of the Holy Spirit, though not without the co-operation of human agency, the Faculty and Christian students of the Amherst Collegiate Institution, in common with the Trustees and other holy men who founded it, longed and labored and prayed from the beginning above all things else for the special presence of the Holy Spirit with convincing, converting and sanctifying power. And when in the spring of the second collegiate year personal religion became the all-engrossing interest of nearly all the students, and before the close of the term the greater part of those who had hitherto lived without prayer and without God, began a new life, they rejoiced in it as the consummation of their hopes and the crowning benediction of Heaven on their plans and labors.

The whole year and a half preceding had been a gradual preparation for this revival. "In our first year of College life," says Mr. Field, "the pious members of the different classes enjoyed great familiarity with each other, and shared largely each other's confidence. We spent whole days in fasting and prayer frequently." Some of the students passed the winter vacation in towns in the vicinity where there was unusual religious interest and returned to College to breathe their own spirit of zeal and earnestness into their classmates and fellow-students. The annual concert of prayer for Colleges was held for the first time in February, 1823. This was observed in the Institution and was a day of deep and solemn interest. "President Moore's address to the students on this occasion was peculiarly appropriate and useful. His affectionate appeal to those who thought

religion unmanly and prayer degrading, was like a nail driven by the Master of assemblies. 'Was Daniel *ever* more noble than when he prayed in defiance of King Darius' threats?' The pious students were among the most important instruments in carrying forward the work. During a part of the time the President was in feeble health, and one of the few other instructors was laid aside by sickness. In these circumstances one of the students with the permission of the Faculty, went to Connecticut to obtain the assistance of Rev. Dr. Beecher in promoting the revival. But being absent for similar service in Boston, his inability to come was turned to account by leading the pious students to a more full and prayerful reliance upon God. Abundant prayer was offered in College in various circles, and also by many earnest friends of the College, and parents of unconverted students in many places. Several ministers from abroad came and held meetings in College, among whom were Rev. Experience Porter, Rev. Alexander Phenix, Rev. Joshua N. Danforth and Rev. Theophilus Packard. So extensive was the religious influence at the time that on one occasion *all* the impenitent students attended a meeting of inquiry."<sup>1</sup>

"They held early morning prayer-meetings, and would sometimes even in study hours, go into each others' rooms and spend a few moments in prayer, often for an unconverted room-mate. At no time in the day perhaps could a person go into an entry and pass up to the fourth story without hearing the voice of prayer from some room. The work of God's grace seemed to go right through the College. Every mind seemed solemnized; none were careless. The results have appeared in the churches and the missionary field, foreign and domestic, ever since."<sup>2</sup>

"The seriousness was somewhat sudden in its commencement, and it extended rapidly. It soon became so pervading that all the irreligious, except one, were said to be under conviction. Prayer-meetings were held at nine o'clock in the evening in each entry, also at other times and in other places. Inquiry meetings were held by the officers of the College, in which Tutors Burt

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript Letter of Rev. Theophilus Packard, Class of '23.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Justin Marsh, Class of '24. Manuscript letter.

and Coe were especially interested. Prof. Olds was sick, and Prof. King was in Greece. As a result of the revival twenty-three conversions were counted, leaving only thirteen without a personal faith and hope in Christ. During the revival we found the sympathy, kindness, advice and active service of President Moore of inestimable value, and, I think, he must have had his faith in the wisdom of his removal to Amherst strengthened by this early manifested blessing. I have a catalogue in which the names of the converts are marked as follows: Seniors, David O. Allen, Theophilus Packard; Juniors, Bela B. Edwards, Austin Richards; Sophomores, J. M. C. Bartley, George Burt, John Kelley, A. J. Leavenworth, William Parsons, D. H. Starkweather, Elijah D. Strong, Horatio Waldo, Joel Wyman; Freshmen, Fred. Bridgman, A. Chapin, Enoch Colby, Joseph Goff, C. P. Grosvenor, Levi Pomeroy, Levi Pratt, Charles L. Strong, and H. C. Towner.

"Rev. Edward Hitchcock, then pastor in Conway, preached a sermon at the close of the term and of the revival. Oh, how we wept as we listened!"<sup>1</sup> This sermon, founded on Prov. 5: 12, 13, and entitled "Retrospection," was published at the request of the students, with the following prefatory note: "The existence of a powerful and interesting revival of religion in Amherst Collegiate Institution gave occasion for the following sermon. It is yielded to the request of the members of that Institution for its publication, not on account of its literature or its theology, but in the humble hope that, by the blessing of God, it may subserve the cause of experimental piety, by promoting the important work of Retrospection."

The results of this revival will be fully revealed only in the light of another world. But some of them are sufficiently manifest. Besides the conversion of the larger part of the unconverted and nearly one-quarter of all the members of the Institution, and the increased sanctification, Christian activity and usefulness of those who were before church members, it confirmed the faith, hope and courage of the founders, and gave the Institution a direction and a character, which it has never lost. Frequent revivals of religion have ever since been a character-

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript letter of Dr. A. Chapin, Class of '26.

istic of Amherst College. Such young men of superior talents and elevated scholarship as David O. Allen<sup>1</sup> and Bela B. Edwards were brought not only into the church and the ministry, but into the missionary work and the chair of theological instruction, to both of which Amherst has ever since contributed an unusually large proportion of her sons. The influence extended to those who were not reckoned as converts. Thus Edward Jones, the colored student of the Class of '26, who was counted among the unconverted at the close of the revival, soon after his graduation went out as a missionary to Sierra Leone, and became one of the leading educators of that African State. A powerful revival existed in the Academy and the village church simultaneously with that in the College, whether as effect or cause, I do not know; probably it was in part both effect and cause of the religious interest in the Collegiate Institution. Finally this revival encouraged the hearts and strengthened the hands of the teachers and pupils and friends of the Institution, and thus prepared them to endure with more Christian fortitude, patience and faith the severe trial which was soon to come upon them, like an eclipse, nay, it *seemed* like a *setting*, of the sun at noonday.

We have seen that President Moore was suffering from ill-health more or less of the time during the revival in the spring term. The amount of labor which he had been performing for nearly two years, together with the responsibility and anxiety that pressed upon him, was enough to break down the most vigorous constitution. In addition to his appropriate duties as President and as Chairman of the Board of Trustees, he heard all the recitations of the Senior, and in part those of the Sophomore class, performed several journeys to Boston to promote the interests of the Institution, and solicited in a number of places pecuniary aid in its behalf. The revival, while it gladdened his heart beyond measure, greatly added to his labors and responsibilities. His constitution, naturally strong, was overtaxed by such accumulated labors and anxieties, and had begun to give

---

<sup>1</sup> Author of "India, Ancient and Modern." He was the *first* missionary among the graduates of Amherst College, and it is a suggestive fact, that he was a convert in the first revival.



way perceptibly, before the attack of disease which terminated his life.

On Wednesday, the 25th of June, he was seized with a bilious colic. From the first, the attack was violent, and excited fears of a fatal termination. "During his short sickness," we quote the language of a loving and beloved pupil, one of the converts in the recent revival,<sup>1</sup> "the College was literally a place of tears. Prayer was offered unto God unceasingly for him. We have never seen more heartfelt sorrow, than was depicted in the countenances of nearly a hundred young men, all of whom loved him as their own father. But while they were filled with anxiety and grief, Dr. Moore was looking with calmness and joy upon the prospects which were opening before him. While flesh and heart were failing him, Christ was the strength of his heart and the anchor of his soul. And when his voice failed and his eyes were closing in death, he could still whisper, 'God is my hope, my shield, and my exceeding great reward.'"

He died on Monday, the 29th of June, 1823, in the fifty-third year of his age. The funeral solemnities were attended on the Wednesday following, in the presence of a great concourse of people from Amherst and the surrounding region. An appropriate sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Snell, of North Brookfield. As they returned from committing his remains to the ground, in the cemetery where they now rest beneath a monument erected by the Trustees, the guardians and teachers, the students and friends of the Institution all felt for the moment that its hopes were buried in the grave of its first President; for who could take his place and carry on the work which he had so well begun, but which had proved too heavy a burden even for him to bear. So profound was the sympathy of the Senior class with their beloved President, that they were reluctant to take any part in Commencement Exercises at which he could not preside. And so dark, in their view, was the cloud which rested on the infant seminary, that, reduced almost to despair, they were on the point of closing their connection with it and graduating at some other Institution. Accordingly at the close of the funeral services, the class appeared before the Board

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. Bela B. Edwards in the *Quarterly Register*, Vol. V., p. 183.

of Trustees, and asked to be released from all participation in any Commencement Exercises, and from all further connection with the College.<sup>1</sup> But at the urgent solicitation of the Board, they consented to stand in their lot. Theophilus Packard delivered the Salutatory Oration, David O. Allen the Philosophical, Hiram Smith a Greek Oration, and Elijah Paine the Valedictory.<sup>2</sup> The Junior class supplemented their performances with a Disputation, a Poem, three Dialogues, and twelve Orations, as *they* when Juniors, had supplemented the Commencement Exercises of their predecessors the previous year. The exercises occupied the whole day, with a morning and an evening session. They received the usual Latin "Testimonial" from the Vice-President of the Board of Trustees, Rev. Joshua Crosby, who presided, no President having yet been appointed, and whom they honored for his services as Chaplain in the Revolutionary War, though they complained that "he had never studied Latin." They have never since regretted their perseverance in spite of all untoward circumstances, even to the end, in consequence of which they have not only been reckoned as Alumni of Amherst College, but counted among its heroes who stood by it in the day of adversity, and constituted its second class. David O. Allen of this class, claimed to be the oldest graduate of Amherst, having received the degree of A. B. the first of any one, on this wise. While teaching school in Leominster, in the winter vacation of his Senior year, he applied for the situation of Principal of Groton Academy, then a flourishing Institution and got the appointment. But after obtaining it, he found that a by-law of the Academy required the Principal to be a graduate of a College. Amherst, having no charter, could, at this time, confer no degrees. What was to be done! He went to President Moore with his trouble. After much consultation, President Moore gave him testimonials to the President of Union College. Mr. Allen went there privately, joined the Senior class, passed the Senior examination, and returned with a diploma in his pocket, while

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript letter of Rev. Theophilus Packard.

<sup>2</sup> David Howard whose name appears on the Triennial, spent his Senior year chiefly at Yale College, and was not present to be graduated with his class. He received his degree of A. B. in 1854.

as yet, his classmates were scarcely aware of his absence. After completing his course at Amherst, he taught the Academy at Groton, paid up his debts, earned money in advance for his theological education at Andover, and afterwards became one of the most honored of our American missionaries, and the author of the well-known work on "Ancient and Modern India."

## CHAPTER VIII.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PRESIDENT MOORE AND HIS COLLEAGUES IN THE FACULTY.

ZEPHANIAH SWIFT MOORE was born November 20, 1770, at Palmer, then a comparatively small and obscure town in old Hampshire County. His parents, Judah and Mary Moore, were in the middle walks of life, and much esteemed for their integrity and piety. When he was seven or eight years of age, he removed with his father to Wilmington, Vt., where he worked on a farm till he was about eighteen. His early advantages, even for a common school education, were quite limited. But he early manifested an inquisitive mind and a great thirst for knowledge; and his parents, humble as their circumstances were, were induced to help him in obtaining a College education. Having pursued his preparatory studies at Bennington, Vt., he entered Dartmouth College in his nineteenth year, and graduated in 1793, delivering for his part at the Commencement a philosophical oration on "The Causes and General Phenomena of Earthquakes," which was received with great approbation, and thus showing in his choice of a subject that taste for the natural sciences which, as we have seen, he cherished in the early students of Amherst College.

The late Col. Thompson of Amherst, who then resided in Wilmington, Vt., claimed some credit for Dr. Moore's being "liberally educated," and used to tell how "Lieutenant Moore" consulted him what he should do with his son. The son was very earnest to go to College, but the father thought it scarcely possible to send him. "Let him go if he wants to," said Col. Thompson, "you'll get along with it and find no trouble." Four years later, meeting the father as he was going to Hanover



to see his son graduate, the Colonel said to him: "Well, how do you come out? as well as I said you would?" "Oh," he replied, "when I've sold my old oxen, I guess I shall be able to pay all the bills." The self-denial and sacrifices with which his own education was secured were preparing the young man to sympathize with other young men in similar struggles, and thus qualifying him to become the President of an Institution where so many of that class were to be educated.

On leaving College, he took charge of an Academy at Londonderry, N. H., and discharged the duties of the office for one year with universal acceptance. He then repaired to Somers, Conn., and commenced the study of theology under the direction of the Rev. Dr. Backus, and having gone through the usual course of preparation for the ministry, was licensed to preach by a committee of the Association of Tolland County, February 3, 1796. After preaching to rare acceptance in various places, and having received several invitations to a permanent settlement, he accepted a call from the church and congregation in Leicester, Mass. Here his labors were highly acceptable and useful. Very considerable additions were made to the church, about thirty at one time near the close of his ministry, and the spirit and power of religion became increasingly visible. His influence upon the schools, and upon the people generally, was salutary. He was an active Trustee, and for some time Principal of Leicester Academy. At the same time he was greatly esteemed as a man and a preacher by all the neighboring churches.

Having been pastor of the church in Leicester eleven years, in October, 1811, he accepted the appointment of Professor of Languages in Dartmouth College, where he remained four years, sustaining the administration of the government at a period of difficulty and embarrassment in the history of the College, enjoying the reputation of a philologist and philosopher, perhaps, rather than an exact and elegant scholar in his department, and making his influence felt in favor of order, good morals, and religion in the Institution and in the community. The Trustees showed the estimation in which he was held, by conferring on him, soon after he left, the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

In 1815 he was elected to the Presidency of Williams College, then vacant by the resignation of Dr. Fitch. He accepted the appointment and was inducted into office at the Commencement in September of that year. He had now found a congenial element and his appropriate sphere. His bland manners set the trembling candidate for admission to the Freshman class instantly at ease in his presence.<sup>1</sup> His kind and sympathizing heart made every student feel that he had in the President a personal friend. At the same time, his firmness in the administration of the government convinced even the Sophomores that they had found their master and must obey the laws.<sup>2</sup> The effect was soon seen in the good order, the gentlemanly deportment and the studious habits of the young men, a gradual though not rapid increase of numbers, and the growing prosperity of the College. "His connection with the College was attended by some circumstances of peculiar embarrassment in consequence of an effort on the part of the Trustees to remove the College to Northampton or some other town in Hampshire County. The measure failed in consequence of the refusal of the Legislature to notice it. Dr. Moore, however, decidedly favored it from the beginning, but in a manner that reflected not in the least upon his Christian integrity and honor."<sup>3</sup>

His too brief connection with the Collegiate Institution at Amherst and his too early death are already familiar to our readers. Of his importance to this Institution and the invaluable services which he rendered to it in its early struggles for existence, none was more competent to testify, and no one has done it with more truth and eloquence than his successor in the Presidency. "If we estimate the length of life by what a man actually accomplishes for the best good of his kind," says Dr. Humphrey in his Inaugural Address, "we shall see that Dr. Moore, though taken away in the high meridian of his usefulness, was 'old and full of days.' To say nothing here of the

---

<sup>1</sup> See the letter of Dr. Emerson Davis, in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, Vol. II. p. 393.

<sup>2</sup> See in Sprague's *Annals* Dr. Emmons' graphic account of the interviews between the President and his first Sophomore class, who attempted to break down the new regulations, Vol. II., p. 394.

<sup>3</sup> Sprague's *Annals*, Vol. II., p. 393.

ability with which he filled other important stations, and of the good which he did in them all, the services rendered by him to this Institution, within less than the short space of two years, were sufficient to entitle him to the gratitude of thousands now living, and of far greater numbers who are yet to be born. Broad and deep are the foundations which he assisted in laying upon this consecrated hill. Strong was his own arm, freely was it offered for the great work, and powerful was the impulse which his presence and ever-cheering voice gave to the wakening energies of benevolence around him. But highly as his various plans and counsels and labors are now appreciated, future generations in walking over this ground, with the early history of the College before them, will, there is little reason to doubt, place him still higher among its distinguished benefactors. It will then appear, what and how much he did to give shape and character to an Institution which, we believe, is destined to live and bless the church in all coming ages."

"By nature a great man, by grace a good man, and in the providence of God a useful man, a correct thinker and a lucid writer, a sound theologian, instructive preacher and greatly beloved pastor, a wise counselor and sympathizing friend, a friend and father especially to all the young men of the infant College in which he was at the same time a winning teacher and a firm presiding officer, Dr. Moore filled every station he occupied with propriety and raised the reputation of every literary institution with which he became connected." Such, in brief, is the character sketched of him by one who knew him intimately both in the pastorate and in the presidency, and who was incapable of exaggeration.<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Moore was a man of medium stature, but commanding presence, weighing some two hundred and forty pounds, yet without any appearance of obesity, neat in his dress, retaining the use of short breeches and long hose which were particularly becoming to his person; and in his manners there was a union of suavity with dignity, rare anywhere, especially in persons bred in the country, which marked him as a gentleman of the old school, one of nature's noblemen, and which, while

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Thomas Snell of North Brookfield in his funeral sermon.

it attracted the love of his pupils, invariably commanded also their respect.

His corpulence gave additional pertinence and force to a story which the early students were fond of telling, illustrative of the quiet dignity and felicity with which he administered reproof. T., a wild, frolicsome and noisy student one day came jumping and hallooing through the halls and down the stairways just as Dr. Moore was entering the outer door, and was very near running over the Doctor. "T.," said the President with perfect self-possession and serenity, "you should remember that two bodies can not occupy the same space at one and the same time."

He reposed great confidence in the honesty and good intentions of the students and was especially slow to impeach their veracity. The same student of whom the above anecdote is related, tried the President's patience in a great many ways, among others by going out of town without leave. Once, when the President charged him with this offence, he denied it. There was scarcely room for a doubt that he was guilty of falsehood. But taking him at his word, the President said: "I am glad to find that you did not go; I could not believe that you would do such a thing." The student went away ashamed of his falsehood, and declared to his fellows that he would never lie again to Dr. Moore.

A vein of pleasantry ran through Dr. Moore's dignity, and his habitual serenity was often suffused with smiles. When he arrived at Amherst with his shaved and shorn horse, and some of the good people expressed their indignation at the outrage, he said: "I have nothing to say about the treatment I have received at Williamstown, but my horse can tell his own *tale*."

Habitually courteous himself, he expected and received courtesy from every student. "No student could pass him without lifting his hat with a smile. The Doctor would always set the example, and if the first lifting of his own hat did not lead the student to raise his hat, the President would raise his the second time. I never saw the man who so commanded my love and veneration. If I wanted a school for the vacation, I had only to notify him of my need, and the application was answered.



He was sure always to know how we succeeded in teaching and what reputation we earned." <sup>1</sup>

Letters from those who graduated under him abound in illustrations of his personal kindness to them, sympathizing with them, counseling them, loaning them money and otherwise relieving their wants; and he always did these acts of kindness in so kind and winning a way as to double their value. The writers all seem to feel that no other President ever was so courteous and kind—none so highly honored and beloved. And "when it was told in College that Dr. Moore could not live"—we borrow the language of one of these letters—"a deep electrical throb of anguish ran through all the classes. How can he be spared was the agonizing cry of every one we met. Who can fill his place? Who can do as he has done? Who can have the confidence of the community and the love of the students as he had?"

Dr. Moore was too constantly occupied with the immediate duties of active life to write very much for the public. A few discourses delivered on special occasions, and published by request, remain to attest his style of thinking and writing. Among these are an oration at Worcester on the 5th of July, 1802; a sermon at the ordination of Rev. Simeon Colton in 1811; the Massachusetts Election Sermon in 1818; an address to the public in regard to Amherst College in 1823; and a sermon delivered at several ordinations, and printed after the ordination of Rev. Dorus Clark, in 1823. These discourses show a logical and reflective cast of mind, methodical arrangement, clearness of style and illustration free from any attempt at artificial embellishment. The sermons indicate a marked fondness for exegetical inquiries and philosophical investigations combined with profound reverence for the Scriptures and a hearty reception of the characteristic doctrines of evangelical religion. In a long note attached to his latest ordination sermon, he discusses Dr. Thomas Brown's doctrine of Cause and Effect, with an independence, clearness and justness which prove him to have been no mean metaphysician. "In preaching he had very little action; and yet there was an impressiveness in his manner that fixed the attention of

---

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript letter of Rev. Nahum Gould, Class of '25.

his hearers. In the more animated parts of his discourse, his utterance became more rapid, and the sound of his voice shrill and tremulous, showing that he felt deeply the force of the sentiments he uttered."

Shortly after his settlement at Leicester, he was married to a daughter of Thomas Drury of Auburn, (then Ward,) Mass. A detention by the accidental lameness of his horse, while on a visit to his sister at Sutton, led to his acquaintance with his wife and his settlement in Leicester. His friendship with Mr. Adams, Principal of Leicester Academy, and afterwards Professor in Dartmouth College, prepared the way for his professorship in Dartmouth. His success in that office elevated him to the presidency of Williams College. And from the presidency at Williamstown he passed naturally, almost in spite of himself, to be the first President and so one of the founders of the Institution at Amherst. "All this, as he used playfully to contend, was to be traced to what he regarded at the time as anything but a fortunate accident."<sup>1</sup>

Dr. Moore left no children. He bequeathed his property, valued at some six thousand dollars, to his wife for her use while she lived, and after her death three-fifths of it to the Institution for the foundation of scholarships, three of which, bearing his name and worth about one hundred and forty dollars a year each, now help to support three students nominated by the Brookfield Association of Congregational Ministers. According to the provisions of his will, two-sixths of the annual interest of his legacy are to be added to the principal, so as to make it, like the Charity Fund, an increasing fund forever. As the fund accumulates, the number of beneficiaries is to be increased from time to time.<sup>2</sup>

Mrs. Moore long survived him, living to advanced years, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Gov. Washburn in Sprague's Annals, Vol. V., p. 397.

<sup>2</sup> If the Institution should not be incorporated, the principal of Dr. Moore's legacy was to be held by the Brookfield Association, and the interest to be applied as above. If the Institution should ever become extinct, or should not give a thorough course of classical education like the other colleges of New England, the fund was to be given to the Brookfield Association for a library for the use of that Association forever. These provisions show two things: the value which Dr. Moore set upon classical education, and his uncertainty whether the Institution would be incorporated or even perpetuated.

through all those years nursing his estate with the most scrupulous assiduity for the benefit of the College, which she loved for its own sake as well as for the memory of her husband. She died November 5, 1857, aged eighty-six years. Her remains lie beside those of her husband beneath an appropriate marble monument erected to his memory by the Trustees. The Latin inscription on this monument is a just and discriminating tribute to the character of the first President of Amherst College.

HIC JACET CORPUS SEPULTUM  
REVERENDI ZEPHANÆ SWIFT MOORE, S. T. D.,  
COLLEGII AMHERSTIAE PRÆSIDIS.

Ille homo  
Ingenioque scientia atque pietate sincera praeclarus ac merito;  
Gravitate quoque insigni quum se demittens;  
Animo et consilio certus sed tamen mitissimus  
Semperque facilitate permagna;  
Modestus, placabilis,  
Misericordia et fructibus bonis plenus,  
Non dijudicans, non simulatus;  
Discipulis suis  
Veneratus quasi illis pater dilectusque;  
Maximo omnium desiderio

MORTEM OBIIT  
DIE XXX. JUN. ANNO DOMINI  
MDCCCXXIII.  
Aetatis Suae  
LIII.

As the two Professors, Olds and Estabrook, came into the Faculty with Dr. Moore, and left it as soon as the College was fully organized under the charter in the administration of his successor, this is the place for some brief biographical notice of them.

Gamaliel Smith Olds was born February 11, 1777, in that part of Granville, Mass., which is now Tolland. He was graduated at Williams College in 1801, Tutor there for several years, and Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy from 1806 to 1808. Having studied theology, partly with Dr. West at Stockbridge, and partly in the Theological Seminary at Andover; he was ordained colleague pastor with Dr. Newton at Greenfield, where he remained three years. From 1819 to 1821, he

was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in the University of Vermont. From 1821 to 1825 he was Professor of the same branches in Amherst College, and during several years subsequently he held the same office in the University of Georgia. Returning to the North, he resided for some time at Saratoga Springs, at Onondaga, and other places in the State of New York, and in the autumn of 1841, removed to Circleville, Ohio, where he spent the remainder of his days. His death was the result of a distressing casualty. He had just started on his return from Bloomfield, a town about twelve miles from Circleville, whither he went to supply two vacant churches, when his horse took fright and threw him down a precipitous bank; and he was so injured by the fall, that, after lingering eleven days in great pain, he died June 13, 1848, at the age of seventy-one.

He was a man of strong mind, a good classical scholar, and master of the whole field of Mathematics, rapid in his reasonings, concise in his expressions, and expecting his pupil to see clearly what *he* comprehended at a glance, he had the habit of saying, perhaps when the pupil had scarcely caught a glimpse of the idea, "see it?" "see it?" It is not strange, it was almost a matter of course, that these words should be caught up by the students as a kind of by-word and applied as a characteristic name to their popular Professor. He was an able teacher and an impressive preacher. But during his connection with Amherst College, his health was often such that he was laid aside from his duties. He was also sensitive to the extreme, and in the opinion of some naturally ambitious. These traits of character brought his connection with one College after another to a sudden close, and embittered the latter years of his life. He was once appointed to a Professorship in Middlebury College, but in consequence of some disagreement between himself and some of the officers of the College, he never entered upon the duties of the office. He wrote, and by advice of the Franklin Association, published a "Statement of Facts" in the case. This was in 1818. During the absence of President Moore in Boston and also in his last sickness, Prof. Olds had instructed the Senior class and performed some other



duties usually discharged by the President, and on the death of the latter, being the oldest Professor and in the actual performance of his duties, very naturally took his place, and perhaps aspired and expected to succeed to his office. This awakened jealousy and excited opposition which led to a decision of the Trustees that the Vice-President of the Corporation, Rev. Mr. Crosby, should be the acting President of the College, till the vacancy should be filled by the election of a successor. This in turn made sport among the students, particularly as the Vice-President "had never received a public education, nor spent an hour as a student in any College. Thus things jumbled along till Commencement, the Vice-President attending chapel exercises and sitting in Dr. Moore's study, and part of the time having one of the members of the Faculty present to tell him what to do when a student called on him with a question or request. He also presided at Commencement and made many blunders, miscalling the names of the performers, etc. He miscalled my name, and I waited to have it corrected before I took the platform. Prof. Olds bore all this with a Christian spirit, doing what he could to make the occasion go off respectably for the sake of the students and the Institution. This done he demanded an investigation before the Board of Trustees. This was granted, and the meeting was held in the hall of Boltwood's Hotel. The result was a triumphant vindication of the Professor from the accusations brought against him."<sup>1</sup>

But things did not go smoothly under the administration of Dr. Humphrey, and at the reorganization of the Faculty under the charter, Professors Fiske and Peck took the place of Prof. Olds in the Faculty.

Besides his Inaugural Oration at Williams College, 1806, Prof. Olds published the substance of eight sermons on Episcopacy and Presbyterian Parity, 1815. "His last years were years of active and earnest service in the ministry of the gospel, and when he died, the public papers in the region in which he had resided, bore honorable testimony to his character, his usefulness and fidelity."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Edwards A. Beach, Class of '24.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. Chester Dewey, in Sprague's *Annals*, Vol. II., p. 588.

Joseph Estabrook was born in Lebanon, N. H., December 8, 1792. He was graduated at Dartmouth College, in 1815, and took his second degree both at Dartmouth and Williams in 1818. He first intended to be a minister, and commenced the study of Theology at Princeton. But owing to a bronchial affection, he soon left the Seminary, and turned his attention to teaching. From 1817 to 1820, he was Principal of Amherst Academy, and from 1821 to 1824 Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages and Librarian in Amherst College. He is said to have been one of the most popular and successful of all the Principals of Amherst Academy. In the College he does not seem to have been so acceptable. Judging from the letters of alumni who were under his instructions, we should infer, that he made no very deep or strong impression on his pupils either as a man, a scholar or a teacher, for they make little or no allusion to him. He is remembered in town for his elegant ruffle shirt, his fine suwarrow boots, and the great quantities of snuff which, tradition says, he carried in his coat pocket. He was a good *shot* as was demonstrated by the fact preserved by the memory of some of the older inhabitants that on his way to "meeting" one Fast day, seeing a flock of pigeons flying high overhead, he snatched a gun from the hand of a fowler, and brought down a bird from his flight. A far more marvelous yet well authenticated story is told of him, which not only illustrates his own life and times, but bears on the great principles of Psychology and Theology. There was a lottery to aid in the building of the Northampton bridge. The young men of Amherst were eagerly rushing in for a chance at the prizes. But Mr. Estabrook had little money to spare and none to waste on uncertainties. As his mind dwelt on the subject by day, however, he dreamed one night that he had bought a ticket of a certain number and drawn a prize of five thousand dollars. He went over to Northampton, found that ticket unsold, bought it, and actually drew a prize of five thousand dollars, one thousand of which he gave to Amherst College.

Compelled to seek a southern climate on account of his throat, he left Amherst in 1824, and became the successful proprietor and the popular principal of a school for young ladies, first in

Staunton, Va., and then in Knoxville, Tenn. His success in the latter, led to his appointment to the presidency of the University of East Tennessee, which he organized anew and conducted for several years with several Professors, educated at Amherst, and which under his administration enjoyed a degree of prosperity, such as it never before nor since experienced. He resigned this position at the close of the summer term in 1847, having been thirteen years at the head of the University, and for about thirty years engaged in teaching.

On his retirement from the University, he removed to Anderson County, Tenn., about twenty-five miles from Knoxville, and engaged in the difficult and hazardous enterprise of boring for salt water and manufacturing salt. After a large outlay of capital, the conquest of many obstacles and the devotion of some seven years' time, when his plans were apparently just on the eve of a successful realization, he was prostrated by an attack of disease and in a few days removed from among the living. He died on Friday, May 18, 1855, having completed the sixty-second year of his age.

Prof. Amos Eaton, who lectured on Chemistry and some branches of Natural History, and helped to give a scientific bent to some of the early graduates and to the College itself, was a remarkable character, and led an eventful life. Born in 1776, an apprenticed blacksmith in 1791; in 1799 a graduate of Williams College, afterwards a student of law, and admitted to the bar under Alexander Hamilton; imprisoned a little while for an act which, it is generally conceded, involved no moral obliquity, and soon released by act of the Governor; a student of the Natural Sciences at Yale College, and a lecturer on the same in Williams College, and in Albany by invitation of De Witt Clinton; Geological Surveyor of the country adjacent to the Erie Canal, from 1820 to 1826; Professor of Botany, Chemistry and Natural Philosophy in the medical school at Castleton, Vt., and subsequently, for many years, Principal of the Rensselaer Institute at Troy, N. Y.—thus emerging from obscurity and reproach and passing through a singular variety of occupations and vicissitudes of life, he rose to a distinguished rank and reputation, scarcely second to any at that early period, as an educator, a

lecturer and a pioneer in the natural sciences. His geological survey was far in advance of anything of the kind which preceded it. His manual of botany passed through many editions, taking the title of *American Botany* in the eighth, and was for years the standard work in that science. He also published an *Index to the Geology of the Northern States*, and contributed numerous papers for *Silliman's Journal*. He died at Troy, N. Y., May 10, 1842, at the age of sixty-five.

The Tutors under the presidency of Dr. Moore, Lucius Field, William S. Burt, Elijah L. Coe and Zenas Clapp, are mentioned with respect in letters of the early alumni, particularly for their Christian character and influence.

Lucius Field was born in Northfield, August 21, 1796; graduated at Williams in 1821, and at Andover in 1825; settled pastor at Tyngham, Mass., in 1833, and after supplying several other churches at different times, died at Northfield, June 1, 1839, aged forty-two. He came to Amherst with President Moore directly after his graduation, and was Tutor only the first year.

William Skinner Burt was a native of South Wilbraham; graduated at Union College in 1818, and spent the remainder of his life in teaching at Belchertown, Amherst, Monson, Newburg, N. Y., and Ithaca, N. Y., where he died in 1855. He was an able and popular teacher, and fitted many for College, among whom were Dr. Bridgman of the Class of '26, and Dr. Russell of the Class of '29. He was a teacher and a superintendent of the Sabbath-school in Amherst, and some of the good people of the village remember him as the instrument of the conversion of every member of his class.

Elijah Lansing Coe graduated at Union College in 1822, and came immediately to Amherst; was Tutor here from 1822 till 1823. His active usefulness in the first revival is gratefully recorded by some of the early alumni.

Zenas Clapp was born at Deerfield, January 30, 1796; graduated at Dartmouth in 1821; was Tutor in Amherst, 1823-4; studied theology at Auburn; taught in several Academies in Massachusetts and New York, and died in Florida, January 29, 1837, aged forty-one.



## CHAPTER IX.

### LIVES OF SOME OF THE FOUNDERS.

AT the laying of the corner-stone of the first College edifice, the Rev. Dr. Parsons presided as President of the Trustees of Amherst Academy. At the close of the exercises he resigned, and Noah Webster, Esq., was chosen President in his place. He was already more than seventy-one, and had resigned his pastorate about a year previous. He gave the land on which Amherst Academy was built, procured also a bell for its use at his own expense, was President of its Board of Trustees from its foundation till the laying of the corner-stone of South College, and contributed to its prosperity by his property, his time and presence, and his personal service in all ways that lay within his power. He was a liberal subscriber to the Charity Fund,<sup>1</sup> and when extraordinary exertions were necessary to complete the sum of fifty thousand dollars within the time, he and a few other citizens of Amherst signed an obligation making themselves liable to the amount of fifteen thousand dollars. In the same spirit, even after he had resigned both the pastorate and the presidency of the Board of Trustees, so long as he lived he lived for the College, and was ready to put his shoulders to the wheel in every emergency. The counsels and contributions of Dr. Parsons worked in beautiful harmony with the prayers and active agency of Col. Graves; and the study of the former, not less than the closet of the latter, was one of the deep and hidden sources from which the College sprung. The prime movers of the enterprise—Graves, Dickinson, Strong, Smith—came often to that study, especially when days were dark and friends seemed few, and they always went away enlightened, encouraged,

---

<sup>1</sup> His subscription was six hundred dollars.

strengthened in the work of building a College, a whole College, and nothing less than a *College*—A COLLEGE FOR CHRIST.

David Parsons was born at Amherst, January 28, 1749; graduated at Harvard College in 1771; was licensed to preach about the year 1775, and after having preached with much acceptance in several places, but in consequence of feeble health having concluded to relinquish the ministry and engage in mercantile business, in 1782 he was induced, by much urgency of the people, to accept the pastoral office in his native place as his father's successor.<sup>1</sup> In 1788 he preached the annual election sermon before the Legislature of Massachusetts. In 1795 he was elected Professor of Divinity in Yale College, but declined the appointment. In 1800 he received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University. During the latter part of his ministry there were several revivals of religion in his parish—especially one in 1816, which resulted in an addition to his church of more than a hundred members, and probably had no unimportant bearing on the founding and the character of Amherst College. After a ministry of nearly thirty-seven years, he was dismissed, at his own request, on the 1st of September, 1819. He died suddenly while on a visit to his friends at Wethersfield, Conn., May 18, 1823, a little more than a month previous to the death of President Moore. Both of these able and excellent men longed to see the College chartered, and then they would have been ready to say, "Now lettest thou thy servant depart in *peace*;" but they died almost two years before the consummation which they so devoutly wished. Both of them, shortly before their death, visited Col. Graves on what they supposed to be his dying bed, but in the mysterious providence of God they were appointed to a speedy death, while he recovered and lived to see his beloved College in the spring-tide of its early prosperity.

The widow of Dr. Parsons, Mrs. Harriet Parsons, a daughter of Ezekiel Williams, of Wethersfield, lived known and highly esteemed by many students of Amherst College, for more than a quarter of a century, and died June 5, 1850, aged eighty-six.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. David Parsons, the father of Dr. Parsons, was the *first* pastor of the church. He preached five years as a candidate, and was pastor forty years.

Two of Dr. Parsons' sermons were published, the election sermon in 1788, and a sermon at the ordination of J. L. Pomeroy in 1795.

Being a good scholar, he was in the habit of receiving into his family, students who were suspended from Harvard College, and his instruction and discipline proved highly satisfactory to the College authorities. When Amherst College came into existence, he still continued to receive into his family, students as boarders for a small compensation, or none at all if they were too poor to pay for their board; and they were charmed by his instructive and entertaining conversation and the cultivation of his wife and children. "Most of the time," says an alumnus of the first class, "I boarded in the family of Dr. Parsons. The father and mother were both then alive and the children all at home. It was a good, intelligent, cultivated family. The Doctor had many peculiarities and was unique in his expressions. Not unfrequently he would keep the whole table, family and boarders in a roar of laughter."

Dr. Parsons' facetious turn and social attractions were famous in his day, and not a few of his witticisms still linger in the memory of those who knew him. Wit and drollery seem to have been spontaneous and quite beyond his control, never disturbing, it is said, the due solemnity of the pulpit, but often flashing out irresistibly in such close connection with serious things that the wit was enhanced by the incongruity. As he was returning once in a mood of unusual tenderness from the funeral of a near and dear friend, a brother in the ministry seized the occasion to remonstrate with him on his want of the seriousness becoming his sacred profession. "I know it all, brother," was the immediate response, "and it has been my burden through life; but I suppose after all, that grace does not cure squint eyes."

It was customary in the good old times at the meetings of the Hampshire Association, as at other ministerial meetings, to furnish spirituous liquors for the entertainment of the ministers. Soon after the commencement of the temperance reformation, this practice was discontinued. The Association met at the house of Dr. Parsons in Amherst when the change was intro-

duced. The motion was made by the Doctor himself. He was as ready for the reform as any of them. But he loved a joke as well as he loved the cause of temperance, so he moved that they have *one more good drink*, and then banish the article forever from their meetings. The resolution was adopted, they had a merry time over the last drink—such at least is the tradition—and thus they inaugurated the reign of total abstinence. Some of our readers may be surprised to find such a specimen of ministerial character among the founders of Amherst College. But this genial man and genuine humorist was the first President of the Board of Trustees, and was among the most zealous and earnest advocates of the union of a high standard of scholarship with the highest type of evangelical religion.

Dr. Noah Webster was President of the Board of Trustees after the laying of the first corner-stone till after the inauguration of Dr. Moore, when he resigned and Dr. Moore was chosen President of the Board in his stead. Mr. Webster's wisdom and prudence were of great service in guiding the early steps of the infant Institution, while, at the same time, his reputation for learning and integrity contributed not a little to give it character before the public.

The name of Noah Webster is known wherever the English language is spoken, and we need not dwell upon the events of his life. A native of West Hartford; an alumnus of Yale College of the Class of '78; admitted to the bar in 1781; engaged in teaching, compiling school-books, writing essays on political and literary subjects, and delivering lectures and publishing dissertations on the English language till 1789; then a lawyer in Hartford till 1793; editor of a daily and semi-weekly paper, afterwards the *Commercial Advertiser* and the *New York Spectator*, till 1798, about the beginning of the present century, he began to devote himself entirely to literary and philological pursuits in New Haven, Conn. In 1812, finding his resources inadequate to the support of his family, he removed to Amherst, where he spent ten of the most laborious and fruitful years of his life, on his great life-work, the American Dictionary. His spelling-book had been published long before, having first appeared in 1783, and so great was the success of this, the first book of the



kind published in the United States, that during the twenty years in which he was employed on the Dictionary, the entire support of his family was derived from the profits of this work at a premium for copyright of less than one cent per copy.

Student and scholar as he was, Mr. Webster was still, as he always had been, deeply interested in popular education and public affairs, and was highly esteemed by the people of Amherst. He was often moderator at town meetings. In 1814 he was chosen a member of the Legislature, receiving ninety-nine out of a hundred votes, and he was the Representative of Amherst in the General Court three years out of six between 1814 and 1819. In 1816 he received a large majority of the votes of Amherst as candidate for Representative to Congress. In 1818, he delivered in Northampton the first address before the Hampshire, Hampden and Franklin Agricultural Society of which he was at the same time the Vice-President. In 1819, "Samuel F. Dickinson, Esq., Noah Webster, Esq., and Lieut. Enos Dickinson were chosen a committee to confer with the Rev. Daniel A. Clark, on settling in the ministry."<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Webster was a favorite with the intelligent farmers of Amherst and the vicinity, with whom he conversed familiarly on subjects pertaining to their occupation; and in haying time, he might be seen himself spreading and raking the hay, while not unfrequently his daughters, who afterwards married *kings* and became queens in cultivated society, shared with him this rural exercise and recreation. His wife and daughters also often joined him in his walks, which were his usual exercise. History or poetry presents few more beautiful scenes than this scholar and sage in the domestic circle. He opened his house often — every term, it is said—to students as well as residents of the town. The influence of so genial and so accomplished a family was as great as it was happy in the Academy, in the College, and in the community. As, in his writings, Mr. Webster instructed all and corrupted none, so his personal influence pervaded all classes of society only to purify and exalt. He gave much of his time, which was more valuable than money, to the

---

<sup>1</sup> Church Records. Most of the foregoing facts are taken from the records of the town.

Academy and the College. He wrote many of the early documents pertaining to both these Institutions; and while they show the pure taste, good sense and well-balanced mind of Mr. Webster, it is interesting to observe how fully this distinguished philologist sympathized with the most puritanical of the founders in their religious faith and the fervor of their Christian spirit. Webster's Spelling Book is probably the most powerful educator of the masses that America has ever produced. His Dictionary is, perhaps, beyond any other uninspired book, the constant companion, friend and counselor of the educated and educating classes. Add to these the College of which he was one of the founders, and which is likely to outlive both the others, and *he* may well be envied who was able to open so many and such fountains of good influence. A conservative in politics, a progressive in education, a radical reformer in language, and a Puritan in religion, he was a power in his age and country, making himself felt as an original and independent thinker, in almost every sphere of human thought, and adorning whatever he touched by the purity of his taste, the grace of his manners and the elevation of his character. The evening of his days was serene and tranquil, and his death befitting the close of such a life. He died at New Haven on the 28th of May, 1843, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, leaving as his dying testimony, "*I know in whom I have believed, and that He is able to keep what I have committed to Him till that day.*"

Among those early friends of Amherst College whose connection with the Board of Trustees ceased not long after the death of President Moore, and whose biography should, therefore, be sketched with that of the first President, we may name Rev. Daniel A. Clark, Dr. Rufus Cowles, and Dea. Elisha Billings.

Daniel A. Clark was born in Rahway, N. J., March 1, 1779. Wild and wayward in his youth, a sermon of Rev. David Austin was the means of his conversion and the commencement of a radical change in his life. In 1808 he graduated at Princeton, with a high reputation for scholarship. He studied theology at Andover whither he went from Newark with Rev. Dr. Griffin, and joined the third class formed in the Institution. He was settled in the ministry several times—at Weymouth, Mass.,

Southbury, Conn., Amherst, Mass., Bennington, Vt., and Adams, N. Y., and preached with great effect in several cities, as at Portland, Me., Utica and Troy, N. Y., and Charleston, S. C. His pastorates were all of short duration. That at Amherst lasted about six years, and this was two years longer than any of his other settlements. In the fourth year of his settlement in Amherst, charges of various kinds were made against him, some of them seriously affecting not only his ministerial but his Christian character, and in February, 1824, a council was convened to consider and decide upon them. The church stood by the pastor and remonstrated against his dismissal. "The council was one of the ablest and most imposing we have ever witnessed. There were thronged assemblies and eloquent advocates and venerable judges."<sup>1</sup> The result was that the pastor was acquitted of the several charges, and cordially recommended to the churches as an able and faithful minister. Mr. Clark remained at Amherst some two years after the council, still sustaining the relation of pastor and continuing in the discharge of his ministerial duties. But his situation was in many respects an undesirable one, and he was quite willing to avail himself of the first opportunity which occurred for leaving it. Accordingly, in the spring of 1826, he asked a dismissal from the church in Amherst, and accepted a call from the Congregational Church in Bennington, Vt.

The brief continuance of all his pastorates seems to prove some want of fitness for the pastoral relation. Wicked men were doubtless offended by the boldness, pungency and power with which he preached the doctrines of the cross. But he gave offence also by his rough and careless manners, and his unministerial deportment out of the pulpit. One of his good deacons who loved and admired his preaching, used long after to say in his homespun style of illustration, that Mr. Clark reminded him of one of his cows, the best cow in many respects that he ever had, which gave a large pailful of excellent milk, but not unfrequently kicked it all over before she had done.

Shortly before his departure from Amherst, Mr. Clark prepared and published his first volume of sermons—"Conference Ser-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. George Shepard, D. D., of the Class of '25.

mons," "to be used in religious meetings, where there is not present a gospel minister." This was in 1826. It was the first *volume* that ever issued from the Amherst press. It had a wide circulation, and exerted a prodigious power. The writer well remembers, how it was welcomed by the deacons of the church in his native place in north-eastern Pennsylvania, how the sermons were read in "deacons' meetings," and how even under such disadvantages they stirred the people like the voice of a trumpet.

While residing with his children in the city of New York, he prepared for the press three volumes of sermons which were published in 1835 and 1836. In 1846, the "complete works" of Mr. Clark were published in two volumes, together with a biographical sketch and an estimate of his powers as a preacher, by Rev. George Shepard, D. D., Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in Bangor Theological Seminary. Prof. Shepard estimates his power as a preacher very high. "Mr. Clark's person, voice and entire manner were in perfect keeping with his style; a large masculine frame, a voice harsh, strong, capable of great volume, though not very flexible, an action for the most part ungraceful but significant and natural, a countenance bearing bold, strongly-marked features at every opening of which the waked and working passions looked intensely out; then thoughts and sentences such as we find in these volumes coming forth, all together gave the idea of huge, gigantic power. We were reminded often of some great ordnance, throwing terribly its heavy shots." Prof. Shepard had the advantage of hearing the sermons from the lips of the preacher himself. But no one can read his "Church Safe,"<sup>1</sup> preached before the Consociation at Watertown, or his "Plea for a Miserable World," delivered at the laying of the corner-stone at Amherst, or any of several sermons printed in the *National Preacher*, or indeed any one of the sermons in his complete works, without admitting the essential justice of this estimate, without feeling not only that Mr. Clark was one of the most powerful preachers, but that his sermons are among the most remarkable sermons that our country has produced.

---

<sup>1</sup> It was the reading of this sermon at an evening meeting, that led to his call by the church in Amherst.



Mr. Clark entered with characteristic zeal and earnestness into the work of laying the foundations of Amherst College, pleaded its cause in the pulpit and with his pen, and spent some time in traveling and collecting funds for its permanent establishment. He died in great tranquillity March 3, 1840, of an ossification of the arteries of the brain.

Rufus Cowles was born in Amherst, December 16, 1767; graduated at Dartmouth College in 1792; practiced medicine in New Salem and Amherst for several years, and then was engaged in mercantile business in the latter place till the time of his death which occurred November 22, 1837, at the age of seventy. He had a large landed property in Amherst, and subscribed to the Charity Fund a tract of land in Maine which was estimated at three thousand dollars. Some of the early alumni remember him as among the first to meet students on their arrival in town and give them a cordial welcome, assuring them that Amherst was a remarkably healthy place, as was demonstrated by the fact that he had not lost a patient for so many years! His connection with the Board of Trustees ceased with the obtaining of the charter in 1825.

Elisha Billings was born in Sunderland, October 1, 1749. He held a high rank as a scholar in Yale College where he was graduated in 1772, and delivered the valedictory oration at Commencement. After suitable preparatory studies he was licensed to preach the gospel in 1775. But soon after he commenced preaching, his health failed, and he spent the remainder of his life as a highly respected farmer in Conway, at the same time taking a leading part in the church of which he was a member and an officer, and making his influence felt in the educational and religious institutions of the county. He was a Director of the Hampshire Education and Missionary Societies, and a Trustee of Sanderson Academy and Amherst College. Dr. Hitchcock who was for some years his pastor, says: "His clear views of religious doctrines and inflexible adherence to the faith of the Puritans made him the steadfast friend of every effort to defend and propagate the gospel of Christ. His support of the new Institution was no halting, lukewarm advocacy. Rarely was his seat vacant at the meetings of the Board and his fervent

prayers and wise and encouraging counsels were most efficient elements of final success. He had not abundant means, but did what he could as to pecuniary aid. Indeed so liberal were his benefactions as exceedingly to embarrass his widow and children. But they, too, endowed with the same spirit, struggled through their pecuniary embarrassments. When the effort was being made to raise fifty thousand dollars to start the College, Mrs. Billings circulated the life of Franke so widely that the copy was worn out. She believed and so did all the men and women who founded Amherst College, that the principles adopted and acted upon by Franke as to trust in God and the power of prayer, were scriptural; and such essentially, let it always be remembered, were the principles on which Amherst College was founded. The type of the piety of its originators was that of Spener and Franke in early times and of Müller in our own times.”<sup>1</sup>

Deacon Billings died at Conway, August 9, 1825, about two weeks before the first annual meeting of the Trustees under the charter. He lived to see the College in which he felt so much interest incorporated, but never attended a meeting after the incorporation. His excellent wife, Mary (Storrs) Billings, daughter of Rev. John Storrs of Southold, Long Island, sister of Rev. Richard Storrs, of Longmeadow, and aunt of Rev. Richard Salter Storrs of Braintree, survived him many years and died in Conway, July 4, 1856, aged eighty-six years.

The three *working* men above all others among the founders of Amherst College, were Col. Rufus Graves, Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson and Hezekiah Wright Strong, Esq. And of these, Col. Graves was emphatically the *agent* of the Institution in its early years.

Rufus Graves was born in Sunderland, September 27, 1758. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College of the Class of '91. Under the administration of John Adams (1797-1801) he received a commission as Colonel of a regiment which was raised in this section when fears were entertained of a French war, and thus obtained the military title by which he has ever since been usually known. In 1812 he was lecturer on chemistry in

---

<sup>1</sup>Reminiscences of Amherst College, p. 7.

the College where he was graduated. But experiments in chemistry were not his only nor his most brilliant experiments. For several years of his life, during which he lived for the most part in Leverett, he was chiefly remarkable for bold and grand schemes of business, which were too large for his resources, and so turned out failures. He tried his hand at sheep-farming, at fruit-growing, at a tannery in Leverett, and a tide-mill in Boston, with the same result. He planted the best orchard in Franklin County, but it did not pay the expense. He had the best flock of fine-wool Merino sheep, the best herd of cows, and the best stock of the best breed of pigs in this part of the Connecticut Valley. But his experiments all cost more than they came to, and pecuniarily the result was a failure.

The writer has been unable to ascertain just when he came to Amherst. The church records under date of November 14, 1817, contain this entry: "Received Rufus Graves and wife to communion by letter." He was for some years a deacon in the village church. His first residence in Amherst was in the second story of the Academy building, where he boarded a large number of the students, while at the same time he lectured to them on chemistry in an extemporized laboratory in the basement. Subsequently he built the house near by, now owned by Mr. J. S. Adams. Col. Graves was the first lecturer on chemistry in the Amherst Collegiate Institution. This was in the first year of its existence. His lectures were delivered in a private room in the old South College, which was not only an earlier but a humbler and ruder laboratory than even the upper room or hall in the North College that was afterwards used in rotation for morning and evening prayers and for lectures on the physical sciences. And from anecdotes which have been transmitted, we infer that the lectures were as homely and primitive as the apparatus and the laboratory. He was deeply interested in the religious welfare of the students, and took an active and leading part in the prayer-meetings of the Academy and the village church, which were all then held in the lower room of the Academy building. He often opened his own house for private and special meetings for prayer. The writer attended one or two meetings of this sort when he was a member of College, and he

well remembers the faith and fervor with which he prayed. He always prayed—many who knew him have remarked it—as if he were talking with God face to face. None doubted that he daily walked with God. Faith and works, prayer to God and importunity with men, went hand in hand in his labors for the establishment of the College.

He entered into this work with all his heart and labored in it for years with all his might ; for now he had found an object great enough for his enterprise, and at the same time good enough for his benevolence, and the fervor of his piety now conspired with the ardor of his temperament and the hopefulness of his natural disposition to set him all on fire in the undertaking.

It will be remembered that the first project was merely an enlargement of Amherst Academy by the endowment of a professorship of languages. This plan was projected by Col. Graves. The resolutions were drawn up by him, and, at his motion, unanimously adopted by the Trustees of the Academy, and he was appointed their agent to carry them into execution. He spent many months, chiefly in Boston and vicinity, in soliciting donations for this object, but with little success. Returning home at length, discouraged though not in despair, he was convinced by Esq. Dickinson that his object was too small to awaken public interest, and that if he would succeed, he must found a College. Col. Graves was not slow to entertain an idea so suited to his own cast of mind. He embraced it eagerly. He drew up the constitution and by-laws as the basis not only of a Charity Fund, but of a charitable Collegiate Institution. This plan was adopted by the Trustees with equal unanimity and still greater enthusiasm. Committees were appointed to guide and aid in soliciting donations. Indeed it was understood that they were to be a committee of the whole for the purpose of raising money. But Col. Graves was still the principal agent. He devoted his whole time and strength to the work. He went to every part of the State, buttonholing wealthy and benevolent individuals, and not a few who were not wealthy nor benevolent, inviting, entreating, and if necessary almost commanding and constraining them to subscribe sums varying from ten to a thousand dollars ;



and in about a year from the commencement the subscription of fifty thousand dollars was completed. The subscription of thirty thousand dollars, which soon followed, was a work of still greater difficulty, because the ground had already been pretty thoroughly burnt over, and it was necessary to raise it in smaller sums. Subscriptions were taken from mite societies and children's societies, and many of these did not exceed five cents, while very few of them exceeded five dollars. In this subscription, too, Col. Graves was still an everywhere-present and uniformly successful agent. When the subscriptions were filled, there still remained the scarcely less laborious task of collecting them. This also devolved more or less on the same indefatigable agent. Col. Graves was also eminently active and successful in soliciting donations in money and in kind for erecting all the early buildings. Regarding the silver and the gold, the stone and the brick, the corn and the provisions as the Lord's, and Amherst College as unquestionably the Lord's Institution, he was often in the habit of going to good people everywhere and saying, the Lord hath need of this or that, and usually it was forthcoming immediately. Thus he traversed the State from year to year, visiting many portions of it repeatedly, till he became as well known to ministers and Christians generally as any veteran agent or district secretary of our own day;<sup>1</sup> and twenty-five years ago there was scarcely a town in which racy anecdotes were not told of his sayings and doings, seasoned with lively descriptions of his peculiar person and manners. Sometimes he would return from these excursions with very little money for the College and none for himself, with worn-out shoes and coat out at the elbows, to find his family suffering for the conveniences if not the necessities of life, but with inexhaustible faith and hope and patience, after patching up himself and the homestead, and having refreshed his own spirit and all around him by prayer, he would start out again on another expedition. In short, he had *Amherst College on the*

---

<sup>1</sup> Col. Graves' horse was almost as well known in this vicinity as the Colonel himself, and even after he had passed into the hands of another owner, he was as persistent in calling at every door as his old master was in levying a contribution on every individual.

*brain*, and some of his cooler neighbors really believed he was beside himself. Calling one day on Simeon Strong, Esq., son of Judge Strong, who was thought to be going down to the grave with an incurable disease, he found him in what appeared to him a state of morbid, almost preternatural cheerfulness; and meeting Dr. Cutler shortly after, he asked him if Esq. Strong was not deranged, or at least losing the balance of his faculties. The Doctor went almost immediately to call on his patient; and scarcely had he passed the ordinary compliments of the sick room, when Esq. Strong said: "I have just received a visit from Col. Graves; and Doctor, don't you think he is losing his balance? It seems to me he is deranged—he talks and thinks of nothing but Amherst College." Though near neighbors, their temperaments were so diametrically opposite, that each pronounced the other crazy.

There is much more than a picture of the imagination in the following lively sketch by an early graduate.<sup>1</sup> "I see an old man, poor and humble, but yet a kind of ironsides who considered that in the midst of wide-spread defection from the faith of the fathers, there should be a College erected to the Lord—a kind of Puritan, Calvinistic College for the education of the Lord's anointed and the upholding of His kingdom, and that this should be done in the heart of Massachusetts;—I see him on a sort of crusade among the faithful, homely clergy and laymen of the Connecticut Valley, urging upon them to build a College to the Lord, and that Amherst must be the place for its erection. I see the foundations of the College laid amid the prayers and tears and praises and contributions of the poor and humble who felt that it was the Lord's work. I see the relays of men coming in from the towns about to work up by their daily labor the contributions of materials which other towns had made to the common cause. I see the loads of provisions sent in by the pious farmers and inhabitants, far and near, for the support of the bands of workmen, who, in giving the labor of their hands, gave their all. I see old Dea. Graves—Prof. Graves—traveling about in Hadley and Hatfield and Sunderland and Whately, and Belchertown and Enfield and other towns, and telling the

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. A. B. Ely, Class of '36.

people that the Lord is in want of supplies, and asking if they could not spare a barrel of beef or a barrel of pork for those who were building a College for the Lord. And then, when money was wanted, Dea. Graves was the man to scour the country and replenish the treasury of the Lord. Then comes that most characteristic and most remarkable scene, when upon a return of the good Deacon from an unsuccessful begging excursion, a meeting is called to hear his report. A chairman is chosen and the question is put, "Well, Dea. Graves, what success? How much money have you raised? the Deacon rising solemnly says, 'Not one cent. Brethren, let us pray.' This last exclamation should be the motto of the College forever. It is, in itself, an epitome of the whole early history and mission of Amherst College. Poverty and prayer! Labor and faith! The mission of the College is to educate for the Lord the poor and the pious, and to vindicate and champion the honest old New England Primer faith of our fathers."

Mrs. Graves, a daughter of Dea. Graves of Leverett, was a woman of rare excellence, who heartily sympathized with her husband in his religious faith and co-operated with him in his self-denying work, while she did what she could to check his tendency to extremes. His children too, labored with their own hands to meet the necessities of the family while at the same time they availed themselves of the opportunities which Amherst afforded for education. His oldest son is a Christian physician in Northern New York. Another son, Rev. F. W. Graves of the Class of '25, was an able and eloquent preacher, especially in revivals, and died in 1864, after having turned many to righteousness. His daughters married ministers, home missionaries, pioneers, like their father, in the work of education and religion. Following his children in their westward course, Col. Graves left Amherst in 1834, and took up his residence in Portsmouth, Ohio, where he died February 12, 1845, after an illness of a few days at the age of eighty-six. He had been married fifty years. Next to the Bible, the favorite reading of his old age was the *Missionary Herald* which he read *through* every month as long as he was able to read at all.

Samuel Fowler Dickinson was born in Amherst, October 9,

1775. His father Nathan Dickinson, was a farmer in East Amherst. His mother, Esther Fowler, was from Westchester, Conn. Samuel Fowler was the youngest son. He fitted for College with Judge Strong of Amherst, entered Dartmouth College at sixteen, and graduated in 1795 at the age of twenty. Though the youngest of his class he received the second appointment—the Salutatory Oration in Latin.

After leaving College he taught one year in the Academy at New Salem. About this time he had a severe sickness, which was the means of his conversion. He soon united with the West Parish Church and at twenty-one he was chosen one of its deacons—an office which he held nearly forty years. Thinking to enter the ministry he began the study of theology with an older brother, Rev. Timothy Dickinson of Holliston, Mass. But finding that he needed a more active life, he turned his attention to the legal profession. Returning to Amherst, he completed the usual term of study in the office of Judge Strong, and afterwards established a law office of his own in his native place.

For fifteen years, from 1804 to 1818 inclusive, he was town clerk of Amherst. He was frequently employed as the agent and advocate of the town in litigated questions. In 1827, he was chosen Representative of the town in the General Court. He was subsequently a member of the Massachusetts Senate.

Being an educated man and an officer in the church, he was of course a leader in religious movements and ecclesiastical affairs.

He was ranked among the best lawyers—perhaps he was the very best lawyer in Hampshire County, and might doubtless have had a seat on the bench, if he had continued in the practice of his profession. But he was gradually drawn off into business for which he had a natural fondness; and he was still more deeply enlisted in the educational enterprises, to which he was strongly impelled at once by his cultivated mind, his rare public spirit, and his high moral and religious earnestness. Having a large family of his own to educate and at the same time having at heart the general welfare, he, with a few others, established the Academy at Amherst, erected the building, fur-



nished it with apparatus and other endowments, liberal for those times, sought far and near the ablest teachers that could be found, and spared neither time nor money to make it the best institution of the kind in the Commonwealth. Young men also who were in straitened circumstances and making earnest effort to get an education, were sure to receive from him encouragement and assistance. When the removal of Williams College began to be talked of, he at once entered into the plan with all the energy of his nature. Among the Trustees of that Institution who felt the necessity of its removal were his class-mate, Dr. Snell, and his college friend, Dr. Packard. He agreed with them and many others that an Institution more central than Harvard or Williams was needed, where the sons of evangelical Christians could be educated in good learning and at the same time in the faith of their fathers, and where those whose means were limited, might be educated at less expense, and, if necessary, be aided in their preparation for the gospel ministry. The conversion of the world often pressed heavily on his mind. He saw in the Institution contemplated at Amherst, one of the agencies that would surely hasten that promised event, and he felt that in rearing and sustaining it, he was as certainly fulfilling the command to "preach the gospel to every creature," as if he had himself gone in person to the heathen.

The enlargement of the plan from a mere Professorship in Amherst Academy into a separate Collegiate Institution was expressly owing to Mr. Dickinson's suggestion and influence. Nor was the successful execution of the plan less dependent on his steadfastness and perseverance, on the self-sacrificing devotion of his time, property and personal service. If Col. Graves was the locomotive, Esq. Dickinson was the engineer of the train. If Col. Graves was the hand, Esq. Dickinson was the head in the founding and rearing of Amherst College. It is doubtful if the College would ever have been built without them both. It is quite certain that Esq. Dickinson could no more have been spared than Col. Graves.

"A few will still remember how a few ministers<sup>1</sup> came

---

<sup>1</sup> The passage in the text is quoted from one of these ministers.

together often for prayer and consultation as to how the object could be accomplished. Nearly a whole week sometimes, would be thus spent. When it was decided to go forward and there were funds enough collected to begin the foundations of the first building, and the corner-stone was laid, the effort was only begun. As the work proceeded and they had used up all their available means, then he (Mr. Dickinson,) would pledge his private property to the bank to obtain money that the work might go on. And when there was no money to pay for the teams to draw the brick or men to drive them, his own horses were sent for days and weeks till in one season two or three of them fell by the wayside. Sometimes his own laborers were sent to drive his horses, and in an emergency he went himself, rather than that the work should cease." At the same time, he boarded more or less of the workmen, and sometimes paid their wages out of his own pocket, while his wife and daughters toiled to board them. With all the zeal and efforts of numerous friends and benefactors, the work would often have stopped, had he not pledged his property till the money could be raised. His own means at last began to fail. His business which was so large as to require all his time and care, suffered from his devotion to the public. He became embarrassed and at length actually poor. And in his poverty he had the additional grief of feeling that his services were forgotten, like the poor wise man in the proverb who "by his wisdom delivered the city, yet no man remembered that same poor man."

When Lane Seminary went into operation he was offered a situation as Steward, with the oversight and general management of the grounds. He accepted it, and remained at Cincinnati endeavoring to bring order out of confusion and impart something of New England comfort and thrift to what was then western life. Having received the offer of a similar situation in connection with the Western Reserve College with the promise of a better support, he removed to Hudson, Ohio. After a year of great labor and many discouragements, he died at Hudson, April 22, 1838, at the age of sixty-two, in the full possession of his faculties and in the precious hope of rest and reward in heaven. His body was removed by the filial piety of one of his

sons and buried in the cemetery at Amherst, where he now lies by the side of the wife of his youth, amid the graves of his relatives and friends, and within sight of the College which he so loved and cherished and to which he devoted so many years of his life.

Hezekiah Wright Strong continued to hold the office of Overseer of the Charity Fund until 1846, and according to the usual plan of this work, the sketch of his life belongs properly to a later period in the history. But he was so intimately associated with Col. Graves and Esq. Dickinson, and so manifestly deserves to rank with them among "the first three" working founders of Amherst College, that I shall anticipate and briefly sketch his life here. He was the son of Hon. Simeon Strong, Judge of the Supreme Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and was born in Amherst, December 24, 1768. He studied law in his father's office, and commenced the practice of his profession in Deerfield. But he returned to Amherst in season to be one of the founders of *Amherst Academy*, of which he sometimes playfully remarks that he was the father, and thus the grandfather if he was not also the father of *Amherst College*. When the removal of Williams College began to be agitated, he made up his mind, in common with others here and elsewhere, that it must come to Amherst. And with an ardor and promptness in carrying his thoughts into execution which was characteristic of the man, he went up to "the meeting-house hill," examined the ground and selected that place for the site of the College. He then called on Col. Graves and requested him to look it over with him, and there, one moonlight night, those two men measured the ground and marked the spot for the first building. Thus Amherst College had "a local habitation," for the first time, perhaps, in the mind of Mr. Strong, and he and Col. Graves set the first stake for "the School of the Prophets." And then those three zealous, earnest, enthusiastic, not to say visionary Christian men, Mr. Strong, Col. Graves and Esq. Dickinson, went to their pastor and other ministers, to their brethren in the church and their neighbors generally, saying in the language of the sons of the prophets to Elisha, let us go unto that sacred hill. and let us take every man a

beam and let us make there a place for the sons of the prophets where they may dwell. And they did so. And thus that substantial building of brick and mortar went up very much in the same way and almost as rapidly as that rude and primitive dwelling for Elisha and his pupils went up on the banks of the Jordan.<sup>1</sup> Which of these three men originated the idea of voluntary contributions of labor and material for the erection of this building, or whether it sprung up simultaneously in the minds of many, and which of the three labored the most assiduously in raising the Charity Fund and made the greatest sacrifices in the early establishment of the College, is a question which has been much discussed but need not be answered. They all did what they could. They all devoted their time, sacrificed their property, and impoverished their families, not perhaps directly, but indirectly in their zeal and enthusiasm for the College.

Mr. Strong had a natural fondness for new schemes. The first ice-house and the first bathing-house in Amherst were built by him. The first Congress water that was brought to Amherst was introduced by him. A two-horse team, with empty barrels, was sent to Ballston and Saratoga, the barrels were filled from the springs and the water brought to Amherst where it was bottled for sale. But the demand was far from being equal to the supply. *He was in advance of his age.* This may be said of not a few of the founders of Amherst College. Mr. Webster advocated many a political and social reform or new measures in anticipation of his contemporaries. And Rev. Daniel A. Clark, Hon. S. F. Dickinson, Col. Rufus Graves and H. Wright Strong, Esq., were all similarly constituted—were all full of new ideas and enterprises—were all men of ardent temperament and strong faith, and thus fitted to be pioneers of reform and progress. Otherwise they never would have founded Amherst College.

Mr. Strong cultivated the primitive grace of hospitality, and opened his house most freely for the entertainment of strangers as well as for the reception of neighbors and friends. Two of his sons were educated in Amherst College in the Class of '25.

---

<sup>1</sup> II. Kings 6 : 1-3. This passage was the text of Rev. Daniel A. Clark's sermon at the laying of the corner-stone.



One of these, Henry Wright Strong, entered when he was only ten years and eight months old, and graduated when he was fourteen. He was afterwards one of the brightest ornaments of the bar at Troy, N. Y., and a member of the New York Senate. Through the influence of Hon. Samuel C. Allen, Mr. Strong obtained the appointment of Postmaster in Amherst, and with the support of his son-in-law, Mr. McConihe of Troy, held it through several successive administrations. We can scarcely refrain from noticing how many of the founders of the College received their reward for their services to the cause of education in the prosperity and filial piety of their well-educated children. Mr. Strong died at Troy, N. Y., October 7, 1848, at the age of eighty.

There is a rugged romance in the lives of some of these early founders of Amherst College, which, if drawn out into particulars, would form an instructive and moving tale. Or rather here is an unwritten history of toils and sufferings, self-denials and sacrifices for the public good which is worthy of a place in the Book of Heroes and Martyrs. Nay, their lives, if written, would read not a little like the lives of those Old Testament saints whom the apostle enrolls as examples of faith in the eleventh chapter of his epistle to the Hebrews—not perfect any more than *they* were, unsymmetrical perhaps and unfinished as they were, rugged and rough, it may be, like some of the old prophets and judges, but, like them, strong in faith and therefore valiant in fight, mighty in endurance, heroic in good deeds, almost prophetic in their confident anticipation of a triumphant issue to their apparently hopeless undertaking. Nor was this spirit confined to the leaders. It pervaded the rank and file. It inspired the men, women and children of Amherst. Not that we suppose they were all influenced solely by Christian motives; perhaps none of them were free from the influence of local considerations and personal interests. But they were all ready to deny themselves and sacrifice the present for the future, the lower for the higher good. And very many of all ages and both sexes, we doubt not, devoted their time and toil and property and reputation to the work in the very spirit of missionaries, for the defence of the truth, for the propagation of a pure faith,

for the conversion of the world, and for the honor of their Divine Redeemer. Time would fail me to enumerate those who were never Trustees or Overseers of the Fund, and who never received any public recognition of their services. There was Col. Elijah Dickinson, who gave the land on which the earliest College buildings were all erected, but who died before the cornerstone of one was laid. There was John Eastman,<sup>1</sup> who gave a thousand dollars to the Charity Fund, and five hundred to the thirty thousand dollars subscription, when his whole estate did not exceed ten or twelve thousand dollars. There were John Leland, Calvin Merrill, Jarib White,<sup>2</sup> and Joseph Church, Jr., who joined with Dr. Parsons, H. Wright Strong and Samuel F. Dickinson in signing the subsidiary bond and thus made themselves responsible jointly and severally for the sum of fifteen thousand dollars. We give these only as specimens. From these learn the rest. Their names are all written in heaven.

"Before a stroke was struck which led to the founding and establishment of Amherst College," says President Humphrey<sup>3</sup> "God had been raising up and qualifying agents altogether unconsciously to themselves, to take the lead in the enterprise. And in looking over the whole ground I have no hesitation in putting the name of Rufus Graves first. He was an educated man of a remarkably sanguine temperament. He poured his whole soul into whatever he undertook, and made light of obstacles which in the very beginning would have discouraged any other man. As he proceeded in circulating the subscription, it absorbed his whole mind. It became a perfect passion with him. It may almost be said that he thought and talked of nothing else. So entirely was he devoted to this one object, that for weeks, when he was abroad, he forgot that he had a family at home to care for. In this arduous service, he spent ——,<sup>4</sup> and

<sup>1</sup> Father of Rev. O. Eastman, Secretary of American Tract Society, of Rev. John Eastman, and of Rev. David Eastman of the Class of '35.

<sup>2</sup> Father of Mrs. President Hitchcock.

<sup>3</sup> In a manuscript which he prepared at the request of the Trustees to aid in furnishing materials for a history.

<sup>4</sup> The amount of time is left blank in the manuscript. It was a little less than a year after the adoption of the constitution, that this subscription was completed. It was a year and eight months, however, which Col. Graves had devoted to the effort of raising funds, from the first.

succeeded at last in raising the subscription with a responsible guarantee to fifty thousand dollars. This, it was believed, no other man could have done. And without this fund Amherst College never could have been built or got a charter.

“But he never could have originated and successfully prosecuted the enterprise without the checks and balances of cooler heads. Such men also God had raised up to carry forward the undertaking. They were men of faith and prayer. They were such men as Noah Webster, Samuel F. Dickinson, Nathaniel Smith, Rev. John Fiske, Rev. Thomas Snell, Rev. Joshua Crosby, Rev. Theophilus Packard, John Leland—all good men and true—with others of like precious faith.<sup>1</sup> I have (with common consent I believe) placed Col. Graves at the head of the list. And from all the information I can get, Mr. Dickinson is entitled to stand next as his intimate adviser and helper. Although ardent, enterprising and hopeful himself in an eminent degree, he was such a cool and reliable adviser as Col. Graves needed, and he was untiring in his personal services as well as liberal in his contributions.”

---

<sup>1</sup> We shall pay our tribute to these men each in due season.

## CHAPTER X.

### PRESIDENT HUMPHREY'S ADMINISTRATION FROM 1823 TO 1825— STRUGGLE FOR THE CHARTER.

PRESIDENT MOORE died in June, 1823. In July of the same year, Rev. Heman Humphrey was chosen to the presidency. His ministry of ten years in Fairfield, Conn., had been eminently useful and successful. He had now been nearly six years pastor of the church in Pittsfield, Mass. His labors in both these places had been blessed with revivals of religion of great power. He was already recognized as a pioneer and leader in the cause of temperance. He was a zealous champion of orthodoxy, evangelical religion, Christian missions, and of all the distinctive principles of the founders of Amherst College. In recognition of his high standing as an able divine and an efficient pastor, he had just received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Middlebury College. Although a Berkshire pastor, and a Trustee of Williams College, he felt the force of the reasons for its removal,<sup>1</sup> and when that plan was defeated by the action of the Legislature, he could not but sympathize with the high purpose and auspicious beginning of the Institution at Amherst. There were ample reasons for his appointment. What were the arguments for or against his acceptance? He speaks of this as "the most trying crisis of his pastoral life."

He was ardently attached to his people. They were equally attached to him. To go, was to leave the pastoral office in one of the largest and most desirable congregations in the State.

---

<sup>1</sup> In the convention at Northampton, of which Dr. Moore was President, and Dr. Nelson, Secretary, Dr. Humphrey was appointed the member for Berkshire, of a committee to raise funds for the removal of Williams College and its establishment at Northampton.



As pastor, he was eminently successful; could he hope to be equally successful as President? The Institution to which he was united, had no permanent foundation, except in the hearts and the prayers of its friends. Yet he could not look with indifference on their efforts and sacrifices to promote a cause which lay so near his own heart. His parishioners smiled when they first heard of his invitation to Amherst; when they learned that he was considering it, they remonstrated; when he proposed a council of his brethren to aid him in deciding the question of duty, they declined to unite with him in calling it. He was obliged to call it without their co-operation or consent. The council advised him to accept the presidency. The congregation reluctantly consented, and the pastoral bond was dissolved. "Nothing now remained but to make arrangements for my removal, and to take those sad farewells which cost me more anguish of soul than anything in my long life, except the loss of children."<sup>1</sup>

On the 15th of October, 1823, Dr. Humphrey was inducted into the presidency. It marks a characteristic of the Institution, perhaps also of the age, that a sermon was preached on the occasion. The preacher was Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, of Braintree, Mass. "It was a discourse of scope, adaptation, eloquence and power; in all respects of such engrossing interest, as to make it no easy task for the speaker who should come after him. The wise Sophomores entertained serious doubts whether the President could sustain himself in his inaugural. But this feeling soon subsided, and we were relieved of all our sophomoric fears and anxieties, as the President elect with a master's hand, opened the great subject of education—education physical, mental, and moral, holding his audience in unbroken stillness for perhaps an hour and a half. If we were captivated by the eloquent preacher, we were not less impressed with the teachings and philosophy of the man who was to guide our feet in the paths of literature, science, and heavenly wisdom. That discourse established in our minds, his fitness for the position; at once he seized upon our confidence and esteem."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> See Memorial Sketches of Heman Humphrey and Sophia Porter Humphrey.

<sup>2</sup> Manuscript letter of Hon. Lincoln Clark, of the Class of '25.

Cool and impartial criticism, after the lapse of almost half a century, can not but justify the admiration which President Humphrey's inaugural inspired in the minds of those who heard it. Perhaps nothing has ever proceeded from his pen which illustrates more perfectly, the strong common sense, the practical wisdom, the sharp and clear Saxon style, the vigor of thought, fervor of passion and boldness, coupled sometimes with marvelous felicity of expression, and the healthy, hearty, robust tone of body, soul and spirit, which the Christian public for so many years admired and loved in Dr. Humphrey.<sup>1</sup>

The self-distrust and anxiety with which he entered this untried and difficult field of labor are well drawn in the opening sentences. "It is a deeply afflictive and mysterious dispensation of Providence which has so lately bereaved this infant Seminary of its head, and by which I am now brought with inexperienced and trembling steps to its threshold. If prayer offered to God without ceasing for Dr. Moore on his sick bed could have prolonged his invaluable life; if professional assiduity could have warded off the fatal stroke; or if agonized affection could have shielded him in her embrace, he had not died and left this favorite child of his adoption, to an early and perilous orphanage."

The following lively paragraph will show the drift of his ideas on physical education. "If you would see the son of your prayers and hopes blooming with health and rejoicing daily in the full and sparkling tide of youthful buoyancy, if you wish him to be strong and athletic, careless of fatigue; if you would fit him for hard labor and safe exposure to winter and summer; or if you would prepare him to sit down twelve hours in a day with Euclid, Enfield and Newton, and still preserve his health, you must lay the foundation accordingly, you must begin with him early, must teach him self-denial and gradually subject him to such hardships as will help to consolidate his frame and give increasing energy to all his physical powers. His diet must be simple, his apparel must not be too warm, nor his bed too soft.

---

<sup>1</sup>The writer will be pardoned for adding, that he has a special and personal reason for an affectionate remembrance of this inaugural, since it was the reading of it in a distant State, that brought him to Amherst College.

As good soil is commonly so much cheaper and better for children than medicine, beware of too much restriction in the management of your darling boy. Let him in choosing his play, follow the suggestions of nature. Be not discomposed at the sight of his sand hills in the road, his snow forts in February and his mud dams in April, nor when you chance to look out in the midst of an August shower and see him wading and sailing and sporting along with the water-fowl. If you would make him hardy and fearless, let him go abroad as often as he pleases in his early boyhood and amuse himself by the hour together in smoothing and twirling the hoary locks of winter. Instead of keeping him shut up all day with a stove and graduating his sleeping room by Fahrenheit, let him face the keen edge of the north wind when the mercury is below cypher, and instead of minding a little shivering and complaining when he returns, cheer up his spirits and send him out again."

There is nothing more robust and racy than that in Mr. Beecher or any of the apostles of muscular Christianity in our day.

On the second division of his discourse, Mental Education, he says: "That then must obviously be the best system of mental education which does most to develop and strengthen the intellectual powers, and which pours into the mind the richest streams of science and literature. The object of teaching should never be to excuse the student from thinking and reasoning, but to learn him how to think and reason. You can never make your son or your pupil a scholar by drawing his diagrams, measuring his angles, finding out his equations and translating his *Majora*. No, he must do all these things for himself. It is his own application that is to give him distinction. It is *climbing* the hill of science by dint of effort and perseverance, and not being *carried up* on other men's shoulders."

In this view, he proceeds to make some very judicious remarks upon the possibility of excessive simplification of textbooks, abridgment of processes, teaching by lectures, itinerant lecturing and other labor-saving expedients, while at the same time he justly appreciates and describes with glowing eloquence the rapid and splendid conquests of general science, which shed such a glory upon the age.

We can not withhold a sentence or two on the last division, Moral Education. "I do not merely say that this branch is *indispensable*, for in a sense it is *everything*. . . . Without the fear of God nothing can be secure for one moment. Without the control of moral and religious principles, education is a drawn and polished sword in the hands of a gigantic maniac. In his madness he may fall upon its point or bathe it in the blood of the innocent. . . . Every system of education should have reference to *two* worlds, but chiefly to the future, because the present is only the infancy of being, and the longest life bears no proportion to endless duration. . . . May a worm like one of us then aspire to the honor and happiness of guiding immortals to heaven? Who would exchange such a privilege for the diadems of all the Cæsars?"

The number of students at the time of Dr. Humphrey's accession to the presidency was nineteen Seniors, twenty-nine Juniors, forty-one Sophomores, and thirty-seven Freshmen—total, one hundred and twenty-six, of whom, we learn from the cover of the inaugural address, ninety-eight were hopefully pious. The Faculty, at the commencement of the new administration, consisted of the same persons who were thus associated with President Moore, with the addition of Samuel M. Worcester as Tutor. On the catalogue of the next year, published in November, 1824, we find the name of Rev. Nathan W. Fiske in place of Joseph Estabrook, as Professor of the Latin and Greek Languages; Samuel M. Worcester, Teacher of Languages and Librarian; and Jacob Abbott, Tutor—all names familiar afterwards as Professors under the charter. The new President seems to have made no change in the studies of the Senior class, except that Locke disappears from the list and Vincent's Catechism is definitely announced for every Saturday—a place which it continued to occupy through Dr. Humphrey's entire presidency. Instruction is also offered in the Hebrew, French and German Languages, to such as wish it, for a reasonable compensation. The President is still the sole teacher of the Senior class. He instructed them in Rhetoric, Logic, Natural Theology, the Evidences of Christianity, Intellectual and Moral Philosophy and Political Economy. He also presided at the weekly



declamations in the chapel, and criticised the compositions of one or more of the classes. He preached on the Sabbath, occasionally, in the village church, so long as the students worshiped there; and when a separate organization was deemed advisable, he became the pastor of the College church and preached every Sabbath to the congregation. He also sustained (from the first, I believe,) a weekly religious lecture, on Thursday evening. He early drew up the first code of written and printed "Laws of the Collegiate Charity Institution," the original of which is still preserved in his own handwriting, and labored to introduce more perfect order and system into the still imperfectly organized seminary. At the same time, he was compelled to take the lead in a perpetual struggle for raising funds and obtaining a charter.

Under such circumstances, it is not surprising that Dr. Humphrey did not at once command the highest respect and veneration of the students in the chair of instruction. Accustomed to love and almost worship his predecessor, they very naturally drew comparisons to his disadvantage. Dr. Moore had been a teacher for the larger part of his life. Dr. Humphrey had no experience in the government or the instruction of a College. His strength at this time was in the pulpit and the pastoral office. The students also contrasted his plain manners, his distance and reserve, with the courtly air and winning address of his predecessor. Hence, while he enjoyed their respect as a man, their confidence as a Christian, and their admiration as an eloquent preacher; as a teacher and a president he was not popular with his earlier classes. "We received some remarkable instruction," writes a member of the first class that was taught by him and graduated under him; "mainly concerning ethics and the everyday affairs of life, from President Humphrey. We were, however, much less benefitted by his teachings than succeeding classes, for the reasons that he was not yet experienced as a College lecturer, and that he was obliged to be often absent in soliciting aid for the Institution, and in struggling to extort a charter from a reculant Legislature. As a preacher and pastor we were well pleased with him. His character and deportment harmonized with the doctrines he inculcated. His fairness,

charity and sincerity were beautiful. His pulpit ministrations were, of course, specially valuable for those who subsequently became clergymen. Upon these young men he impressed the stamp of his own ministerial style so distinctly, that it was rarely obliterated by any succeeding influence of theological seminaries. Thus Dr. Humphrey has shone with a reflected light through an entire generation of zealous pastors and able preachers.”<sup>1</sup>

Influenced by the religious character and reputation of the College, pious parents who had wild and wayward sons, were already beginning to send them in considerable numbers to Amherst, in the hope of their reformation. These young men, like the youthful Saul of Tarsus, very naturally felt themselves in duty bound, to recalcitrate against these very moral and Christian influences, and were, perhaps, peculiarly ready to practice on the Faculty such pranks and jokes as are the especial delight of Sophomores in College. A joke of this kind perpetrated about this time upon Dr. Humphrey, has already taken its place as a classic among the most famous of College stories, and deserves to be narrated here, not only as illustrative of his character and administration, but because it proved a turning-point in his reputation. Perhaps it should be told for another reason, also, viz: that it may be told correctly; for I have before me, at least, half a dozen versions of the story, all from eye-witnesses, yet, like the testimony of the eye-witnesses to the event seen by Sir Walter Raleigh, from the window of his prison, no two of them alike in their details. The Doctor's recollection is more likely to be correct, than that of the students, and the story can not be better told than in his own words:

“Two rooms in the old College had been thrown together for a temporary chapel, with a small, rough desk at one end, in which it was thought a good joke, I suppose, only to *try one's metal*, and see whether it would *ring* or not. Accordingly one morning as I came into prayers, I found the chair preoccupied by a goose. She looked rather shabby to be sure, nevertheless it was a veritable goose. Strange as it may seem, she did not salute me with so much as a hiss for my unceremonious intru-

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. C. U. Shepard, Class of '24.

sion. It might be because I did not offer to *take the chair*. As anybody might venture to stand a few moments, even in such a presence, I carefully drew the chair up behind me as close as I safely could, went through the exercises, and the students retired in the usual orderly manner; not more than two or three, I believe, having noticed anything uncommon. In the course of the day it was reported that as soon as they found out what had happened, they were highly excited and proposed calling a College meeting, to express their indignation that such an insult had been offered by one of their number. The hour of evening prayers came, and at the close of the usual exercises, I asked the young gentlemen to be seated a moment. I then stated what I had heard, and thanked them for the kind interest they had taken in the matter, told them it was just what I should expect from gentlemen of such high and honorable feelings, but begged them not to give themselves the least trouble in the premises. 'You know,' I said, 'that the Trustees have just been here to organize a College Faculty. Their intention was to provide competent instructors in all the departments, so as to meet the capacity of every student. But it seems that *one* student was overlooked, and I am sure they will be glad to learn that he has promptly supplied the deficiency, by choosing a goose for his tutor. *Par nobile fratrum.*' "

The effect may well be imagined. It is thus told by one of the students: "As the boys went down the stairs after *morning* prayers, there was first the whisper, then the mirthful interrogation, and then the loud shout. 'Did you see the gander, the gander in the Old Prex's chair?' 'Hurrah for the gander!' 'A gander for President!' Presidential stock which was not above par before, went down that morning to a very low figure.

"But at evening prayers the tables were turned. The President's '*Par nobile fratrum*,' with its accompanying bow of dismissal, was instantly followed by a round of applause. And such shouts of derision as the boys raised while they went down those three flights of stairs, crying, 'Who is brother to the goose?' 'Who is brother to the goose?' The question was never answered. But from that hour presidential stock went

up to a high figure, and never descended while I had any personal acquaintance with Amherst College.”<sup>1</sup>

“As the students passed out of the chapel,” writes another student, “there was a general inspection of outer garments, especially among a certain class of the students who were predisposed to fun and mischief, to see if feathers or at least down, might not betray the unlucky wight who had inducted the new tutor into office and who had now found his proper place as brother to the goose.”<sup>2</sup>

But while the President was thus working his way into the respect and affections of the students, the necessity for a charter was growing more and more imperative, for one class after another was advancing towards the close of their curriculum, and finding that there was no prospect of their receiving a diploma, they grew dissatisfied, and it was with increasing difficulty that they were persuaded to continue and complete their course when there was so little chance that they would ever be able to receive a diploma. We must now go back a little, and trace the efforts to obtain a charter from their beginning.

The first application to the Legislature of Massachusetts for a charter was made in the winter session of 1823. The petition of President Moore that the “Institution in Amherst for giving a classical education to pious young men, may be incorporated,”<sup>3</sup> was referred to a Joint Committee of the two Houses on the 17th and 18th of January. The friends of the College, including President Moore, appeared before the committee, and after presenting their claims for a charter, modestly asked or proposed that the question be referred to the next General Court, and the committee having agreed to report according to this request, they returned to Amherst not doubting that such a *reference*, almost always granted as a matter of courtesy, would as usual be granted to them. On the 25th of January, the committee reported according to expectation, that the petition be referred to the next General Court. But so far from being treated with the usual courtesy, the report was not

<sup>1</sup> Rev. T. R. Cressey, Class of '28.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Asa Bullard, Class of '28.

<sup>3</sup> Such is the language of the journal of the Legislature. I have been unable to find a copy of the petition either printed or written.



accepted, and the petition was unceremoniously rejected by both Houses, nearly all the members voting against it, including the representative from Amherst.<sup>1</sup>

Such uncourteous and unreasonable opposition only increased the number and zeal of the friends of the College. Nothing daunted, they resolved to renew their application for a charter at the very next session. Accordingly in June, 1823, a petition was presented by Rev. Dr. Moore, Hon. John Hooker and others of the Trustees of Amherst Academy, representing that the said Trustees had been intrusted with the funds of the Collegiate Institution at Amherst, stating the character and progress of the Institution, and requesting that they might be invested with such corporate powers as are usually given to the Trustees of Colleges.

At the same session of the Legislature a memorial was presented from the subscribers of the Charity Fund, representing that they had associated together for the purpose of founding an Institution on principles of charity and benevolence for the instruction of youth in all the branches of literature and science usually taught in Colleges, stating that they had committed the management of their fund to the Trustees of Amherst Academy under whose direction the Institution had prospered beyond their most sanguine expectations, and praying that the request of said Trustees to be invested with corporate powers, might be granted. The petition and memorial were referred to a Joint Committee from both Houses of the Legislature. Of this committee consisting of seven members, six agreed in a report in favor of the petitioners having leave to bring in a bill.

In the remarks of Hon. Sherman Leland, chairman of this committee, in presenting this report to the Senate, it is stated, that the allegations of the petitioners have been substantially supported, that the Trustees of Amherst College have indeed received in trust, a subscription of a permanent fund of fifty

---

<sup>1</sup> An old feud between the East and West Parishes, originating in party politics and personal animosities, extended its influence to the College. The Amherst representative in the winter session of 1823 was a member of the East Parish, and a "Democrat." The next two years the town was represented by a member of the West Parish, who voted for the charter. In this quarrel which has long since ceased, the East street was familiarly called Sodom, and the West, Mount Zion.

thousand dollars of which forty-four thousand dollars has already been secured by actual payment or by notes or bonds to the satisfaction of the Overseers; that a new subscription has been commenced, payable on condition that thirty thousand dollars shall be subscribed by the 28th of June, which, judging from the advanced state of the subscription, will unquestionably be done; that after deducting a debt of about fifteen thousand dollars incurred for buildings, library and apparatus, the monied funds may be estimated at about sixty-five thousand dollars, and the buildings and other property at thirty thousand dollars, making the whole amount of property belonging to the Institution ninety-five thousand dollars; and that the income of these monied funds will pay the bills of a large number of pious and indigent young men, which income, together with the College bills of others who are not charity students, and *whose whole expense at Amherst need not exceed one hundred dollars a year*, will be sufficient to support a competent number of able instructors. On such a showing, the Trustees and donors and the friends of the Institution demand an act of incorporation not merely as a favor but as their *right*. In answer to the objection that if this College is chartered, its prosperity may injure the other Colleges of the State, Mr. Leland argues that there will always be a sufficient number of gentlemen of opulence who will choose to send their sons to Cambridge, while if students from the middling walks of life can be educated at Amherst at one-third the expense of an education at Cambridge, it will be so much clear gain to the Commonwealth; and in regard to Williams College, it is sufficient to say that its numbers are not yet diminished, while the two Institutions now contain more than *double* the number that were in the habit of going to Williamstown before the Institution at Amherst was established.

After listening to these remarks of the chairman of the Joint Committee, without further discussion, the Senate voted on Monday, June 9th, to refer the consideration of the report to the next session of the same General Court,<sup>1</sup> and on Tuesday the 10th, the House of Representatives concurred with the

---

<sup>1</sup> At this time, the Massachusetts Legislature held two annual sessions, the summer session commencing in May, and the winter session commencing in January.

Senate in so referring it. Just fifteen days after, President Moore sickened, and, after an illness of only four days, died, his death being hastened, no doubt, if not caused by repeated disappointments and delays in the incorporation of the College, and his toils and cares now devolved on his successor.

Both parties now made good use of the intervening time to prepare for the approaching conflict. The Trustees of Williams College prepared and presented a remonstrance against the incorporation of Amherst as an encroachment on the territory, an invasion of the rights and injurious to the prosperity of the Institution under their care. No remonstrance came from Harvard, and the newspapers of that day remark upon the contrast to the disadvantage of Williams; but the friends and supporters of Harvard were for the most part unfriendly to the chartering of another College in the State, and used their influence against it as zealously, and for a time as effectually, as they had opposed the chartering of Queen's College in the same section in 1760. Brown University at this time had nearly a hundred students from Massachusetts; and its patrons very naturally looked with a jealous eye upon the growth and prosperity of Amherst as prejudicial to their favorite Institution.<sup>1</sup> Local feeling carried not a few of the neighboring towns, and no small portion of the inhabitants of Amherst itself, in opposition to the College in the days of its early weakness.<sup>2</sup> And to complete the catalogue of opposing powers, last *not least*, the same *theological* prejudice and passion which opposed and for some time defeated the incorporation of the Theological Seminary at Andover and of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions were now arrayed against Amherst College, and with the same result.

To counteract so far as possible all these opposing influences, a committee of the Trustees prepared a statement which was

<sup>1</sup> "One of the most severe and satirical speeches against Amherst in the Legislature, was spoken as a declamation at Brown, and heard with shouts of laughter by the students, to the no small amusement and gratification of the President and Professors." One of these Professors afterwards sent his son to Amherst, who, in the language of that son, "would as soon have cut off his right hand as to have sent a son to Amherst a few years previous."

<sup>2</sup> "During the year in which the first building was erected, I was fitting for College at the Academy in Hadley, and there I heard good people speak of it as a 'Monument of Amherst Folly.'"—*Hon. Lincoln Clark, Class of '25.*

widely circulated, both in the form of a pamphlet and through the newspaper press. It contains, among other documents, a certificate of the Treasurer, John Leland, Jr., that (in addition to the sum of fifty thousand dollars previously subscribed for a permanent fund, and in addition to many generous donations in materials, work and money towards the erection of College buildings and a President's house) the proposed subscription of thirty thousand dollars, which was commenced the 28th of June, 1822, was actually *completed*, according to the conditions, in one year from that date. It announces also, that since the last session of the Legislature, the venerable Dr. Moore has left to the Institution a residuary legacy which is valued at about five thousand dollars, and Mr. Adam Johnson has also bequeathed to it about five thousand dollars. It gives a table showing the distance of Amherst from other Colleges, and its central situation in regard to Western Massachusetts, and especially in the old County of Hampshire, "which, according to the catalogues of 1823, furnishes one hundred and twenty-nine College students, only eight of whom are at Harvard, and nineteen at Williams." It also states that a mail-stage, running between Hartford, and Hanover, N. H., passes by the College every day of the week except Sunday, and another running between Boston and Albany, passes by the College four times a week, which regulation commenced the first of January instant, (1824.) From an examination of the catalogues for 1823 of Colleges in which New England students are educated, it is shown that out of five hundred and sixty-nine students furnished by Massachusetts, three hundred and six (a considerable majority) choose to go to other Institutions rather than Harvard or Williams, and that fifty-eight more go out of the State than come into it for an education, whereas one hundred and forty-eight more go into the State of Connecticut than go out of it, and while Rhode Island furnishes only forty-two students to other Colleges, Brown University in that State contains one hundred and fifty-four students, ninety-four of whom are from Massachusetts — all of which, in the opinion of the committee, is a plain demonstration that the honor, the interest and the public opinion of the State call for another incorporated College.



On Wednesday, the 21st of January, 1824, according to the vote of reference passed at the summer session, the report of the Joint Committee in favor of granting a charter, came up in the Senate, and it was debated during the greater part of three days by twelve of the ablest members. The first day the charter was earnestly advocated by five senators, and as earnestly opposed by three. The second day, the friends of the charter had the field all to themselves, and three senators occupied with their arguments nearly the whole time usually given to debate. On the third day, the opposers rallied, and two senators spoke in opposition, and Hon. Mr. Leland, the chairman of the committee, who had spoken also on each of the two preceding days, now concluded the argument in favor of an act of incorporation. The longest and one of the ablest speeches in behalf of the College, was made by Hon. Samuel Hubbard,<sup>1</sup> of Boston. He says that the objections against the charter, so far as he has learned, are four, all founded on local or petty considerations. 1, That another College is not needed. 2, That Williams College will be injured. 3, That it is inexpedient to multiply Colleges. 4, That the petitioners will ask for money. In answer to the first objection, he argues that there is a great want of men of education and piety and morals; and that this want is *felt* by the good people of the Commonwealth, is proved by their voluntary contributions to the Institution at Amherst. "There is seldom an instance of a College being founded like this, by the voluntary contributions of thousands. Out of the fifty Colleges in England, there is not one but what was founded by an individual, except Christ College, in Oxford." In answer to the second objection, he points to the fact that the number of students at Williams College has *increased* from an average of sixty or seventy, to one hundred and eighteen, and that of Amherst being one hundred and twenty-six, the two Institutions contain more than three times the previous average at Williams. In reply to the third objection, he insists, as many other senators did, that small Colleges are better than large ones, and two hundred students can be governed and instructed much better than four hundred. In answer to the fourth objection, several

---

<sup>1</sup> Afterwards Judge Hubbard of the Supreme Court of Massachusetts.

preceding speakers had argued that granting the charter did not involve the necessity or the duty of giving money; but Mr. Hubbard said, "What if it does? Such grants do not impoverish the State. The liberal grants which have been made to Harvard and Williams, are the highest honor of the State, and have redounded to the good of the people."

Meeting boldly and on high ground the prejudice against Amherst as an Orthodox Institution, Mr. Hubbard declares, that "all that is great and good in our land, sprung from Orthodoxy. The spirit of Orthodoxy animated the Pilgrims whom we delight to honor as our forefathers. It has founded all our Colleges and is founded on a Rock."

More than one of the speakers reminded the Senate that Amherst represented not only the Orthodoxy, but the yeomanry of Massachusetts, and they must be prepared to give an account of their votes to the mass of the people. "If we refuse a charter," said Hon. Mr. Fiske, "how are we when we leave this hall, how are we to face the mass of population who are interested in this College? They will say, 'you incorporate theatres, you incorporate hotels, you have incorporated a riding school. Are you more accommodating to such institutions than to those which are designed to promote the great interests of literature, science, and religion?'"

"By refusing a charter," says Hon. Mr. Leland, "the great body of country citizens are wantonly deprived of the privilege of a College. Something more than the feelings of *Orthodoxy* will be awakened. The *people* will feel that there is a disposition on the part of Government to maintain an aristocratic monopoly. And *rely* upon it, your next election will bring persons here who will acknowledge the rights of the people."

The vote was at length taken, on Friday, January 23d, and the question being on the acceptance of the report, giving leave to bring in a bill, twenty-two out of thirty-seven voted in the affirmative.

On Tuesday, January 27th, the subject was taken up in the House of Representatives, and debated with much earnestness on that and the three following days, and then postponed till the next week. On Tuesday, February 3d, it was resumed, and

further discussed, and the question being taken, on concurring with the Senate, it was decided in the negative by a majority of nineteen votes out of one hundred and ninety-nine.

"So," says the editor of the *Boston Telegraph*, (Gerard Hallock,) "the House declined to incorporate the College. Although the result is not such as the numerous friends of the College could have wished, it is certainly no discouraging circumstance that so *great a change* has taken place in the views of the Legislature on the subject, and especially in the views of the community. Let the same spirit go on for a few months longer, and the Institution at Amherst will be, what it doubtless ought to be, a chartered College."

Grieved, but not disheartened by this result, the guardians and friends of the College resolved to renew the application and began at once the preparations for a third campaign. The first campaign document was an announcement of their intention to apply again to the Legislature for a charter, together with a concise statement of the reasons why such a petition ought to be granted. This document, signed by President Humphrey and bearing date, March 12, 1824, was published in more than thirty newspapers in all parts of the Commonwealth. And such was the sympathy manifested by the press, and such also, the increase in the number of students, that a conundrum, started by the *Greenfield Gazette*, went the rounds of the newspapers: "Why are the friends of Amherst College, like the Hebrews in Egypt? Because the more they are oppressed, the more they multiply and prosper."

The petition of the Trustees was backed by a petition of the founders and proprietors which was signed by about four-fifths of the subscribers to the Charity Fund. And these were further supported by more than thirty petitions from as many different towns, and signed by more than five hundred subscribers to other funds. In the Senate, the petition was promptly referred to a committee of three, to be joined by the House. In the House an attempt was made to prevent even a reference. But after considerable discussion, this was almost unanimously voted down, and a committee of four members was joined to that already appointed by the Senate, and all the petitions, together with a re-

monstrance from Williams College, were referred to this Joint Committee.

On Monday, May 31st, President Humphrey appeared before the Joint Committee, and, in the presence of a crowd of spectators, pleaded the cause of the petitioners in a speech which was as entertaining as it was unanswerable, and which Hon. Lewis Strong of Northampton, a competent and impartial judge, pronounced to be probably the ablest speech which was made in the State House during that session of that Legislature. On the following day, after an examination of witnesses, Homer Bartlett, Esq., of Williamstown, appeared on the part of the opposition and spoke against the incorporation, and was followed by Hon. Mr. Davis, Solicitor-General of the State, in an able and eloquent plea in favor of granting the charter. On Thursday, the committee reported that the petitioners have leave to bring in a bill. This report was brought before the Senate the same day, and accepted without any opposition. On Friday, the subject was taken up in the House, and after considerable debate, assigned to eleven o'clock on Tuesday of the ensuing week. Thus the consideration of the matter was put off to within five days of the close of the session. When it came up again on Tuesday, a desperate effort was made to secure first an indefinite postponement, and then a reference to the next session. Both these motions having been negatived by a large majority, the House adjourned to four o'clock P. M., when an animated and earnest discussion ensued, which continued till a late hour in the evening, and was resumed at nine o'clock the next morning.<sup>1</sup> "It was strenuously argued in opposition, chiefly by members from Berkshire and our own neighborhood, that a third College was not wanted in Massachusetts; that according to our own showing, we had not funds to sustain a College; that nothing like the amount presented on paper would ever be realized; and that there was reason to believe

<sup>1</sup> One of the ablest advocates of the claims of the College, in this debate, was Bradford Sumner, Esq., of Boston, who was, I believe, a partner of Judge Hubbard, in the law. On the other side, Rev. Mr. Mason, of Northfield, a rum-selling and pugnacious Unitarian minister, read a speech an hour long, which was full of scorn about "Orthodoxy," "hopeful piety," "evangelizing the world," etc., etc.



that many of the subscriptions had been obtained by false representations."<sup>1</sup>

Under the influence of such suggestions a resolution was brought forward to refer the report of the Joint Committee, and all the papers relating to the subject, to a committee of five members with power to send for persons and papers, to sit at such time and place as they should deem expedient, and to inquire in substance, 1st, what reliable funds the Institution had; 2d, what means had been resorted to by the petitioners, or by persons acting in their behalf, to procure subscriptions, and 3d, what methods had been adopted to obtain students; this committee to report to the House at its next session. After a warm discussion which lasted for three days, and when nearly sixty of the members had already gone to their homes, on the 10th of June, 1824, this resolution was adopted by a vote of 109 to 89, and the Committee of Investigation was appointed.

The committee, nominated by the chair, "were all intelligent, fair-minded men, but not one of them sympathized with us in our well-known Orthodox religious opinions. This, we thought, might unintentionally on their part, operate against us. But in the end it proved for our advantage."<sup>2</sup>

It was confidently predicted by many that "this *search-warrant* would settle the question against the College by showing that the pecuniary basis on which it rested was fictitious." But its friends kept up good courage. "The tide of public opinion," they said<sup>3</sup> "has already begun to set strongly in our favor, and ere long, we venture to say, it will not be in power of mounds and dikes to withstand it.

Per varios casus, per tot discrimina rerum  
Tendimus in Latium:—  
Durate, et vosmet rebus servate secundis."

The Investigating Committee having given notice that they would meet at Boltwood's Hotel in Amherst on Monday the 4th of October, that was to be the scene of the next act in the drama, and this part of the story can not be better told than in the language of Dr. Humphrey, who was the chief actor in it.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Humphrey's Historical Sketches. <sup>2</sup> Ibid. <sup>3</sup> *Boston Telegraph*, June 17, 1824.

“Our next business was to prepare for the investigation. We never claimed to have any *endowment*, except a subscription of fifty thousand dollars as a permanent fund to help educate pious young men for the ministry; and although this was a *bona fide* subscription, a large part of which had been paid, it was not in the best condition to abide the searching inquisition of the Legislative Committee. As none of the subscribers were holden unless the sum was made up to fifty thousand dollars, several individuals were obliged, after all the papers were returned, to guarantee the deficiency, which amounted to about fifteen thousand dollars. This guarantee they made in good faith, but as they had already subscribed very liberally it was understood that they must be relieved as soon as other subscriptions could be obtained. Besides this it was known that some of the subscribers to the fund refused to pay, alleging that they were deceived by the agents who circulated the papers. It was deemed essential by the Trustees that the fifteen thousand dollars should be lifted from the shoulders of the warrantors before the committee came upon the ground, and this was no easy task. The question was, where, after having turned every stone, we could look for so much money and in so short a time. At the request of the Trustees I went to Boston, laid the case before a select meeting of our friends, and in a few days obtained about half the sum which was needed. The rest was made up by the Trustees, Faculty and other friends in Amherst and vicinity.<sup>1</sup>

“The Investigating Committee notified us of the time when we might expect them. Two or three weeks before the time, an agent from Williams College called upon our Treasurer with an order from the chairman of the Investigating Committee to submit our subscription list to his inspection, and thus virtually to aid him in preparing for the prosecution! The demand was referred by the Treasurer to our Prudential Committee. Upon consultation they could not see by what right or authority our papers were thus prematurely demanded. They accordingly directed me to return substantially this answer: that we had been notified of the appointment of the Legislative

---

<sup>1</sup> Some of the old subscribers took pretty large shares in this new stock: Dr. Humphrey himself subscribed five hundred dollars.

Committee and their intention to come to Amherst and look into our condition, that we believed the committee had not authorized their chairman to demand any of our papers in advance of their meeting for any purpose, least of all for the purpose of inspection by one who was not a member of the committee, and that at the proper time and place all should be put into the committee's hands. Baffled in this application for the means of looking up our subscribers to testify against us, the agent was left to find them as best he could, and to do him justice, he was very successful, as appeared when he brought them personally, and by their affidavits, before the committee. The investigation commenced on the 4th of October, 1824, and continued till the 19th. In their report the committee say that the Trustees appeared before them with counsel, and afforded every facility in investigating the affairs of the Institution, and discovered the utmost readiness to lay before them all the transactions of the Board and its agents; and that three distinguished gentlemen appeared as counsel for the remonstrants against the petition for a charter, and gave great aid to the committee in conducting the investigation.<sup>1</sup>

“Rarely has there been a more thorough and searching investigation. All our books and papers were brought out and laid upon the table. Nothing was withheld. Every subscription, note and obligation was carefully examined, and hardly anything passed without being protested by the able counsel against us. Our principal agent in obtaining the subscriptions (Col. Graves) was present and closely questioned. A lawyer who had been employed to look up testimony against us, was there with the affidavits which he had industriously collected, and, at his request, a large number of subpoenas were sent out to bring in dissatisfied subscribers. The trial lasted a fortnight. The room was crowded from day to day with anxious listeners.

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. W. W. Ellsworth, son-in-law of Noah Webster, afterwards Governor and then Chief Justice of Connecticut, aided by Messrs. Billings of Hatfield and Boltwood of Amherst, was the counsel for the Trustees. On the part of the remonstrants appeared Messrs. Dewey (afterwards Judge Dewey of Northampton,) Bartlett of Williamstown, Willard of Springfield, and Conkey of Amherst. The Investigating Committee consisted of Messrs. Phelps of Hadley, Sprague of Salem, Lincoln of Worcester, Webster of Boston and Smith of Milton.

Were we to live or die? Were we to have a charter, or to be forever shut out from the sisterhood of Colleges? That was the question, and it caused many sleepless nights in Amherst. Whatever might be the result, we cheerfully acknowledged that the committee had conducted the investigation with exemplary patience and perfect fairness. When the papers were all disposed of, the case was ably summed up by the counsel, and the committee adjourned.

"Many incidents occurred in the progress of the investigation which kept up the interest, and some of which were very amusing, but I have room for only two. Among our subscriptions there was a very long list, amounting to several hundred dollars, of sums under one dollar, and not a few of these by females and children under age. On these, it was obvious at a glance, there might be very considerable loss. This advantage against us could not escape gentlemen so astute as our learned opponents. It was reported, and I believe it was true, that they sat up nearly all night drawing off names and figuring, so as to be ready for the morning. Getting an inkling of what they were about, three of our Trustees drew up an obligation, assuming the whole amount, whatever it might be, and had it in readiness to meet the expected report.<sup>1</sup> The morning came; the session was opened; the parties were present; the gentlemen who had taken so much pains to astound the committee by their discovery were just about laying it on the table, when the obligation assuming the whole amount was laid on the table by one of the subscribers. I leave the reader to imagine the scene of disappointment on the one side and of suppressed cheering on the other. It turned out to be a fair money operation in our favor.

"The other incident was still more amusing. When the notes came up to pass the ordeal of inquiry and protest, one of a hundred dollars was produced from a gentleman in Danvers. 'Who is this Mr. P.?' demanded one of the lawyers. 'Who knows anything about his responsibility?' 'Will you let me look at that note, sir?' said Mr. S. V. S. Wilder, one of our Trustees. After looking at it for a moment, taking a package of

---

<sup>1</sup> A copy of this obligation is still preserved. The names of the Trustees affixed are J. E. Trask, Nathaniel Smith and John Fiske.



bank-bills from his pocket he said: 'Mr. Chairman, I will cash that note,' and laid down the money. It was not long before another note was protested in the same way. 'Let me look at it,' said Mr. Wilder. 'I will cash it sir,' and he laid another bank-bill upon the table. By-and-by a third note was objected to. 'I will cash it, sir,' said Mr. Wilder, and was handing over the money when the chairman interposed: 'Sir, we did not come here to raise money for Amherst College,' and declined receiving it. How long Mr. Wilder's package would have held out I do not know, but the scene produced a lively sensation all around the board, and very few protests were offered afterwards.

"The appointment of this commission proved a real windfall to the Institution. It gave the Trustees opportunity publicly to vindicate themselves against the aspersions which had been industriously cast upon them, and it constrained them to place the Charity Fund on a sure foundation. The investigation to be sure, cost us some time and trouble; but it was worth more to us than a new subscription of ten thousand dollars."<sup>1</sup>

In the progress of the investigation, the committee, at the request of the opposing counsel, summoned a number of subscribers who refused to pay, to appear and give their reasons. Their excuse was that when they subscribed, they were assured by the agents that there was no doubt Williams College would be removed to Amherst, and as it was not removed, they did not consider themselves bound to pay. Affidavits to the same effect were also presented. The object of all this was to prove that subscriptions were obtained by false pretenses. To make the most of this argument, a pamphlet was immediately prepared and brought out for circulation, containing the testimony and affidavits before the committee, together with a number of letters from other subscribers who declined payment for the same or similar reasons. When the General Court met in January, the Representatives found this pamphlet in all their seats, forestalling, as it were, the report of the Investigating Commit-

---

<sup>1</sup> In these quotations from Dr. Humphrey, I have followed indiscriminately his *Historical Sketches* and his address in 1853, according as the one or the other was the more full and graphic.

tee. How it came there, every man was left to judge for himself, in view of all the circumstances. It was never denied that it proceeded from the same source as the opposition before the committee.<sup>1</sup>

On the 8th of January, 1825, the question was called up in the House, and the report of the Investigating Committee was presented and read. On the first subject referred to them, viz., the amount of funds and the security on which they rest, the committee state that the funds of the Institution consist of voluntary subscriptions and donations, principally for the fifty thousand dollar Charity Fund, and the thirty thousand dollar fund. Of the fifty thousand dollar subscription, they found about forty thousand dollars cash in hand, loans and notes well secured, some six or seven thousand dollars in College grounds or lands unsold, and nearly six thousand dollars still resting on the original subscriptions, most of which the subscribers are unable or refuse to pay. Of the thirty thousand dollar subscription they report over sixteen thousand dollars unpaid. But "this fund was payable in five equal annual installments, only two of which have yet fallen due. The amount of the liquidated debt of the Institution is seventeen thousand eight hundred and eighty-five dollars. The unliquidated debt is estimated at one thousand dollars."

On the second point, viz., the means resorted to for obtaining subscriptions, the committee exonerate the Trustees and their agents of the charge of misrepresentation in regard to the removal of Williams College, and say: "There appears to have been nothing to show that the Trustees or persons employed in the government of the Institution have resorted to any improper or unusual means in obtaining subscriptions."

On the third point, the committee are equally explicit in saying that they do not find that any unusual or improper measures have been adopted for obtaining students.<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> This pamphlet is still in existence. It is lively and piquant reading, especially that part of it which relates to the subscriptions of women and children: "Two hundred and six females! Mostly married women and infants. Many infants not females. Many of twelve and a-half cents,—some ten cents! one of two cents, all payable annually for five years!"

<sup>2</sup> The enemies of President Moore charged him with exerting an undue and even an underhanded influence in drawing students from Williams to Amherst. In a

In conclusion, the committee say: "The refusal of the Legislature to grant a College charter to Amherst will not, it is believed, prevent its progress. Whenever there is an opinion in the community that any portion of citizens are persecuted (whether this opinion is well or ill-grounded) the public sympathies are directed to them; and instead of sinking under opposition they almost invariably flourish and gain new strength from opposition. Your committee are therefore of opinion that any further delay to the incorporation of Amherst Institution would very much increase the excitement which exists in the community on this subject, and have a tendency to interrupt those harmonious feelings which now prevail and prevent that union of action so essential to the just influence of the State."

Precisely what the committee meant by these last words may perhaps admit of some doubt. Probably, however, it is a euphemistic way of saying that they feared the effect of further delay on party politics—it might, perhaps, turn the scale against the party now with difficulty maintaining the ascendancy—therefore they recommended the incorporation of the Institution at Amherst! Not a very elevated reason for a simple act of justice to the College and the increasing number of intelligent and worthy citizens who were its friends! But it was better to do it for a poor reason than not to do it at all, just as it was better to do it late than never. And it was high time for them to do it on political grounds if they would not for better reasons; for it was fast becoming a political question and threatened to revolutionize the politics of the State. Some of the friends of Amherst, after the refusal of their charter in the winter session of 1823, ignoring party distinctions, had voted for candidates known to be friendly to the College, and the balance being nearly even between the Federal and the Republican parties, they turned the

---

testimony which was laid before the Committee of Investigation, signed by all the members of the Senior class who came from Williams, they resent this charge against their lamented President with great indignation, and declare that "if he ever expressed apparently sincere regret for anything, it was when we asked dismissions from that College. He remonstrated on the ground of injury to that Institution, till we were half dissuaded from our purpose." The original of this petition is preserved and deserves to be framed and perpetuated, not so much in vindication of Amherst College as for the lustre it reflects on the character of the first President.

scale against Harrison Gray Otis, the candidate of the former, and in favor of William T. Eustis, the candidate of the latter for Governor.<sup>1</sup> On the same principle they secured the re-election of Gov. Eustis in 1824. The same process might ere long have changed the political complexion of the Legislature.

After repeated consideration and adjournment, with protracted and earnest debate day after day in the House, the question of accepting the report of the committee and giving leave to bring in a bill was at length brought to a vote on the 28th of January, and the yeas and nays being ordered, it was decided in the affirmative by a vote of one hundred and fourteen to ninety-five. The next day, January 29th, the Senate concurred with the House. And on the 21st of February, 1825, the bill, having been variously amended, passed to be enacted in both branches of the Legislature, and having received the signature of the Lieutenant Governor, Marcus Morton,<sup>2</sup> on the same day, became a law. Thus, after a delay of three years and a half from the opening, and a struggle of more than two years from the time of the first petition, the Institution at Amherst received a charter and was admitted to a name as well as a place among the Colleges of Massachusetts.

The charter confers upon the corporation, the rights and privileges usually granted to the Trustees of such Institutions. Two or three provisions only are peculiar, and as such worthy of notice. The charter provides that the number of Trustees shall never be greater than seventeen, and that the five vacancies which shall first happen in the Board, shall be filled as they occur by the joint ballots of the Legislature in convention of both Houses; and whenever any person so chosen by the Legislature shall cease to be a member of the corporation, his place shall be filled in like manner and so on forever. This provision,

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1822, Mr. Eustis, the candidate of the Republican party was defeated by a majority of 7,125 votes; in 1823 he was elected by a majority of 4,232 votes. Mr. Otis is said to have met Mr. Eustis soon after the election and remarked to him: "They say, Mr. Eustis, that you are becoming Orthodox lately." "I do not know how that is, your Excellency," replied Mr. Eustis, "at any rate, I believe in the doctrine of *Election*."

<sup>2</sup> Gov. Eustis died in office about two weeks previous. Lieutenant Governor Morton was one of the Trustees named in the charter which it thus devolved on him to sign.



quite unprecedented in the history of Massachusetts charters, was not in the bill, as first reported, but was introduced as an amendment in the course of the discussion. It was as illiberal as it was unprecedented. It should be remembered, however, to the credit of subsequent Legislatures, that they have usually appointed to such vacancies according to the nomination or the known wishes of the corporation, and in no instance filled them with persons obnoxious to the Faculty and friends of the Institution.

It is expressly provided in the last section of the charter, that the granting of it shall never be considered as any pledge on the part of government, that pecuniary aid shall hereafter be granted to the College. This provision was accepted by the friends of the College, perhaps suggested by them, in the hope of disarming or diminishing the opposition, knowing as they did, that whatever might be the provisions of the charter, each subsequent Legislature would be governed by its own judgment on the question of granting pecuniary aid.

The same section provides also, *especially*, that the Legislature of the Commonwealth may appoint and establish Overseers or Visitors of the College with all necessary powers for the better aid, preservation and government of it. This reserved right the Legislature has never yet seen fit to exercise.

The seventh section reserves to the Legislature full power to unite Williams and Amherst Colleges into one University at Amherst, in case it should hereafter appear to the Legislature needful and expedient, provided also, that the President and Trustees of Williams College should agree so to do. This section of the charter was passed with considerable amendments and additions, as compared with the original bill.<sup>1</sup>

The petition for a charter was signed by the President and Secretary as directed at a meeting of the Trustees of Amherst Academy, and asked that they, the said Trustees, without naming them, might be incorporated as Trustees of Amherst College. And the original bill, as reported in 1823 and summarily rejected by both Houses, granted incorporation to the Trustees

---

<sup>1</sup> The amendments and additions may be seen by comparing the two forms reprinted in the Appendix.

of the Academy according to the petition. A printed copy of a bill reported at some later stage of the proceedings (which has come into my hands,) omits three of these original Trustees, viz: Rufus Graves, Esq., Rufus Cowles, M. D., and Rev. Daniel A. Clark. The act of incorporation, as passed in 1825, strikes out the names of three more of the old Trustees, viz: Nathaniel Smith, Esq., Rev. Experience Porter, and Rev. John Fiske, and includes the names of eight new men, viz: Hon. William Gray, Hon. Marcus Morton, Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., Hon. Jonathan Leavitt, Rev. Alfred Ely, Hon. Lewis Strong, Rev. Francis Wayland, and Hon. Elihu Lyman. The reasons for all these changes are not definitely known to the writer, nor has he been able to ascertain from documents or from the Journals of the Legislature, the precise time or manner in which it was effected. It will not be difficult, however, for the reader to divine the motive for the exclusion of the old Trustees when he observes that the persons excluded were among the active agents in the founding of the College, and as such, particularly obnoxious to its enemies. Those sections of the bill above mentioned, which differ from the charter, may be seen and compared with the charter itself, in the Appendix.

The Trustees named in the charter, although they were not all of them the men who would have been chosen by the friends of the College as most deserving of the honor, were doubtless the best they could get from the Legislature, and were, on the whole, quite satisfactory to the Institution. Nine of the seventeen had been Trustees of Amherst Academy, and so had had the management of the affairs of the Charity Institution previous to the act of incorporation. The majority of the new Trustees continued to be members of the Board only a short time, and by their resignation gradually opened the way for the re-instating of some of the original members. One of them, and only one, Rev. Alfred Ely, stood by the College through its subsequent trials and struggles, and became indissolubly associated with its history.

It was a glad day for Amherst when the charter was secured. President Humphrey and his associates, who had remained in Boston watching with intense anxiety the progress of the bill,

returned home with light hearts. The messenger who first brought the news, was taken from the stage and carried to the hotel by the citizens. The hotel, the College buildings and the houses of the citizens were illuminated; and the village and the College alike were a scene of universal rejoicing.

On the 13th of April, the Trustees under the charter held their first meeting in Amherst, organized the Board and appointed the Faculty. The first *annual* meeting of the Board under the charter was held on the 22d of August, 1825, which was the Monday preceding Commencement. At this meeting a code of laws was established for the government of the College,<sup>1</sup> a system of by-laws adopted to regulate the proceedings of the Trustees and their officers, and the organization of the Faculty was changed by the establishment of new professorships and completed by the choice of additional Professors. The salary of the President was fixed at twelve hundred dollars with the usual perquisites. The salaries of the Professors as they were voted at the first meeting of the Board, varied from eight hundred dollars to six hundred dollars. At the annual meeting, those which had been voted at six hundred dollars were raised to seven hundred dollars.<sup>2</sup> Rev. Edward Hitchcock was chosen Professor of Chemistry and Natural History, with a salary of seven hundred dollars and the privilege of being excused for one year from performing such duties of a Professor as he might be unable to perform "on account of his want of full health." Mr. Jacob Abbott was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, with a salary of eight hundred dollars, "one hundred of which, however, are to be appropriated by him annually, with the advice of the other members of the Faculty, towards making repairs and additions to the philosophical apparatus." Mr. Ebenezer S. Snell was chosen Tutor in Mathematics with a salary of four hundred dollars.

It was now voted to confer the degree of Bachelor of Arts

---

<sup>1</sup> These laws were essentially the same which had been previously established for the government of the Charity Institution. They seem to have been drawn up by Dr. Humphrey, in whose handwriting the original copy still exists.

<sup>2</sup> At the annual meeting in 1827, it was voted that the Professors receive *each* a salary of eight hundred dollars: and the Professors have ever since *all* received the *same* salary.

on "any young gentlemen who have previously received testimonials of their College course in this College." The same degree was then voted to be conferred on twenty-two<sup>1</sup> young gentlemen of the Senior class who had been recommended by the Faculty. This class—the Class of '25—was the first class that entered Freshmen and completed the course, and being the first to receive the degree of A. B., under the charter, were congratulated by the President on being "the first legitimate sons of the College." This raised in their minds the natural but rather funny question, "What was the legal status of preceding classes." They were, however, generous enough to allow that no *stain* rested on their predecessors.<sup>2</sup> But they were well come up with in this bantering. Some members of the previous classes, being present, said, "At the conclusion of our curriculum we all received testimonials that we were *worthy* of a diploma, which is more than ever was or ever can be said of some of you."

The seal which was affixed to these diplomas, was procured by the President and Professors to whom that duty was assigned by the Trustees at their first meeting, and being approved and adopted by them at their first annual meeting, it has remained ever since the corporate seal of the College. The device is a sun and a Bible illuminating a globe by their united radiance, with the motto underneath: *Terras Irradiant*. Around the whole run the words: SIGILL. COLL. AMHERST. MASS. NOV. ANG. MDCCCXXV.

This chapter containing the public history of the struggle for the charter, long as it is, would still be incomplete without an additional section, bringing to light some hidden and secret springs of action and influence. I have endeavored to do justice in the foregoing pages to the Presidents who so nobly represented the Institution in this trying emergency, to the Trustees and other friends, who, with their money, influence or personal service, bravely defended it whenever and wherever it

---

<sup>1</sup> In 1850, the Trustees conferred the degree of A. B., on three others who had been members of this class through the greater part of the course without completing it, thus making twenty-five as the sum total on the Triennial Catalogue.

<sup>2</sup> Letter of Hon. Lincoln Clark.



was assailed, and to the wise and good men, friends of justice, learning and religion, who in the face of opposition and obloquy eloquently advocated its cause before the committee and the two Houses of the Legislature. But honor to whom honor is due requires me to perpetuate the memory of one whose name does not appear either on the journals of the Legislature, or in the records of the College, of whom I find no mention in any printed or written document pertaining to the history of Amherst during this period, who yet bore a part in these proceedings scarcely second to any other, who sat behind the scenes touching the springs of action and guiding the affairs to a successful issue during these three eventful years, and then went away to inaugurate other enterprises of a similar kind without waiting for any reward or any public appreciation of his services. I refer to Rev. Austin Dickinson.

Born in Amherst, February 15, 1791, graduated with honor at Dartmouth in 1813, studying law for a time in the office of Samuel Fowler Dickinson, Esq., and then studying Theology at Princeton, and with Dr. Perkins of West Hartford, Conn., licensed to preach by the North Association of Hartford County in 1819, traveling two or three years for his health in the southwestern States, and, while thus traveling and recruiting, founding a Theological Seminary in Tennessee and a religious newspaper in Richmond, Va., Mr. Dickinson returned to his native place in June, 1822, just in season to start the subscription for thirty thousand dollars. He had been a boarder in the family of Prof. Moore, when he was a student of Dartmouth College. Now in the library of President Moore, he drew up the subscription paper which was to relieve the embarrassments of Amherst. With the help of his brother, Rev. Baxter Dickinson, and others, he soon raised three thousand dollars in the town which had already contributed apparently to the full extent of its ability, and then took a leading part in obtaining subscriptions abroad, till, at the end of the year, in June, 1823, the subscription was completed. When it became necessary to raise another subscription of fifteen thousand dollars in order to relieve the guarantors and put the Charity Fund in such a condition that it would bear the scrutiny of the Committee of Investigation, next

to President Humphrey, Mr. Dickinson was still the principal agent. In short, for two or three years he was a beggar for the College, scarcely less persistent and indefatigable than Col. Graves had been before him. "When it became clear," I here use the words of Rev. Ornan Eastman, secretary of the American Tract Society, who was his townsman, kinsman and intimate friend,—“When it became clear that the Federal party to which most of the best friends of Amherst College were allied, would never give the College a charter, he agitated the plan of changing their votes to the Republican party, and was the master spirit in the campaign which defeated the election of Harrison Gray Otis and secured the election of William T. Eustis for Governor, and Levi Lincoln for Lieutenant Governor in 1823. After their nomination, he visited Mr. Eustis and Mr. Lincoln, and was assured by them that if elected, they would give their influence in favor of the charter. He visited the Professors at Andover, and prominent ministers and influential laymen in different parts of the State to secure their co-operation. He wrote many letters to individuals and many stirring articles for the press; in short, he was the efficient agent in touching the chords that vibrated through the State and secured the desired result.

“After the death of Dr. Moore, the most important thing for the College was to secure the right man for his successor. Mr. Dickinson’s mind was fixed upon Dr. Humphrey. But there were great obstacles in the way of obtaining him. He was at Pittsfield, in the center of Berkshire County from which the strongest opposition to the College came. He was the pastor of a large and united church who were much attached to him. The prejudice against Amherst College was intense in many quarters. As an indication of public feeling, when the announcement of President Moore’s death came to Andover, the late Rev. Prof. Gibbs said in the hearing of the writer, ‘The question is whether they can get a successor?’ Dr. Bacon responded, ‘The question is whether they *ought* to have a successor?’ The writer replied with some warmth: ‘Neither of these is any question at all—there is no doubt that they can get a good man, and they ought to have the best man that can be found.’

“Mr. Dickinson went to Pittsfield and laid the matter before Dr. Humphrey, and probably had more influence than all other men in securing his acceptance of the presidency. Mr. Dickinson was also instrumental in securing for the College, the services of Professors Fiske, Worcester and Abbott.

“In the final appeal for the charter, Mr. Dickinson was exceedingly useful in obtaining the right men for the committee, in securing the efficient advocacy of Judge Hubbard in the Senate and John Davis before the committee of the House, and in bringing a strong expression of public sentiment through the press to bear upon the final vote in the Legislature. He was, in the best sense of that now well-understood term, a ‘lobby member’ of the Legislature, at the same time that he was the anonymous correspondent of not a few especially of the country newspapers.”

No sooner was the charter secured, than Mr. Dickinson disappeared or rather withdrew from behind the scenes, and devoted himself first to the founding and publishing of the *National Preacher*, which for forty years placed the printed sermons of the ablest preachers in the United States within the reach of destitute churches and brought their influence to bear upon the Christian public, and subsequently inducing the secular newspapers, which were then closed against religious matter, to open their columns to religious intelligence, thus inaugurating one of the most remarkable and one of the most beneficent revolutions in the history of our newspaper press.

Mr. Dickinson died in New York, on the 14th of August, 1849, in the fifty-ninth year of his age. His body was brought to Amherst for interment; and a monument erected to his memory by his friends and the friends of the College, stands not far from that of President Moore in the cemetery. He was one of those rare men who love to do their work out of sight, but who there, far from the public gaze, lay broad and deep “the foundations of many generations.”

In further illustration and confirmation of what we have said of Mr. Dickinson, we subjoin the following letter of Prof. Abbott, who was a member of the Faculty when the charter was obtained. It was written November 2, 1871, and addressed to

Rev. O. Eastman: "I remember Mr. Dickinson as in personal appearance the most grave and austere man I ever knew, with no thought and no word of interest for anything light or trifling, but wholly engrossed at all times in his deep-laid plans and schemes for the advancement of the College and to bring public opinion in Massachusetts up to the point of authorizing the Legislature to grant a charter. I think it was generally understood at Amherst, during the time that I was connected with the College and while the question of its legal establishment was pending, that he was the main and indeed almost the sole reliance of its friends for all the plans formed and measures adopted to promote the success of this undertaking. It was supposed, and I have no doubt, with truth, that the Trustees, who were generally men engaged in the active pursuits of life and consequently much occupied with their own affairs, were accustomed to look to him and to be guided by his judgment in respect to all the measures that were adopted, whether for raising funds, procuring officers of instruction, or for enlightening the public sentiments of the State with reference to obtaining a charter.

"He had, however, so far as I know, no formal or official connection of any kind with the College, and so quiet and unostentatious was his action in all these proceedings, and so entirely was his interest in the work confined to a desire to have it accomplish, without any wish to secure to himself the honor or the consideration due to him who was the means of accomplishing it, that I am not at all surprised to learn that his name does not appear upon the College records of those days. And yet, I believe that every one who was conversant with the proceedings through which the College was established, would agree with me in saying, if some future generation should ever conceive the idea of erecting a statue to commemorate the founder of the College, the man most deserving the honor would be Austin Dickinson."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Since the text was written, Mr. Eastman has contributed a very interesting article on the "Services of Rev. Austin Dickinson to Amherst College," to the columns of the *Congregational Quarterly*, April, 1872.



## CHAPTER XI.

### THE PERIOD OF RAPID GROWTH, 1825-36.

THE year which began in September, 1825, was the first entire collegiate year of Amherst College. With this year our History enters on a new epoch. The new organization of the Faculty dates from this time, since not only the new officers now commenced the duties of their office, but those who had been members of the Faculty before had hitherto served the College for their old salaries and in their old departments. The Faculty at this time was constituted as follows: Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., President, Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy and Professor of Divinity; Rev. Edward Hitchcock, A. M., Professor of Chemistry and Natural History; Rev. Jonas King, A. M., Professor of Oriental Literature; Rev. Nathan W. Fiske, A. M., Professor of the Greek Language and Literature, and Professor of Belles-Lettres; Rev. Solomon Peck, A. M., Professor of the Hebrew and Latin Languages and Literature; Samuel M. Worcester, A. M., Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory; Jacob Abbott, A. M., Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy; Ebenezer S. Snell, A. M., Tutor of Mathematics.<sup>1</sup> The first catalogue which bears the names of this Faculty, was printed in October, 1825, by Carter & Adams — names now as familiar to almost all the graduates of Amherst College as any

---

<sup>1</sup> This is the Faculty as constituted at the first *annual* meeting of the Trustees. It appears from the records that at the meeting for *organization* in April previous, Rev. Jasper Adams was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, and Mr. Jacob Abbott, Associate Professor of Mathematics and Professor of Chemistry. Mr. Adams seems not to have accepted, and at the annual meeting Mr. Abbott was appointed in his place. At the same time a Professorship of Chemistry and Natural History and a Tutorship of Mathematics were established and filled by the choice of Mr. Hitchcock and Mr. Snell.

of the Presidents or Professors. They established the first press in the town in 1825, and the catalogues which had hitherto been printed abroad were henceforth printed in Amherst.

On the catalogue for 1825, John Leland, Esq., appears as Treasurer, and Rufus Graves as Financier. In 1826 the constitution of the Charity Fund was so altered by the concurrent action of the Board of Trustees and the Board of Overseers in the manner provided for in Article 13, that the office of Financier of that fund and that of Treasurer of the College, could be united in one person; and from 1826 John Leland was both Treasurer and Financier till 1833, when Lucius Boltwood was appointed Financier and John Leland retained the office of Treasurer.

Rev. Joshua Crosby was chosen Vice-President of the Corporation at the same time that Dr. Humphrey was chosen President, viz., at the first organization of the Board, and he continued to hold that office till his decease in 1838. The office seems gradually to have gone into disuse, and Mr. Crosby was the last incumbent. He had held the same office in the Board of Trustees of Amherst Academy.

From one hundred and twenty-six, in 1823, the number of students increased, the next year, to one hundred and thirty-six; in 1825 it rose to one hundred and fifty-two, and from that time it went on increasing pretty regularly, with a slight ebb in 1830 and 1831, for a period of eleven years, till rising to its spring-tide in 1836, it reached an aggregate of two hundred and fifty-nine. For two years Amherst ranked above Harvard in the number of students, and was second only to Yale. Thus was the sentiment of the Committee of Investigation confirmed, that Institutions almost always flourish under persecution whether apparent or real, and gain new strength from opposition.

If we inquire into the causes of this rapid and extraordinary growth of the College, the most obvious, and, for a time, the most powerful, was unquestionably the violent opposition which it encountered. This brought it into immediate notice in Massachusetts. This soon made it known and conspicuous through the whole country. This enlisted the sympathy and support not only of those who held the same religious faith, but of all

who love fair play and hate even the appearance of persecution. Local feeling, sectional jealousy, the envy of neighboring towns and of parishes in the same town, the interest of rival Institutions, sectarian zeal and party spirit, hostility to Orthodoxy and hatred of evangelical religion, all united to oppose the founding, the incorporation and the endowment of the College; and the result was only to multiply its friends, increase the number of students, and swell the tide which bore it on to victory and prosperity.

This period of rapid growth to the College was also the period when the reaction against Unitarianism was at its height, when zeal for Orthodoxy and evangelical piety was fresh and strong, when revivals of religion were bringing young men in great numbers into the churches, Colleges and theological seminaries, when home and foreign missions were calling for an extraordinary increase in the number of ministers, and education societies were furnishing new facilities for the education of poor and pious young men for the ministry, and the recently established concert of prayer for Colleges was directing the attention of the churches in an unprecedented degree to these Institutions—when, in short, evangelical Christians of all denominations, were awakened as they never had been before to prayer and effort for the salvation of lost men and the conversion of a perishing world. As the latest and fullest representative of this movement, Amherst College was borne on the hearts of ministers and Christians with extraordinary zeal and earnestness, and that more in proportion as they were more zealous and active in their sympathy with the cause which it represented.

The College was still more deeply rooted in the sympathies and the confidence of the Christian community by reason of its marked religious character and positive religious influence. The President, Professors and Tutors, were all men of strong religious faith, hope and zeal, experimental and real Christians, who felt, as Dr. Humphrey insisted in his inaugural, that education should have reference to *two* worlds, but chiefly to the future, and that moral education, spiritual training, Christian character and influence in such an Institution, is not only indispensable—it is everything. A large majority of the students from the first

were in full sympathy with their teachers in this view, and ready to co-operate heartily with them in securing this end. And the greater part of those students who entered without a personal hope in Christ, were converted in the frequent and powerful revivals of religion with which the College was blessed from the beginning, and which reached every class, sometimes almost every member of the class, with their salutary influence. Before the close of the period now under our notice, missionaries educated in Amherst, were laboring in most of the new States and Territories, and in every quarter of the globe, and one of these had fallen a martyr on the Island of Sumatra. Very many parents who were not themselves church members, chose to send their sons to such an Institution.

At the same time it must be confessed, or rather gratefully acknowledged, that the Charity Fund, by the ample pecuniary aid which it afforded to indigent and pious young men, drew a large number of students, and those of the very best sort, many of whom were alike distinguished for character and scholarship.

The literary advantages, though of course inferior in many respects to those of the older and richer colleges, were not without their attractive features. In 1825, the library was small and far from select, and the apparatus for the illustration of the Sciences was still more rudimentary and imperfect. But through the zeal and enterprise of the Professors, they were constantly increasing, and thus becoming relatively large. And in 1831, Prof. Hovey purchased in London and Paris philosophical and chemical apparatus and books to the amount of eight thousand dollars, the books consisting mostly of standard works in the various departments of literature, those works which are most valuable and indispensable in a college library, and the apparatus for the illustration of the Physical Sciences and for accurate observations in Astronomy, being so superior to any that could then be found in other American colleges as to attract the visits of their Professors and the admiration of scientific men.

The Professors were young, inexperienced and comparatively unknown in the world of letters. But they were growing older, gaining wisdom and experience, and acquiring a reputation as



savans and scholars. And their very youth, with the enterprise and progressive spirit for which they were remarkable, was attractive to young men. It was among the arguments which drew the writer, who was then a young man, and several of his classmates and fellow-students from Hamilton College to Amherst. In short, it must be admitted that "Young America," so far as there was any in those comparatively staid and stable times, was drawn to Amherst, somewhat as it is now to Cornell University, although there was no lowering of the standard of admission and scholarship, still less any relaxation of moral restraints and religious influences. It was regarded as pre-eminently the *live* College and the progressive Institution of New England. President Humphrey had now risen above the accidental unpopularity of his first years and reigned in the confidence and affections of all the students. Prof. Hitchcock was already known through the State which he had explored geologically to a great extent while a pastor in Conway, and whether in or out of College, he was known only to be loved. Prof. Fiske was not long in developing those characteristics and habits of mind which made him later so accurate a scholar, so acute a metaphysician and so distinguished a teacher. Prof. Peck was admired for his polished translation of the Latin classics, and esteemed as a gentleman and a Christian. Prof. Worcester was a fluent speaker, a faithful critic and an interesting lecturer, especially on the history of English and American orators. Prof. Abbott made science easy, clear and attractive in the lecture room, as he afterwards did morals and religion in his books, and was quite popular till his thoughts and studies began to be divided between teaching and writing for the people. Prof. Hovey, who succeeded Prof. Abbott, was the best scholar in his class at Yale, and a man of broad and high culture. But ill-health prevented him from making his mark upon the College, and led to an early resignation. Tutor Snell was esteemed a good mathematician and an excellent teacher, although his excessive modesty hindered a just appreciation of his worth, and too long delayed his appointment to the Professorship of Natural Philosophy.

These general views, derived from the author's own recollec-

tions of the College in the period under review, he is happy to corroborate by the following just and genial sketch furnished by a contemporary whose praise for learning and missionary service is in all the churches:<sup>1</sup> "Ours was the first class which entered after the College charter was granted. The Institution was pervaded by the principles and aims of its pious founders. I think a considerable majority of my class were hopefully pious when we entered, and others were led to Christ during our College course, so that at the close there were only four out of forty who were not hopefully pious. I have never ceased to regard it as one of the kind and gracious dispensations of Providence towards me that at the early age of fifteen I was thrown among classmates and fellow-students who were so generally serious and earnest men.

"One result of such men being gathered to pursue their studies there, was the entire absence of that abuse of new comers which has so often disgraced our Colleges. I do not remember that a single member of my class was insulted or maltreated during our first year.

"I have not at hand a Triennial Catalogue, but a glance at one would show that a large proportion of my fellow-students were preparing for the gospel ministry. Bridgman, one of the first missionaries to China, was still a member of College when I entered. So were Boggs, Tucker and Hebard, and perhaps others. Also of those who have been highly useful laborers in the ministry in our own land, R. E. Pattison, Artemas and Asa Bullard, Edward P. Humphrey, and others. Of my own class, Bliss, Lyman, Parker, Perkins and myself, have been permitted to engage in the foreign missionary service, and all but Lyman, (whose untimely death, perhaps, did as much for the cause as would a long and active life,) are still, I believe, in active service. Of the class which next succeeded us, five engaged in missionary service, two of whom are still among our esteemed fellow-laborers in Turkey, B. Schneider and P. O. Powers.

"Dr. Humphrey, our President, was a plain man, very practical, with good common sense, and exemplary piety. He had the unvarying respect and confidence of my class, and I think of all

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Elias Riggs, D. D., of the Class of '29.

my contemporaries. So had *all* our teachers, Hitchcock, Fiske, Peck, Worcester, Abbott, Edwards and Snell.

"We had several Greeks pursuing their studies there in our time. One of them, my classmate, Petrokokino, was for several years a translator for our mission. Karavelles taught for a time in one of our schools, and was subsequently a judge in Athens. Paspatis is one of the best physicians now practicing in this city (Constantinople.) The two Rallis are merchants, one, I believe, in Odessa, the other in England.<sup>1</sup>

"My own missionary life has been largely devoted to the translation of the Scriptures. While in Greece, I had the privilege of aiding for a short season in the Modern-Greek translation. While at Smyrna, I prepared and edited, with aid from competent Armenians, the entire Bible in their language, and I am now permitted to do the same for the Bulgarians in their language, which is a dialect of the Slavic."

The Tutors of this period doubtless contributed their full share towards the popularity and growth of the Institution for many of them were men of rare talents and attainments, and not a few of them have risen to eminence in subsequent life. After Ebenezer S. Snell and Bela B. Edwards, whose names have already been mentioned, came in order Joseph S. Clark, William P. Paine, Story Hebard, Ezekiel Russell, H. B. Hackett, Justin Perkins, W. S. Tyler, Timothy Dwight, Edward P. Humphrey, Ebenezer Burgess, Elbridge Bradbury, Thatcher Thayer, W. H. Tyler, Charles Clapp, S. B. Ingram, Calvin E. Park, Amos Bullard, George C. Partridge and Charles B. Adams. Of these twenty-one tutors, seventeen became ordained ministers, nine doctors of divinity, three doctors of law, three professors in college, three professors in theological seminaries,

---

<sup>1</sup> Paspatis has contributed to philology some valuable papers on the language of the Gypsies. Karavelles and another Greek, educated at Mount Pleasant, were the first to greet the writer of this History on his landing at the Island of Syra, where the former now has charge of the telegraphic office. Some of these Greeks were aided in obtaining their education by Arthur Tappan, under the influence of Dr. King. "On one of our visits to Northampton," says his daughter, "father took grandfather, mother and myself in his carriage to Amherst College, to call on President Humphrey. During the call, Dr. Humphrey sent for a number of Greek students to come to the parlor to speak with father who had helped them in getting an education."—*Memoir of Arthur Tappan*.

four foreign missionaries, one secretary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, and one the founder of one of the leading female seminaries of New England. Several of them are well-known as editors and authors of books in literature, science or theology. Three of them have been honored, faithful and useful Trustees of Amherst College.

Eleven of the twenty-one are still living. They are all either teachers or preachers, and as equally divided as an odd number can be, between the two professions—all respected and beloved by pupils and people now as when they were Tutors, and some occupying high places of honor and influence.

Of the ten who have finished their course, Bela B. Edwards had left the tutorship before I entered College. But the savor of his learning and piety still lingered in the Institution; officers and students still spoke of him with affection, almost with veneration. Joseph S. Clark was Tutor when I was a Junior in College. Of course I never met him in the recitation room, but I have a fresh and pleasant recollection of his constant attendance at the Sabbath morning prayer-meetings of the students, of the uniform fervor of his piety, and the attractiveness of his consistent, steadfast Christian life.

Story Hebard was teaching French and Latin in College while I was teaching Mathematics and English branches in Amherst Academy. Then we went to Andover together, riding in the same stage-coach, and roomed together on the lower floor of Bartlett Hall, till I returned to a tutorship in Amherst, and he went on with his theological studies. Respected as a Tutor, beloved by classmates and friends, he was dear to me as a brother. Never was there a more unselfish person, rarely a more faultless character or a more blameless life. Almost literally he never said that aught of the things which he possessed was his own; if ever man did, he loved his neighbor as himself. His spirit was too gentle and good for earth; his body was too frail and delicate for the hardships of missionary life. He died in 1841, at the age of thirty-nine, in the Turkish Mission.

Justin Perkins, Ebenezer Burgess and Timothy Dwight were my fellow-tutors and fellow-boarders at Prof. Hitchcock's, whose family for several years furnished a delightful home for almost



all the Tutors. There we discussed literature, science and religion with each other and the Professor. There, at one time, we canvassed principles, plans and methods of education with Miss Lyon when she was laying the foundations of Mount Holyoke Seminary. There, at another, we sat at the feet of Dr. Eli Smith as he discoursed of the Holy Land and the Turkish Mission. Perkins taught Rhetoric, Logic and Languages with indefatigable industry, exemplary faithfulness and perfect propriety; already we could see in him (such was the gravity of his deportment, such the maturity and balance of his judgment,) the founder and father of the mission among the Nestorians, and (such was his linguistic lore) the future translator of the Scriptures into modern Syriac. Burgess came after him, but was almost totally unlike him. An inquirer into all that was new and a worshiper of all that was true, eagerly seeking for discoveries in the material and the spiritual universe, and fully believing that there were more things in heaven and earth than any existing science or philosophy ever dreamed of, he knew well how to awaken thought and inquiry in the minds of his pupils, but he was not master of the art of expression or communication. We could hardly expect that such a man would spend all his days in the missionary field — the seeds of the "Lowell Lectures" and the "Antiquity of Man" were already planted in him, and they could not fail to germinate. Dwight, with a marvelous gift of expression, had also a genius for Mathematics, and laid the students and teachers of that day under everlasting obligations by his simplification and abbreviation of those endless algebraic formulas in Dutton's Conic Sections. He too had devoted himself to the work of missions; but he died within two or three years after the expiration of his tutorship, without setting foot on missionary ground. Perkins and Burgess both died in 1869. I had fondly hoped to enjoy much more of their society. It would have been a melancholy satisfaction at least to have seen them in their last hours and followed them to their graves. But I was then a traveler in foreign lands; "*auget maestitiam quod satiari vultu, complexu non contigit; paucioribus lacrimis compositus es, et novissima in luce desideravere aliquid oculi tui.*"

W. H. Tyler, Charles Clapp and S. B. Ingram filled up the interval between my tutorship and my professorship. Of the first, a brother may be pardoned for recording the verdict of all who ever enjoyed his instructions, that he was for two years in Amherst College what he was for eleven years in the Institution founded by him in Pittsfield, "a model teacher." The second left behind him in College the reputation of a fine scholar (he was the valedictorian of the Class of '32,) and the third, of a thoughtful, truthful man, and an earnest Christian.

On my return as a permanent officer in 1836, Prof. Snell's house succeeded to Prof. Hitchcock's as the home of the Tutors and the bachelor Professor. A rare group of choice and congenial spirits it was that gathered around that table, and, having satisfied their bodily wants, remained almost daily after dinner or supper for "the feast of reason and the flow of soul." Two Professors and three Tutors, as unlike in our tastes as we were in the branches which we taught, we ate and drank, we talked and read, we disputed and bantered and laughed and sung; and thin and sober as some of us naturally were, we all grew hale and hearty in the process. Of that charming "symposium," whether reason or humor, science or song ruled the hour, were we asked to name him who was the center and the soul, before all others, scarcely excepting our genial host himself, with one consent we should speak the name of Amos Bullard. The ripest scholar, the rarest thinker, the keenest wit and the sincerest Christian of the whole circle! And is it for this reason that he is the only one of the five whom the Heavenly Father has taken to himself? "The good die first." He died in 1850, at the age of forty-four, heaven having begun in his soul before he closed his eyes on earthly scenes.

In 1835, two years before the close of our period, Jonathan B. Condit and Edwards A. Park became Professors, both of whom are now widely known and highly honored Professors in theological seminaries. The former was connected with the College only three years, and the latter rendered the service of only one year and one term. At the resignation of Prof. Park, in 1836, Prof. Fiske was transferred from the Latin and Greek chair to that of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, and W. S.

Tyler was chosen Professor of the Latin, Greek and Hebrew Languages and Literature.

The number of students was increased for a year or two by the introduction of a new course of study running parallel to the old. "At the annual meeting of the Board of Trustees, August 21, 1826, the Faculty presented a detailed report of the state of the Seminary and the course of instruction, together with some general remarks upon the inadequacy of the prevailing systems of classical education in this country to meet the wants and demands of an enlightened public. The Trustees were so much interested in this report, particularly that part which touches upon the subject of modifications and improvements, that they appointed a committee consisting of the President, the Hon. Lewis Strong and the Hon. Samuel Howe, to publish extracts from it at such time and in such a way as they might think best calculated to elicit inquiry, to subserve the great interests of the College, and to promote the general cause of education. At the same meeting the Trustees passed a resolve, requesting the Faculty to draw up a specific plan of improvement upon the basis of their report, and present it for consideration at a future meeting of the Board."

At a special meeting of the Board, December 6, 1826, called for this express purpose, the Faculty reported their "specific plan" and after much discussion and some amendment the report was ordered to be printed, and was unanimously adopted by the Board so far forth as "to express their cordial approbation of the general plan, and their design of incorporating the new course substantially, as drawn out by the Faculty with the existing four years' system."

This "parallel or equivalent course" as recommended by the Faculty in their second report was to differ from the old—1, In the prominence which will be given to English literature. 2, In the substitution of the modern for the ancient languages, particularly the French and Spanish, and should room be found hereafter, German or Italian, or both, with particular attention to the literature in these rich and popular languages. 3, In Mechanical Philosophy, by multiplying and varying the experiments so as to render the science more familiar and attractive. 4, In

Chemistry and other kindred branches of Physical Science, by showing their application to the more useful arts and trades, to the cultivation of the soil, and to domestic economy. 5, In a course of familiar lectures upon curious and labor-saving machines, upon bridges, locks and aqueducts, and upon the different orders of Architecture with models for illustration. 6, In Natural History, by devoting more time to those branches which are now taught, and introducing others into the course. 7, In Modern History, especially the history of the Puritans, in connection with the civil and ecclesiastical history of our own country. 8, In the elements of Civil and Political Law, embracing the careful study of the American Constitutions, to which may be added Drawing and Civil Engineering.

Ancient History, Geography, Grammar, Rhetoric and Oratory, Mathematics, Natural, Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, Anatomy, Political Economy and Theology, according to the plan, were to be common to both courses. The requirements for admission were also to be the same for both courses, not excepting the present amount of Latin and Greek. And the Faculty strenuously insisted that the new course should be fully "equivalent" to the old, that it should fill up as many years, should be carried on by as able instructors, should take as wide and elevated a range, should require as great an amount of hard study or mental discipline, and should be rewarded by the same academic honors.

Besides the new parallel or equivalent course, the Faculty earnestly recommend a new department for systematic instruction in the science of education, and they further suggest a department of theoretical and practical mechanics.

While the Trustees unanimously approve of the general plan, and declare their purpose to incorporate the new course with the old system, they also express their intention "to add the department of education as soon as they can obtain the necessary means. The mechanic department they deem of less immediate consequence, but as worthy of a fair trial whenever the funds of the College will permit."<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> See a pamphlet issued by the Committee of the Trustees, entitled "The substance of two reports of the Faculty of Amherst College to the Board of Trustees, with the doings of the Board thereon. Carter and Adams, 1827."



Not long after the meeting of the Board in December, 1826, the Faculty drew up a plan of the studies, arranged in parallel columns wherever the two courses differed, and published it, together with other matter usually contained in the annual catalogue, under the title, "Outline of the System of Instruction recently adopted in the College at Amherst, Mass., 1827." In this paper, they say: "In consequence of the demand which is at the present time made by a large portion of the public for the means of an elevated and liberal education without the necessity of devoting so much time to the study of the Ancient Languages, the Trustees have authorized the establishment of two parallel courses of study, in one of which Ancient, and in the other, Modern Languages and Literature receive particular attention. In other respects, the courses coincide, corresponding with the system generally adopted in the colleges of New England. In studies in which they coincide, both divisions will receive instruction in company, and they will graduate together at the termination of the four years' course. This system is expected to go into operation at the commencement of the ensuing collegiate year."<sup>1</sup>

At the commencement of the ensuing year, (1827-8) the whole number of students rose from one hundred and seventy<sup>2</sup> to two hundred and nine, and the Freshman class, which the previous year contained fifty-one, now numbered sixty-seven, of whom eighteen are set down on the catalogue as students "in Modern Languages." So far forth the experiment promised well. In regard to the number of students, it was at least a fair beginning. But now commenced the difficulties in the execution of the plan. These were found to be far greater than the Trustees or the Faculty had anticipated. The teacher of Modern Languages, a native of France, was not very successful in teaching, and was quite incapable of maintaining order in his class, so that the Faculty were compelled to appoint one of the Professors to preside at his recitations. The Professors and Tutors on

<sup>1</sup> I find in the records of the Faculty at this time, [1827-8] a plan for a fifth year of study to be added to the curriculum. It never appears to have gone beyond the records, and is mentioned here only to illustrate the large plans and enterprising spirit of the Faculty at this period.

<sup>2</sup> On the catalogue of the preceding year.

whom it devolved to give the additional instruction, although willing, as they declared in their report, "to take upon themselves additional burdens," had their hands full already with other duties, and found unexpected difficulties in organizing and conducting the new course of studies. The College was not sufficiently manned for the work it had undertaken, and was too poor to furnish an adequate Faculty. Truth also probably requires the statement that the new course, which was the favorite scheme of one of the Professors, was never very heartily adopted by the rest of the Faculty who, therefore, worked in and for it with far less courage and enthusiasm than they did in the studies of the old curriculum. Moreover they discovered as the year advanced, that the new plan was not received by the public with so much favor as had been expected, that they had probably overestimated the popular demand for the Modern Languages and the Physical Sciences in collegiate education. The students of the new course were not slow to perceive all these facts. They soon discovered the fact, whatever might be the cause, that they were not obtaining an education which was in reality equivalent to that obtained by other students.

The next year, 1828, the Freshman class fell back to fifty-two, just about the number of two years before; and of these so few wished, or particularly cared to join the new course, that there was no division organized in the Modern Languages. Those who had entered the previous year, gradually fell back into the regular course. The catalogue for the year 1828-9, retains no trace of the new plan, except the parallel columns, of the old and new courses of studies. At their annual meeting in 1829, the Trustees voted to dispense with the parallel course in admitting students hereafter, and made French one of the regular studies. At the same meeting, the Professor who was the father of the scheme, resigned his professorship. Thus not a vestige of the experiment remained, except that the class with which it was introduced, graduated in 1831 the largest class (with one exception) that has ever left the Institution. Thus ended the first attempt to introduce the Modern Languages and the Physical Sciences as an equivalent for the time-honored system of classical culture in our American colleges. The plan

as it was presented in the reports of the Faculty, was exceedingly attractive and promising, quite as much so as any of the numerous similar schemes by which it has been succeeded, and it was recommended by quite as convincing and indeed, to a great extent, the very same arguments. It is no discredit to the men who devised it, and, under such unfavorable circumstances, executed it to the best of their ability. Essentially the same experiment, intensified by the omission of the Mathematics as well as the Ancient Classics, is now being tried in older and younger, and far richer institutions, with men and means in abundance, with what result, time must determine.

With so large a number of students, and that number constantly and rapidly increasing, the officers of the College soon found the place too strait for them, and began very naturally to look about for more ample accommodations. The most immediate and pressing want was felt to be that of a more convenient and suitable place of worship. "When I entered upon my office, in 1823," says President Humphrey, "the students worshipped on the Sabbath in the old parish meeting-house on the hill. I soon found that the young men of the society felt themselves crowded by the students, and there were increasing symptoms from Sabbath to Sabbath of collision and disturbance. I accordingly told the Trustees that I thought it would be safest and best for us to withdraw and worship by ourselves in one of the College buildings till a chapel could be built for permanent occupancy. They authorized us to do so, and I have never doubted the expediency of the change on this and even more important grounds."<sup>1</sup>

The chief reason which the venerable ex-President in his *Historical Sketches* proceeds to urge in favor of a separate congregation and place of worship for students, is the greater appropriateness, directness and impressiveness of the preaching which can thus be addressed to them. On this subject there has been and is, so far as I know, but one opinion in the Faculty of Amherst College. The experience of half a century has only confirmed and established the views expressed by Dr. Humphrey, that it is a great loss of moral power to preach to students scattered among a large mixed congregation.

---

<sup>1</sup> *Historical Sketches in Manuscript.*

But the old chapel, laboratory and lecture room, and room for every other use, in the upper story of North College, could not long accommodate the growing number of students, even for morning and evening prayers, still less the congregation for Sabbath worship. The subject of a new chapel came before the Board of Trustees at their first meeting under the charter. They were encouraged to consider the subject and form some plans in respect to it, by a legacy of some four thousand dollars or more which Adam Johnson of Pelham had left to the College for the express purpose of erecting such a building. But his will had been disallowed by the Judge of Probate, and an appeal from his decision was now pending in the Supreme Court. At this time, therefore, they only voted, that in case the will should be established, the Prudential Committee be instructed to proceed with all convenient despatch in the erection of a chapel building. They furthermore authorized that committee to borrow any further sum of money which they might deem requisite for that purpose, not exceeding six thousand dollars. "At the annual meeting in August, 1825, the call for a chapel and other public accommodations had become too urgent to be postponed without sacrificing the interests of the College. In this emergency, the Trustees could not hesitate. They saw but one course, and they promptly empowered the Prudential Committee to contract for the erection of a chapel building,"<sup>1</sup> and also a third College edifice, if they deemed it expedient; at the same time authorizing them to borrow such sums of money, as might be necessary therefor, of the Charity Fund, of banks, or of individuals.

The work on the chapel was commenced early in the spring of 1826, and so far completed in the course of the season that on the 28th of February, 1827, it was dedicated. Dr. Humphrey preached the dedication sermon. His text was: "Hitherto hath the Lord helped us." "Five years ago," he says, "there was one building for the accommodation of between fifty and sixty students; four years ago there were between ninety and a hundred young men here; one year ago, there were a hundred and fifty; and now there are a hundred and seventy. It is scarcely

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Humphrey's dedication sermon.



two years since the Seminary was chartered, and yet I believe that in the number of under-graduates it now holds the third or fourth rank in the long list of American Colleges! God forbid that this statement should excite any but grateful emotions. It is meet that we should carefully look over this ground to-day, that the inscription may be indelibly engraved on our hearts — ‘Hitherto hath the Lord helped us.’” Meanwhile the decision of the Judge of Probate had been reversed, and the will of Adam Johnson<sup>1</sup> established by the Supreme Court.

At the annual meeting of the Board in August, 1828, it was voted that in testimony of their grateful remembrance of his munificent donation, the apartment occupied as a chapel should forever be called Johnson Chapel, and that the President be requested to have the words, “Johnson Chapel,” inserted in large and distinct characters over the middle door or principal entrance of the apartment. This inscription placed over the door of the chapel proper, in 1829, disappeared after a time, being carried off by students in some of their pranks, and was replaced at the instance of the writer shortly before the semi-centennial. It now stands over the arch near the foot of the stairs in the lower hall. In 1846 a suitable monument was erected over the grave of Mr. Johnson by direction of the Trustees and at the expense of the College.

Besides the chapel proper, which has ever since been used for morning and evening prayers, as well as for the worship of the Sabbath, the chapel building contained originally four recitation rooms, a room for philosophical apparatus, and a cabinet for minerals on the lower floor, two recitation rooms on the second floor, a library room on the third floor, and a laboratory in the

---

<sup>1</sup> Much handle was made of this will in the speeches of the opposition in the Legislature. And I have before me a pamphlet written in the same spirit by a brother of the testator, entitled, “The Last Will and Testament of Thomas Johnson, of Greenfield, County of Franklin, in favor of the Trustees of Amherst College,” in which he (the brother) bequeathes to the said Trustees nothing but woes and maledictions. It must be admitted that Adam Johnson was not such a man as would have been likely to be among the founders of Amherst College. The desire of a childless old man to perpetuate his name seems to have been his chief inducement to make the bequest, and his motive was doubtless skillfully pressed by Col. Graves and Esq. Dickinson. But the verdict of the Supreme Court exculpates them from the charge of any improper or undue influence.

basement. These recitation rooms were named after the departments to which they were appropriated, for example, the Greek, Latin, Mathematical and Tablet rooms<sup>1</sup> on the first floor, and the Rhetorical and Theological rooms on the second, and they were far in advance of the recitation rooms of the older colleges in size, beauty, and convenience. The College library was soon removed from the fourth story of North College to the room intended for it in the third story of the chapel, and the room not being half filled by it, the remaining half, viz., the shelves on either side of the door, were for some time set apart respectively for the libraries of the Alexandrian and Athenian societies. When better accommodations were furnished many years later for the Mineral Cabinet, the recitation rooms of Prof. Mather and Prof. Seelye took the place of the Tablet room, the old Cabinet, and a part of the adjoining entry, and the Rhetorical and Theological rooms gave place to the small chapel. And when Williston Hall provided ample apartments for the Chemical department, the old Laboratory, so long the scene of Prof. Hitchcock's brilliant experiments and coruscations of genius, was given up to storage and other necessary but comparatively ignoble uses.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1827, it was voted that the Prudential Committee be *directed* to take immediate measures for erecting another College building for the accommodation of the students, similar to those already erected, and cause the same to be completed as soon as may be, provided that in their judgment a suitable site for such building can be obtained.

The site was soon selected, and before the commencement of another collegiate year, the building was completed so as to be occupied by students for the year 1828-9. This new dormitory was better adapted to promote the health, comfort and convenience of students, especially in its well-lighted and ventilated bed-rooms, and its ample closets, than either of the older buildings, and was perhaps a better dormitory, as being built on a better plan, than any that then existed in any other college. It had, however, the disadvantage of running east and west, in-

---

<sup>1</sup> So called because the walls were covered with blackboards.

stead of north and south, so that the rooms on the north side were never visited by the sun, and no such rooms are fit to be inhabited. Still it was for many years the favorite dormitory, and its rooms were the first choice of members of the upper classes, not a few of whom, on their return to Amherst, will look in vain for the North College of their day<sup>1</sup> as the center of some of their most sacred associations. In the winter of 1857, it was destroyed by fire, and its site is now occupied by Williston Hall.

It was in connection with the site of North College, that the process of grading the College grounds began, which, during so many years in the poverty of the College, was carried forward by the hands of the students, sometimes by individuals working out of study hours, and sometimes by a whole class volunteering to devote a half-day or a whole day to the work. Or if the process began earlier, we now find it receiving a special and grateful recognition on the records of the Trustees, who, at their annual meeting in August, 1827, "having noticed with much satisfaction the improvements made in the College grounds, and hearing that these were effected principally by the voluntary labors of the students," passed a vote expressing the "pleasure they felt in view of these self-denying and benevolent exertions to add to the beauty and convenience of the Institution." The same enterprise and public spirit also gave birth soon after to the gymnasium in the grove, the bathing establishment at the well, and the College band, which, for many years, furnished music at exhibitions, Commencements and other public occasions.

During the summer term of 1828, the students with the approbation of the Faculty, organized a sort of interior government, supplementary to that of the Faculty, and designed to secure more perfect order and quietness in the Institution. A legislative body, called the House of Students, enacted laws for the protection of the buildings, for the security of the grounds, for the better observance of study hours, etc., etc. Then a court, with a regularly organized bench, bar, and constabulary,

---

<sup>1</sup>From 1828 to 1857, this was called North College, and the present North was called Middle College during the same period.

enforced the execution of the laws, tried offenders in due form and process, and inflicted the penalties affixed to their violation. The plan worked smoothly and usefully for about two years, but at length a certain class of students grew restive under the restraints and penalties which were imposed; for

None e'er felt the halter draw,  
With good opinion of the law.

And in 1830, after a most animated, and on one side quite impassioned discussion in the whole body of the students, a small majority of votes was obtained against it, and the system was abolished.

When the Chapel and North College were finished, the Trustees found themselves deeply in debt. Indeed the College came into existence as a chartered Institution with a debt of eighteen thousand dollars, the greater part of which, however, was "liquidated" by the thirty thousand dollar subscription. The erection of the Chapel added some eleven thousand dollars to the burden.<sup>1</sup> North College cost ten thousand dollars more. The purchase of the lot of land belonging to the estate of Dr. Parsons, on which the President's house, and the library now stand, and the share taken in the new village church that the College might have a place to hold its Commencements, swelled the sum still higher.

An effort was made to meet this indebtedness at the time by private subscriptions and donations.<sup>2</sup> But the amount raised in this way, was not even sufficient to pay the bills for North College. For the remaining and now constantly increasing indebtedness, no resource seemed to be left but an appeal to the Legislature. The first application to the Legislature for pecuniary aid was made in the winter session of 1827. The petition signed by President Humphrey, in behalf of the Trustees, sets forth the pressing necessities of the Institution, and how they have arisen, asks nothing more than the means of defray-

<sup>1</sup> The building cost fifteen thousand dollars, four thousand of which was contributed by the Johnson legacy.

<sup>2</sup> It was in this effort that Rev. Mr. Vaill was first appointed agent of the College with a salary of eight hundred dollars, viz., at the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1829.



ing the expenses already incurred for the accommodation of its increasing number of pupils, and such further aids and facilities for the communication of knowledge as are indispensable to its continued prosperity, and urges no claim except the unparalleled private munificence and individual efforts by which it has been sustained, and the duty devolved upon the Legislature by the constitution, and cheerfully discharged by them in reference to the other Colleges of the State, to foster institutions of learning established by their authority, and governed in no small measure by Trustees of their own choice. This petition was referred to a Committee of both Houses, who gave the petitioners a patient hearing, and manifested a willingness on their part to aid the College, but "they found the state of the public finances incompatible with such aid," and hence felt constrained to make an unfavorable report. This report was accepted by both Houses, and there the matter rested for four years.

In the winter session of 1831, the Trustees came before the General Court again with substantially the same petition, made more urgent by increasing necessities, but only to meet with substantially the same result. The committee, consisting of Messrs. Gray and Lincoln of Worcester, from the Senate, and Messrs. Baylie of Taunton, Marston of Newburyport, and Williams of Northampton, from the House, recognize the necessities of the Institution, as also its merits and success. Indeed they make an admirable argument in favor of a grant, but with a *non sequitur*, which surprises the reader, they concluded with a recommendation that for the present, at least, the grant shall be withheld. The last two sentences of their report, read as follows: "The degree of public estimation which the College enjoys is evidenced by the unexampled success which has attended the exertions of its officers, and which has placed it, as regards the number of its pupils, in the third rank among the Colleges of the United States. Your committee are not unmindful of the obligation which the constitution imposes on the Legislature to cherish and foster seminaries of learning, and if the present state of the treasury would justify it, they would not hesitate to recommend that a liberal endowment should be granted to Amherst; but under existing circumstances it is their opinion that

the further consideration of the petition of Amherst College for pecuniary aid, be referred to the first session of the next General Court." This report met the prompt acceptance of the Senate, and, on the same day, the concurrence of the House.

At the first session of the next General Court, which commenced in May, 1841, the petition of the Trustees, and the report of the committee of the last Legislature were referred to a Joint Committee, consisting of Messrs. Lincoln and Brooks of the Senate, and Messrs. Huntington of Salem, Bowman of New Braintree and Hayes of South Hadley of the House, who were unanimously of the opinion that the public interest requires that pecuniary aid be afforded to Amherst College, and submitted a resolve for that purpose. The resolve gives the College fifty thousand dollars in semi-annual installments of two thousand five hundred dollars each. But owing to the shortness of the summer session, the subject was again postponed.

The State being now in funds, it was not doubted that a grant would be obtained as soon as the General Court could have time to act deliberately upon the subject. Accordingly a new petition was drawn up by authority of the Trustees and presented in January, 1832. It was referred to a highly respectable committee, who adopted substantially the favorable report of previous committees, and unanimously submitted the same resolve.

When their report came before the House for discussion in Committee of the Whole, the College was attacked with great acrimony on the one hand, and defended with distinguished magnanimity and ability on the other. Mr. Brooks of Bernards-ton and Mr. Fuller of Boston, were particularly violent and bitter in their opposition. Mr. Foster of Brimfield, Mr. Buckingham of Boston, Mr. Bliss of Springfield, and Mr. Calhoun of Springfield, who was a Trustee and who was then Speaker of the House, spoke ably and eloquently in the defence. Mr. Fuller renewed his assault, and continued his slander and vituperation till after the usual hour of adjournment. Mr. Calhoun rose again and in a brief reply repelled the charges, and re-asserted the strong claims of the College to public patronage. Mr. Bliss moved that the committee rise, as he wished to answer the member from Boston. Mr. Phillips of Salem hoped the indul-

gence would be granted, and intimated that he also should be glad to address the committee. But the majority were determined to take the question on the spot. They did take it. It went against the College with "fearful odds," and on motion of Mr. Sturgis of Boston the whole subject was indefinitely postponed. Thus, after a suspense of five years, during which they had obtained the favorable reports of four successive committees of the Legislature, were the hopes of the Trustees blasted in a moment, and the debts of the College returned upon them with a weight which it was impossible any longer to sustain.

After this result no time was lost in calling a special meeting of the Trustees, to consider what was to be done in this critical emergency. The Board met on the 6th of March. It was an anxious day, and direction was sought of Him who had hitherto succored the College in all its perils. Letters full of hope and encouragement were read from influential friends in different parts of the State, urging them without delay to appeal to the public for the aid which the Legislature had so ungraciously refused. They accordingly resolved to make an immediate appeal to the friends of the College, asking for fifty thousand dollars as the least sum which would relieve it from debt and future embarrassment. A committee of their own body, consisting of the President, Hon. Samuel Lathrop and Hon. William B. Banister, was appointed to publish the appeal, and President Humphrey, Prof. Fiske, Rev. Mr. Vaill, Rev. Sylvester Holmes of New Bedford, Rev. Mr. Hitchcock of Randolph, and Rev. Richard S. Storrs of Braintree, were appointed agents to solicit subscriptions.

In their appeal to the public, the committee say to the friends and patrons of the College: "It rests with you to decide whether it shall live or die. With an empty treasury, exhausted credit, a debt of more than thirty-five thousand dollars, and no means of paying a dollar of the interest as it accrues at the rate of more than forty dollars a month, it can not long survive." The whole history of the efforts to obtain pecuniary aid from the Legislature with their results was also related in this pamphlet, and it was calculated to make a strong impression. But the most effective part of the whole appeal was the extracts which were quoted

from the speeches of Mr. Brooks and Mr. Fuller in opposition to the bill. The following gems ought to be preserved as specimens: "Mr. Brooks of Bernardston said he did not think Colleges were needed. There were more lawyers than could get a living honestly; and they had to get a living somehow or other. There were doctors to be found in every street of every village, with their little saddle-bags; and they must have a living out of the public. There were too many clergymen who, finding no places where they could be settled, went about the country begging for funds and getting up rag-bag and tag-rag societies. He did not wish to see any more sent about the country, like a roaring lion, seeking whom they may devour."<sup>1</sup>

"Mr. Fuller of Boston said: I hope, sir, these *pious pillars* of Amherst College have not been guilty of what is technically called *suppressio veri*—a suppression of the truth. I hope they have not reached that degree of *piety* which leads its possessors to practice pious fraud to accomplish a good end.

"Mr. Speaker, I hold in my hand a sermon purporting to have been preached by Heman Humphrey, President of Amherst College. It was published soon after the incorporation of the College, and contains at the close, a list of the students in the classes. The whole number is one hundred and twenty-six; and at the bottom are written these significant words, '*hopefully pious, ninety-eight.*' Of the balance, twenty-eight, nothing is said—no designation is given to them. It needs no inspiration in these days of sectarian *watchfulness*, to understand that those unfortunate twenty-eight are among the '*hopelessly damnable.*' Sir, has it come to this? Shall the government of a College, professing to rest upon the broad basis of the public good, introduce such distinctions within their walls, and divide their students into two classes, the one '*hopeful*' and the other '*hopeless*' as to their spiritual concerns? How must they feel who are not among the elect? Such a College must be a school of rank *hypocrisy* rather than a place of liberal science and good learning."<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> "Mr. Brooks is a doctor, a Universalist preacher and so forth."—*Note in the Pamphlet.*

<sup>2</sup> This Mr. Fuller seems to have been an active opposer of the *charter* in the Leg-



The appeal met with a prompt and hearty response. The people of Amherst put their shoulders again to the wheel and raised three thousand dollars—they had given little short of twenty thousand dollars in money before. President Humphrey visited Boston the first week in April, and in a few days had raised a subscription of seven thousand dollars there. A subscription was started spontaneously among the Amherst Alumni at Andover—fifty-seven out of one hundred and fifty-three students at Andover at this time were alumni of Amherst—and they in their poverty subscribed from ten to twenty-five dollars apiece. No agent was necessary. Mr. Fuller, as the writer well remembers, was agent enough, and his speech was better than any that President Humphrey himself could have made in behalf of the College.

The *Boston Recorder*, in whose columns we find no mention of Amherst College during the three years previous, has an editorial or a communication in behalf of the College in almost every issue for several months in 1832, publishing it as a settled point that Amherst will receive no aid from the State for one generation, declaring the chief reason for the refusal of aid by the Legislature to be the avowedly orthodox and religious character of the Institution, and calling upon the friends of evangelical religion to come to its relief and support it as a strictly *religious* object, and urging in proof that it *is* so, the facts that all the permanent officers but one had from the first been licensed preachers, that of two hundred and seventy graduates two hundred and seven were pious, and that more than one-third of the theological students at Andover Seminary were from Amherst College. Under the influence of such arguments and appeals, evangelical Christians through the State rallied to its support with such cordial good will that we find them congratulating each other and the College on the rejection of its petition by the Legislature. At the Commencement in August it was announced that thirty thousand dollars had been subscribed. It was feared

---

islature of that day. In replying to his speech at this time, Mr. Thayer of Braintree says, that under the influence of Mr. Fuller, years ago, he had voted against the charter; but he had visited Amherst since, and had been led to change his mind by what he had seen with his own eyes.

that the remaining twenty thousand dollars would come with great difficulty. But the work went bravely on to its completion. And on the last day of the year, December 31, 1832, the news being received that the whole sum was made up and the subscription was complete, the students expressed their joy in the evening by ringing the bells and an illumination of the College buildings, thus celebrating with the beginning of a new year, what they believed to be a new era in the history of the College.

“The labor of procuring funds was greater than that of procuring a charter. It was especially an irksome work, and one for which Dr. Humphrey thought himself poorly fitted. One of the family traditions, however, shows that he had some of the requisites of a solicitor. On one of his journeys to Boston in the stage-coach of the day, the vehicle stopped at a village to take up a lady. The rain was falling, the coach was filled. The driver, opening the door, asked if any passenger would resign his seat for one ‘on the deck,’ in favor of the lady. No one moved for a moment. The next instant, Dr. Humphrey was on the ground, and the lady in his place. Some time afterwards when this village was canvassed for subscriptions to the College, the husband of the lady was called upon. He looked at the subscription list, subscribed a handsome sum, and returned it saying, ‘I do not know much about Amherst College, but I know its President is a gentleman.’”

“The incessant toil which marked these years, told severely even upon his robust constitution. His health was nearly broken, when, in the winter of 1834-5, some friends of the College proposed to defray the expenses of a few months’ travel in Europe for the restoration of his flagging energies.”<sup>1</sup> The Trustees cheerfully voted him leave of absence. He sailed for Liverpool in the spring of 1835, and was absent over Commencement. Rev. Dr. Packard instructed the Senior Class in Moral Philosophy, and aided the Faculty in the preaching and the religious services of the Chapel during the summer term. Prof. Hitchcock acted as Vice-President and Chairman of the Faculty, preached the Baccalaureate sermon, and presided at the Com-

---

<sup>1</sup> Memorial Sketches of Dr. and Mrs. Humphrey, by his son.

mencement exercises. A series of letters, written by Dr. Humphrey during this journey, and running over with his characteristic humor and good sense, was printed in the *New York Observer*, and had a wide circulation. He returned late in the autumn with recuperated health and enlarged resources to resume his College duties, and to make his influence felt more widely than ever in the community. But he ceased from this time to instruct the Senior class in Intellectual and Moral Philosophy. A Professorship in this department had been instituted for the purpose of relieving the President from those excessive labors, which, together with the unavoidable responsibilities of his office, and the peculiar anxieties growing out of the pecuniary condition of the College, were manifestly undermining his health. The Professor entered on his duties during the absence of Dr. Humphrey in Europe. And since his inauguration, the Professorship of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy has ceased to be connected with the Presidency. It was an important, it may almost be called a radical change. So far as that most important department is concerned, it was undoubtedly an advance. Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, not less than Mathematics, or Physies, is quite enough to task the energies and occupy the time of any Professor. Perhaps the change was indispensable, being at once the unavoidable effect of the growth of the College, and the necessary condition of its continued progress. But it contained the seeds of a revolution quite unforeseen by the actors in it. And like other revolutions, it involved incidental dangers, evils and sacrifices. The President, who would be all that Dr. Dwight was in Yale College, or all that Dr. Humphrey was in the first twelve years of his connection with Amherst College, must be the principal teacher of the Senior class. The President, who would command the highest veneration and affection of the students, must be more than a police officer, or administrator of the government and discipline of the College—he must be the acknowledged intellectual, moral and spiritual, as well as official head of the Institution.

During the presidency of Dr. Moore, and the first ten years of Dr. Humphrey's administration, the old-fashioned system

continued unchanged, according to which morning prayers and the morning recitation were not only held before breakfast, but were held at hours varying from month to month, sometimes changing almost from week to week, according to the season of the year, so as to bring the recitation at the earliest hour at which it could well be heard by daylight. The breakfast hour was thus very late in midwinter, and yet the light in cloudy weather was often very imperfect for the morning recitation. In 1833, by vote of the Faculty, the bell for morning prayers was *fixed* at a quarter before five in summer and a quarter before six in winter. And this was done at the request of the *students*, a large majority of whom petitioned for the change. This fact is worthy of note, as illustrating the character and spirit of the students at the time. And the arrangement of recitations and study hours, which was thus introduced, and which continued for many years, was, in some respects, preferable to either that which preceded, or any which has followed it. The student's working day was thus divided into three nearly equal parts, in each of which two or three hours were set apart for study, and each period of study-hours was followed immediately by a recitation. Recitations at intervening and irregular hours were carefully avoided, and in order to avoid them, the Tutors, and to some extent the Professors did not confine themselves to one department, but heard different divisions of the same class at the same hour,—in the morning, perhaps in Greek, at noon in Latin, and in the afternoon in Mathematics. The standard of instruction and of scholarship has doubtless been elevated by the present system, which assigns to every instructor his special department. But it is attended with the incidental disadvantage of necessitating recitations at almost every hour of the day, and thus breaking up the regular succession of study-hours and recitations, destroying, in fact, the very existence of uniform study-hours for all Colleges. One who has seen and experienced the advantages of both, while on the whole he prefers the new, may be pardoned for casting back a look of regret on some of the conveniences and felicities of the old arrangement.

The observance of study-hours was enforced with much strictness by College pains and penalties, among which fines were



perhaps the most frequent. This was the day when fines were in vogue in all the Colleges, and when in Amherst College the system rose to its highest, (or sunk to its lowest,) pitch of perfection. Fines were imposed for exercise or bathing in study-hours, for playing on a musical instrument, for firing a gun near the College buildings, for attending the village church without permission. In short, fines seem to have been the sovereign remedy for all the ills that College was heir to. The records of the Faculty in these days preserve the memory of fines imposed on students who now adorn some of the highest places at the bar, on the bench, and in the pulpit, to say nothing of the medical profession. This much at least may be said to the credit of the Faculty, that they were impartial in their administration; for we find a vote recorded imposing a fine of fifty cents a week on any member of the Faculty who should fail to visit every week the rooms of the students assigned him for such parochial visitation! But Prof. Fiske entered his protest, and the vote was soon rescinded.<sup>1</sup>

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in 1832, a change in the vacations, which had been discussed at the two preceding annual meetings, was adopted, and went into effect the next collegiate year. The vacations had hitherto been four weeks from the fourth Wednesday of August, (Commencement,) six weeks from the fourth Wednesday of December, and three weeks from the second Wednesday of May. They were now changed to six weeks from the fourth Wednesday of August, two weeks from the second Wednesday of January, and four weeks from the first Wednesday of May. The most important feature of the change was that the long vacation which had hitherto been in the winter, was henceforth to be in the autumn. The new arrangement was ideally better, perhaps, both for officers and students, inasmuch as the autumn is the pleasanter season for recreation, and the winter more suitable and convenient for study. But it was quite unsuitable and inconvenient for that large class of students who had been accustomed to help themselves by teaching in the winter. The Trustees provided that they might still be allowed to teach twelve weeks of

---

<sup>1</sup> Faculty record, third term, 1829-30.

each College year, including either of the three vacations, and it was hoped that they might find select schools in the fall as remunerative as common schools in the winter. But the experiment proved unsuccessful, and after a trial of eight years, in 1840 the College returned to a modified and improved plan, of which, however, the essential principle was a long winter vacation.

At their annual meeting in 1833, the Trustees voted to relinquish the old practice of having a forenoon and afternoon session at Commencement, separated by the corporation dinner; and at the Commencement in 1834 the new system of one session was introduced, which has ever since continued, to the entire satisfaction of all concerned.

In consequence of some sickness in the President's family, the impression prevailed that the President's house, which was built for Dr. Moore in 1821, was damp and unhealthy. At a special meeting of the Board in October, 1833, the Trustees requested the Prudential Committee to ascertain how much of the recent fifty thousand dollar subscription would remain after the payment of the College debts, and in case there should prove to be a sufficient balance, they authorized the committee to make immediate arrangements for the erection of a new house, at an expense not exceeding five thousand dollars. On investigation, the Prudential Committee estimated that after discharging all debts there would be a balance in the treasury of about four thousand dollars, which, with the sum realized by the sale of the old house, would be sufficient to cover the expense of the new. They accordingly sold the old house for two thousand five hundred dollars, and commenced the erection of a new one on land recently purchased of the Parsons' estate directly opposite the College edifices; and "during 1834 and 1835 the house was built, not by contract, but by days' works, and the consequence was that when the bills were all in, they amounted to about nine thousand dollars."<sup>1</sup>

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in 1834, they voted to

---

<sup>1</sup> Reminiscences of Amherst College, pp. 58-9. Dr. Hitchcock not only complains of the amount of the bills for which, during Dr. Humphrey's absence in Europe, no one was willing to be responsible; but he declares his preference for the old house, especially in regard to its location.

appoint a special agent for the immediate collection of the balance of the fifty thousand dollar subscription, and directed the Prudential Committee "to proceed with all convenient dispatch to erect an additional College hall, provided they can procure funds for the purpose by donation, or by loan upon the security of a pledge of the building to be erected and its income, for the repayment." During the years 1835 and 1836, the process of grading the grounds in front of the existing edifices and preparing a site for a new hall at the south end of the row, was commenced and carried forward at an expense of two or three thousand dollars. But the hall was not erected, doubtless for the very good reason that the funds could not be obtained; and the site was reserved for the erection of the Appleton Cabinet under more auspicious circumstances.

At the same meeting of the Board (1834), the tuition was raised one dollar a term. At the annual meeting in 1836, there was a further addition of one dollar a term, thus making the tuition at this time eleven dollars a term and thirty-three dollars a year. At the same time the salaries of the Professors were increased from eight hundred dollars to one thousand and a corresponding increase was made in the salary of the President. The Tutors' salaries remained as they had been for a few years previous, viz., four hundred and fifty dollars. The last votes at this meeting, one or two of mere form excepted, were as follows: "Voted that the Prudential Committee be directed, in view of the urgent necessities of the College, to apply to the Legislature of this Commonwealth at their next session for pecuniary aid.

"Voted that should the application to the Legislature fail of success, or should it be deemed by the committee inexpedient to make such application, the Prudential Committee be further authorized to adopt any such measures as may by them be deemed expedient for procuring aid from such other sources as may seem to promise the desired relief."

The number of students at the close of the period now under review, that is, in 1836, was large—nearly as large as it has been at any time since, and the College was in a highly prosperous state. Yet the discerning reader can hardly fail to have discov-

ered in our narrative of this very period seeds of trouble which will be seen springing up and bearing fruit in our subsequent history.

The following picture of Prof. Fiske in the character of a soliciting agent belongs to this period, and will be read with interest: "My father was in the field 'over the hill,' 'the six acre lot,' plowing with one yoke of oxen and 'old Sorrel.' Two gentlemen in dark broadcloth come in sight on the brow of the field. They meet the very reverent farmer. It was his pastor, 'Mr. Snell,' and an extremely gentle man in air and manner. That trim, blue surtout and spectacles, and that polished accent, were Prof. N. W. Fiske's. Amherst College was in distress. This gentleman had come to solicit aid for it; and the minister left his study to guide and help him. Well do I remember the message to my mother in the house, 'Tell her it is in the big pocket-book, and she'll know the bill, for it's the largest one in the pocket-book.' The boy that was driving the oxen then first began to think about 'going to College,' if *such* men came from College, and father cares so much as that for it. The next Sabbath Prof. Fiske preached from 'O Israel, thou hast destroyed thyself.' He had one *watchful* hearer. Such nicety of word and manner held fast the plow-boy who had seen him from hat to boots in our field two days before."

That North Brookfield plow-boy entered College in 1835, and is now a Doctor of Divinity and a stirring preacher in the great West.

Among the many distinguished visitors, who were at this time attracted to Amherst by the rare beauty of the situation and the singular prosperity of the College, Daniel Webster visited the Institution. I was then a student; and I shall never forget, nor will any one who was then a member of College ever forget the brief address which he made to the officers and students who gathered in the Library to see him and do him honor. His felicitous allusion to the bow of Ulysses, especially, sent an arrow into more than one youthful bosom, and gave a new charm to the study of the classics.



## CHAPTER XII.

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE PERIOD. 1825-36.

It was in 1825, shortly after the grant of the charter, that the first measures were taken for the establishment of a separate College church. The origin of this movement and the motives of the original members are thus stated in the church records:

"It having appeared to many of the pious friends of Amherst College, that the existence of a church in that Seminary would tend in a high degree to promote the great object which its founders and benefactors had chiefly in view, viz., to advance the kingdom of Christ the Redeemer, by training many pious youth for the gospel ministry, several of the students also having expressed their desire to be formed into a church specially connected with the College, and the officers of the Faculty having signified their approbation of such a measure, the subject of founding a church was laid before the Trustees at their special meeting in April, 1825, by the President. The Trustees, therefore, passed the following resolution, viz., that Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., Rev. Joshua Crosby, and Rev. James Taylor, be a committee to consider the expediency of establishing a College Church in this Institution, and to proceed to form one should they deem it expedient.

"The above named committee assembled at Amherst on the 7th of March, 1826, and after deliberation on the subject referred to their wisdom and discretion, they resolved themselves into an Ecclesiastical Council.

"The council then voted to proceed to form a church in Amherst College on the principles of the Congregational platform, of such persons desiring it as should upon examination be judged by them to be entitled to the privileges of church mem-

bership and should be able heartily to assent to the following articles of faith and covenant:

“ We believe —

“ That there is but one living and true God, and that the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament were written under his infallible guidance, and constitute the only perfect rule of faith and practice.

“ That the one God exists in three persons, Father, Son and Holy Ghost, the same in substance, equal in power and glory.

“ That God created all things for his own holy pleasure and honor, and directs all events according to his own benevolent, eternal and immutable purposes.

“ That the first man was formed upright and holy, but by disobedience involved both himself and his whole posterity in the entire loss of the Divine image and the Divine favor.

“ That the atonement by Jesus Christ, who was the Son manifest in the flesh, has opened a way for the restoration and salvation of all men on the condition of repentance towards God, and faith in the Lord Jesus Christ.

“ That genuine repentance and sincere faith and all right affections proceed from the Holy Ghost, who, through the revealed word, and according to the gracious pleasure of God, renews the heart in righteousness and true holiness.

“ That all who thus repent and believe, being justified by faith, will be saved only on account of Christ the Mediator and Redeemer, and will continue in holiness and enjoy the blessedness of heaven forever.

“ While all who die without repentance, will at the day of judgment be condemned for their own sins, and will remain in impenitence and justly suffer everlasting punishment.

“ We enter into solemn covenant with Jehovah and with this church.

“ To God our Creator, Redeemer and Sacrificer, we sacredly devote ourselves and ours without reserve and forever.

“ And we solemnly engage as partakers of the same hope and joy, to maintain the discipline and observe the ordinances of Christ, promising to seek always the peace and purity of this church, that all its members in holy love and harmony may

enjoy the fellowship of the Lord Jesus, watching, reproving, exhorting and comforting each other for mutual edification, and looking for that blessed hope, the glorious appearing of the great God, even our Saviour Jesus Christ, who gave himself for us that he might redeem us from all iniquity, and purify unto himself, a peculiar people, zealous of good works.”<sup>1</sup>

Thirty-one persons, all students, and members of each of the four classes, were then “examined by the council, and having publicly assented to the preceding articles and covenant, after an appropriate address by Dr. Humphrey, were solemnly constituted the ‘Church of Christ in Amherst College.’ The church was then commended in prayer to the covenanted blessings of the one God, Father, Son and Holy Ghost.”

The *style* of the church is worthy of notice. Although formed on the principles of the Congregational platform, it has never assumed any denominational name, but has always been styled “the Church of Christ in Amherst College.”

A sentence or two from the address of Dr. Humphrey will show the high hopes and the deep interest with which he contemplated the establishment of the College church.

“You will permit me to congratulate the friends of the Redeemer and of the College upon the transactions of this solemn and interesting occasion. The Institution is now at length fully organized. The church is established, which, we trust, will never be moved, on whose ample records the names of unborn thousands will be enrolled, in answer to whose prayers, tens of thousands will be brought into the kingdom of Christ, and by the instrumentality of whose sons the gospel will be carried to the ends of the earth.”

At a meeting of the church, May 7, 1826, Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., was chosen Moderator, and Reuben Tinker, Scribe, and at a meeting, July 7, regulations were adopted for the admission of members, according to which all candidates, including such as shall bring letters from other churches, shall be examined by a committee consisting of the Moderator and such

---

<sup>1</sup> It has always been understood that the confession and covenant were drawn up by Prof. Fiske. The clearness, conciseness, comprehensiveness, and consistency of the articles, certainly correspond with this traditional authorship.

number of the brethren as the church may determine, and all such examinations of candidates shall be in a meeting of the church, so that any member of the church may also have the opportunity to propose any inquiry, and that the candidate may then and there give his assent to the confession of faith and covenant. It was not till the 26th of October, that any members other than students were admitted to the College church, when Mrs. Humphrey was received by letter from the church at Pittsfield, Professor and Mrs. Hitchcock from the church in Conway, Prof. Fiske from Dartmouth College, and Professors Worcester and Abbott from the church in the Theological Seminary at Andover. At a meeting in November, the church resolved to meet for religious exercises once in two weeks, on Saturday evening, and that at each meeting some subject or question, selected by the Moderator, and announced at the previous meeting, should be discussed. How long this arrangement continued, does not appear from the records. As early as 1829, such meetings had ceased to be held regularly, although Saturday evening long continued to be the evening for special meetings of the College church, and of professors of religion in seasons of religious interest. And no member of the church, or professor of religion who ever attended one of these meetings, will ever forget the wise fatherly counsels and the tender brotherly expostulations and entreaties of Dr. Humphrey on such occasions.

The church remained almost a year without a pastor, Dr. Humphrey acting meanwhile as permanent Moderator. In February, 1827, after careful consideration and conference with the Trustees by committees, the church, with the full approval of the Trustees and the Faculty, resolved that it was expedient to complete its organization by the election and installation of a pastor, and by a unanimous vote they chose Dr. Humphrey for their first pastor. The installation took place on the 28th of February, 1827, in connection with the dedication of the new College chapel. The churches represented in the Council were the First, Second and Third churches in Amherst, and the churches in Hadley, Northampton, Sunderland, Enfield, New Braintree, Shelburne, North Brookfield and Springfield. In the order of exercises, portions of the Scripture were read by Mr.



Washburn of Amherst; the introductory prayer was offered by Dr. Woodbridge of Hadley; the sermon, having particular reference to the dedication of the chapel, was preached by Dr. Humphrey; the installing prayer was offered by Mr. Crosby of Enfield; the charge to the pastor was given by Mr. Fiske of New Braintree; the fellowship of the churches was expressed by Mr. Snell of North Brookfield; and the concluding prayer was offered by Mr. Chapin of South Amherst.

The pulpit of the new chapel was occupied by the pastor every other Sabbath, and by the other clerical members of the Faculty in rotation on each alternate Sabbath; and at their first meeting after the opening of the chapel, the Trustees appropriated two hundred dollars, that is, five dollars a Sabbath, as the compensation for this service. This appropriation was renewed at each annual meeting for fifteen or twenty years. The sum was at length doubled, and since that time ten dollars a Sabbath has been the remuneration for the supply of the College pulpit, or, as the Trustees would perhaps prefer to put it, their recognition of the service.

The usual religious meetings of the week at this time, besides the public services of the Sabbath, were the religious lecture on Thursday evening, conducted by the President and the preaching Professors in rotation, the meetings of the several classes by themselves on Friday evening, the meetings of the church, and sometimes of all the professors of religion on Saturday evening, and the prayer-meeting for all the students, during the hour immediately preceding public worship Sabbath morning.

It should also be noticed that it was in 1827 that the plan was introduced of a weekly Bible exercise in each of the classes. The historical parts of the Bible were assigned to the Freshman class, the prophetic parts to the Sophomores, the doctrinal parts to the Juniors, and the Seniors studied the Assembly's Catechism with the President. The instruction of the lower classes was so apportioned among the Professors and Tutors that the whole Faculty, with rare exceptions, took more or less part in these biblical exercises. And the Bible lesson, instead of being put on Monday morning as it often is in schools, was assigned to Thursday afternoon, for the express purpose of

bringing it alongside of the Thursday evening lecture, and thus breaking up, if possible, the current of secular labors and worldly thoughts by the introduction of sacred studies and religious influences into the very middle of the week.

In his letter accepting the invitation of the church to become their pastor, Dr. Humphrey said: "Let it be our united and fervent prayer to God, brethren, that he will prepare us all for the contemplated solemnities, that he will enable me to be faithful as a spiritual guide and overseer, that he will pour out his Spirit upon the church so recently established in this Seminary, and make it the pillar and ground of the truth here, that its light may be seen and its example be felt by every member of College, that great additions may be made to it from every successive class of such as shall be saved, and that it may shine brighter and brighter upon this consecrated eminence from generation to generation."

Scarcely had all these arrangements for a thoroughly Christian teaching and influence been consummated, when, doubtless in answer to prayer asked by the pastor and offered not only in the church and the College but by pious parents and the friends of sanctified learning in every part of the country, the Spirit was poured out in copious effusions, and the new pastor, the new church and the new chapel all received a fresh consecration;—scarcely were these various, ample and appropriate channels for the truth and the Spirit of God opened, when they were filled with Divine influences;—scarcely had they brought all their tithes into the storehouse when the windows of heaven were opened, and a blessing was poured down that there was scarcely room enough to receive it.

The following narrative of this first revival under the pastorate and presidency of Dr. Humphrey, was communicated by him to the Christian public under date of May 15, 1827:

"As our spring term has just closed under circumstances of peculiar interest, we feel constrained by a sense of gratitude to declare what God has done for us and to acquaint the friends of Zion with the present religious state of this College. Four years ago, and less than two years after its first organization, the Institution was favored with a remarkable season of 'refreshing

from the presence of the Lord.' Since that time, although a majority of the students have always been professedly pious, there have been but few conversions till within the last few weeks.

"A year ago the church was partially revived and a little cloud seemed for a few days to be hovering over the Seminary; but it soon disappeared. This year the last Thursday of February was observed in the usual manner as a day of fasting and prayer for the outpouring of God's Spirit upon Colleges. The following week our new chapel was dedicated, and a pastor was set over our infant church. Both these occasions were marked with uncommon interest and solemnity, and our hopes were a little revived, but they were not sustained by any apparent increase of right feeling. As the term advanced, some few, I believe, went up more than 'seven times' to look for the harbinger of a spiritual shower, before they could discover anything. At length, when many thought it too late for a revival, as vacation was so near, by the blessing of God upon some special efforts to rouse professors from their slumbers, they began to open their eyes and to tremble. This was not far from the middle of April. Searchings of heart soon became deep and distressing. Many were ready to give up hopes which they had cherished for years, and it was impossible for us long to doubt that a revival was begun in the church.

"In the meantime, there was a noise and shaking among the dry bones. The impenitent began to be serious, to be alarmed, to ask, 'What shall we do to be saved?' and then to rejoice in hope. By the 20th of April, five or six in the Freshman class appeared to have a new song put into their mouths, and from that time the work advanced with surprising rapidity and power. Convictions were in general short, and, in many cases, extremely pungent. Of the *thirty* in College who perhaps gave some evidence of faith and repentance, and who are beginning to cherish hope, *twenty* at least are supposed to have experienced relief in the space of a single week. 'It is the Lord's doings, and marvelous in our eyes.' . . . .

"As this gracious visitation seemed to demand a public acknowledgment to the great Head of the Church, before we sep-

arated at the close of the term, a religious service was appointed as the last exercise, and a very appropriate and impressive discourse was delivered in the chapel by the Rev. Dr. Woodbridge of Hadley."

To this narrative written at the time by the pastor, we sub-join recollections by several who were students at the time that it may be seen also from their point of view.

"The most remarkable and important event of our College course, was the revival of 1827. I was away from College on account of ill-health at the time it commenced. In my absence of three weeks, not out of town, I was visited by two of my classmates who came to talk with me in relation to my duty to become a Christian. And when I returned to College, the stillness and seriousness pervading the whole Institution made every day seem like the Sabbath in its most strict observance. The meetings for prayer among the students, held by classes, or the occupants of entries, or other divisions, and the more general meetings conducted by the Faculty, were so frequent, solemn, earnest, and pervaded by the evident presence of God, that I could not but be strongly impressed. Two or three, or it may be four, of the forty in the class, (1828) did not seem to be much moved, all the rest were manifestly. I think it was not more than three weeks after my return to the class, before the close of the term. But the whole College was so influenced in that time that through the rest of the year it had an entirely different aspect from any time before. Our class, then Juniors, was very essentially changed in character. Two who had been decidedly skeptical, Kidder and Winn, became decided and earnest Christians. Humphrey, the President's oldest son, had been altogether irreligious, wild and negligent of all study except in the rhetorical department and general literature. He became, for the rest of his College course, correct in his conduct, serious and earnest as a Christian, diligent and faithful as a student. The change as to interest in religious things, was also marked in other cases, such as Fuller, Hunt,<sup>1</sup> Lothrop<sup>2</sup> and Spotswood.<sup>3</sup> I think eleven

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Daniel Hunt of Pomfret, Conn.

<sup>2</sup> Hon. E. H. Lothrop of Michigan.

<sup>3</sup> Rev. J. B. Spotswood, D. D. of Virginia.



of the class united with the College church or other churches as the result of this revival. Among them were some of the foremost men of the class.

“Of the class before us, (1827) I suppose McClure<sup>1</sup> was the most remarkable instance of conversion,—I mean publicly the most remarkable. Perhaps the conversion of Timothy Dwight,<sup>2</sup> really the first scholar of the class, may have been as interesting to those who knew him well. In the class after us, (1829) the most marked and externally wonderful change was in Henry Lyman who was afterwards the martyr missionary with Munson killed by the Battas of Sumatra. Lyman had been one of the worst, of the boldest in wickedness, apparently defying the authority of God; but when he came under the power of God’s truth and Spirit, he became as ardent and bold for Christ as before he had been in opposition to all good.”<sup>3</sup>

“An incident illustrative of strong faith in prayer, was this: In the south entry of South College there were a number of our most godly young men, while the majority were impenitent. After mature deliberation, the former resolved to hold a daily prayer-meeting of one hour for the conversion of the unconverted in that entry. The meetings were sustained with vigor and strong faith, the Holy Spirit wrought powerfully in their midst, and only a few weeks passed away before every student in the south entry of the old South College was converted to Christ.”<sup>4</sup>

“The students made frequent calls on each other to converse upon the greatest of all subjects, the welfare of souls, and usually joined in prayer before they separated. The meetings of literary societies were turned to prayer-meetings, and frequently the instructors united with their classes in prayer in their recitation rooms. Meetings were well attended and very solemn, particularly those which were held Sabbath mornings at half

<sup>1</sup> Rev. A. W. McClure, D. D., late Secretary of American and Foreign Christian Union.

<sup>2</sup> Tutor and Missionary.

<sup>3</sup> Letter of Rev. A. Tobey, D. D., Class of '28. For Mr. Lyman’s account of his own conversion and other incidents of this revival, see his journal and letters in the memoir by his sister, Miss Hannah Lyman, Principal of Vassar College.

<sup>4</sup> Rev. T. R. Cressey, Class of '28.

past nine o'clock. . At these meetings, as well as others, the impenitent were warned and urged to accept the Savior by those who had formerly been their companions in sin. It was a deeply affecting scene to witness the love of Christ proclaimed from lips so lately addicted to profanity. Anxious meetings were held two evenings in a week, and there are few of the impenitent that have not attended them. Many of the subjects of this work have been those who were farthest from God and all good, not only unbelieving, but wild and reckless.

"About nine-tenths of the Senior and Sophomore classes are now the hopeful subjects of renewing grace. The probable number of those who have indulged hopes, is about forty, including six or eight who had formerly professed religion but who now felt that they had been deceived. The most prominent characteristics of this revival have been great heart-searchings among professing Christians, deep and frequent convictions of sin, and trembling hopes."<sup>1</sup>

A very full and interesting narrative of this revival forms the principal part of one of the chapters in Prof. Abbott's "Corner-Stone."<sup>2</sup> From this and indeed from the recollections of other eye-witnesses, it appears that before the revival, irreligion, skepticism, open infidelity, blasphemy even, and ridicule of sacred things had become exceedingly bold. The year previous, some six or eight of the most bold, hardened and notorious enemies of religion, after trying in vain to break up meetings of the pious students by banded and brow-beating intrusions, resolved to have a meeting of their own from which every friend of religion should be excluded. One of the officers was invited to conduct the meeting.

"The officer addressed them faithfully and plainly, urging their duty and their sins upon their consideration, while they sat still, in respectful but heartless silence; looking intently upon him with an expression of countenance which seemed to say, 'Here we all are, move us if you can.' And they con-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. William A. Hyde, Class of '29, from a narrative contributed by him at the time to the *Religious Intelligencer* at New Haven.

<sup>2</sup> Corner-Stone, p. 354. The letters of Mr. McClure, printed by Prof. Abbott, and indeed the whole narrative, should be read by those who would gain an adequate conception of the miracles of grace in this revival.

quered. They went home unmoved. They continued to assemble for several weeks, inviting the officers in succession to be present, and at last the few who remained conducted the meetings themselves, with burlesque sermons and mock prayers, and closed the series at last, as I have been informed, by bringing in an ignorant black man whose presence and assistance completed the victory they had gained over influences from above.

“This year, (1827,) an attempt was made to repeat those transactions, but, with a very different result. A Tutor<sup>1</sup> was invited to hold the meeting. A Hebrew Bible was waggishly placed on the stand. After opening the meeting with prayer, he entered into a defence of the Holy Scriptures from external and internal evidence which he maintained in the most convincing manner, and then on the strength of this authority, he urged its promises and denunciations upon them as sinners. The effect was very powerful. Several retired deeply impressed, and all were made more serious and better prepared to be influenced by the truth.” After several days of anxious inquiry, under the wise guidance of the pastor the young man at whose room and by whose invitation the meeting was held, was led to the Savior and sat clothed and in his right mind at his feet. That young man was afterwards Rev. A. W. McClure, D. D., the eloquent and able preacher, author, editor and secretary. The leader of the banded opposition the previous year also now became as bold and zealous in the advocacy of truth and piety as he had been of irreligion. This was Henry Lyman, the missionary and martyr of Sumatra. “There were many other cases as marked and striking as these. Out of the whole number of those who had been irreligious at its commencement, about one-half professed to have given themselves up to God, but as to the talent and power of opposition, and open enmity—the vice, the profaneness, the dissipation—the revival took the whole, with one or two exceptions, it took the whole. And when, a few weeks afterwards, the time arrived for those thus changed to make a public profession of religion, it was a striking spectacle to see them standing in a crowd in the broad aisle of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Tutor B. B. Edwards.

College chapel, purified, sanctified, and in the presence of all their fellow-students renouncing sin and solemnly consecrating themselves to God. Some years have since elapsed, and they are in his service now. I have their names before me, and I do not know of one who does not continue faithful to his Master still."

With the caution and prudence which Dr. Humphrey always carefully observed in such matters, the converts of this revival were not received immediately into the church, but were instructed by the pastor somewhat like the catechumens in the early Christian church, and edified in the faith, hope and love of the gospel for several months before they made a public profession of their attachment to the Lord Jesus. Hitherto the Faculty and pious students of the College had united with the village church in the celebration of the Lord's Supper. On the 19th of August, 1827, this sacrament was administered for the first time in the College chapel, and it was a eucharist indeed, a festival of thanksgiving and praise, made doubly joyful by the number and character of those who now for the first time participated in the feast. Twenty students, converts of the revival, from all the different classes, joined themselves to the church at this communion. One or two had joined earlier and others united with the church in College or elsewhere at subsequent communions. We have not space for the names, and some of them would be unknown to most of our readers. But to one who knows their subsequent history, it is delightful to look over the list and see, how all without exception have adorned their profession, how nearly all have been able and faithful ministers of the gospel, while not a few have been distinguished as preachers, teachers and missionaries at home or in foreign lands. If the tree is known by its fruit, certainly this revival (and the same is true of many others that have succeeded it), was a good tree whose fruit enriched the College, refreshed the churches and was for the healing of the nations.

The following extract illustrates how the converts began at once to co-operate with those who had prayed and labored for their conversion, in missionary efforts for the instruction of the ignorant, the care of the neglected and the salvation of the lost.



"Soon after I entered College, in 1825, I was walking on the road to Pelham, and on the plain east of East street, I saw a number of families of colored people. I inquired if they would like a meeting at one of their houses Sabbath afternoon. The proposal was welcomed, the meeting was holden, and from that time a meeting, with a Sabbath-school, was sustained during my College course. Henry Lyman, after his conversion, assisted me in these meetings. Sometimes there were as many as seventy or more colored people at those meetings. How much good was accomplished or what has become of the meetings or the colored people, I do not know."<sup>1</sup> That was the beginning of a missionary enterprise which, with occasional interruptions, has been ever since sustained by the students of Amherst College, and which under the fostering care chiefly of the ladies of the College church, has grown into the church and congregation that now worship in Zion chapel on the west side of the College grounds.

The next year, viz., during the latter part of the spring term of 1828, another season of revival was enjoyed, "highly interesting," (in the language of the church record, which is in the handwriting of Prof. Fiske,) "although not so rapid or powerful as that of 1827. There seemed to be less of self-scrutiny in the members of the church and professors of religion, and less of importunity in prayer. But the Holy Spirit manifestly descended, and it was supposed that about fourteen members of College experienced his regenerating influences."

"There were two revivals during my College course"—writes Rev. Asa Bullard—"in 1827 and 1828. I think it was the latter, and only a few weeks before the close of the term, that Dr. Humphrey was all ready one Saturday to start for his former home in Pittsfield, when some students called on him and told him there were signs of seriousness in the College. Dr. Humphrey turned out his horse and gave up his visit. At evening prayers he stopped the pious students and gave them a most solemn exhortation to earnest prayer and faithful labor for a revival. The Holy Spirit was evidently present. Sabbath day several were hopefully converted, and for a day or two conver-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. E. D. Eldredge, Class of '29.

sions were constantly occurring; when all at once the work seemed to stop. Monday morning the President again stopped the pious students at prayers, and in the most solemn and deeply anxious manner, said: 'Something is wrong.' Never shall I forget that day, and many will probably remember while they live that 'Judgment-like Monday.' The students were gathered everywhere in little clusters, as solemn as if some great calamity had just fallen upon us. Soon the College was one great house of prayer. In every entry and from many a room could be heard the voice of the most earnest, agonizing supplication. From that hour the work went on. Those who were bowed down under conviction of sin found relief, and there were conversions almost every day till the close of the term."

At a meeting of the church on Saturday evening, July 5, 1828, "in preparation for the Lord's Supper to be kept on the approaching Sabbath, July 6," "the pastor stated to the church that the furniture for the ordinance of the supper was a joint present from the pastor and Professors Hitchcock, Fiske, Worcester and Abbott."

The next Saturday evening, July 12, the first case of discipline was brought before the church by the pastor at the instance of members of the church who "declared themselves much grieved by the deportment of brother ———, particularly his indulgence of anger and use of profane language." The discipline was conducted according to the method and spirit of the gospel, with faithful admonitions and much forbearance on the part of the pastor and the church, to a successful issue. The offending brother made a written acknowledgment, expressing his sorrow and asking forgiveness, and "it being read in his presence, the church voted their acceptance of the same and their continuance of Christian charity and fellowship."

On Sunday, July 13, "the first baptism in the church occurred (in the case of the children of members) in the baptism of the infant son of Prof. Hitchcock, named Edward."

At the celebration of the Lord's Supper, November 2, 1828, Mrs. Harriet V. Abbott and Horatio B. Hackett, with others, made a public profession of their faith in Christ; and March 1,

1829, "Mr. Ebenezer Strong Snell and Mrs. Sabra C. Snell were admitted by profession."

In the course of the same year, we find records of the earliest appointments of delegates to attend ecclesiastical councils with the pastor, viz., April 14, of Prof. Worcester for the dismissal of Rev. Mr. Chapin at South Amherst; in June, of Prof. Hitchcock, for his installation at Westhampton; and October 4, of Prof. Hitchcock, for the ordaining of Mr. Elijah C. Bridgman, missionary to China, at Belchertown. The ordination of Mr. Bridgman took place on the 6th of October, and President Humphrey preached the sermon.

In the spring term of 1830, a friend of temperance, (afterwards ascertained to be Mr. John Tappan of Boston,) offered a premium of four hundred dollars for the best essays on the subject of temperance to be delivered at the four ensuing Commencements, and to be awarded one hundred dollars each year by the then Senior, Junior, Sophomore and Freshman classes, on the condition of there being a universal agreement of the students to abstain from the use of wine, spirits and tobacco for the whole College course. The condition was not fully accepted by the students,—that was more than could be expected of any College; but the proposal led to the formation of the Antivenenian Society in August, 1830, on the basis of a pledge of total abstinence from ardent spirits, wine, opium and tobacco, as articles of luxury or diet, which pledge was signed by all the officers and a large majority of the students. Essays were written and read, and liberal premiums were given, the first of which was awarded to Lewis Sabin of the Class of '31. So far from withholding or reducing the sum originally offered, Mr. Tappan gave five hundred dollars to the College, which was made the occasion of collecting the three or four thousand dollars expended by Prof. Hovey in the purchase of books, the most important early addition to the College library. Thus originated the College Temperance Society, which still lives and embraces the larger part of the officers and students in its membership, of which the President of the College has always been the President, and Professors Hitchcock the elder, Tyler and Hitchcock the younger, the successive Secretaries, and whose roll of heroes and *martyrs*, now long

enough to reach across a good-sized lecture room, and growing larger every year, has been exhibited by the President, or the Secretary, or both together, to each successive class of Freshmen soon after their entrance, and has received the signature of a majority, usually a large majority, of every class for more than forty years. We are not so credulous as to believe that this pledge has been faithfully kept by all the signers. But the greater part have kept it, and it has been a safeguard to many students, and a blessing to the College.<sup>1</sup>

This temperance movement, thus early originated, was a connecting link chronologically, doubtless also in the chain of cause and effect, between the revivals of 1827 and 1828, and that of 1831. Without the revivals of 1827 and 1828, the students certainly could not have been brought up to a stand in the cause of temperance so far in advance of the age.<sup>2</sup> And without the temperance reform in 1830, the revival in 1831 would probably have been less powerful than it was, perhaps would not have existed.

The revival of 1831 occurred in the spring term, like all those which had preceded it, but it began earlier in the term than those of 1827 and 1828. The concert of prayer for Colleges, the last Thursday of February prepared the way for it. The sickness and sudden death of a member of the Senior class produced a deep and solemn impression. The seriousness began in that class, and among its leading scholars, not a few of whom were then without hope in Christ. Deeply convinced of the vanity of the highest worldly good, and of the folly and criminality of an irreligious life, these leading men, one after another, renounced the world and consecrated themselves to the service of their Redeemer. Thus the influence spread silently and gradually through the class, and from the Senior class, by a law as natural as that by which water runs down hill, it flowed through the College. At the communion in

---

<sup>1</sup> The pledge to total abstinence from intoxicating drinks is now separate from the others, and is taken by many who do not pledge themselves to abstain from tobacco.

<sup>2</sup> Total abstinence from ardent spirits was then the advanced position assumed by the friends of temperance. The inclusion of wine, opium and tobacco in the pledge was a radical innovation.



May, seven,<sup>1</sup> and at that in August, nineteen members of College, twenty five in all, were gathered into the College church as the fruits of this rich harvest season. How many joined other churches, I do not know; but according to the best of my recollection, between thirty and forty were reckoned as converts. Among those who joined the College church and began a new life at this time from the two upper classes, it may be proper to name, as known to the public, Jonathan Brace, Ebenezer Burgess, Orlow M. Dorman, James Garvin, Chester Lord, Thatcher Thayer, Wellington H. Tyler and George Waters of the Class of '31, and Samuel Hopkins and Henry Morris of the Class of '32. The reader will pardon a personal allusion to the beloved brother whose name occurs in the above list. His work as an educator of young ladies was done, and well done, in less than a dozen years, and he is now, I trust, in heaven. He owed to Amherst College not only his education and his power to teach, but his new birth and Christian life. Early one morning he came to my room in the Academy where I was then teaching, full of sorrow for sin and anxiety for his soul. I conversed and prayed with him, giving him the best counsel I could from my limited experience, and at the same time advising him to call on Dr. Humphrey and take counsel with him. But without waiting for him to do so, I went immediately to Dr. Humphrey and acquainted him with the facts. It was the first case of anxious inquiry, and the President was taken a little by surprise. It was, however, a glad surprise. He started up as if he had received some good news, which at the same time called for immediate action: he said, we must be up and doing. He sought an interview with the first inquirer, and my brother was soon rejoicing in hope, cheerful and joyful as a little child. The President, whose ear was always open to the first sound of "a going in the tops of the mulberry trees," now girded himself instantly for the battle, and summoned his colleagues also, and his younger brethren to buckle on their armor. Among the special means which were used for the furtherance of this good work, my mind dwells with chief interest on the services which were held on Sunday, Tuesday and Thursday evenings for the preaching of

---

<sup>1</sup> Including Story Hebard, Tutor, afterwards missionary.

the word of God and the way of salvation. Dr. Humphrey preached more frequently than any one else. The sinfulness of man and the sovereignty of God, the deceitfulness of the human heart, and the subtle devices of Satan, were among his favorite topics. And the word of God in his hands was quick and powerful, sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit. Prof. Hitchcock came next with his awakening, alarming and convincing "revival sermons" which he began to preach in revivals in Conway, and which he preached with increasing power to so many successive generations of College students. Prof. Fiske preached less frequently, but with a clearness of statement, a discrimination of character and doctrine, and a cogency of argument which left no ground for the unbeliever or disbeliever to stand upon, for the impenitent sinner no place to hide his head. Never before, perhaps never since, have I heard preaching which made God appear so great and good, man so insignificant, so criminal, so inexcusable in his disobedience and neglect of so great salvation. Night after night the old "Rhetorical Room" was crowded with young men of all classes and characters, in every stage of religious and irreligious thought and feeling, listening with all the acuteness of their cultivated minds, and all the warmth of their quickened emotions, listening, not a few of them, as for their lives to the preaching of the law of God, and the gospel of Christ. And morning after morning the hearts of the preachers and pious hearers were rejoiced by the good tidings of classmates and friends that were singing the new song, that were entering upon the new life.

"I presume I utter a sentiment very generally entertained"—so writes a member of the Class of '31, who has been greatly useful both as a pastor and as a teacher,—“when I say that during my ministry I have esteemed the revivals in which I have been allowed to take part, as pure and truly beneficial very much in proportion to their likeness to those which I witnessed in College, and if I have ever succeeded in conducting a revival so as to have any good results, I trace the fact to what I learned in College.”

With good reason did Prof. Fiske, after recording the names

of those who joined the church by profession in the summer term of 1831, close the record by speaking of them as "the fruits of the revival by which the church and College was blessed the last term, and for which it is hoped, that many churches will have occasion to be thankful."

The village church was blessed with a revival of great power and interest the same year. Four members of the church,<sup>1</sup>—most of them officers—had been praying for it many months previous, holding meetings for this express purpose at their houses in rotation attended by themselves alone till at length at their instance the pastor, Rev. Mr. Washburn, appointed an inquiry meeting, and to his surprise found it full of anxious inquirers. The pastor entered into the work with all his might, and there was a great ingathering. It was the last work the good man did; when it was done, he was ripe for heaven and ready to depart. College students who were teachers in the village Sabbath-school, were greatly useful in promoting it, if not the means of its commencement, and among them Moody Harrington of the Class of '31 did a work which if he had never done anything else, would entitle him to a place among those who are wise and turn many to righteousness. None who heard him can forget the power and pathos with which he spoke once at the Sabbath-school concert, and how the whole crowded assembly were stirred to feeling and action as he pressed home upon them the question, "Why do we sit still?" And he spoke often with scarcely less power in the religious meetings of the students.<sup>2</sup>

The year 1831 was a year of revivals in the churches. And wherever the students of Amherst College went—wherever the alumni of Amherst were settled in the ministry, they labored to promote those revivals in the spirit which they had imbibed in similar scenes in their Alma and with the wisdom which they had learned from the instructions and example of their beloved teachers. "I have enjoyed nine or ten precious revivals in my

---

<sup>1</sup> Dea. Leland, Dea. Mack, Dea. Flagg and Mr. Lyman (father of Henry). Miss Hannah Lyman, of Vassar College, was one of the converts.

<sup>2</sup> Mr. Beecher is accustomed to speak of Mr. Harrington as almost his spiritual father to whom he owed more religiously, than to any other man in College. Mr. Harrington afterwards married the daughter of Gen. Mack.

ministry, and they are the very brightest spots in my life." Thus writes an alumnus to whom I am indebted for some of the most valuable materials of the foregoing history. Scores, probably hundreds of the alumni, could bear similar testimony. They learned to believe in revivals, to love them and to labor successfully in them, while they were members of College.

In the five years beginning with 1827 and ending with 1831, there were three revivals. Three years now succeeded without what is technically called a revival, although more than once during the interval the *church* was revived, and during each of these years there were occasional conversions, and additions to the church by profession at almost every communion. At length in 1835 when no class remaining in College had witnessed one of these favored seasons, the Institution was again blessed by a special outpouring of the Spirit. An account of it was given to the public through the *Boston Recorder* by Prof. Hitchcock, the pastor, Dr. Humphrey, being absent in Europe for the benefit of his health. From this account we give some extracts.

"At the commencement of the spring term, it was evident that some Christians had begun *to set their faces unto the Lord God to seek by prayer and supplication, with fasting and sack-cloth and ashes for a revival of religion*. God had been rebuking us repeatedly by removing on account of ill health and for other causes, one and another of the permanent officers of the Institution, and it became necessary for the President also to leave for a season on a voyage to Europe for the recovery of his exhausted energies. And Satan too seized upon this time of trial and violently attempted to revive *his* work. But although he adopted measures which, in this community, were emphatically *new*, such as disturbing religious meetings by fire-works,<sup>1</sup> he succeeded in enlisting but very few on his side; and when the faithful execution of the laws had removed these from the Institution, the power of God's Spirit became decidedly man-

<sup>1</sup> Sometimes called the Gunpowder Plot. A train of powder laid under the back seat from door to door of the old Mathematical Room was exploded during a religious meeting. The author of the plot was immediately detected and expelled. The meeting adjourned to another room, and was finished with increased solemnity.



ifest, and the work went steadily forward to the very last day of the term, a period of six or eight weeks. The number of those who were destitute of a hope at the commencement, did not exceed fifty. Not less than one third of these professed to have yielded their hearts to God. But it was clear that the work was the most thorough among professed Christians, several of whom were brought under deep convictions, and yielded at length their hearts anew (some of them probably for the first time) to the Savior.

"We have made it a rule not to interfere at such a season with the regular College exercises, except in an extreme case. We adhered to this rule in this instance, except some seasons devoted to fasting and prayer." Among other special means of which Prof. Hitchcock speaks as having proved useful, were "meetings of ten or twelve professing Christians, in which every individual was urged to express his feelings;" "a number of individuals on a certain day visiting all the professors of religion, with the resolution not to leave them till they had solemnly promised to renew their consecration;" or "for an officer during the day to visit all the members of a class, converse with them on the subject of personal religion, and affectionately invite them to a meeting which he would conduct in the evening."

In conformity with their former practice, the Faculty, at the close of the term, entered the following resolve upon their records: "Whereas it has pleased God to visit us during the past term with a precious revival of religion, whereby many have been quickened and some hopefully converted, therefore resolved, that we desire to leave this record of the fact as a testimony of their deep indebtedness to that sovereign mercy of a covenant-keeping God, and of their obligation to labor with new courage and zeal in his service."

A few extracts from the recollections of those who were students at the time, contain some additional details of much interest:

"I have ever loved to recall the incidents of the revival of 1835. It was a precious season. To a certain little band of students, whose names I could perhaps give, it was *especially* welcome. Day after day and night after night, they had been

praying, both together and apart, in secret places, for just such a blessing. In some instances they spent, perhaps unwisely, but with the best intentions, a large part of the night together in wrestling with God, and sometimes even weeping together, lest something should be in the way of the descent of the Spirit during that season. On one occasion, when the result seemed to human view in considerable doubt, they joined hands, and, upon their knees, at dead of night, in a room in the old North College, entered into a solemn covenant with God and with one another, each praying in his turn, that they would not, God helping them, give it up, but would plead and labor till the blessing came. And when the blessing came, and they found such men as Clark,<sup>1</sup> Peabody, Humphrey and Smith of my own class, and others in other classes, anxious and inquiring or rejoicing in new found hope, they felt like mounting on wings and praising God DAY AND NIGHT forever.”<sup>2</sup>

The record of the church reads thus: “Clinton Clark, J. B. Greenough, John Humphrey, William A. Peabody, G. P. Smith, Lycortas L. Brewer, Alexander H. Bullock, Thomas P. Green, L. A. Hayward, David S. Oliphant, Isaac Titcomb, Frederic Dickinson, and Daniel W. Poor, were received by profession. These are among the fruits of a most interesting revival of religion during the closing six weeks of the term.”

The following extract from a letter of Rev. W. H. Beaman of the Class of '37, will illustrate the feeling with which this and other similar seasons of religious interest are remembered to this day by great numbers of the alumni: “The mention of these seasons calls up many precious memories. That of 1835, was deep and pervading. The truth fell from the lips of Humphrey, Hitchcock and Fiske, with great power, searching the

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Clinton Clark, Valedictorian of the Class of '35 of which Peabody was the Salutatorian, and Tutor from '37 to '41. I have before me very interesting and instructing narratives of the conversion of Peabody and Humphrey, the former by Rev. Leander Thompson of the Class of '35, the latter by Rev. William Hunting of the same class. The former was printed in the *Boston Recorder* soon after the death of Prof. Peabody in 1850. But I have not room for the narratives. In the Humphrey here mentioned, the reader will recognize Rev. John Humphrey, son of President Humphrey, pastor of the churches in Charlestown and Binghamton, and Professor elect of Moral Philosophy and Theology in Hamilton College.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Leander Thompson.

hearts of Christians as well as others. Some who had been exemplary professors of religion gave up their hopes, and for days were in despair—then the light entered, and they were advanced to a higher standard of living. How vividly I recall as if it were yesterday, the sound of prayer in the dormitories, recitation rooms and groves, the walks and talks of fellow-Christians, of Christians with their unconverted classmates and other fellow-students! With what fresh interest were the Bible, Bunyan, Baxter and J. B. Taylor perused! How sacred was the very air of College, and all its surroundings! How we inhaled the very atmosphere of heaven and had foretastes of its blessedness!”

The reader can not but have remarked the difference between the converts in the different revivals of this period. Many of the converts in each and all of them were the most gifted and influential men in College. But in 1827, these gifted and influential men, previous to their conversion, were, most of them, wild, wayward, negligent of study,—some of them dissipated and violently opposed to religion. In 1835, on the contrary, and to a great extent in 1831, the prominent converts had previously been studious, amiable, faithful, leading scholars and exemplary in their whole deportment. Yet all alike felt their need of a new heart and a new spirit. All alike believed that when they were converted, they began a higher and better life. They not only believed this at the time in the flush of excitement, but they continued to cherish the conviction ever after. And they proved not only the sincerity of their conviction, but the reality of the change by their pure, holy, godly lives. Now is not the united testimony of such witnesses—so various, so intelligent, so honest and capable—is it not sufficient of itself to vindicate revivals and conversions from the contempt which many cast upon them who know nothing of them by their own observation and experience? Does it not go far to demonstrate the doctrine which has always been held by the Faculty and the great majority of the students of Amherst College, that such revivals are the work of God and are among the richest blessings which the Institution has ever experienced?

## CHAPTER XIII.

### TRUSTEES AND OTHER OFFICERS WHOSE CONNECTION WITH THE COLLEGE CEASED DURING THIS PERIOD, 1825-36.

BEFORE we proceed to complete the history of President Humphrey's administration, we must pause a little to notice some of the Trustees and friends of the College whose connection with it ceased during the period which we have been passing in review. Six of these, Rev. Joshua Crosby, Rev. James Taylor, Nathaniel Smith, Esq., Rev. Experience Porter, Israel E. Trask, Esq., and Hon. John Hooker, were Trustees of Amherst Academy, and so Trustees of the Collegiate Institution from its beginning in 1821.

Rev. Joshua Crosby was born in Harwich, Mass., in April, 1761. Left in straitened circumstances by the loss of his father at sea when he was quite young, Joshua lived with different relatives, till, at length, to escape the tyranny of an uncle, at the age of fifteen he enlisted in the Revolutionary army in June, 1776, and continued in active service about five and a half years, till near the close of 1781. For a few months he was on board of a privateer. Some time after leaving the army, while learning the blacksmith's trade in Hardwick, he became a subject of a powerful revival of religion, and manifested so much zeal, and excelled so much in speaking that he was soon called upon to take a leading part in the meetings. A strong desire to preach the gospel now took possession of him, and notwithstanding obstacles that seemed almost insurmountable, in 1785 he commenced fitting for College. After two or three years of preparatory study, partly in school and partly under private tuition, he entered Brown University and remained there two



years,<sup>1</sup> when under the pressure of pecuniary embarrassment, at the recommendation of the President, he left, and after a brief period of theological study, commenced preaching. On the 2d of December, 1789, he was ordained pastor of the church in South Greenwich, (now Enfield,) which office he continued to hold, (the latter part of the time with a colleague,) for almost fifty years. He died, still senior pastor at Enfield, September 24, 1838, at the age of seventy-seven. He was considered remarkable for his gifts in prayer, and in extemporaneous speaking he probably had no equal in the Association. He was an active and faithful pastor, and was always much interested in the schools of Enfield and Greenwich.

His zeal for maintaining and defending the faith of the Pilgrim Fathers moved him to take a deep and active interest in the establishment of Amherst College. He was a member of the Board of Trustees from the opening in 1821 till his death in 1838. For many years, perhaps until his death, he held the office of Vice-President of the Corporation, and subsequent to the death of President Moore, he was, for a while, acting President of the Institution. The records of the Trustees show that he was often placed on committees of great responsibility and importance. His wisdom and firmness were relied on in difficult emergencies, and he expended much time and toil in raising money to supply the necessities of the College.

Mr. Crosby's political convictions were very decided, and during the administrations of Jefferson and Madison, his sermons on the state of the country were sometimes so severe on the national government as to drive some of his Democratic parishioners from the meeting-house. He had a marked predilection for military affairs, and held a chaplaincy in the militia during a large part of his ministerial life. When the militia were called out in 1814 for the defence of Boston, he accompanied the Hampshire County troops, and such was the impression made on officers and soldiers by his person and military knowledge, that on the resignation of Gen. Mattoon, (in conse-

---

<sup>1</sup> It will be seen from this that the students in 1823 were mistaken when they objected to Mr. Crosby that he was ignorant of Latin, and had never been to College.

quence of the loss of his eye-sight) there was considerable talk of raising the chaplain to the rank of adjutant-general of the Massachusetts militia. In person, he was remarkably well-formed, having great muscular power, with a fine countenance and commanding presence; and in his gait and bearing, he carried through life unmistakable evidence of his early military training. Tradition says that in the army, and for some time subsequent, he was a champion wrestler. After the settlement of a colleague, he represented the town one year in the Massachusetts Legislature. He was well fitted by his character and antecedents to fight the battles in the early history of Amherst College, of which he deserves to be ranked as one of the founders.<sup>1</sup>

Rev. James Taylor, son of Col. James Taylor, was born in Westfield in 1783. He graduated at Williams College in 1804; studied theology with Rev. John Taylor of Deerfield, whose eldest daughter he married, and was settled in Sunderland, July 22, 1807, where after a ministry of nearly twenty-five years he died, still pastor of the church, October 11, 1831, aged 48. The church prospered greatly under his ministry, and enjoyed several powerful revivals of religion. That of 1816 is particularly memorable, and it was in the midst of the great revival of 1831 in which large numbers were added to the church, that he ceased from his earthly labors.

He was a zealous advocate of the temperance reformation from its commencement, and carried the principle and practice of total abstinence from intoxicating drinks so far that he refused to take them as a medicine in his last sickness. A warm friend of missions, he preached a sermon before the Hampshire Missionary Society in 1818, which was published.

As a member of the Franklin Association, and from his acquaintance and intimacy with Col. Graves, he became early and deeply interested in the founding of Amherst College. He and Col. Graves, and Esq. Smith had doubtless often prayed and taken counsel together on the subject, before a stone was laid. And his prayers and labor for it, ceased only with his life. He was a Trustee during a little more than the first decade, and

---

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted to Hon. J. B. Woods of Enfield for the materials of this sketch.

lived to see the Seminary grow from a feeble Institution of charity into one of the largest Colleges in the land. The last year of his life was a year of the right hand of the Most High in the College, as well as in his own church, and he rejoiced in the spiritual prosperity of the former scarcely less than of the latter. Mrs. Taylor died on the day of her husband's<sup>1</sup> burial, leaving a large family of children.

With great decision of character and firmness of purpose, Mr. Taylor united a remarkably genial and joyful spirit. Humorous himself, "he laughed all over," (so an aged parishioner described it) at the pleasantries of others. "His preaching was clear, forcible and instructive. In person he was of middling hight and rather corpulent, with a full countenance, indicative both of kindness and a prompt, active and decided spirit."<sup>2</sup>

Nathaniel Smith, Esq., was born in Sunderland, August 4, 1759. His early education was only such as could be obtained in the public schools of a country town in those days. An enterprising but prudent and successful business man, he was the founder of the Sunderland Bank, and its President for some time after it was removed to Amherst. He was for forty-six years an active and exemplary member of the church in his native place, and "soon after the death of Rev. Mr. Taylor, and in view of the feeble and desponding state of his bereaved people, Mr. Smith gave the society three thousand dollars to help constitute a permanent fund for the support of the gospel in Sunderland."<sup>3</sup> He made himself and wife life-members of most of the charitable societies which sprung up so rapidly in the latter part of his life, contributed largely to their support as long as he lived, and left liberal bequests to the National Bible, Tract, Foreign and Home Missionary Societies. He was, by far, the largest pecuniary benefactor of Amherst College during the first decennary of its existence. And as Dr. Humphrey remarks, considering that he belonged to a former age and was not himself a liberally educated man, this was very remarkable. "As nearly as can be ascertained, Mr. Smith whose property,

---

<sup>1</sup> A malignant typhoid fever was widely prevalent and very fatal in Sunderland in the fall of 1831.

<sup>2</sup> Packard's History of Churches and Ministers in Franklin County.

<sup>3</sup> Dr. Humphrey's sermon at Mr. Smith's funeral.

it is presumed, never exceeded thirty thousand dollars, had contributed about eight thousand dollars to the College before his death, and his will contained a legacy of four thousand dollars more. But it is not these princely donations (and more than princely they were, considering his circumstances,) it is not these merely, or chiefly, which will endear his memory to the wise and good. It is the evidence that his whole soul was embarked in the enterprise of building up a new College as a *Christian* enterprise, and that he was actuated by a supreme regard to the glory of God in the salvation of a dying world. Never shall I forget how, from time to time, when all hearts were faint I was prompted almost instinctively to look to him as under Providence the father of the Institution—how affectionately he always received me—how patiently he listened to my statements—how unshaken was his confidence that ‘the Lord would provide,’ and how much encouraged and refreshed I returned to my work, after uniting with him and his eminently pious wife in commending all the great interests of education and religion to Him who is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think.”<sup>1</sup>

Mr. Smith’s wife, it will be remembered was a sister of Col. Graves, and his mother was a Billings of Conway, and natives of Conway are still living who well remember how Col. Graves and Esq. Smith used to bring up sometimes their wives and sometimes their minister, Rev. Mr. Taylor, to talk over and pray over the interests of the College with Deacon and Mrs. Billings of Conway, and perhaps Dr. Packard of Shelburne.

“Who,” says Dr. Humphrey, “was the largest contributor to that Charity Fund which was the soul of the infant Institution? Who gave his most anxious thoughts, his time, his prayers to the Seminary when it was weak and ready to die? Whose name stands first on that subscription, which when this child was scourged and driven away by its mother for daring to ask for bread—whose name, I say, stands on that subscription which was to settle the question of life or death in a few months? To whom, in one word, is Amherst College so much indebted for pecuniary aid as to Nathaniel Smith?”

---

<sup>1</sup> Note to Dr. Humphrey’s sermon.



Nor did he rob or wrong other objects in order to give to the church in Sunderland, to benevolent societies, and to Amherst College. He is still remembered in Sunderland as "the poor man's treasurer, the widow's friend and a father to the fatherless." And some of the good old people there can still see him in memory and imagination, tall, portly, (for he was over six feet high and weighed more than two hundred pounds,) towering above all the people, the most conspicuous person, as he was also the most constant attendant, in the church and the prayer-meeting, and "that noble and venerable form all radiant with a warm heart and a great soul."

Esq. Smith held many public trusts, in the gift of the town, in the magistracy of the county, and in the General Court of the Commonwealth, and discharged them with enlightened practical wisdom and unbending integrity. Yet this amiable and excellent man, so loved and honored at home and abroad, so trusted in the church and the State, the largest pecuniary benefactor of the College and one of its wisest counselors, was abused by the tongues and the pens of its enemies in the Legislature, and with two others, (Rev. Messrs. Fiske of New Braintree, and Porter of Belchertown) excluded by the action of the Legislature itself from a place in the corporation! After an exclusion of three years, however, the Legislature of 1828 did what they could to make reparation for this egregious wrong by re-electing him to fill a vacancy.<sup>1</sup> Thus it happened, that in the annual and triennial catalogues of the College, the name of Nathaniel Smith disappears in 1825 and re-appears in 1828. Mr. Smith and his pastor, Mr. Taylor, were both among the original corporators named in the *charter* of Amherst Academy. And the name of the former is entered on the records as present at the *opening* of every meeting of the Board until his death. During all this time he was a member of the Prudential Committee, and acted a prominent part, especially in all the financial and business affairs of the College.

Mr. Smith died February 25, 1833 in the seventy-fourth year of his age. On the 28th, President Humphrey preached his

---

<sup>1</sup> In place of Dr. Lyman, of Hatfield.

funeral sermon entitled "the Good Arimathean," from Luke 23:50. On the 19th of March, Mrs. Smith, "not less venerated and beloved by all who knew her, as a mother in Israel," followed him to the grave. Their tombstones are among the plainest and most unpretending in the cemetery at Sunderland. Their memorial is on high. And they will not soon be forgotten by the friends of learning and religion and the friends of Amherst College. Self-distrustful, "*he* was found oftener in the valley of humiliation than on the mount." *Her* Christian life was all sunshine and her death triumphant. They had no children. But they have left a name better than of sons and daughters.

Rev. Experience Porter was a native of Lebanon, N. H., and the son of Dea. Nathaniel Porter of that place. He graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803, and on leaving College was appointed Tutor in Middlebury College, where he remained one year. Having studied "Divinity" with Rev. Asahel Hooker of Goshen, Conn., he was ordained pastor of the church in Winchester, N. H., November 12, 1807. On the 11th of March, 1812, he was installed pastor of the church in Belchertown. On account of ill-health he was dismissed by a mutual council March 9, 1825, and died at Lebanon, N. H., August 25, 1828, at the age of forty-six. "During Mr. Porter's connection with this people, there were two revivals of religion. The first commenced in 1812 and continued about one year. During the year 1813, there were one hundred and seven persons united with the church upon a public profession of their faith. The next commenced in the fall of 1818 and continued about the same length of time. Before the close of 1819, there were two hundred and eight persons added to the church as the fruit of this revival"<sup>1</sup> The additions to the church by this one revival amounted to more than one-twelfth of the entire population of the town. "The church was greatly increased, strengthened and refreshed," says the judicious historian of the town, "the friends of Zion will ever rejoice in the blessed fruits of that religious revival." Such revivals were among the causes to which Amherst College owes its origin and inspiration—to such

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Mark Doolittle, History of Belchertown, p. 57.

revivals it was largely indebted for its early Trustees, Faculty and students.

Mr. Porter was one of the original Trustees named in the charter of Amherst Academy. He was among the most active, zealous and faithful members of the Board in all those trying times which preceded the obtaining of the College charter. He was not among the members named in that charter, and it is generally understood that in common with Col. Graves, Esq. Smith and Dr. Fiske he had, by his energy and boldness in the service of the College, rendered himself obnoxious to some of the leading members of the Legislature. And he did not live long enough to be elected as Esq. Smith and Dr. Fiske were, to fill the earliest vacancies in the gift of the corporation.

Mr. Porter possessed strong powers of mind, wrote with great rapidity, spoke with ease, boldness and strength, and forcibly impressed upon the hearts of others the great truths of the gospel which were deeply impressed on his own. He died in faith, with an unshaken trust of a blessed immortality.<sup>1</sup>

Israel Elliot Trask was the eldest son of Dr. Israel and Sarah (Lawrence) Trask, and was born at Brimfield, Mass., March 18, 1773. While engaged in the study of law at Richmond, Va., during the spring of 1794, the insurrection in Western Pennsylvania took place; occasioned by the unpopularity of the excise laws passed by Congress. When the militia of Virginia and the neighboring States were ordered out by the President, and under Gen. Lee marched to the insurgent district, Mr. Trask volunteered, and when at the close of the expedition the troops were disbanded, he returned to New England and finished his law studies in the office of Judge Jacobs of Windsor, Vt. He then entered the United States Army with the rank of Captain. He resigned his commission in 1801, and was about sailing for France in company with some College friends, to enlist in the French army; but while in New York, Gen. Alexander Hamilton, to whom he had letters, strongly advised him to give up his project and go to Natchez, in the then Territory of Mississippi, and commence the practice of law. In pursuance of this advice he went to Natchez in the year 1801, and entered into partnership with

---

<sup>1</sup> History of Belchertown.

Harding, the Attorney-General. About two years after his arrival at Natchez he was married to Elizabeth Carter, daughter of Jesse Carter, a planter at Second Creek, near Natchez, and settled on a plantation in that neighborhood. At the time that Louisiana was purchased from France, in 1803, by the United States, he was sent by the Governor of the Territory (Claiborne) to attend to the negotiations with the French authorities, for the transfer of the new Territory. And when Gov. Claiborne went on with the United States troops to take possession, Col. Trask accompanied him as his Aid. He opened a law office in New Orleans (the first by an American), but after a short residence his health failed and he returned to plantation life. About 1812 he disposed of his plantations in Mississippi and Louisiana and returned to Brimfield, Mass. During his residence in Brimfield he interested himself in the manufacture of cotton cloth, and built one of the first factories for that purpose in Western Massachusetts. He was elected for several successive years to the State Legislature, and was a member of the convention for revising the State Constitution in 1820; serving on the Judiciary Committee. In the spring of 1821 he removed to Springfield, Mass. After his removal to Springfield, the state of his health and his business affairs requiring him to pass his winters at the South, prevented him from taking any part in public affairs. His death took place at the plantation of his brother, near Woodville, Miss., November 25, 1835, in the sixty-third year of his age.

He became a member of the Congregational church in Brimfield, of which Rev. Mr. Vaill was pastor. At the time of his death he was a member of the First Church in Springfield, then under the pastorate of Rev. Dr. Osgood. He took an active interest in the benevolent and religious enterprises of the day to which he was a liberal contributor.

The records show his presence and active participation in business, as a member of important committees, especially on financial matters, at all the meetings of the Corporation from the organization in 1825 till his death in 1835, with a single exception. In 1831 he wrote a letter tendering his resignation. But instead of accepting the resignation, the Trustees requested



President Humphrey to confer with him on the subject and urge his continuance in office; and at the next annual meeting in 1832, we find him present, and elected a member of the Prudential Committee in the place of Nathaniel Smith, deceased. The amount of Mr. Trask's donations to the College is unknown. We find his name on the first subscription paper, that to the Charity Fund, for five hundred dollars, and "it is known that there was an outstanding subscription of three hundred dollars to the College, which matured after his death in November and was paid by his executors." Doubtless he was a liberal donor to the College in all its great emergencies during the first fifteen years of its history.

Hon. John Hooker was the son of Rev. John Hooker of Northampton, the immediate successor of Jonathan Edwards in the pastorate of the church in that town. He was born in 1761, graduated at Yale College in 1782, and studied law in the office of Col. John Worthington of Springfield, who was his uncle, and one of the most eminent lawyers in this part of the State. After his admission to the bar, he settled in the practice of his profession in Springfield. He was for a time Chief Justice of the Court of Common Pleas, then a court whose jurisdiction was limited to the county or judicial district. Upon the division of the old County of Hampshire in 1812, he was appointed Judge of Probate in the new County of Hampden, and held that office till his death in 1829.

He was for many years one of the deacons of the First Church in Springfield, and bore a very prominent and influential part in all religious and benevolent movements of the town, the county and the commonwealth.<sup>1</sup>

He was one of the founders, or original corporators of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions. "He was a man of excellent sense and great practical wisdom. His judgment was greatly confided in by men of different creeds and different political parties. He possessed the most unyielding integrity, and no one ever thought to move him a hair's breadth from the line of his honest convictions."<sup>2</sup>

Such members of the corporation as Mr. Hooker, illustrate

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Henry Morris.

<sup>2</sup> Memorial Volume of A. B. C. F. M., p. 124.

one of the many ways in which Amherst College was linked in its origin to the cause of foreign missions.

He was a constant attendant of the meetings of the Board, and his wisdom, integrity and weight of character contributed an element of great value to the infant College.

Rev. Jonathan Going, D. D., of Worcester, appears on the catalogue of the College as Trustee from 1823 to 1831. But I find no trace of his presence at the meetings of the corporation, except at the annual meeting in 1826. And at the annual meeting in 1832, he resigned his seat in the Board. His biography is given in the sixth volume of Dr. Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*.

Rev. Francis Wayland, D. D., of Providence is named among the incorporators in the charter, being one of the new members introduced by the Legislature. He was present at the organization and first meeting of the Board under the charter in April, 1825, but does not appear to have attended any subsequent meeting of the corporation, and at the annual meeting in 1829 he resigned his trust. His life and labors hold a conspicuous place in the history of education and religion during the greater part of the last half century.

The appointment of Dr. Going and Dr. Wayland seems to have been accorded to the Baptists, in return for their sympathy and support in obtaining the charter, and together with the appointment of a Baptist Professor about the same time, was doubtless expected to draw students from that denomination. The plan, however, was not very successful, and it was soon relinquished.

The new Trustees introduced in the Board by the Legislature in the act of incorporation, were Hon. William Gray, Hon. Marcus Morton, Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., Hon. Jonathan Leavitt, Rev. Alfred Ely, Hon. Lewis Strong, Rev. Francis Wayland, Jr., and Elihu Lyman, Esq.<sup>1</sup> Rev. Alfred Ely continued a member of the corporation till 1854, and his life will be sketched at a later period in this History. We have already referred to Rev. Francis Wayland in connection with Dr. Going.

---

<sup>1</sup> The order of the names and titles are here given as they are recorded in the charter.

Hon. William Gray of Boston, Lieutenant-Governor of the Commonwealth in 1810 and 1811, whose name appears next after that of President Humphrey in the act of incorporation, died November 3, 1825, and never took his seat in the Board. He was the only Unitarian among the new members of the Board. Although he had never manifested much interest in the College, his appointment, probably, was not obnoxious to its friends, for it is a well-known tradition among the elderly people of Amherst that Col. Graves early cherished the hope not only of liberal donations from him, but also of his conversion, and employed for some weeks, if not months, the means which he deemed suitable to both these ends with characteristic zeal and perseverance, but without any success. Six or eight years later, S. V. S. Wilder, Esq., whose connection with him as his business agent in Europe gave him access to Gov. Gray, made another attempt to enlist his wealth in behalf of the College with the same result. There were some rather striking incidental circumstances connected with this last effort, and the story as told in Mr. Wilder's slightly grandiloquent language is too good to be lost.<sup>1</sup>

"Being appointed one of the Trustees of Amherst College, President Humphrey and the Trustees knowing my intimacy with the rich merchant, Mr. ———, and a new College being wanted with a chapel, the expense of erecting which would amount to some thirty thousand dollars, and after in vain endeavoring to obtain a grant from the State Legislature of Massachusetts, I was deputed by the Faculty and Trustees to wait on Mr. ———, and inform him that on condition that he would make a grant to the College of thirty thousand dollars, I was authorized to assure him that Amherst College should assume his name, and that in the contemplated new College, two rooms should be appropriated in one of the best halls of said building, and being completely furnished, would be set apart for the exclusive accommodation of one of his descendants, who was to be furnished with board, fuel, lights, tuition and clothing from year to year gratuitously to the end of time. Thus authorized,

<sup>1</sup> See Records from the Life of S. V. S. Wilder, published by the American Tract Society.

I went to Boston, and, as it happened in the providence of God, I met Mr. ——— on the Exchange, and was invited by him, with Peter C. Brooks, to dinner the same day. After dinner, when Mr. Brooks had left, finding myself alone with Mr. ———, I unfolded to him the object of my mission, and expatiated on the advantages which, in this changing world, his descendants might derive from this precautionary investment, whether they should ever become beneficiaries or not.

“‘Your descendants, sir,’ said I, ‘hundreds of years after you shall be sleeping in the dust, will have the proud satisfaction of casting their eyes from time to time on an Institution bearing the endeared name of their munificent ancestor; and it may perhaps exert a salutary influence on their character and conduct through each succeeding generation.’

“‘Ah,’ said Mr. ———, ‘a little vanity in all this, Mr. Wilder; and I believe my property must take its legitimate course, conscious that I shall leave property sufficient to save my descendants, for at least two or three succeeding generations, from being under the necessity of having recourse to beneficiary aid to obtain an education.’

“I replied, ‘I hoped his calculations and predictions might prove correct; but that such had been, so far as my experience extended, the unforeseen mutations of this sublunary world, that, without distrusting the goodness of a benign Providence, I considered a prudent foresight in providing against future contingencies as regards the welfare of those whom he had been instrumental of introducing into this wilderness world, as not only commendable, but highly judicious; and I hoped that he might find grace to take this important matter under wise consideration—that in pleading this cause of Amherst College, I felt that I was pleading to a more powerful degree, the present, future and eternal interests of his yet unborn posterity.’

“‘Mr. Wilder,’ said he, ‘my mind is made up. It needs no further consideration. My property must take its legitimate course.’

“‘This, sir,’ I replied, ‘being your final decision, I bid you a final farewell.’

“Thus ended my last interview with Mr. ———, to whose



property I had been instrumental, during my commercial relationship with him, of adding upwards of one hundred thousand dollars. Years rolled on. Only seven years had elapsed after the tomb had closed on the mortal remains of that man, whose mountain, in his own estimation, seemed to stand so strong at my last interview, when two gentlemen entered my office in Wall street, and addressing me said: 'Sir, we believe you are a Trustee of Amherst College, and we have called to solicit your aid and to enlist your influence in admitting as a beneficiary to that Institution a grandson of your late friend, Mr. ——— of Boston.' Judge of my amazement and of the conflicting emotions which agitated me on hearing this announcement. I requested the gentlemen to repeat their declaration, in order that I might give credence to the hearing of my ears. They then stated that the young man in question was the son of ———, who, by his extravagance and irregularities, spent all the patrimony left him by his wealthy father; that his mother had died of a broken heart, leaving eleven or twelve children, among whom was the young man in whose behalf they now sought my patronage, and whose miserable father was a mere wreck.

"I was reluctantly compelled to say to said gentlemen, that none were admitted to Amherst College as beneficiaries on the income of fifty thousand dollars, except pious young men preparing for the gospel ministry; and as this young man had not this in view, my intervention and influence in his behalf could be of no avail.

"On these gentlemen retiring from my office, I was left with a sorrowful heart, reflecting on the mutability of all earthly calculations, yet consoled with the cheering thought that the wise designs of God will, through all, be accomplished.

"Little did my venerable friend or myself, at the time of our last interview, foresee that ere ten short years should have elapsed my own personal influence would be solicited to obtain the admission of one of his grandsons into that very Institution whose interests I was then advocating by endeavoring, though in vain, to induce this man of wealth to aid in its endowment, and, at the same time, secure to one of his descendants a collegiate education down to the end of time."

Hon. Marcus Morton of Taunton, whose name immediately follows that of Hon. William Gray in the charter, and whose signature is attached to the charter as acting Governor, is continued on the catalogue till 1837, when his name is dropped, and the following note is found on the records of the corporation: "Voted, that Hon. Marcus Morton, having never attended a meeting of this Board and having never rendered any excuse therefor, has by such absence vacated his seat at this Board, and the same is hereby declared to be vacated." Mr. Morton had the reputation of being one of the best Judges of the Supreme Court; and the fact that he was for many years the only Orthodox judge on that bench, together with the fact that he was the only Democratic Governor that the old Bay State has had for almost half a century, and that he was elected to this office by a majority of one vote, these facts have given him a rare notoriety in the civil and religious history of Massachusetts.

Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D., of Hatfield, was made a member of the Board of Trustees by the Legislature in the act of incorporation, and his name appears on the catalogue from that time till the date of his death, that is, from 1825 to 1828. But he seems never to have attended the meetings of the Board, nor to have taken an active part in promoting the prosperity of the College. This is sufficiently explained, however, by the fact, that he was laid aside from all active effort for the last two years of his life by the cancerous humor which caused his death. It will be remembered that Dr. Lyman was the President of the Convention in 1818, which ratified the establishment of the Collegiate Institution at Amherst, although he was himself in favor of its location at Northampton. Born in Lebanon, Conn., in 1749, graduated at Yale College in 1767, Tutor there in 1770-71, ordained and installed pastor of the church in Hatfield in 1772, and continuing in that relation, (with a colleague during his last two years) until his death in 1828, Dr. Lyman was a leader in the ecclesiastical, and scarcely less in the political affairs of Massachusetts. He was an original member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and in 1823, and several subsequent years, he was its President. "He

had qualities that would have graced the head of a nation, and especially the head of an army."<sup>1</sup>

Hon. Jonathan Leavitt was a native of Walpole, N. H. He was born February 27, 1764. He was a graduate of Yale College in the Class of 1785. Having studied law with Judge Chauncy of New Haven, and then with Judge Ellsworth of Windsor, Conn., to whom he was related, he commenced the practice of his profession in Greenfield, where he spent the remainder of his life. He was an active member of the Congregational church in Greenfield, and a zealous defender of the evangelical faith with his pen as well as by his tongue and his personal influence. His "Letter from a Trinitarian to a Unitarian," and his "Gospel Message," were circulated as tracts through the community. Prevented by feeble health from attending many meetings of the Board of Trustees, he resigned his trust in 1829, and died on the 1st of May, 1830.

Hon. Lewis Strong was the son of Caleb Strong of Northampton, who was Governor of Massachusetts from 1800 to 1807, and again from 1812 to 1815. His mother was the daughter of Rev. John Hooker of Northampton, and sister of Hon. John Hooker of Springfield. He was born in Northampton June 9, 1785, and graduated at Harvard College in 1803, in the same class with Prof. Farrar, Dr. Payson of Portland, and Dr. Willard of Deerfield. He studied law with his uncle, Judge Hooker of Springfield, and continued the practice of his profession in Northampton for some thirty years, but relinquished it about twenty-five years before his death on account of severe suffering from asthma. Chief Justice Parsons said of him, "he is the strongest lawyer in all the western counties," and Hon. Isaac C. Bates remarked that he "wished he had Mr. Strong's head on his shoulders."

In 1812, Mr. Strong became a member of the church in Northampton, of which, in 1661, his ancestor, Elder John Strong, was one of the seven founders. He was elected deacon of the First Church in 1831, and resigned the office in 1858, when he removed his connection to the Edwards Church. He was a member of the church for more than half a century.

---

<sup>1</sup> Memorial Volume of A. B. C. F. M. See also Sprague's Annals.

Though one of the most able and influential men of the county in all public affairs, he shrunk from official position. Once only did he represent his county in the Senate of Massachusetts; once he delivered an oration in Northampton on the anniversary of the nation's independence.

Present at the organization of the Trustees of Amherst College in 1825, he attended every meeting of the Board, annual or special, till his resignation in 1833. During all this period he was also a member of the Prudential Committee, whose duties must have occupied much of his time, and he was continually placed on the most responsible committees that were raised from year to year, such as those on by-laws for the government of the College, rules for the action of the Board, revising the College laws, providing additional edifices, petitioning the Legislature for pecuniary aid, etc. After eight years of arduous and faithful service he resigned his trust, and the following vote of thanks was entered on the records: "Resolved that the thanks of this Board be presented to the Hon. Lewis Strong for his long and faithful services in behalf of the College, and for the efficient aid he has rendered it in times of its embarrassment and distress."

Few have realized more fully the ideal of an upright, accomplished, Christian gentleman, lawyer, trustee, citizen, neighbor, and friend, than Hon. Lewis Strong of Northampton. He died on Saturday, October 25, 1863, at the age of seventy-eight, universally honored and lamented.

Hon. Elihu Lyman of Enfield, was born at Northfield, September 25, 1782, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1803, commenced the practice of law in Greenfield in 1807, was High Sheriff of Franklin County from 1811 to 1815, and in 1826 a member of the Massachusetts Senate. He died in Boston while the Legislature was in session, February 11, 1826, aged forty-three.

He was present at the organization of the Board, and at its first annual meeting, at both which sessions he was placed on important committees. He died before the second annual meeting. A gentleman of high standing, fine person, courtly manner, and varied experience in public affairs, he was much la-



mented by the friends of the College and by the community. He was a member of Rev. Mr. Crosby's church in Enfield at the time of his death.

According to the charter the first five vacancies that should occur in the Board of Trustees, were to be filled by the Legislature. The first five appointments under the charter were Hon. Samuel C. Allen, Hon. James Fowler, Hon. Samuel Howe, Hon. Levi Lincoln, and Nathaniel Smith, Esq. With the exception of Esq. Smith, they were all Unitarians.

The name of Mr. Lincoln appears on the catalogue only one year, 1828-9, and the only reference to him on the records of the corporation is a letter of apology for not attending the annual meeting of the Board at the Commencement in 1828. He was, however, a friend of the College, and when he was Governor of the Commonwealth in 1830, he gave Prof. Hitchcock the appointment of State Geologist of Massachusetts.

Hon. Samuel Howe was present at the annual meeting of the Board at the Commencement of 1826, and also at the special meeting in December of the same year, and at the former he was chosen a member of the Prudential Committee for the year, and also placed on several special committees, to whom some of the most important matters were referred; among the rest, that of the Parallel Course of Study recommended by the Faculty. After 1826, his name disappears from the records. Judge Howe was born in Belchertown, June 20, 1785, and graduated at Williams College in 1804. In 1822 he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, which office he held till his death. He died in Boston in 1828, at the age of forty-two. During his trusteeship and the greater part of his judgeship, he was also Professor or teacher in the Law School at Northampton.

Hon. James Fowler was a member of the corporation twelve years, being chosen by the Legislature in 1826, and resigning his trust in 1838. He was born January 4, 1789; was a graduate of Yale College in the Class of 1807; studied law under Judge Reeves at Litchfield one year, and was admitted to the bar in 1810, but never practiced the profession, having devoted himself from choice rather to agricultural pursuits. Mr. Fowler

served the Commonwealth for many years in both branches of the Legislature and in the Governor's Council, being a member of one or the other of these bodies every year from 1820 to 1830. At the age of more than fourscore years, he is still living at Westfield, and enjoying in a high degree the respect of the community as a man of honor, integrity, public spirit and philanthropy. His relations to the Trustees were always mutually pleasant, and he doubtless contributed by his practical wisdom and weight of character to the strength and efficiency of the Board.

Hon. Samuel C. Allen of Northfield, was born in 1772, and a graduate of Dartmouth College in the Class of 1794. He commenced his public life as a minister in Northfield in 1795, but soon withdrew from that profession and engaged in the study and then in the practice of law. He was a member of Congress twelve years, from 1817 to 1829. On the 7th of February, 1826, he was chosen a Trustee of Amherst College by the Legislature to fill one of the first vacancies that occurred in the corporation and continued a member until his death. He died at Northfield, February 8, 1842, at the age of seventy.

In 1833 he delivered a course of lectures on Political Economy to the Senior class for which he received the thanks of the Board. He manifested a good degree of interest in the College and rendered faithful and valuable service to it for sixteen years. The contrast between his feelings and relation to the Institution and those of the representative of Northfield in the General Court who was one of the most violent opponents of the charter in 1825,<sup>1</sup> marks the change in public sentiment, especially in the denomination to which both of them belonged.

Hon. Samuel Lathrop of West Springfield was a member of the Board of Trustees eleven years, having been chosen by the Legislature in 1829, and resigned his trust in 1840. He was born in West Springfield on the 1st of May, 1772, and was a graduate of Yale College in the Class of 1792. For eight years following December, 1819, he was a member of Congress. He was subsequently a member of the Massachusetts Senate. During several of his last years, he was afflicted with bodily infirm-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Mr. Mason, see p. 143.

ity which obliged him to withdraw altogether from public life and from professional service. He had a large frame, commanding appearance and dignified manners, and was highly esteemed in all his public and private relations. He was for many years a member of the church in West Springfield of which his highly-honored father, the venerable Dr. Joseph Lathrop, and his son-in-law, Rev. Dr. Sprague now of Albany, were pastors, and exerted a controlling influence in the parish. He died on the 11th of July, 1846, in the seventy-fifth year of his age.<sup>1</sup>

During the period now under review, (the first half of President Humphrey's administration,) four Professors, viz., Messrs. Worcester, Hovey, Peck and Park, terminated their connection with the College, and all by resignation, for the purpose of entering other spheres of usefulness.

Samuel Melancthon Worcester was the son of Rev. Dr. Samuel Worcester, the first Secretary of the American Board. He was born in Fitchburg, September 4, 1801, but while yet an infant removed to Salem with his father who was settled there as pastor of the Tabernacle Church, April 20, 1803. He was a member of Phillips Academy, Andover, in 1818, and a graduate of Harvard College in the Class of '22, delivering an English oration at Commencement. In the autumn of 1822 he became a member of the Theological Seminary at Andover and there first made a public profession of religion. In September, 1823, he entered upon the duties of an assistant teacher in Phillips Academy, but after two weeks' service received and accepted the appointment to a tutorship in the Collegiate Institution at Amherst. In August, 1824, he was appointed teacher of Languages and Librarian, and in the spring of 1825, at the organization under the charter, he was chosen Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Amherst College. In August of the same year, he was licensed to preach by the Hampshire Association. In December, 1827, in company with Tutor Bela B. Edwards, he undertook the editorial charge of the *New England Enquirer*—a newspaper enterprise in Amherst which sprung up about the

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Lathrop is put down on the Triennial as retiring from his trust in 1834. He seems never to have been present after that date. But he did not resign his trust till 1840.

same time with "the Parallel Course," and even more short-lived than that experiment. "In May following," says Mr. Worcester, "the whole burden came upon me, and was sustained until December, 1828, when the paper expired, much to my satisfaction. During most of my editorship I preached regularly every Sabbath, at Granby."

A law having passed the Legislature subjecting students to taxation, in the spring of 1829 the members of College saw fit to use the co-ordinate right of suffrage, and with the help of the better part of the citizens, elected Prof. Worcester a member of the House of Representatives. Those who were students at that time can not but remember with lively interest, the exciting scenes of this and a few subsequent elections, especially those held in East street, in which they marched to the polls in battle array, and holding the balance of power, chose whom they would for town officers. But the excitement and strife of such elections, together with the difficulty of collecting taxes of the students who came off victorious in many a ludicrous skirmish with the tax-gatherer, soon led to a repeal of the law. While a member of the Legislature, our Professor of Rhetoric found a congenial and worthy theme for his eloquence in defending with his tongue and his pen the cause of the Cherokees against the Georgians.

In the spring of 1831, the officers and students were called to sympathize with the Professor in the loss of his only son, a child of rare promise, bearing his own name and then almost five years of age, whose remains they followed as sincere mourners to the grave.

On the 4th of January, 1832, Prof. Worcester was ordained as an Evangelist, with particular reference to the wants of the people at Hadley Mills, (now North Hadley,) where he preached regularly from April, 1830, to March, 1833, and where his labors were blessed with a revival of religion and considerable additions to that then infant church.

Mr. Worcester was Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in Amherst College nine years from 1825 to 1834, and pastor of the Tabernacle Church in Salem from 1834 to 1860, thus occupying the pulpit of his honored father for more than a quarter of a



century. Dismissed from his pastoral charge in January, 1860, in consequence of ill health, but recovering his health by rest, he continued to preach most of the time in different places, and the last two years of his life he was a member of the Legislature, first a member of the Senate from Essex County, and then of the House of Representatives, from the city of Salem. He died in Salem, August 16, 1866, aged sixty-five.

Prof. Worcester was a man of indefatigable industry, unwearied patience and conscientious devotion to his calling. He spared no pains in the improvement of his own mind and resources, none in guiding and assisting the students, whether in general culture or in the studies of his department. A remarkably retentive memory, and pretty extensive reading, made him a full man. Nature and art conspired to make him a ready and fluent man. By precept and by example, in the lecture-room and in the pulpit, and, as occasion offered, on the platform, he magnified his office as Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory. He criticised wisely, patiently and faithfully the compositions and declamations of us students, and we students, in turn, criticised his public performances and laughed at, perhaps mimicked his personal peculiarities. He had a habit of twisting his whiskers between his fingers and at the same time exhaling his breath in a kind of explosive puff which none of his pupils will ever forget. But deeper far in the memory of their hearts they can not but cherish the remembrance of his kindness and faithfulness as an instructor, the wisdom and eloquence of his lectures, especially those on English and American Orators, and the sincerity and earnestness of his discourses from the pulpit and of his exhortations as one of their religious teachers.

Mr. Worcester was a learned and able Professor, but he was still better adapted and qualified for the work to which his heart also inclined, that of the ministry. And in that work while he was always an acceptable and edifying, and sometimes an inspiring preacher, yet his great strength lay, perhaps, in his character and influence, his life and labors as a pastor, by which he left his impress broad and deep and luminous on every family and every individual in his great congregation. At the time of his death, he was in the public service as a member of the Mas-

sachusetts Legislature, of which he was the oldest member; and the freshest recollection, as well as one of the most sacred which he left upon the hearts of his acquaintances and friends, was that of his wise, firm, patriotic and Christian devotion to the country during those last five or six years of his life, in which *her* life was in imminent peril.

Sylvester Hovey was the son of Sylvester Hovey, Esq., of Mansfield, Conn. His mother was the daughter of Rev. John Storrs of Southold, L. I., and after the death of her first husband, became the wife of Dea. Elisha Billings of Conway. Mr. Hovey was born at Mansfield, June 17, 1797. He was a graduate of Yale College of the Class of '19, and a Tutor there for four years. On the expiration of his tutorship, he took charge of the department of Rhetoric and Oratory another year during the absence of Prof. Goodrich in Europe. From 1827 to 1829, he was Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Williams College, and held the same office in Amherst College from 1829 to 1833. In 1831, he left his department in the hands of Prof. Snell, and for the purpose of health and general improvement made the tour of Europe. He spent a year and a half abroad, passing portions of the time in Italy, Germany, England, and the last half year in Paris, where he listened to the courses of lectures on Natural Philosophy and Astronomy by M. Arago, in the Royal Observatory of France. Constrained by feeble health to relinquish his professorship, he retired to Hartford, Conn., where he died, May 6, 1840. "Prof. Hovey was marked for the symmetry and beauty of his mental development and culture. As a scholar he was accurate and profound. He received the first appointment on his graduation at Yale, and never ceased to cultivate and enrich his own mind while in subsequent years he devoted himself to the education of others. His attainments were varied, but peculiarly extensive in the departments of Natural Philosophy and Mathematical Science. At the same time, his mind was highly enriched and polished by the pursuits of elegant literature. In his rambles for health he became also a student of nature. The number and beauty of the specimens in his private cabinet of shells which he collected during a two winters' residence in the West India Islands,

in search of health, and which he bequeathed to the College, bear ample testimony to the industry, zeal and success with which he devoted himself to such pursuits."<sup>1</sup> With more physical stamina, Prof. Hovey would have adorned almost any professorship. Before leaving Williams, he was invited to the presidency of Western Reserve College; as he tendered his resignation, President Griffin and some of the Trustees, with tears, assured him that if he had remained, it was their intention that he should be President of Williams College. But feeble health compelled him to be absent much of the time while he was nominally connected with Amherst; and the most *vivid* remembrance which his pupils associate with him, is his suffering and theirs, while, with trembling hands and throbbing nerves, he attempted an unsuccessful experiment with some delicate piece of apparatus. Curiously enough during all this time, and for a year or two after Prof. Hovey's resignation, the Trustees were afraid to commit the department to one who has proved on trial the most successful experimenter and the most lucid and methodical teacher in that department that Amherst or perhaps any other College ever had. While traveling and resting in Europe for his health, in 1832, Prof. Hovey rendered a valuable incidental service to the College by his judicious purchase of some eight thousand dollars' worth of books and philosophical and chemical apparatus, which quite dazzled the eyes of officers and students, and almost constituted a new era in the history of the Institution. The collections of shells and minerals which he made in the West Indies, and which he bequeathed to the College, constituted a scarcely less important addition to the Cabinets of Mineralogy and Conchology.

Professors Peck and Park are still living, and others must write their history.

Rev. Solomon Peck was Professor of Latin and Hebrew from the reorganization of the Faculty in 1825 till 1832. The writer well remembers his tall and erect form, his dignified and courteous manner, his half-hour recitations and elegant translations of passages in the Latin Classics, and the chaste, classical style of his sermons as he took his turn with the President and the other

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. E. Russell, D. D.

Professors in the College pulpit. Others will remember, perhaps, still more vividly the nice balance of duty to his Congregational wife and his Baptist conscience with which he waited without to accompany her home after the communion, and the zeal and success with which he labored to build up the Baptist church in Amherst, of which he was the founder. After leaving Amherst, he was, for a short time, Professor in Brown University, and then for many years the able and faithful Secretary of the American Baptist Missionary Union.

Rev. Edwards A. Park, then colleague pastor with Rev. Dr. Storrs in Braintree, was elected "Professor of Moral Philosophy and Hebrew Literature, with a salary of eight hundred dollars," at an adjourned meeting of the corporation, "convened at the house of Elijah Boltwood in Amherst, on Tuesday, the 15th of October, A. D. 1833." The state of his eyes, however, forbade his entering upon the duties of the office for nearly two years. In the summer of 1835, in the absence of President Humphrey on a foreign tour, he commenced his labor, as Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, the title and the work of his professorship having been changed to suit the Professor and at the same time to meet the existing wants of the College. In the summer of 1836 he accepted a professorship in the Theological Seminary at Andover, and at the commencement of that year he terminated his connection with the College, after a service of one year and one term. During this period he instructed the Senior class in Intellectual and Moral Philosophy, Butler's Analogy and Political Economy, and the Junior class once a week in the Biblical Exercise. He also taught the Seniors Rhetoric until Prof. Condit entered upon the duties of his office in the fall of 1835. Readers of this History need not be told that during this brief period the students of Amherst were charmed by the same genius and eloquence which have since made Prof. Park the most inspiring and fascinating of teachers to so many classes at Andover, and "the Judas sermon" and "the Peter sermon" were then heard in the College chapel and the neighboring churches with perhaps even greater wonder and delight than have been excited by the ordination, convention, and other occasional ser-



mons which have since been delivered from so many of the pulpits of New England.

The year 1835 was marked by the resignation and retirement from the active service of the College of one who had been its Treasurer and to a great extent its Collector from the beginning, and whom all the students of this first decade and a half will associate with the thrice-yearly payment of their College bills.<sup>1</sup> Hon. John Leland, who was at the same time one of the most faithful friends and benefactors of the Institution. He was born in Peru, Mass., in 1807, and was the son of Rev. John Leland of that place, one of those wise, devoted and useful ministers so common then in country parishes, and especially in our hill towns, who were passing rich on two hundred dollars a year, and who enriched their parishes and their families temporally and spiritually by their wisdom, virtue and piety. In 1820 Mr. Leland removed from Peru to Amherst, and at their meeting in November of that year the Trustees of Amherst Academy appointed him "their agent to receive all donations made for the benefit of the Charity Institution other than those made to the permanent fund." From that time till 1826 he was the Treasurer of the Institution, while Col. Graves was the Financier, as he was then called, who had the charge of the Charity Fund. From 1826 till 1833 he was both Treasurer and Financier. In 1833 the Trustees separated the two offices, and chose Lucius Boltwood Financier, while they re-elected John Leland Treasurer. This place he continued to hold till the Commencement of 1835, when he resigned his office. On accepting the resignation the Trustees voted "that the thanks of the Board be presented to the Hon. John Leland for his long and faithful service as Treasurer, and for the lively interest which he has ever taken in the prosperity of this Institution."

Soon after his resignation Mr. Leland removed to Roxbury. He remained there, however, only a few years, and then returned to spend the remainder of his days under the shadow of the College, to the planting and nourishing of which he had devoted the better portion of his active life. He early became a member of the church, and was a deacon of the village church in

---

<sup>1</sup> Hence familiarly known among the students as "Deacon Term-bill."

Amherst fifteen years before his removal to Roxbury, and fifteen years after his return.<sup>1</sup> He was a Senator from the county of Hampshire in the Legislature of Massachusetts for the years 1833 and 1834, and a Representative from the town of Amherst in 1847.

Chosen Treasurer at the first meeting of the Trustees for organization under the charter, he was at the same time chosen agent to collect the thirty thousand dollar subscription. How much labor and vexation this must have cost him, the reader can form some conception by inspecting any page of his books, a specimen of which may be seen in the Appendix. The small sums of which much of it was made up by contributions from cent and mite societies of women and children, was a fruitful theme of ridicule in the Legislature. Till 1829 he was not only Treasurer and Financier but also a member of the Prudential Committee, inspector of buildings, grounds and repairs, the working member of building committees, and in fact, general agent in all the fiscal and out-door concerns of the College. His salary as Treasurer was never more than three hundred dollars. As Financier he received an addition of only two hundred dollars. At the same time he was continually making himself personally responsible for borrowed money to large amounts. "I am assured," says Dr. Hitchcock, "that during most of his term of office he was holden to creditors for College debts to an amount sometimes nearly equal to his whole property."<sup>2</sup> Besides thus almost giving his time, toil and credit to the College for fifteen years, he gave it more money than has been given by any other person resident in Amherst.<sup>3</sup> Dea. Leland deserves a high place among the faithful servants and generous benefactors of Amherst College. He died in Amherst, February 18, 1864, at the age of seventy-one.

---

<sup>1</sup> Chosen May 5, 1820; re-elected June 29, 1838, and resigned on account of old age, May 24, 1853.

<sup>2</sup> *Reminiscences of Amherst College*, p. 8.

<sup>3</sup> He was one of the seven signers of the bond for fifteen thousand dollars, to make up the deficit of the charity fund, and he subscribed one thousand dollars on the paper which completed the fund and released the bond-holders.

## CHAPTER XIV.

### PERIOD OF REACTION AND DECLINE—RESIGNATION OF PRESIDENT HUMPHREY.

THE largest aggregate number of students that Amherst College enrolled on its catalogue at any time previous to 1870-71, was in the collegiate year 1836-7, when the number was two hundred and fifty-nine. The next year, 1837-8, it had fallen to two hundred and six, and it continued to decrease regularly till in 1845-6, it was reduced to one hundred and eighteen, less than half the number nine years before.

The number entering College began to diminish some three years earlier. The largest number of students ever admitted to the College was in 1833-4, when there were eighty-five Freshmen, and the whole number of admissions was one hundred and six. The next year, 1834-5, there were seventy Freshmen, and the whole number of admissions was ninety-nine. From this time, the number entering College continued to decrease, till in 1843-4, the Freshmen numbered only thirty-two, and the whole number of new members was only forty-two.

Some of the causes which produced this remarkable decline, are sufficiently obvious. In the first place it was doubtless to some extent a natural reaction from the equally remarkable and almost equally rapid increase of numbers in the previous history of the College. As the tide of prosperity had risen very fast and high, so it sank with corresponding rapidity to a proportionally low ebb. The growth had been unprecedented, abnormal and not altogether healthy. The causes which produced it, were in part temporary, and so far forth the effect could not be enduring. These causes had not indeed ceased to operate, but they had lost in a measure their pristine power.

The first alarm, excited by the defection of Harvard College, and the churches in that section, had in a measure subsided. Zeal for Orthodoxy and evangelical piety was no longer at a white heat. The passion for missions and the education of ministers had somewhat cooled. Revivals were less frequent in the churches. The revivals which marked the twenty years between 1815 and 1835, had given birth to the College, and nourished it with a copious supply of young men recently converted and full of zeal for the work of the ministry and of missions. As revivals grew less frequent and powerful, one of the principal sources of the prosperity of Amherst College began to fail.

The growth of the Institution had unavoidably changed somewhat its relations to the community around it. The people of the village were still friendly to the College, but they had ceased to regard it as their own offspring or foster-child—they could no longer welcome and cherish its two hundred and fifty students as pets or wards in their own families; the halcyon days of primitive and almost pastoral simplicity when their apple-orchards and walnut-groves, their parlors and firesides, their homes and hearts were open to the members of the College generally, almost as if they were their own sons, had gone never to return. Board was perhaps fifty per cent. higher than it was at the opening of the College. The influx of wealthy students by changing the tastes and habits of the community, had increased in a still greater percentage the incidental and unnecessary expenses. The term-bills, including tuition and room-rent, which, at the first, were only ten or eleven dollars per term, had now risen to seventeen dollars, and the maximum of necessary College expenses, including board, fuel and lights, which in 1834 was stated in the catalogue at ninety-six dollars a year, was estimated in 1837 at one hundred and fifty dollars. This was still considerably less than at Harvard or Yale, but the difference was less than it formerly was, and the expenses at Amherst were now greater than they were at some of the other New England Colleges. Relatively the economy of an education at Amherst was considerably less than it had been, and economy is no small argument, especially with the class of stu-



dents who flocked to Amherst in crowds in the earlier years of its history.

A still more important change had gradually come over the relations between the students and the Faculty. The circumstances under which the College originated, made its officers and students more like one great family, than they were in the older and larger Institutions, more so probably than they were in any other College. The government was truly a paternal government, and the students cherished a remarkably filial spirit towards the President and Professors. But when Amherst came soon to be the largest College in New England, with a single exception, when it contained more than two hundred and fifty students of all characters and habits, from all ranks and classes of the community, and from all parts of the United States, it was no longer practicable to maintain so familiar and confidential a relation,—it was no longer possible to administer the government in the same paternal way,—it was no longer possible that the students should cherish just the same filial feeling and spirit towards the Faculty. The men who composed the Faculty might be the same,—it was the same President and the same leading older Professors, under whose auspices the College had attained so soon to so large a growth, that were now administering the government and giving the instruction; yet they could not but draw the reins a little tighter, they could not exercise the same personal supervision, the same fatherly watch and care over two hundred students which they had extended to one hundred. It was *not* the same students, they were not of the same age, class and condition in life; upon an average they were younger and richer and less religious when they entered now than they were ten or fifteen years earlier in the history of the College; but even if they had been the very same individual students, they could not come so near to their officers, or stand in the same near and confidential relations, or cherish quite the same feelings of personal regard and affection, as when they were fewer in number and were in some sense joint-founders of the Institution. There are evils, difficulties and dangers inevitably connected with a large College as there are with a large boarding school, which almost pre-

clude the possibility of its realizing the idea of a *College*, or doing in the best way its whole and proper work; and among these the wall of separation which rises up between the Faculty and the students is not the least.

Accidental circumstances about this time contributed to widen the breach. One of these was the anti-slavery excitement. This affected Amherst more than it did most of the Eastern Colleges; for while it had an unusual number of Southern students between 1830 and 1840,<sup>1</sup> it had also a larger proportion than most of the colleges, of that class of students who were strongly, and some of them violently opposed to slavery. It was during this decennary, as our readers will remember that the anti-slavery excitement, which temporarily subsided after the Missouri compromise, broke out with fresh violence and agitated the whole country. The *Liberator*, started in Boston by William Lloyd Garrison for the express purpose of agitating this question, was established in 1831, the New England Anti-Slavery Society (afterwards the Massachusetts) in 1832, the American Anti-Slavery Society in 1833. In 1834, George Thompson came over from England and his clarion-like voice rung through the land, and in 1835 Mr. Garrison was dragged through the streets of Boston by an infuriated mob and saved from a violent death only by incarceration in the city jail. Such exciting scenes could not but deeply move the feelings of young men in our Colleges and professional schools. When newspapers, tracts and books, lectures, public meetings, and organized societies were doing their utmost to agitate the public mind, it would be strange if young men in college did not discuss the subject, debate it in their classes and literary societies, take sides on it, and, if permitted, form societies for the express purpose of influencing public sentiment. The Theological Seminary at Andover was much agitated at this time, and the excitement was greatly increased by the vehement denunciations and impassioned eloquence of George Thompson. It was in 1834,

<sup>1</sup> Among these were Benjamin M. Palmer of South Carolina and Stewart Robinson of Virginia, who became so conspicuous in the history of the late war. Mr. Palmer was a member of the Class of '35, but graduated prematurely in his Junior year. Mr. Robinson graduated with honor in the Class of '36.

that Lane Seminary was convulsed by "the Anti-Slavery Imbroglio," as Dr. Beecher called it, to such a degree that the students went off almost in a body and built up a Theological Department at Oberlin. It was under such circumstances that a Colonization Society and an Anti Slavery Society were formed among the students at Amherst, the latter in the summer of 1833, and the former a short time previous, perhaps not more than two or three weeks. Thus the College was divided as it were into two hostile camps, and the war raged as fiercely between these opposing forces in their classic halls as that between the Greeks and Trojans of which the young men read in the Iliad, and it lasted quite as long before it fully came to an end. The Faculty seeing that fellow-students, and even Christian brethren were thus set in hostile array against each other, feeling that the College was not founded to be a school of moral or political reform, and fearing that its reputation, as well as its peace and prosperity might thus be endangered, at length interposed, and endeavored to persuade the members of both societies to dissolve their organizations. The members of the Colonization Society complied with this request. The members of the Anti-Slavery Society returned answer that they could not conscientiously dissolve the Society by their own act, begged the privilege of at least holding the monthly concert of prayer for the slave, and if they must needs disband, prayed the Faculty to do the work themselves.

This Society had now grown in a little more than a year from the original eight members to a membership of seventy-eight, nearly one-third of the whole number of students in College. "Of this number," I quote from a history of these transactions in manuscript prepared at my request by a leading member,<sup>1</sup> "all but six were professors of religion. Thirty of the number had consecrated themselves to the missionary work in foreign lands, and twenty to the work of home missions in the West. The first recognized agency that led several of these young men to decide upon the missionary service, were these investigations and discussions in reference to the condition of the two millions or more of slaves in the United States. Their discussions

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Leander Thompson.

and other exercises of their regular meetings were in the main dignified and eminently Christian, though always earnest and animated. Their concerts of prayer were among the tenderest and most useful seasons of religious devotion they had during their connection with College.

"In October, 1834, the Society were summoned to meet Dr. Humphrey in a body in the Theological room. Very fully and kindly the President then stated his feelings, assuring the 'young gentlemen' to their amazement, that the Society was alienating Christian brethren, retarding and otherwise injuring the cause of religion in College, and threatening in many ways the prosperity of the Institution. In view of these considerations presented with evident honesty, he called upon the Society at once and entirely to disband, hold no more meetings, have no more discussions and, if possible, keep peace with all on this exciting subject.

"As soon as possible the Society was called together for prayer and deliberation. Again and again and with a calmness which astonished themselves, they discussed the propriety of acceding to the President's demand; but the more they discussed and prayed and thought, the more fixed were they *all* in the conviction that they could not, as Christians and as men, take upon themselves the responsibility of disbanding their Society and ignoring the great question of the times, touching a subject of such vital importance both to the slave and to the country, to the progress and the triumphs of the gospel of love in our land.

"Accordingly a committee was appointed to prepare a memorial on the subject as a reply to Dr. Humphrey's appeal. The memorial was prepared, read in a very full meeting, and, without a dissenting voice, adopted and sent to the Faculty."

This memorial, of which the original draft is preserved, speaks with the greatest respect and even tenderness of the Faculty, acknowledging the purity of their motives and the love of their hearts, and saying, "we would gladly comply with your request if we could do it consistently with the dictates of our consciences and the wants and woes of perishing millions," but at the same time adding the unanimous resolution of the Society, "that we can not conscientiously disband and relinquish the



right of inquiring into, discussing and praying over the sufferings and woes of more than two millions of our population."

They conclude with begging the privilege at least of being permitted to hold as a Society their usual monthly concert of prayer, and praying that if they must be disbanded, the Faculty would do the work themselves by a direct and positive command, which they pledge themselves not to resist.

Feeling that this "very respectful memorial" was "entitled to serious and deliberate consideration," and reluctant to resort to extreme measures if they could possibly avoid it, the Faculty, after some weeks' delay, made another communication to the Society, in which they consent to "let the Association remain for the present under the following regulations: 1. To meet as a Society, if you see fit, once a month as you have been accustomed to, chiefly for prayer, and to hold no other meetings.

"2. To receive such new members at your option as may wish to join you without solicitation.

"3. It is understood that discussions and formal addresses before the Society will hereafter be entirely discontinued.

"4. It is understood that neither the Society nor individual members of it will correspond with editors of newspapers or other persons, so as to bring it in any way before the public."

At the same time the Faculty disclaim any intention to interfere in any degree with the private opinions of the members of the Society on the subject of slavery, or with the avowal of them as individuals as freely as on any other subject, nor with the bringing of the great question of slavery forward for debate in the regular order of College exercises by either party, provided it can be discussed with that perfect good feeling which is essential in such a community.

This communication seems to have been received by the members of the Society with mingled emotions of surprise and displeasure "too deep for appropriate outward expression. A few of the more ardent and impulsive spirits soon gave vent to their indignation and declared themselves ready to leave the College. But they were held in check by the large and more prudent majority, who strongly advised the Society to yield a passive submission and leave the result to the developments of the future."

The excitement extended also beyond the ranks of the Society, and so strongly roused the minds of many without that they besieged the door of the Secretary's room in his absence and bursting it open found the constitution and subscribed their names to the list of members. In the same spirit of resistance to what they deemed an exercise of undue and arbitrary authority, "some person or persons unknown to the Society and its officers," purloined from the Secretary's room a copy of the memorial to the Faculty, and sent it for publication to the editors of one or more anti-slavery papers, thus extending the arena of discussion, criticism and excitement from the College through the community.

After discussing the subject at two meetings, the Society returned a written response to the communication of the Faculty, in which, while they gratefully acknowledge the high tone of Christian feeling and affectionate interest in their welfare evinced throughout that document, they yet declare their unanimous conviction that their duty as men and as Christians forbids their compliance with the conditions of existence submitted in it.

This communication was laid before the Faculty at their meeting, February 16, 1835. They voted that they could not consistently alter or annul the conditions, and the next day President Humphrey communicated the result in writing to the Society. "We fully accord," he says, "with the opinion recently expressed by the whole body of students in the Andover Theological Seminary, that in the present agitated state of the public mind, it is inexpedient to keep up any organization under the name of anti-slavery, colonization or the like, in our literary and theological institutions. This, we believe, is coming to be more and more the settled judgment of the enlightened and pious friends of these Institutions throughout the country. Indeed, we are not aware that any such Society as yours now exists in any respectable College but our own in the land.

"You inform us that 'on due and careful deliberation,' you can not comply with 'the conditions of existence' specified in our last communication. Now, as we, on our part, can not consistently with our sense of duty, modify or annul those conditions, the case is perfectly plain. You would not ask us to vio-

late our trust or our consciences. As you can not comply, your Society must cease to exist, just as the Colonization Society has done already."

After receiving this communication, the Society held one long, spirited and somewhat excited meeting, and then bowing in silence and sorrow to the authority of the government, the Society ceased to exist. During that same term, the spring term of 1835, the Faculty and students labored together and rejoiced together in the religious revival whose history we have narrated in a previous chapter; and none labored more faithfully to promote it, none rejoiced more heartily in its blessed fruits (so all will agree, even those who differed most from them in this exciting controversy,) than many of the young men who had been members of this Anti-Slavery Society.

After such stringent and decisive action in suppressing the Society, we should hardly expect to see it revived and reorganized with substantially the same constitution and with the express permission of the Faculty. Yet such was the fact. In less than two years from the suppression, viz., November 23, 1836, we find them granting permission to the anti-slavery men to hold a monthly concert. And in less than three years, that is, in December, 1837, we read on the records votes granting "the request of the petitioners for an Anti-Slavery Society in College," and approving the constitution as presented by the petitioners. This change of policy was doubtless the result partly of a change of circumstances and partly of a change of feelings in the minds of the Faculty. The first outburst of passion and excitement in the community had in a measure subsided, and the subject might now be discussed, it was thought, with less danger to the peace and the prosperity of the Institution. Moreover, an event had occurred meanwhile in College, which turned the tide of sympathy and feeling strongly in favor of the anti-slavery cause. Ever since the Society had been in existence, students from the South, "the chivalry," as they were quite willing to be called, had from time to time shaken their fists and canes in the faces of the members and threatened them with personal violence. At length, on the morning of Commencement, the fourth Wednesday of August, 1835, as the stu-

dents were going out from prayers in the chapel, a scene took place which was the antecedent and anticipation of that which was afterwards enacted in the Capitol at Washington in the person of Senator Sumner, and with similar results on a smaller scale. Robert C. McNairy of Nashville, Tenn., who had just attained to the dignity of a Sophomore, celebrated his elevation to that exalted dignity by severely beating a member of the class above him, John L. Ashley, of Bradford, N. H., with a heavy cane. The offender was speedily arraigned before a magistrate in the village. His fellow-students from the same section, and others who sympathized with them, thronged the room and overawed the Justice, and the offender was let off with a fine of five dollars. The next term the Faculty investigated the case and expelled him from the College. The following record will show the light in which they viewed the affair:

“Whereas Robert McNairy, then a member of the Sophomore class, in this College, did on the morning of last Commencement and immediately after prayers in the chapel, violently attack and cruelly beat a fellow-student, with a heavy cane, thus maiming his person, if not putting his life in jeopardy, and whereas this gross violation of the laws was aggravated by the time when and the place where the assault was made, therefore,

“Voted—1, That our duty to the College as a public Institution and to the members of it entitled to our protection, as far as it is in our power to give it, require in this case the highest College penalty.

“Voted—2, That the aforesaid Robert McNairy be, and he is hereby *expelled*.”

It can not be doubted that the anti-slavery excitement impaired somewhat the confidence and affection of a large portion of the students, (and those the most ardent and earnest students of the College) for the Faculty, and especially alienated some of the most zealous of them from the President, who was the organ of communication, and was regarded as the author of the policy that was pursued.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The anti-slavery men of this period were under the impression, right or wrong, that the sympathies of Prof. Hitchcock were with them, although the act of suppression was communicated expressly as “the unanimous vote of the Faculty.”



But the opposition to the system of distinctive and honorary appointments in College, which sprung up about the same time, lasted longer and was still more unfortunate in its influence. As early as 1834, the Junior class, under the influence of the dissatisfaction attendant as usual on the appointments for the Junior Exhibition, petitioned the Trustees at their annual meeting to abolish the system. Upon this petition, the Trustees voted, "That we think it inexpedient to make any alteration at present on the subject of said communication, but we recommend that the Faculty correspond with the other Colleges on this subject and obtain such information as may be communicated for such improvement hereafter as occasion may require." At their annual meeting in 1836, a petition was again presented, signed by nearly, if not quite, all the members of the three upper classes, asking for the abolition "of the present system of appointments in this Institution," and suggesting instead, that "such a division and arrangement be made that all may have parts assigned them, and alike enjoy the benefits arising from such performances," or that "each of the three Literary Societies in College should be permitted to have an annual exhibition."<sup>1</sup> The action of the Trustees upon this petition is thus entered on their records: "A petition having been presented to this Board signed by numerous members of Amherst College, praying for the abolition of the system of appointments adopted in this College, Voted, that this Board deem it inexpedient to make any change at present in the system provided for by the College laws on this subject."

Meanwhile the Faculty began to be besieged by petitions from individual students asking to be excused from performing the parts assigned them on the ground of conscientious opposition to the system of honorary distinctions. And for a time the Faculty granted these requests. At length it became apparent that there was, if not a conspiracy, a set purpose on the part of many students, some of them perhaps really conscien-

<sup>1</sup> This petition is preserved in the College Library. It is an immense document some five feet long and a foot and a half wide, bearing in bold and large hand the autograph signatures of men now distinguished in every walk of life, and reminding the reader in more ways than one of the original Declaration of Independence.

tious, but others manifestly only disappointed in their own appointments, or otherwise disaffected, to break down the system, and that if they would have any exhibitions or Commencements, they must insist upon the performance of the parts assigned for public occasions with the same firmness and on the same principles as they required the recitation of lessons or the performance of any other assigned duty. They therefore declined to excuse appointees simply on the ground of conscientious scruples without the assignment of some other reasons. Among those who were excused in the summer of 1835 was William O. Gorham of Enfield, who had been appointed one of the Prize Speakers<sup>1</sup> from the Freshmen, and having requested to be excused "on grounds of conscience," his request was granted. Two years later, the same student received an appointment for the Junior Exhibition. Instead of performing the part assigned him, he sent in the following paper to the Faculty:

*"To the Faculty of Amherst College,—Sirs: I entered College with feelings and views utterly opposed to the present system of appointments in this Institution. I have ever heartily despised and condemned the principle, and a more intimate acquaintance with it since I have been here, has rendered its effects more odious to my sense of justice. With either I can and do have no sympathy. As I can not give countenance to this system in heart nor in tongue, I certainly will not in deed. I beg, therefore, to be freed from my appointment at the coming Exhibition and all further annoyance from this source.*

*W. O. GORHAM."*

This paper came before the Faculty at their meeting June 16, 1837, and it was "Voted, that Gorham's case be referred to the President." The President had an interview with him and dealt very faithfully, perhaps somewhat severely with him,<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> There had been considerable trouble and excitement for some time in regard to the manner of appointing Prize Speakers, as well as in regard to the persons appointed.

<sup>2</sup> If the President's language was severe, (and he said he *excoriated* him,) the language of the young man, as he reported it to his classmates and friends, was "abusive."

setting before him the sentiments, the spirit and the language of the paper, in the clear light of that strong common sense and in the strenuous use of that plain Saxon English of which he was the perfect master. But the only result was to widen the breach, to exasperate the feelings of the young man, and to rouse and perhaps ruffle a little the spirit of the President. This result was reported to the Faculty at their weekly meeting June 23d, and they voted to require of him a written acknowledgment under penalty, if he refused, of being removed from College. The acknowledgment which he was required to sign, was in the following language:

“In presenting this paper (his previous communication) to the Faculty, I did not intend any disrespect to them or resistance to the laws of College, but on serious reflection I am convinced that the language was highly improper and not only so, but expressed my determination to disobey the laws of College. This I believe was wrong, and I do hereby declare my deep regret for so doing.”

Gorham refusing to sign this acknowledgment, some of his classmates attempted to mediate between him and the Faculty and obtain some modification of the language of the confession. The Faculty voted that he “have liberty to present an acknowledgment in different language, provided it should be essentially equivalent to that written by the Faculty.”

Accordingly he presented a paper, prepared by his classmates and signed by himself, as follows:

“In presenting the above paper to the Faculty I did not intend any disrespect or resistance to the laws of College. I supposed I had a perfect right to accept or decline the honor conferred on me. I have since learned that they regard the appointments as obligatory upon those who receive them, and a refusal as an infringement upon the laws. So construed the language was disrespectful to the Faculty and expressed a determination to disobey one of the laws of College. Had such been my intention, I confess, it would have been utterly wrong, and it is with deep regret I find my language capable of so odious a construction.”

This paper was not satisfactory to the Faculty, chiefly because

in view of their action in repeated instances during the previous year it must have been generally known in College that they regarded the appointments as obligatory and not to be accepted or declined at the option of the student, and, therefore, they could not regard the confession offered by Gorham as in his case either truthful or ingenuous, and he was accordingly removed from College. The entire class, with a single exception,<sup>1</sup> now rallied to the support of their classmate and joined issue with the Faculty by passing the following resolution and sending to Gorham's friends a letter to the same effect.

"Resolved by the Junior class, June 24, 1837, that in our opinion William O. Gorham has made every concession which duty and justice require, and in refusing to concede more, we heartily approve of his principles."

The next morning this resolution was found written or painted on the wall in front of the chapel, where it was read by all the students as they went in to morning prayers. The Faculty were soon called together to consult in this emergency. They felt deeply that it was a solemn crisis for themselves and for the College. They began their consultation by asking counsel of God in prayer. After much anxious deliberation they came to the conclusion that such action by a class in College was subversive of all government, and that they must meet the issue with firmness or resign the helm into the hands of students. They therefore "voted to require a confession of all the members of the Junior class who have taken measures inconsistent with their obligations to obey the laws of College, in the case of William O. Gorham." The confession is in the following words:

"It being an acknowledged principle that no student who is permitted to enjoy the privileges of a public literary Institution, and who has promised obedience to its laws, has a right to do any thing to weaken the hands of its Faculty or in any way to nullify any of their disciplinary acts, I deeply regret

<sup>1</sup> David N. Coburn of Thompson, Ct., now Rev. Mr. Coburn of Monson, Mass. At least one other member of the Class, I believe, was not at College at the time and took no part in these transactions, viz., Edward Blodgett of Amherst, now Rev. Mr. Blodgett of Greenwich.



that in reference to the late case of William O. Gorham, I did without due consideration, vote for a resolution and sign a paper which tended to both these results; and I hereby promise to abstain from all similar interference in the government of Amherst College."

The class hesitated and delayed, and it seemed for a time, as if the whole class would refuse to sign the paper and be sent away. But by the interposition of friends of Gorham who were also friends of the College,<sup>1</sup> he was induced to sign the confession required of him with a trifling verbal alteration, and then his classmates promptly followed suit and signed the acknowledgment and promise required of them.

Thus have I endeavored to give a full, fair and unvarnished statement of the facts in this unhappy affair. I have made it almost without note or comment, believing that my readers will prefer to make their own comments and draw their own conclusions. It would be easy, perhaps, for any of us to say what we would do *now* in such a case as this, or that of the Anti-Slavery excitement. Doubtless we should open the doors wide to the discussion of slavery or any similar question, and *let the wind blow through*. Probably we should let a class not only have their own opinions in regard to a case of discipline, but express them, if they choose, to the friends of the person disciplined. But it is not so easy to say what we would have done, or what the Faculty would or should have done under all the circumstances as they existed then. In the state of the public mind as it then was, and with the views of College government which then prevailed, probably almost any Faculty would have taken the course that was taken at Amherst.<sup>2</sup> On the other hand justice requires the additional remark, that under the same cir-

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Timothy J. Gridley of Amherst, and Mr. Leonard Woods of Enfield. The latter had aided Gorham previously in his education. Gorham received aid also from the charity fund of the College.

<sup>2</sup> The writer can speak the more frankly and impartially on the subject, because he was not here at the time of the Anti-Slavery excitement, and at the time of the Gorham excitement, having just entered upon his professorship, he did not feel competent or called to take a leading part. He was only able, as he remembers with satisfaction, to render some service in the way of removing some mutual misunderstandings, and thus prevent the whole class from going off in a body.

cumstances, almost any class would probably have acted in essentially the same way as the Class of '38. Certainly no class ever had a better reputation for good order, obedience to law, and faithfulness in study, than they had prior to this excitement. Indeed they suspected the Faculty, unjustly of course, of presuming upon this very characteristic to treat them with more severity and trample them under foot. Doubtless there were errors and mistakes on both sides, and it was an unfortunate affair for all concerned. The young man has gone wandering and flaming like a comet through the world, pretty much as he did through College. The members of the class felt the sting through the remainder of their course, and wear the scar to this day. They are loyal sons of their mother, but many of them have never ceased to feel that they were treated unjustly and unwisely by the government. The class above them sympathized and suffered more or less with them, and the most brilliant man and scholar in it, who fanned the flame of prejudice and passion, not to say of insubordination and rebellion by his eloquence in the debates of the class-room, and was censured for it, never recovered from the *twist* which he then received,<sup>1</sup> and even in the pulpit ran a career as melancholy in its issue as it was brilliant in its beginning.

A member of that class thus graphically describes the excitement and lays bare some of its secret springs: "The vexed question of College appointments, a complaint which seems to have become periodically chronic, took an epidemic form in the years 1835-6-7. A society was organized in College, pledged not to perform parts assigned them at Junior Exhibitions and Commencements, on the ground that the system being morally wrong, they could not conscientiously do so. . . . As the province of conscience has different limits in different minds, the circumstances attending the urging of this plea, became sometimes somewhat amusing. I once asked a classmate whether he should accept an appointment at the coming Commencement. He said he was undecided. If he had an oration, he thought

---

<sup>1</sup> How far the *twist* may have been in the *grain*, and how far owing to circumstances in both these cases, the writer can not say. Probably there was something of both.

he should ; otherwise not. I do not suppose that all consciences were equally elastic, but the cause of conscientious scruples was losing ground, and the leaders of the movement seemed to feel that unless Sumter were bombarded, the ardor of coadjutors would cool. Accordingly an appointment for Junior Exhibition was declined by one, who if he has not by his act rendered his name immortal, has at least given it 'a bad pre-eminence,' who, in a note couched in terms at least unnecessarily offensive, and in an interview with the President, used language which I have elsewhere characterized as abusive.<sup>1</sup> I so characterize it, having heard him relate to classmates what he had just said to the President, and witnessed the animus with which the 'Good! good!' was uttered as the most offensive expressions were repeated, his auditors, with the exception of myself, being in sympathy with the before-mentioned organization. . . . I have never witnessed so intense excitement. It seemed as though Alecto and her imps were almost visibly present. Many of the class above them were infected, and received the same prescription, (an apology.) Some of them yielded as soon as they had time for cool reflection. One classmate, after signing the required apology, said to me, 'I do not see how I could ever have regarded the requirement as unreasonable. Not half enough has been required. I have done wrong and shall never feel at ease until I have made a fuller confession.' He accordingly sought an interview with the President to make such a confession as would relieve him of his burden. . . . Returning to their friends, they (the disaffected students,) infused into the whole community something of their own bitterness of feeling towards a College, which up to that time, had been steadily strengthening its hold upon the public confidence and steadily gaining in numbers. It was the severest blow the College has ever received, a blow from whose effects she can not be said even now to have fully recovered."<sup>2</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> In another part of his letter, the writer mentions this incident to illustrate the magnanimity of President Humphrey who insisted that the *language* addressed to *him* should not be taken into consideration in the discipline, because it was addressed to him not officially, but as an individual.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. C. C. Bayley, Class of '37.

The effect on the College was immediately disastrous. From this time class after class went out with more or less of the spirit of disaffection, and spread it through the community. Year after year too many of the graduates went forth not to invite and attract students, but to turn them away by reporting that the government was arbitrary, the President stern, severe, unsympathizing, unprogressive, and even in his dotage, (though as Dr. Hitchcock remarks,<sup>1</sup> his subsequent history shows that he was as well qualified, physically, intellectually and spiritually as he had ever been for the place,) and the Professors, some of them at least, incapable, unpopular and unfit for the office, (although the work of instruction was never more ably or faithfully, never *so* assiduously and laboriously performed as at this very time.)

The President was the self-same man under whose wise and able administration the College had risen to such unexampled prosperity. The Professors were, for the most part, the same men under whose government and instruction the Institution had previously prospered, who, when the tide turned afterwards, were as popular as it often falls to the lot of faithful Professors to be, and whose lives have become identified with the history of the College. It is not necessary to mention their names. The Tutors of this period were some of the best scholars that have ever been graduated here. Not a few of them have since become distinguished as educators, authors, men of science, eloquent preachers and able jurists. Six of them have been Professors in this and other Institutions, viz., Charles B. Adams, Thomas P. Field, John Humphrey, William A. Peabody, Roswell D. Hitchcock and George B. Jewett. It was during this period that the *Graeca Majora* was dropped from the curriculum, and Homer, Demosthenes, and the Tragic poets began to be read continuously as entire books instead of extracts, and the Greek and Latin languages were for the first time taught analytically in their relation to each other and their cognate tongues and in the light of comparative philology. At this time, to wit, in 1837-8, the whole system of monitorial duties, excuses for absence, marks for merit and demerit, the merit roll, reports to parents, punishment of delinquents and honorary appointments,

---

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences of Amherst College*, p. 124.



was revised, reformed, methodized, made at once more just and more efficient, and those principles and rules established which, not without amendment of course, but substantially, have regulated the practice of the College in this important matter ever since. A circular letter was also prepared and sent to the parents of Freshmen and other new students, which explained the temptations and dangers of College life, invited the co-operation of parents and friends, and thus contributed much towards a better understanding among all the parties concerned in the education and training of the College. Such a letter continued to be sent with good effect for many years after the emergency out of which it sprung had passed away. About the same time, a course of general lectures in the chapel on study, reading, literature and College life, was inaugurated, in which all the Faculty in rotation bore a part, and which proved highly acceptable as well as useful to the students. In short, necessity proved the mother of invention and sharpened the wits of the Faculty to discover and apply many new ways and means of promoting the welfare of the students, and, if possible, the prosperity of the College. These efforts, it is believed, were appreciated by the under-graduates, and they were quite contented and satisfied with the government and instruction of the College. But the spirit of disaffection was still spreading among the alumni, infecting some of the older as well as the younger graduates, and extending through the community; and the number of students still continued to decrease.

A more thorough system of term and annual examinations was introduced, which were attended by distinguished scholars, friends and patrons from abroad, at the invitation of the Faculty; and these examining committees often published most flattering reports of the internal condition of the College. But they were sometimes overdone, and it may be doubted whether they did not do more harm than good. The number of students still continued to diminish.

At the call of a committee appointed by the Amherst alumni at Andover, in 1841, a large number of graduates convened at Amherst at the Commencement in 1842 and formed a Society of the Alumni, which still exists and has rendered invaluable

service to the College. Measures were taken at this first meeting for establishing and helping to raise an endowment for an alumni professorship, and resolutions were passed expressing "sympathy with the founders and friends of Amherst College in the present embarrassed state of its affairs," "confidence in the wisdom and energy of the Board of Trustees," and "pledging earnest co-operation in all appropriate ways for its relief." But it was rather a stormy meeting—a squally and threatening one, at least—painful in many of its aspects to the Trustees and Faculty, the general agent and the best friends of the Institution, and boding ill quite as much as good in its future history.

At length the feeling of discontent and dissatisfaction began to find expression through the press. The causes of the decline of the College were discussed in newspapers and pamphlets, and writers who were confessedly graduates and professedly friends of the Institution, published to the world that the alumni were dissatisfied with the management of the College, and it never would prosper without a thorough reform, not to say a complete revolution. Those were dark days for Amherst College—days of cruel trial and suffering for its officers. The trial of living on a half-salary a few years later was nothing in comparison. Some of them carried the sting of it to their dying day, and it still lingers in the memory of the survivors.

If the College had been rich and independent, it might have borne this trial. Indeed if the College had been independent, it would have been saved the greater part of the trial, for complaints would then have been in a great measure silenced, and disaffection nipped in the bud. But "the destruction of the poor is their poverty." Poverty increased the disaffection itself as well as sharpened the sting of it, and the disaffection, by diminishing the number of students, increased the poverty of the College. For it had not at this time a single dollar of endowment,<sup>1</sup> and no College, however large or prosperous, receives for tuition one-half of what it costs. The two subscriptions which had already been raised, the one of thirty thousand and the other of fifty thousand dollars, were immediately exhausted in the payment of debts and other unavoidable

---

<sup>1</sup> The Charity Fund went wholly for the support of beneficiaries.

expenses. The College was, therefore, actually running in debt at the time of its largest prosperity, and the debt went on increasing as the number of students continued to diminish, till the outgoes exceeded the income by fully four thousand dollars a year.

Application was made to the Legislature for pecuniary aid in three successive years, viz., 1837, 1838 and 1839. In each instance, a Joint Committee of both Houses reported strongly in favor of the College, and recommended in 1837 a grant of twenty-five thousand dollars in ten annual installments, in 1838 a grant of fifty thousand dollars, and in 1839 a reference to the next Legislature on the ground that there were then no funds in the treasury. The report in 1837, by Hon. Myron Lawrence of Belchertown, then a member of the Senate and the next year President of the same body, was particularly able and cordial. The following passages are worthy of notice and record: "Their present buildings will accommodate one hundred and eighty students, and they are in want of another building to accommodate sixty more. It is indispensable to the best good of the students as well as to the reputation of the College and the correct administration of its affairs, that all its inmates should reside under the immediate care and oversight of the Faculty.

"Before the establishment of this Institution, great numbers of young men went out of the Commonwealth for education. In 1824 there were in the several New England Colleges, out of this State, two hundred and twenty-seven scholars belonging to Massachusetts. In 1830, the number was reduced to one hundred and thirty-five. At the former period there were fifty-eight more went out of the State than came into it, and at the latter, fourteen more came in than went out. This Institution has been the chief instrument in producing these results.

"Massachusetts is pre-eminent among her sister States for her munificent bequests to literary institutions. To Harvard University she has given three hundred thousand dollars; to Williams College, fifty-six thousand dollars; to Bowdoin College, seventy thousand dollars; to Academies six hundred and thirty thousand dollars; to other institutions, twelve thousand dollars; to common schools one million dollars, making in all the gener-

ous sum of two million and seventy thousand dollars. Amherst College, with its high claims to legislative bounty and its abundant evidence of eminent usefulness, stands alone in solitary destitution.

"This College is of great service to the surrounding country inasmuch as it furnished from one hundred to one hundred and fifty teachers of common schools during the winter.

"In its act of incorporation, the Legislature reserve the right to control it, and also to choose five out of seventeen Trustees and supply the vacancies of these five as often as they shall occur forever." In the report of 1837, the debt of the College is estimated at ten thousand dollars; in that of 1838 at fifteen thousand dollars; and in that of 1839 at twelve thousand dollars!

In 1837 and 1838 the bill failed, both years in the House, being rejected in the latter year by a vote of 154 nays to 132 ayes. It is worthy of note as illustrating the change of public sentiment in Hampshire County in comparison with former Legislatures, that only one negative vote was now cast in the whole county. In 1839 the petition was referred to the next Legislature as recommended by the committee.

Despairing of aid from the State, the Trustees soon conceived the project of raising one hundred thousand dollars by private subscription. This was thought to be the smallest sum that would relieve the College of existing embarrassments and leave a balance for endowments sufficient to make the income equal to expenditures. Rev. William Tyler, of South Hadley Falls, was first appointed an agent for obtaining subscriptions, and by his labors at different times during the years 1839 and 1840, some four or five thousand dollars were raised, chiefly in Amherst. At the annual meeting of the Trustees in the latter year, it being thought that the shortening of the winter vacation had operated unfavorably by keeping away that class of students who were necessitated to help themselves by teaching, the vacations were changed back again to six weeks in the winter, two in the spring, and four in the summer, the Commencement, however, being placed on the fourth Thursday of July instead of the fourth Wednesday of August. But the number of students still continued to diminish.



In 1841 the eyes of all turned to Rev. Joseph Vaill, who had already proved himself a firm support and a successful agent of the College in more than one emergency, as the only person who could successfully perform the herculean labor of raising the money which was indispensable to its very existence. The debts of the College had now reached an aggregate of fifteen thousand dollars, and were increasing at the rate of three or four thousand dollars every year. Mr. Vaill well knew, although not *so* well as he did afterwards, the disaffection that was spreading among the alumni, the complaints that were circulating through the community, and the almost insurmountable obstacles that stood in the way of the success of the enterprise. He had just returned from Portland to his former people in Brimfield with the purpose of spending the remainder of his days where he was first settled in the ministry. But he could not hesitate when the very existence of the College of which he had been a Trustee from the beginning, was trembling in the balance. He accepted the office of general agent to which he had been invited by the Trustees at their annual meeting in 1841, with the same salary as the Professors, was dismissed from his pastoral charge, removed to Amherst, and for nearly four years devoted himself to unwearièd labors and plans for the external affairs and especially the pecuniary interests of the College. In August, 1845, he was able to report subscriptions, conditional and unconditional, to the amount of sixty-seven thousand dollars, of which over fifty-one thousand dollars had been collected by himself and paid into the treasury.<sup>1</sup> By reckoning in ten thousand dollars, given during this time by David Sears, eleven thousand dollars known by him to have been *bequeathed* by will to the College during the same time, and fifteen thousand dollars which he had the written assurance of an individual's "*full intention*" to pay for the founding of a professorship, the sum of one hundred

<sup>1</sup> Three years after the close of his agency, in August, 1848, Dr. Vaill reported four thousand four hundred and thirty-three dollars more as collected by himself, (making an aggregate of nearly fifty-six thousand dollars collected by himself,) three thousand seven hundred and seventy-six dollars besides the principal of the Sears' fund as having come *directly* into the treasury meanwhile, and two thousand three hundred and forty-nine dollars of the balance as probably good and collectible thereafter.

thousand dollars was made up, and this statement was so far satisfactory to the subscribers that the majority of those whose subscriptions had been conditioned on the raising of the entire sum of one hundred thousand dollars, now made them unconditional.

But deduct from the fifty-one thousand dollars which had been actually paid into the treasury by Mr. Vaill at the close of his agency in 1845, the debt which was reported to the Legislature as fifteen thousand dollars in 1838,<sup>1</sup> the excess of the outgoes above the income in the interval of seven years at the rate of three or four thousand dollars a year, and the salary and expenses of the agent, which exceeded four thousand dollars, and it will be seen that very little remained for endowments or even to counterbalance a future excess of expenses. And yet the annual expenses far exceeded the annual income, and the number of students still continued to diminish. Things could not long go on in this way. To raise money by subscription was only to throw it into a bottomless morass which must after all before long swallow up the Institution. This was palpable to all eyes, and was uttered from the lips of many. The Trustees felt it. They chose a Standing Committee of Retrenchment. They reduced the number of Tutors, formerly four, to one. With their consent, they deducted one hundred dollars each from the salary of the President and the general agent, and two hundred from that of each of the Professors. But all this was quite inadequate. The College still continued to flounder and sink deeper in the mire. The general agent at length saw that the only adequate remedy was to bring the expenses within the revenue; and he laid before the Faculty the suggestion with an outline of the plan, which was adopted by them and ere long turned the tide in the opposite direction.

But before this remedy was tried or, perhaps, thought of, the clamor had become loud and distinct among the alumni and in the community for changes in the Faculty and a change of administration. The first officer who was sacrificed was Prof. Fowler, a gentleman of much learning and many accomplish-

---

<sup>1</sup> Twelve thousand dollars in 1829. No one seems to have known just what it was

merts, but "unpopular" and, as the students said who certainly had the means of testing his capacity in this respect, unable to maintain order in his lectures, recitations and rhetorical exercises. Under the double pressure of the clamor of graduates and the complaints of under-graduates, he resigned his professorship to the Trustees at a special meeting in December, 1842.<sup>1</sup>

But this did not appease the clamor or meet the emergency. A more shining mark was aimed at. A more costly sacrifice was demanded. And at a special meeting of the corporation in Worcester, in January, 1844, with the Trustees all present, under the pressure of the emergency, and doubtless in anticipation of the event, President Humphrey tendered his resignation, to take effect whenever his successor should be ready to enter upon the office.

The magnanimity of the spirit in which Dr. Humphrey met this trying emergency will be seen from the letter in which he tendered his resignation, which was entered upon the records of the meeting, and which we here copy entire.

*"To the Reverend and Honorable Board of Trustees of Amherst College,—Gentlemen:* I avail myself of the opportunity which your special meeting affords, to resign the office of President which I have so long held, into your hands, the resignation to take effect as soon as a successor can be brought in to fill my place.

"It is now almost twenty-one years since, in compliance with your call, I tore myself away from a beloved pastoral charge and assumed the labors and responsibilities of the office, which, though often invited to relinquish for other fields of labor, I have not felt at liberty to resign till now.

"Permit me, gentlemen, in closing this brief communication, to tender you my sincere thanks for the generous partiality with which you have looked upon my imperfect endeavors to advance the literary and religious interests of the College, and for the unwavering confidence with which you have always sus-

---

<sup>1</sup> The resignation to take effect at the end of the collegiate year. The Trustees accepted the resignation on these terms, passed a vote of "entire confidence in his fidelity, assiduity and urbanity in the discharge of his duties," and voted to allow him the half of a year's salary in addition to the stated annual salary.

tained me in the discharge of my duties. This confidence, let me assure you, has, on my part, been warmly reciprocated and will be gratefully remembered.

"We have consulted, and toiled, and prayed together for its prosperity under the smiles of heaven, though often brought to a stand by its pecuniary embarrassments; and I can not allow myself to doubt that, under your wise and energetic administration, it will rise from its present depression, and, in generations to come, more than realize to the church, to the commonwealth, and to the perishing heathen, the richest benedictions so fervently supplicated by its pious founders. It was a noble enterprise. It has been eminently blessed, and it will be blessed, provided the Divine favor is not forfeited by the unbelief and abandonment of its friends; 'Unto the upright there ariseth light in darkness.'

"Allow me in conclusion to assure you, gentlemen, that wherever my lot may be cast during the short remnant of my life, you will have my sympathies and best wishes in the guardianship of the beloved Institution with which I have been so long connected, and whose prosperity lies nearer my heart than I can find language to express.

"With high considerations of esteem and affection, I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant, HEMAN HUMPHREY."

The Trustees, constrained by a felt necessity and doubtless with sorrowing hearts, accepted the resignation, and through a committee consisting of Mr. Calhoun, Dr. Nelson and Dr. Alden, returned the following answer:

"Resolved, as the unanimous sense of this Board that Dr. Humphrey retires from the Presidency of the College with our sincere respect and affection which have been steadily increasing from the commencement of our mutual intercourse; that we express to him our gratitude for his invaluable services as the head of this Institution, our highest regard for his character as a successful teacher, a faithful pastor and a single-hearted Christian; that our prayers will accompany him, that his rich intellectual resources and his humble piety may still be devoted for years to come, as they have been for years past, to the welfare



of his fellow-men ; and that we invoke upon him the continued favor and blessing of heaven.

“Resolved, that one thousand dollars be presented to Dr. Humphrey on his retirement in addition to his regular salary.”

The first gleam of sunshine from without which had rested upon the College for several years, dawned upon it in the darkness and sorrow of this meeting at Worcester in the donation of ten thousand dollars by Hon. David Sears of Boston, which was the beginning of his munificent “Foundation of Literature and Benevolence,” and not only the largest donation, but the first donation of any considerable magnitude that had ever been given at once by a single individual.

But the College was not yet lifted out of the mire. That was to be the result of many years of wise and patient self-denial and labor. Two vacancies in the Faculty had at length been created. Now began the more difficult task of filling them. At the same meeting in Worcester at which they had accepted the resignation of Dr. Humphrey, the Trustees chose Prof. E. A. Park of Andover, President, and re-appointed Rev. J. B. Condit of Portland, Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, together with the pastoral charge of the College church. But both of these gentlemen declined their appointments. At the next annual meeting in August, 1844, the Trustees chose Rev. Prof. George Shepard of Bangor, President, and Rev. Jonathan Leavitt of Providence, Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, together with the pastoral charge of the College church. Prof. Shepard declined the presidency. Rev. Mr. Leavitt so far accepted the Professorship as to call a council to consider the question of his dismissal ; but the council declined to dismiss him simply because he did not press it, and it was generally understood that he did not press it because on visiting Amherst his heart failed him in view of the difficulties which beset the College.

At this meeting, Hon. William B. Banister and Hon. Alfred D. Foster resigned their places as members of the Board. Henry Edwards, Esq., of Boston was elected in the place of Mr. Banister. At the urgent request of the Board, Mr. Foster consented to withdraw his resignation. But a correspondence with Rev. Mr. Vaill about this time, and his conversations at

a later day with Prof. Hitchcock show that he had little hope that the College could be maintained as anything more than an Academy.

At a special meeting of the corporation in Amherst in November, Rev. Aaron Warner was elected Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, with a salary of one thousand dollars.

At another special meeting at Amherst in December, the Professors laid before the Trustees the proposition, suggested probably by Mr. Vaill, that they would accept the income of the College, be the same more or less, in place of their salaries, and pay out of it also all the necessary running expenses of the College, on condition that they be allowed to regulate these expenses and run the College, and with the understanding that the agency for the solicitation of funds should cease, and with the expectation that Prof. Hitchcock would be appointed President. The Trustees accepted the proposition of the Faculty as modified and set forth by themselves, and on this basis, they elected Rev. Edward Hitchcock, LL.D., President and Professor of Natural Theology and Geology. In order to provide for the partial vacancy thus created in Prof. Hitchcock's department, they at the same time elected Prof. Charles U. Shepard of New Haven, Professor of Chemistry and Natural History, "to take effect provided Prof. Hitchcock accepts the Presidency."

These appointments were all accepted, and on the 14th of April, 1845, the President elect was inducted into his office, the retiring President, at the request of the Trustees, performing the ceremony of induction and in due form handing over the keys to his successor, the former having previously delivered a farewell address, and the latter following with his inaugural. It would have been the personal preference of Dr. Humphrey to continue in office till Commencement, and thus at the close of the year and amid the concourse of alumni and friends usually convened on that occasion, to take leave of his "beloved College" and her sons, so many of whom loved and honored him as a father. But it was thought by friends of the "new departure" that the delay might embarrass the financial arrangement, and perhaps affect unfavorably the incoming class. And with characteristic magnanimity and self-abnegation, he

hastened to put off the robes of office and with his own hands to put them upon his successor. In his farewell address he says: "The period having arrived, when, by the conditions of my resignation, I am to retire from the responsible post which I have occupied for twenty-two years, it was my wish silently to withdraw with many thanksgivings to God for his smiles upon the Institution, with which I have been so long connected, and fervent supplications for its future prosperity. But having been kindly and somewhat earnestly requested by the Standing Committee of the Board, to prepare an address for the present occasion, I have allowed myself to be overruled, I hope not for the first time, by a sense of public duty. It has been a maxim with me, for more than forty years, that every man is bound to avail himself of all such opportunities for doing good as Providence may afford him, with but a subordinate regard to his own personal feelings or convenience." He then proceeds to narrate concisely the history of the College from the beginning, especially its religious history, insisting with great earnestness and eloquence as he did in his inaugural, on a truly Christian education in truly Christian Colleges as the hope of the country, the church and the world, and closes with devout aspirations, with almost apostolic benedictions on the College and its beloved church, its honored Trustees and guardians, his respected and beloved associates in the immediate government and instruction, the beloved youth over whose morals, health and education it had been his endeavor to watch with paternal solicitude, and the esteemed friend and brother to whom he resigned the chair, and with whom he had been so long and so happily associated. There is an almost tragic pathos and sublimity in these valedictory words and last acts in the public life of this great and good man. Few scenes in history, or the drama even, have in them more of the moral sublime. The sympathizing spectators hardly knew whether to weep over the sad necessities which environed the close of his administration or to admire and rejoice in the moral grandeur and Christian heroism of the man. And the feelings of the writer in narrating these events have been somewhat the same as those with which the disciples of Socrates listened to his last conversations, as

Plato describes them, in the *Phaedon*, "feelings not of pity, for they thought him more to be envied than pitied, nor yet of pleasure, such as they usually experienced when listening to his philosophical discourses, but a wonderful sort of emotion, a strange mixture of pleasure and grief, and a singular union and succession of smiles and tears."



## CHAPTER XV.

### THE RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THIS PERIOD, 1836-45.

IN his farewell address which is largely taken up with the religious history of the College, President Humphrey says: "About the last of March, 1827, the chapel was opened for public worship which has been regularly attended in term time on the Sabbath ever since. The sacrament of the Lord's supper has also been steadily administered once in two months. Soon after we became a separate congregation the following arrangement was made for the supply of the pulpit. It was agreed that the pastor should preach half of the time, and that the alternate Sabbaths should be taken by the Professors, all of whom were then preachers, in turn. It is now *eighteen* years since this plan was adopted, and there has been no change. The Professors, during all this time, have, with a single exception, been preachers as well as scientific and literary instructors. They have, I am happy to say, cheerfully fallen into the arrangement, which I consider a very desirable one, both as it respects themselves and their influence upon the College. Two sermons on the Sabbath were all that the Trustees required; but as the Faculty were soon convinced that the religious interests of the College demanded something more, they established a weekly lecture, which has been about as regularly kept up on Thursday evening as the public exercises on the Sabbath. For several years I preached every alternate Thursday evening. But as this, added to my other labors, was too much for my health, my brethren of the Faculty very kindly came in and relieved me by taking their turns in regular rotation. The Faculty themselves have always felt it to be no less their duty than their privilege to attend the stated evening lecture, and after its close

have made it their practice to retire immediately to one of their rooms and spend an hour together in prayer and consultation upon the religious state and interests of the College. The classes have also been assigned by agreement to different members of the Faculty who have been charged with the duty of exercising a sort of pastoral care over their respective divisions. The monthly concert of prayer for the conversion of the world is regularly attended, and professors of religion are often called together for exhortation and prayer."

In answer to the question, what has been the success of these endeavors? the President says: "The whole number of graduates is seven hundred and sixty-five, a much larger number than the triennial catalogue of any other New England College shows within the first quarter of a century. The whole number of beneficiaries who have been aided from the Charity Fund up to this time including those who from sickness and other causes, have not graduated, is five hundred and one. The amount of interest paid into the College treasury by the commissioner of this fund is thirty-nine thousand eight hundred and ninety-six dollars and sixty-one cents.

"Amherst College has been blessed with *seven* special revivals of religion. The first of these times of refreshing from the presence of the Lord, began in February, 1823, and continued nearly up to the time of Dr. Moore's death. The second revival took place in the spring of 1827, the third about the middle of spring term in 1828, the fourth in the spring of 1831, the fifth in the months of March and April, 1835, the sixth in the spring term of 1839, the seventh and last in the summer of 1842. By comparing these dates it will be seen that no class has ever yet graduated without passing through at least one season of spiritual refreshing. All these revivals might be called *general*, as they changed the whole face of things throughout the College, though some were more powerful than others. Never can any of these be forgotten by those who witnessed them. Many devoted servants of Christ who are now preaching the gospel, scattered over this broad land and upon foreign shores will, I doubt not, look back from a happy eternity to this Institution as their spiritual birthplace."

In the spring of 1837-8, one of those revivals in the *church* occurred which have been even more frequent than what Dr. Humphrey calls "general revivals," and which have sometimes been quite as efficacious in renewing the joy and the strength of Christians, and increasing their subsequent usefulness. Of this season, one who was then a member of the Senior class<sup>1</sup> writes: "I remember it well, and must say that rarely have I known a time when I felt as if heaven came so near to my soul. God be praised for that season! I have not the statistics, but I carry the impressions, and hope never to lose them until they give place to the raptures of a brighter day." The following account of the revival in 1839 is condensed from a narrative communicated by Dr. Humphrey to the *Boston Recorder*:

"At the opening of the collegiate year, one hundred and eleven of the one hundred and eighty students on the catalogue were professors of religion. The concert of prayer on the last Thursday of February was a solemn day, especially in the church. We met and spent an hour and a half in prayer and exhortation in the forenoon, and in the afternoon had a very impressive sermon upon the worth of the soul, from the Rev. J. Mitchell of Northampton. After that the interest seemed rather to decline than increase for two or three weeks. At length two individuals very unexpectedly came out on the same day and expressed their solemn determination as well to their careless companions as to their Christian classmates not to neglect their souls any longer. This produced a general and powerful sensation throughout College. Our meetings began to be crowded, and within one week eleven or twelve were found to be indulging some hope that they had 'passed from death unto life.' This was the first week in April, after which the work advanced, though not so rapidly, till the end of the term. The whole number of hopeful conversions is twenty, or, perhaps, a little over—just about one-fourth part of all who were living 'without hope and without God' when the revival began.

"This is the fifth revival which has been enjoyed here since the winter of 1829. Its blessings to the *hundred* young men

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. J. A. McKinstry, Class of '38.

who are looking forward to the ministry are incalculable. During the progress of the work, the pious students have devoted as much of several days as their studies would permit to private fasting and prayer. Not a single recitation has been omitted. Besides the regular ministrations of the Sabbath, we have had preaching three evenings in a week."

The following entry appears in the church records for August 25, 1839: "Received J. H. Bancroft, Joseph A. Rosseel, James D. Trask, David R. Arnell, Daniel T. Fiske and Francis J. Morse by profession. These were part of the fruits of an interesting although not very general revival in College at the close of the last spring term." The first name in this list is that of a young man whose superior talents and scholarship united with rare personal and social qualities and remarkable refinement, made him a great favorite in the class (1839) and the College. The writer will never forget the thrill with which he heard one evening that this young man and another member of the Senior class were "sitting at the feet of Jesus." This was the beginning of the revival, and the antecedent if not the instrumental cause of a score of other conversions. And when he was cut off by an early death just as he was beginning to preach the gospel with rare promise, of great usefulness, his friends could not but rejoice the more heartily that his example in College had won so many to Christ. A College friend<sup>1</sup> writes: "Of the Senior class at that time, Bancroft especially seemed to me to receive the kingdom of God like a little child. I shall never forget how he wept on the bosom of a seatmate at evening prayers, nor how his countenance soon brightened like sunshine after rain."

This unusual religious interest was followed, as usual, by an increase of interest in the cause of missions, which was also promoted by the ordination of Mr. H. J. Van Lennep of the Class of '37 as an evangelist and missionary at Amherst soon after. The council was called by the College church. The ordination took place on the day before Commencement (August 27, 1839). The sermon was delivered by Rev. Dr. Hawes of Hartford, and the charge by Rev. Thatcher Thayer then of

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. C. G. Goddard, Class of '41.



South Dennis; and "the exercises were highly interesting to a large assembly."<sup>1</sup>

The following communication from an alumnus,<sup>2</sup> contains some facts in the history of missionary organizations in Amherst College, which were new to the writer of these pages and may be curious and perhaps instructive to the reader. "I have authentic information in regard to a secret missionary society, organized the 14th of July, 1828, and holding its last meeting, without any design as to the coincidence, the 14th of July, 1841, just thirteen years from its organization. William Arms and Elias Riggs were the committee who drafted the constitution. Justin Perkins was the first President, and Elias Riggs the first Secretary. It took the name of 'Friends.' Its object was to excite and perpetuate a missionary spirit in the hearts of its members and their associates, and to become acquainted with the wants of the world and their duty personally in reference to those wants. Its meetings held privately, were sometimes Saturday night, sometimes Sabbath morning immediately after prayers, and sometimes Sabbath evening one hour before prayers. Some correspondence was had with similar societies in other institutions and with missionaries in the field. A concert of prayer was agreed upon by its members in connection with other associations between the hours of nine and ten o'clock Sabbath evening. This was in November, 1834.

"On the roll of its members appear the names of Justin Perkins, Elias Riggs, William Arms, James L. Merrick, Benjamin Schneider, Oliver P. Powers, Henry Lyman, Benjamin W. Parker, Ebenezer Burgess, Leander Thompson, George B. Rowell, Henry J. Van Lennep, William Walker, Samuel A. Taylor, Edwin E. Bliss, Joel S. Everett, James G. Bridgeman. All of these names are now familiar in the annals of missions.

"After an existence of thirteen years the organization of 'Friends' ceased to exist, because of doubts as to the propriety of an early decision and a pledge to be a missionary. During the thirteen years of its existence, the names of twenty-nine graduates are marked as foreign missionaries on the triennial,

---

<sup>1</sup> Church records in the handwriting of Prof. Fiske, Scribe.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. R. P. Wells, Class of '42.

and but seventeen of these were members of the Society, and these seventeen are the only persons out of ninety members who carried out into action the resolution formed in the ardor of youth and under the impulse of zealous young associates. One of the pillars of the Society having thus failed, the whole superstructure fell with it."

"The Missionary Band," so called, was organized a few years later, and continues to the present time. It has done good in the way of exciting an intelligent interest in the cause of missions, and has doubtless been the means of making some good missionaries. But facts similar to those mentioned above have raised in many minds the same question as to the duty and expediency of a decision in College. "There was a society in College," writes Rev. George Washburn of the Class of '55, "called the Missionary Band, I think, made up of those who had determined to go out as foreign missionaries. I was again and again urged to join it, but refused on the ground that the time had not come when I could fairly decide the question of my field of labor. I think there were five members of my class in this Missionary Band. Not one of them became a foreign missionary. I am the only representative of my class abroad.<sup>1</sup> So far the result certainly seems to prove the truth of my conclusion."

The general revivals in Amherst College have all occurred in the spring term, with the single exception of that of 1842, which occurred in the summer term, the season of the year which, for obvious reasons, is the most unfavorable to religious interest in College.

Under date of November 6, 1842, the church records contain the following entry: "The Lord's Supper celebrated. Richard S. S. Dickinson was received by letter; and Lucius M. Boltwood, Zephaniah M. Humphrey, Thaddeus Wilson, Edward W. Osgood, George H. Newhall, Charles Temple, Josiah Tyler, Ann Elizabeth Vaill, Mary Hitchcock, Catherine Hitchcock, Emily E. Fowler and Mary Humphrey, by profession: most of these bearing the fruits of a deeply interesting revival with which it pleased God to visit the College during the last summer."

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Washburn went out as a missionary of the A. B. C. F. M., though he is now a Professor in Robert College, and in the absence of Dr. Hamlin acting President.

The following recollections of this event will be read with interest: "It was a season of marked power in the hold it gained upon the whole body of students. It resulted in the *apparent* conversion of many *hard* subjects. But none of these endured, and the only fruits of the work which proved abiding, were among the children of pious parents."<sup>1</sup>

"It was in the summer of '42, I think, that a great revival occurred in College, where many of the 'hardest cases' were converted, some of them relapsing in the vacation that immediately followed. I well recollect a hardened blasphemer so changed as to read the penitential Psalms with tears, confessing that he never before knew the joy of sorrow, of humility and self-denial."<sup>2</sup>

"The interest in religion, always lively at Amherst, culminated every few years in a revival. We had one our Freshman year, the great event of that year, and of life to many. It brought out new powers in our preachers and in our associates. Newhall was the most deeply affected of any of us by this mode of religious fervor. It lasted through his life. He always afterwards talked straight at every one about his soul, and was not to be put off. He could not spare time to eat. He was one of our most elegant scholars in languages, no mathematician, a copious and graceful writer and pleader. He kept a journal and wrote many letters. After he graduated, he made a revival wherever he went, and worked himself out at last. His memoirs would be an interesting religious biography."<sup>3</sup>

The change in some of the members of the church was scarcely less marked than in those who were converted. And the genuineness and thoroughness of this change have been attested in not a few instances by their greater Christian activity and usefulness not only in College but in their subsequent lives.

Dr. Humphrey was as usual in the liveliest sympathy with this revival. Indeed he seemed to have renewed his youth, as he saw one after another of his beloved pupils beginning a new spiritual life, and he labored and prayed, exhorted and preached

<sup>1</sup> Rev. D. H. Temple, Class of '43.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. H. W. Parker, Class of '43.

<sup>3</sup> Prof. F. A. March, Class of '45. Mr. Newhall died in 1853 at the age of 27.

in season and out of season as if he foresaw and felt that it might be his last opportunity of engaging in such labors of love and joy in College. I shall never forget how as we drew near the 4th of July and feared that it might interrupt and possibly terminate the good work, he invited all who wanted to meet him in the "Rhetorical Room," (then our "small chapel") for a religious service before morning prayers, which then, at that season of the year, were at five o'clock, and then and there he preached the way of life and salvation to us,

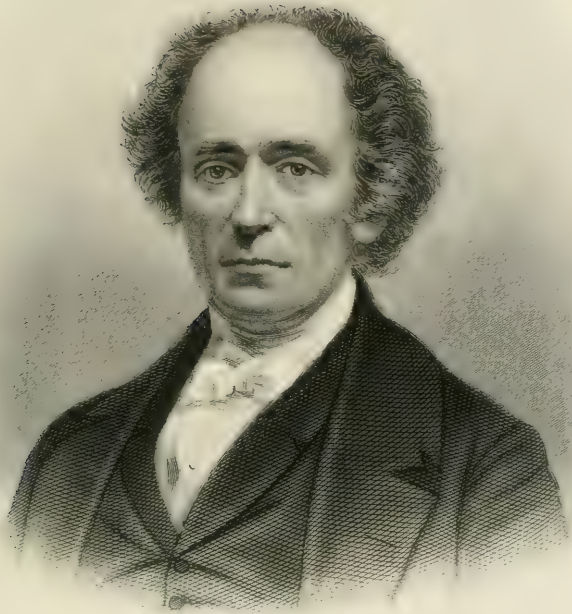
"—as never sure to preach again,  
And as a dying man to dying men."



## CHAPTER XVI.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF PRESIDENT HUMPHREY AND SOME OF HIS ASSOCIATES.

HEMAN HUMPHREY was born in West Simsbury, now Canton, Hartford County, Conn., March 26, 1779. His father was a farmer in humble circumstances, but a man of good sense, unblemished moral character and more than ordinary taste for reading. His mother, Hannah (Brown) Humphrey, was a woman of uncommon mental capacity and exemplary piety, and did what she could for the education of her children, fourteen in number, in the spelling-book, the Bible and the catechism—of other books, the worthy couple “had not half a dozen on the shelf.” The first seminary into which Heman was introduced was a *barn*, where he had a dim recollection of acting in an infant dialogue for the entertainment of visitors. His subsequent school-houses were little better than a barn, and his teachers were as rude and imperfect as the places in which he was taught. Thus going to school in the winter, if perchance there was any school, and working on his father’s farm the rest of the year, he “finished” his education at the age of seventeen. The best part of his education, however, he got for himself from a small parish library, many of whose volumes, chiefly histories, he read in the long winter evenings by the light of pine torches or of the kitchen fire. From his seventeenth year he “worked out” on the farms of wealthier neighbors every summer and taught school every winter till he was twenty-five. Meanwhile, however, he was converted, and encouraged by his pastor to study for the ministry. Of his conversion, he says: “If I was then born again, I was born a *Calvinist*, not of flesh, nor of blood, nor of the will of men, but of God who hath mercy on whom



W. H. & Co. N. York

St. Humphrey.



he will have mercy. I then fully embraced the doctrines of the Shorter Catechism, and from this platform I have never swerved." After only six months of uninterrupted study, during which he made all his preparation in Greek and much of his preparation in Latin and Mathematics, he entered the Junior class in Yale College, where he graduated in 1805, receiving an oration for his appointment, and having "paid all the expenses of his own education except that some of his clothes were furnished by his mother." Thus was he fitted to preside over a College so many of whose students were to go through a similar experience.

Having studied divinity six months with Rev. Mr. Hooker of Goshen, Conn., and having been licensed in October, 1806, by the Litchfield North Association, after preaching three months as a candidate, he received a unanimous call from the church and society at Fairfield to become their pastor. Before accepting the call, to avoid occasions of future discord, he persuaded the church to adopt a fuller and more orthodox confession of faith, and to terminate in a satisfactory manner the half-way covenant system of membership. He was ordained March 16, 1807, and his ministry in Fairfield continued about ten years. After two or three years of wise and faithful preparatory work, his labors were blessed with a revival of religion of great power, which "was a new thing in Fairfield and marvelous in their eyes, which greatly strengthened the church and changed the face of things in many of the leading families." Here also he took the lead in the temperance reformation, not only in the town but in the county, preaching sermons on the principle of total abstinence in advance of other ministers, helping to banish the use of ardent spirits from meetings of the Association, and, as chairman of a committee, preparing an address to the churches which was full of the arguments and appeals that had been urged upon his own people from the pulpit in Fairfield.

In September, 1817, he received a call from the Congregational church in Pittsfield, Mass., to become their pastor; and the society having concurred in the invitation and agreed "to grant him the sum of nine hundred dollars as his stated salary so long as he should continue to be their minister," he accepted



the call and was installed in November. His first work here was the reuniting into one of two Congregational churches which had separated in a political quarrel. Under his wise and winning influence the reunion was entirely successful and the harmony complete. "Many anecdotes of his skill and prudence in winning the disaffected or the indifferent are still related by his parishioners. One of those oftenest repeated is that of his conquering the heart of a farmer who had steadily refused to attend the Sabbath services, by visiting him in his harvest-field, and, without a word of professional exhortation, engaging him in conversation upon farming and then taking his 'cradle' and cutting a swath of grain as if he had been used only to a farmer's life all his days."<sup>1</sup>

The most remarkable event of his ministry in Pittsfield was the great revival in 1820 and 1821, rendered more remarkable by the fact that up to that time no general revival of religion had ever been known in the town. The awakening began in the spring of 1820, continued through the summer, and in the autumn about forty were gathered into the church as the spiritual harvest. In May of the following year, (1821,) Rev. Asahel Nettleton, the evangelist, came to visit Mr. Humphrey for the purpose of rest from his exhausting labors. But being persuaded to deliver an evening lecture, he saw such signs of encouragement that his rest was at an end. This was the beginning of a renewed awakening which continued all summer, pervaded all classes, extended to every part of the town, and changed the face of the whole community. "On the first Sabbath of November the harvest was gathered in, and a glorious harvest it was. Between eighty and ninety, the rich and the poor, the high and the low, stood up together in the long broad aisle and before angels and men avouched the Lord to be their God and were received into the church." An attempt on the part of some young men to break up a religious service on the 4th of July by firing

---

<sup>1</sup> I am indebted for this anecdote and many of the materials of this biographical sketch to "Memorial Sketches of Heman and Sophia Humphrey," by Rev. Drs. Z. M. Humphrey and Henry Neill, for the use of the family. I have also appropriated freely the language of this book, especially in its citations from the letters and journals of Dr. Humphrey.

crackers at the door of the church, marching with fife and drum under the windows, and at length a regular cannonade on the common, was turned with great skill by the preacher (Mr. Humphrey himself), to the illustration and enforcement of the theme of his discourse, greatly increased the solemnity of the meeting and added not a little to the depth and power of the revival. These experiences together with the example and influence of Mr. Nettleton were fast preparing Mr. Humphrey for his work as a preacher and leader in revivals in Amherst College.

Dr. Humphrey's presidency of which we have written the history in the foregoing pages, beginning in the autumn of 1823, and ending in the spring of 1845, extended over almost a quarter of a century, almost one-half of the entire existence of the Institution. He found it the Charitable Collegiate Institution at Amherst; he made it Amherst College. He found it the youngest and smallest of the New England Colleges; he made it second only to Yale in numbers, and foremost of all in the work for which it was founded, that of educating young men to be ministers and missionaries. He lived to see four hundred and thirty of those who had graduated under his eye, ministers of the gospel, more than one hundred, pastors in Massachusetts, and thirty-nine missionaries in foreign lands. It was under his presidency that the church was organized, separate worship instituted, the chapel built, the pulpit made a power, and no inconsiderable power, in the work of education, temperance, revivals and missions established as characteristic features of the College; and the religion of Christ recognized as the fundamental law of its being and the supreme rule of its everyday life. Dr. Humphrey also left the stamp of his character and influence scarcely less visible, scarcely less permanent on the intellectual training of the College, not so much indeed in the curriculum and College laws, the rules of discipline and means of study and methods of teaching which have been greatly modified, but in the manner of thinking and reasoning, the style of writing and speaking, the tone of morals and manners and if I may so speak the domestic, social and civil life of the Institution, which bear the unmistakable seal of Dr. Humphrey's healthy,

hearty, robust, common sense and practical wisdom, united with high moral and Christian principle. The administration of President Humphrey, scarcely less than that of his predecessor, was our book of Genesis in which many of our organizations, usages and characteristic traits had their origin, and at the same time our Exodus when we went up out of Egypt and obtained our charter and laws—when precedents were established, principles settled, habits formed, and that character fixed, which our College still retains and doubtless will retain more or less in all coming time—when in the favorite language of the President whom we so much honored and loved, our Zion not only “lengthened her cords and strengthened her stakes,” but laid the foundations, to some extent the literary and still more the moral and religious “foundations of many generations.”

The first year after his resignation of the presidency, Dr. Humphrey fixed his residence with his son-in-law, Rev. Henry Neill at Hatfield, and occupied his time largely in revival labors and in the supply of vacant congregations in the neighborhood. But hallowed memories and beloved friends—not a few of them his own spiritual children—soon drew him to Pittsfield where he spent the remainder of his days, still ministering in innumerable ways to the people of his former charge, still supplying vacant pulpits and assisting his brethren in extraordinary labors, still by sermons and lectures stirring up the churches to renewed efforts in the cause of temperance, philanthropy and Christian missions, still guiding by his wisdom and gracing by his presence the anniversaries of the great benevolent societies, still instructing and delighting the religious public, now and then with a new book, but much more frequently with articles just as fresh and fascinating as ever in the newspapers. He never relinquished his regular habits, never forsook his study. There from nine o'clock in the morning till the bell struck for dinner he spent the hours in writing—sometimes a chapter of a book, sometimes a communication from “The Old Man of the Mountains,” sometimes a letter to a friend, or a few pages of a sermon or autobiographical reminiscence. He never ceased to love Amherst College. Again and again he was present at Commencement; and the alumni will never forget the addresses, full of wise pa-

ternal counsels as well as instructive and delightful recollections of College life which he gave them at their annual reunions. The evening of his life was as tranquil and sunny as its mid-day was rough and stormy. His last public effort was a sermon which, at the request of the clergymen of Pittsfield, he delivered at a Union Meeting on the day of National Fasting and Prayer, January 4, 1861. The occasion—the outbreak of the Southern rebellion—roused him like an old war-horse who snuffs the battle from afar. He wrote with a force of argument, with a fervor of eloquence, with a religious and patriotic fire not inferior to that which great occasions called forth from him in his best days. He spoke in clarion notes that thrilled and astonished the whole assembly. The discourse was published by request of Gov. Briggs and other leading citizens of Pittsfield, and must strike every one who reads it as it did all who heard it, as a most “remarkable discourse to have been prepared and delivered by a man standing on the edge of his eighty-third year.”<sup>1</sup>

As he drew consciously near to death, he was at first, as might have been expected from his temperament and his religious views, solemn, then peaceful, and at length joyful, at times even full of triumph as if he already heard the music and saw the glories of the upper world. He died at Pittsfield, April 3, 1861, in the eighty-third year of his age. An immense congregation crowded the church at his funeral. Rev. Dr. Todd preached a highly appreciative funeral sermon. As the people, mourners all, passed around through the aisles to take a last look of their friend and father, Gov. Briggs came and stood by the representatives of the College, Prof. Snell and myself, and talked long, lovingly and reverently of “the great and good man,” for he insisted that Dr. Humphrey was not only good but great, asking with an earnestness approaching to indignation, “Who is entitled to that epithet if not a man of so much magnanimity, and so much wisdom.” His body rests in one of the most beautiful spots in the Pittsfield cemetery beneath a broad, square and massive monument of granite, than which nothing more appropriate could have been selected to express his character.

---

<sup>1</sup> An article in *The Independent* as cited in “Memorial Sketches.”



Of medium height, well-developed frame and strong constitution, with black hair, dark, mild eye and a well-balanced bilious temperament, he was a healthy, robust, well-proportioned man in body, mind and heart. There was nothing morbid about him, in his physical, mental or moral constitution. His strength lay very much in the symmetry of his character and the perfect balance of all his powers and faculties. This made him a man of practical wisdom and judgment. Dr. Todd says of him: "A rare thing it is to find a man who has lived more than fourscore years—always in action—who has said and done so few unwise things as President Humphrey. It is an original gift. Those who have gone to him for counsel, those who have acted with him on committees or in ecclesiastical councils, those who have wrestled with him in deep discussions in ministerial meetings, those who have sat under him as an instructor or pastor, have all, without dissent, accorded to him the appellation of 'a wise man.' On all moral questions his instincts were quick and unerring."

He had a lively fancy, enjoyed a joke, indulged in genial and playful conversation, and a vein of humor and pleasantry often illumines his writings. But strong common sense and deep moral earnestness are his most marked and unfailing characteristics. His integrity and honesty in business transactions was proverbial. He once purchased a horse of a man who, while accepting the price offered, told him that the horse was worth ten dollars more. After trying the animal, Dr. Humphrey was satisfied that the dealer was right in his estimate, and returning, insisted upon his accepting the extra sum. Few men have lived so nearly up to the standard of the golden rule. His unselfishness was conspicuous in all his private and public relations. At the same time his humility and meekness were equaled only by his magnanimity. This last word has been used repeatedly of Dr. Humphrey. No other word expresses so fully his character. I have never heard the epithet applied so often or so justly to any other man. Always magnanimous, in his later years, especially in his frequent visits to Amherst, he was pronounced by all who saw him as magnanimity impersonated.

That Dr. Humphrey was a wise pastor and a powerful preacher,

need not be said to any one who is acquainted either with his history or his writings. His ordinary sermons were plain, simple, direct, searching, applying the word of God, especially his law, directly to the hearts and consciences of his hearers. His occasional discourses rose with the occasion, often to the highest pitch of argumentative and impassioned eloquence. His style, robust, manly and bold, was chiefly marked by its fitness and transparent clearness. His well-chosen words and compact sentences, cut like a Damascus blade, and not unfrequently from hilt to point, the sword was flashing with diamonds.

Dr. Humphrey wrote much for the press. From the time when he went abroad and ceased to teach the Senior class Mental and Moral Philosophy, he was in almost constant communication with the religious newspapers, especially the *New York Observer*. He wrote also for the religious reviews and monthly periodicals. His earlier papers of this kind appeared in *The Panoplist* and *The Christian Spectator*. He gave to the public some twenty-five or thirty sermons and addresses on various special occasions, and left, besides, published works to the amount of eleven volumes. Among the former, the most celebrated was his "Parallel Between Intemperance and the Slave Trade," which although leveled directly at intemperance, was a scarcely less formidable indictment of slavery. Of the latter, the "Tour in France, Great Britain and Belgium," in two volumes, has had the widest circulation. Dr. Humphrey's accurate observation, practical wisdom and racy style all appear to advantage in his published travels.

Dr. Humphrey was not an acute metaphysician nor learned in the History of Philosophy. Hence he was not distinguished as a teacher of Mental Science. But his strong common sense and his right moral feeling saw right through the sophistries of Paley's Moral Philosophy, and his classes enjoyed a rare treat in seeing him demolish the whole fabric and build up a better system on the ruins. His talks on the Catechism every Saturday were also interesting and instructive. Nowhere, however, did his wisdom and moral greatness shine so brightly as in his counsels to young men; and, with the exception perhaps of some of his sermons and addresses, his familiar conversations with the Freshmen

at the beginning of their course and his truly parental advice to the Seniors just before their graduation, will linger the longest in the memories of his admiring and loving pupils. His warnings and admonitions to professors of religion at the opening of a revival, his advice to anxious inquirers, and his instruction to young converts were also marked by the same excellences. A little less distance, reserve and apparent coldness of manner, a little more of sympathy and personal magnetism would have added greatly to Dr. Humphrey's popularity and enthroned him in the affections of all his pupils. But his wisdom and weight of character greatly overbalanced all defects; and the earlier graduates after the first year or two of his presidency, and all his later pupils who knew him and saw him without prejudice, will never cease to venerate him as a father and a sage and to rank him among the wisest and best of men.

The portrait of Dr. Humphrey which hangs in the College Library, was placed there by the alumni shortly after his resignation. It was voted at the annual meeting of the Society of Alumni, and the expense was paid by the spontaneous contributions of nearly two hundred graduates, none of whom was allowed to give more than one dollar.

Numerous letters from alumni which lie before me furnish ample proof of what has just been said of Dr. Humphrey. They abound also in anecdotes illustrative of his way of dealing with students. I can not withhold an extract or two.

"President Humphrey's Freshman Lectures were a great treat. It had been the fashion in the classes just before us<sup>1</sup> to abuse the Doctor. That was not our fashion. We liked him and admired him. He was ageing a little; his fingers were unsteady in picking up the lots. But for talks like these Freshman Lectures, he must have been just perfectly ripe and mellow. It was delightful to hear him preach. The peculiar shrewdness of his remarks on character and the wisdom of his maxims of conduct were so set off by perfect Socratic, or Baconian, or Solomonian illustrations that they produced the effect of strokes of wit. I remember well how his reproving eye one Sabbath morning brought me to the consciousness that I had been

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer, Prof. F. A. March, was of the Class of '45, his last Senior class.

smiling out in meeting. I suppose they were unchurchly smiles, but he hit things so pat. In the Freshman Lectures, he had free scope for his wit and wisdom. He described and advised about habits of eating, drinking, sleeping, bathing, care of rooms, dress, hats, canes,—he didn't like canes, nor wearing hats in his study, nor dogs, nor horses for students. He advised us about methods of study, and methods of meeting Sophomores and Professors and the like. We were called up to these lectures from the games of the campus, and the time was taken from our hours of exercise. We often left with regret our foot-ball combat with the Sophomores. But we liked the lectures and the Doctor notwithstanding. We had little intercourse with him out of the lecture-room. He was always busy, and looked on his visitors as I have since seen Wall street lawyers in full practice. His look meant business; kindly but a little frosty. He grew on us, however, and his lectures afterwards on Moral Philosophy and the Bible completed the impression of our earlier years. We were the last class to hear his course and we all felt when we parted with him on his retirement, that he carried full sheaves with him."

Apropos of Prof. March's remark above about canes, the following story is told of the Class of '42 who carried extravagantly large canes and bore them to the recitation-room sometimes creating much disturbance by their clatter and occasional fall. The class finally adopted the method of stacking the canes during the hour in one corner of the room. It happened once that a single cane fell down. The President eyed it sharply for a time as if it were a war-club portending blood, and then and there deputed one of the gravest and most muscular men in the class to carry it and put it in position with the rest. This done, "there is one more," said the President, pointing to a huge poker well blackened by the fire, which stood near the stove, "put that with its fellows." When that also was done, he said, "there—now the circle is complete," and then commenced the recitation. The canes never made their appearance again in the President's recitation-room. A truly Socratic homeliness and shrewdness often gave point to his reproofs. At the same time there was a commanding dignity and decision with which no student ever



dared to trifle. I well remember once seeing him come suddenly upon a cluster of noisy and rowdy students, seizing one of the stoutest of them by the shoulder and shaking him thoroughly with the significant hint, "Here! we must have less noise, or we will have fewer students."

One day when the excitement of "the rebellion" was at its highest pitch, he went into a meeting of one of the classes, put aside the chairman, (now a distinguished judge on the bench,) took the chair himself, gave them some wholesome parental advice, and then sent them to their rooms, very much as Oliver Cromwell dismissed his parliament.

His wit and wisdom often took the form of apophthegms. More wise and pithy sayings of Dr. Humphrey are probably remembered by the alumni to-day than of any other man who has ever been President or Professor in Amherst College. And no wonder, for he used to read the Proverbs of Solomon every year to the students, and he advised his pupils to read the Sermon on the Mount every month. "It has somehow happened," says an alumnus,<sup>1</sup> "that I have had occasion to refer to the opinions of Dr. Humphrey in matters of Natural Science and the sayings of Dr. Humphrey in matters of common sense oftener than to the instructions of all my other teachers."

"When I recall the image of Prof. Fiske," says the same alumnus, "the cheerful, kindly feeling apparent in his countenance seems to be especially associated with his lips; that of Prof. Hitchcock with his eyes; but that of Dr. Humphrey, while it illumines the whole countenance, finds its chief expression in that tooth which is so eager to perform its service that it can not stand back with the rest, but leans forward, and, whenever the lips move, peeps out and delivers its message. Could I obtain a likeness of Dr. Humphrey which did full justice to that tooth, I should esteem it a treasure. . . . The general sentiment in regard to him found expression in the words of Dr. Huntington, then a student: 'That good man whose instructions are most highly valued by the Seniors who share them oftenest and are most capable of appreciating them.'"<sup>2</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Prof. C. C. Bayley, Class of '37.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

After somewhat copious descriptions of the Professors named above, some of which may perhaps find place elsewhere, the same alumnus proceeds to photograph some of the other College officers of his day, thus: "Tutor Burgess as good in intellect and heart as ungainly in appearance; Tutor Perkins whose polished scholarship gave promise of what he has since become; Tutor Dwight, abusing his fine mental acumen by trying to say things smart and witty; Tutors Humphrey,<sup>1</sup> 'chips of the old block,' but hardly giving promise of ever equalling the block; Tutor Tyler imparting such an interest to our recitations in mathematics that it seemed to us that he never could succeed in anything else; Prof. Worcester, kind, courteous, faithful, with an inexhaustible fund of illustration and of anecdote, but not *exactly filling* a chair than which there is not another in College so hard to fill; Prof. Condit, who and Prof. Worcester were nearly the complements of each other; Prof. Snell, in his time without a rival—each of these would furnish material for a chapter."

Shall I add pen and ink *sketches* of President Humphrey and his colleagues of the Faculty, by a graduate of a class half a dozen years later:<sup>2</sup> "Of our teachers I can say, that we were all impressed by the sterling good sense and the courtesy of President Humphrey,—the quiet character and exact knowledge of Prof. Snell,—the penetrating mind of Prof. Fiske, and his searching sermons, at times awful in power,—the great goodness and simplicity, and enthusiasm of Professor, afterwards President Hitchcock, the (excuse me) geniality and learning of Prof. Tyler and his rich copiousness of discourse, the courtly manners and rotund utterances of Prof. Fowler, the scholarship of the Tutors, and especially the moral worth of Messrs. Stearns and Clinton Clark and the (then) mysterious transcendentalism as well as literary refinement of Tutor R. D. Hitchcock."

Prof. Fiske was a Professor under President Hitchcock, and continued to give instruction for a year and one term after Dr. Humphrey retired from the presidency. But his work was done under the presidency of Dr. Humphrey, and was so im-

<sup>1</sup> Edward and John.

<sup>2</sup> Prof. H. W. Parker, Class of '43.

portant an element in its history that a brief sketch of his life must here be given.

Nathan W. Fiske was born in Weston, Mass., April 17, 1798. Up to the age of nine, he showed more of mechanical taste and genius than fondness for books. In September, 1813, at the age of fifteen, he entered Dartmouth College. In a powerful revival in his Sophomore year, after a severe struggle which ended in his full submission, not only to the law and government of God, but also to the Orthodox faith, he began a Christian life and at the same time entered upon a new era of diligence and success in study. In 1817, he graduated with high rank in the same class with President Marsh, and the missionaries Goodell and Temple. In 1818 he returned to a tutorship in his Alma, in which he was associated with Rufus Choate. In 1820, he entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, where he remained three years, and "distinguished himself by his industry, by his success in the department of sacred exegesis, by his thoroughness in the study of didactic theology, and by his exemplary Christian deportment."<sup>1</sup> On the 25th of September, 1823, Messrs. Fiske and Warner, afterwards associates in the Faculty of Amherst College, were ordained together as evangelists at the Tabernacle Church in Salem, and both of them labored for a season as home missionaries, at the South. Before leaving Savannah, Mr. Fiske was appointed Professor of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy in Middlebury. Soon after, he was invited to supply the pulpit in Concord, N. H., during the session of the Legislature, and about the same time asked by letter if he would not become a missionary of the American Board to China or Palestine. He declined both these calls—the professorship because he doubted the propriety of turning aside from the ministry, and the missionary appointment because he seemed to himself wholly unsuited to the work of a foreign missionary. In the summer of 1824, he was elected Professor of Languages and Rhetoric in Amherst College. After much hesitation in regard to his duty, he accepted the Professorship of Languages, declining that of Rhetoric, because, besides his "utter dislike of the duties of instruction in Rhetoric, it would be utterly im-

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Humphrey's Life and Writings of Prof. Fiske.

possible for any man to fill both departments." From 1825 to 1833, he was Professor of the Greek Language and Literature and of Belles-Lettres; from 1833 to 1836 Professor again of Greek and Latin; and from 1836 to 1847 Professor of Intellectual and Moral Philosophy. He taught History also for some years, in connection with Belles-Lettres. His lectures on the battles of the American Revolution, illustrated by large and excellent drawings on canvas, and exhibiting an accurate knowledge of their minutest details, were heard with great interest by the students, and repeated with moderate success as popular lectures in a few of the neighboring towns.

Prof. Fiske's chief literary labor for the public was his edition of Eschenburg's Manual of Classical Literature. This book was commenced in the fall of 1834, and first published in April, 1836, carefully revised and reprinted in a second and third edition, and in 1843 it was stereotyped with such revision and additions as to make it substantially a new book, like the golden branch of Aeneas, adorning the tree with treasures not its own:

"Fronde virere nova quod non sua seminat arbor."

Few classical text-books in this country have been so generally adopted as this manual, or retained their place so long in the College curriculum.

Scarcely had he finished this work, when his house which had been early visited with repeated afflictions in the loss of young children, was quite darkened by the death of his beloved wife. Soon it was found that his own lungs were suffering from sympathy with the disease which had carried her off, and this disease of the lungs, greatly aggravated by the sorrow of his heart and the loneliness of his home, ere long necessitated the use of decided measures to save his life. In the midsummer of 1846, the physician advised a release from all College labors, and a voyage. Fearing the effect of his absence on the College in its present critical state, he felt it his duty to remain with the hope of being able to carry on his department, at least through the first term of the next year.

"But the very first week of labor," we quote from his journal, "demonstrated the necessity of immediate suspension. I yes-



terday (September 26) held my last exercise with my class. I have a strong impression that it is the last exercise I shall ever hold in this College. Twenty-two years have elapsed since I entered upon the duties of Professor,—twenty-two classes of young men have, during this time, been more or less under my instruction, including over seven hundred that have actually graduated here, besides a large number that were here only a part of the course. Most gracious Redeemer, may thy atoning blood be applied, and all my sins of omission and commission in relation to these numerous pupils be pardoned."

On the 5th of November, 1846, he sailed from New York with Rev. Eli Smith for a companion and Beirût for his destination. His journal and letters to his colleagues and other friends show that he enjoyed with the keen relish of a classical scholar and a cultivated taste every step of his voyage up the Mediterranean, stopping two or three days at Gibraltar, spending a week at Malta, rising at the earliest dawn and driving furiously to catch a glimpse of the ruins of Athens while the steamer lay three hours at the Piræus: touching at Rhodes, landing at Smyrna, coasting along the shores of Troy, seeing the sun rise and disclose a sight of unimagined splendor as he rounded Seraglio Point and entered the Golden Horn at Constantinople. On the 12th of January, 1847, he arrived at Beirût, where he remained about three months observing the customs and character of the people, collecting geological and botanical specimens for the College and greatly enjoying the society of the missionary brethren on that interesting field. The journey which he took with Mr. Whiting from Abeih by way of Sidon and Jaffa to Jerusalem, delighted Prof. Fiske beyond even his visits to classic scenes, and this sacred interest culminated in the enthusiasm with which he saw everything in and around the Holy City. But he was now to go up higher and behold the brighter glories of the *New Jerusalem*. His disease never relaxed its hold on his vital organs. It was aggravated by an attack of ague and fever at Beirût, and perhaps hastened by over-exertion in his travels through Palestine and his sight-seeing at Jerusalem. He set out at the appointed time on his

return to Beirút, but at the end of one day's journey was obliged to go back to Jerusalem where, in spite of the wise and kind ministries of Dr. and Mrs. McGowan and other English missionaries, he died on Thursday, the 27th of May, 1847, just as the day was dawning upon the sacred city, and uttering as his last words, "Yes I joy in the Lord of my salvation." His body was laid to rest on Mount Zion beside two lamented missionaries and within a few yards of the sepulchre of David. A solitary olive tree grows within the little walled enclosure, and the spot is marked by a simple slab with a Latin inscription, furnished by the College, which attests the merit of him who sleeps beneath it and the affection of those far away who erected the monument.

The death of Prof. Fiske was deeply lamented by the Faculty, students and alumni of the College, and their sorrow at their own loss was enhanced by the regret in regard to him that he could not have lived enough longer at least to share in the prosperity that was now beginning to flow into the Institution which he so loved and for which he had so toiled and prayed. A letter was written by one of his colleagues informing him of the grant by the Legislature and the large donations of Mr. Williston—the latter was just what he predicted—but the intelligence did not reach him on earth; perhaps it was among the good news that greeted him on his arrival in the better land.

A narrative of his journey up to Jerusalem and his death there, written by his fellow-traveler, Mr. Whiting, was read by Prof. Tyler in the College chapel, Commencement morning, to a large assembly of alumni and other friends, mourners all for their own loss and the loss to the College which it was little able to bear. The Society of Alumni, at their meeting, put on record a just and feeling testimony to his character, scholarship and devotion to Alma Mater in her seasons of depression and trial, voted to procure a portrait for the College library, which, like President Humphrey's, was paid for chiefly in subscriptions not exceeding one dollar each, and expressed a "desire that in due time some worthy tribute to his memory might be given to the world with a judicious selection from his excellent writings." The Trustees and the Faculty united

in requesting Dr. Humphrey to prepare and deliver an eulogy. It was delivered before the Faculty and the students and other friends in February, 1848, on the day previous to the College Fast. And in 1850 a volume was published by J. S. & C. Adams, containing a fuller memoir by Dr. Humphrey, thirteen selected sermons, an address at the Theological Seminary in East Windsor and a lecture on the "Unity of History and Providence."

Prof. Fiske was an accurate and refined scholar, a deep thinker, a clear reasoner, a powerful preacher, a patient and thorough teacher, an acute metaphysician and a profound theologian whom God did and man did *not* make a Doctor of Divinity. He was not a popular preacher. But no man has ever preached to the understanding, the conscience or the hearts of students in Amherst College with such overwhelming power as Prof. Fiske, especially in times of unusual seriousness and deep religious interest.

As a teacher, he was generally liked by the better sort of students and very much disliked by those who cared more for their ease and pleasure than they did for their lessons. Rogues and rowdies counted him their worst enemy. As a general fact, he was liked by Juniors more than by Sophomores, and by Seniors better than either; and individual students, not exactly loved, perhaps, but honored and valued him just about in proportion to their love of learning, truth and holiness.

The learning of Prof. Fiske was exact rather than comprehensive. He was too clear, discriminating and positive in his opinions both in theology and philosophy, to be a universal reader or even a patient and impartial student of either of these departments. But what he did know he knew thoroughly—what he believed he believed with all his mind and might—what he loved he loved with all his heart, and therefore could teach with rare skill and power. Faith in the providence of God and in the gospel of Christ was the controlling principle of his life. To please and honor God, his Maker, Redeemer and Sanctifier, was the chief end of every labor; and when the work was done, he ascribed to him all

the wisdom of the process and all the success of the result. "I desire to express my gratitude to God," says this truly Christian scholar in his reflections on completing the final revision of his *Manual of Classical Literature*, "for his kind providence in preserving my life and enabling me to get this work into a shape more satisfactory than it before had. I pray him to forgive every sinful thought and feeling he has seen in me in connection with this work, as well as my other numerous offenses. I thank him for often disposing me to seek his blessing during my labors upon it, and I humbly implore his future blessing upon it that it may be made an instrument and help in promoting useful knowledge, and that it may never in a single instance be the occasion of error or sin to one of my fellow-creatures." The posthumous volume, edited and prepared with a memoir by Dr. Humphrey, and entitled "*The Life and Writings of Prof. Fiske*," is a book of no ordinary worth which ought to, and in an age less prolific of ephemeral productions would, perpetuate not only the memory but the influence of this truly extraordinary man. The memoir is appreciative, instructive, inspiring. The discourses, chiefly sermons, are clear, strong, analytical, logical and at the same time "terribly earnest" like those of President Edwards, flashing conviction upon the conscience like the Mosaic law, threatening retribution like the old prophets, radiant also with Christian truth and the doctrines of the gospel, but somewhat deficient in the mellow light of the Christian graces, faith, hope, love and joy.

Reminiscences of the wit and wisdom of Prof. Fiske and of his adventures with mischievous students abound in the memory of his colleagues and in the letters of alumni which lie before me.

With all his affection and reverence for his colleague, Prof. Hitchcock, he often indulged in pleasantries at the expense of his dietetic notions and his geological theories. Some patches of plaster, put upon the walls of his recitation room, having frozen one night, exhibited in the morning a kind of frost-work forms and figures which bore a striking resemblance to the foot-marks recently placed in the geological cabinet. "Behold," said Prof. Fiske to his class, "Prof. Hitchcock's bird-tracks."



"Prof. Fiske once asked me," writes an alumnus of the class of '37,<sup>1</sup> "what sent me from the shadow of his Alma Mater in New Hampshire down to Amherst. I told him that as potent an influence as any was Prof. Hitchcock's 'Dyspepsy Fore-stalled and Resisted.' He laughed and said, 'I will tell Prof. Hitchcock, for it is the only good I have ever known result from that production.'

"Prof. Fiske heard our class in Greek during the first part of Freshman year. At one of our first recitations to him, a class-mate had translated a passage as I thought very creditably. Prof. Fiske asked him, 'How did you translate  $\delta\iota$ ?' He replied promptly, 'That can not be translated.' 'Ah! well, how did you translate  $\gamma\epsilon$ ?' 'The same is true of that,' and so on, with, I think, five particles in the same sentence, which the student at length justified himself in not translating by referring to the authority of his teacher in the Academy. 'So then,' said the Professor, 'you find the Greek language lumbered down with a large amount of useless matter, do you?' Prof. Fiske then referred to a sentence in a past lesson in which the same particle occurred, and then another; and so on until we were all made to *feel* the force of the particle if it was not to be translated. He was, I think, the best teacher of Languages, without exception, from whom I ever received instruction."

It was this nice analysis and discrimination of the Greek particles that gave Prof. Fiske the *sobriquet* of *Kαί-γὰρ* by which he was familiarly known among the students. He was also not unfrequently called by the name by which Aristotle was known in the school of Plato, viz., Intellect or *Νοῦς*, and for the same double reason, viz., the smallness of his bodily frame and the acuteness and vigor of his mind.

"I shall never forget his preaching," continues Prof. Bayley, "nor the distinctness with which that feeble voice, but just above a whisper, was heard in the remotest corner of the chapel, while the most verdant Freshman would almost suppress his breath lest his breathing should become audible in the general stillness; and I remember how the clock, which ordinarily kept quiet, occasioning no disturbance, would take advantage of

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. C. C. Bayley.

such times and repeat its 'Forever, never, never, forever' with an energy which seemed to indicate that it never expected another so favorable an opportunity."

His kindness, as well as faithfulness, in administering reproof to individual students is illustrated by the following instance: "I had been seen looking on when a student who had been suspended for a season, was cheered as the stage drove off with him. Prof. Fiske was appointed to ask me if I cheered with the rest. I said I had not, and he at once replied that as a College officer he was satisfied. 'But,' said he, 'I was your father's friend, and I think I am your friend. I owe your father a debt of gratitude I can never repay, for to his kind and faithful words while I was in College, I owe under God my having been brought to Christ. And now let me, as your friend and your father's friend ask, would it not have been better if you had not been seen even as a looker-on? Did not your presence give countenance to the unlawful proceedings?' I was won by his frank kindness, and acknowledged that it would have been better had I kept entirely away from the scene. With deep gratitude do I recall the incident and thank God for the lesson then impressed on me to avoid the very appearance of evil."<sup>1</sup>

The History of Amherst College can not be truly and faithfully written without some mention of Mrs. Humphrey, Mrs. Hitchcock, Mrs. Fiske, and other noble women who were not only helpmeets of the officers, but mothers to the students, especially students in indigent circumstances, and foster-mothers of the Institution. Nor ought we to pass over in silence Mrs. Dickinson, Mrs. Montague, Mrs. Merrill, Mrs. Strong, and others in the very beginning of our history who ministered to the men that laid the foundations and erected the first building, and then joined with the forementioned ladies in ministering to the necessities of the poor young men who were preparing to preach the gospel. These, and other ladies of Amherst, early organized a Sewing Society for the express purpose of sewing, knitting and mending for this class of students. In an age

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Daniel H. Temple, Class of '43. There is a biography of Prof. Fiske in Sprague's *Annals of the American Pulpit*, to which President Hitchcock and Rev. A. A. Wood of the Class of '31 have contributed their recollections.

when students were not too proud to wear mended and home-made garments, they *made* not a few articles of wearing apparel, and very often mended garments when it would have been easier to make new ones. An Amherst lady now living remembers hearing Mrs. Humphrey say of a coat which she had in hand for repairs: "I have already given this coat new lining, new facing and new sleeves, and now it has come back again to have all the rest of it made new." Whether the ladies discussed the question of *identity* over this old coat, as the Athenians did over the sacred ship which for so many ages went to Delos, we have not learned. Not unfrequently in such cases the more practical question, "What is to be done with the old coat," was solved by giving the poor student a coat that had been somewhat worn by the President or one of the Professors.

Mrs. Fiske was for several years the ruling spirit of these circles. With all her delicacy of health and refinement of taste, there was no garment so poor or so filthy, that she would not *put it through*. Or if perchance the clothes that came in, were past mending or cleansing, she knew how to give the students the hint without giving offense. When other ladies were perplexed with such cases and perchance quite reduced to despair, Mrs. Humphrey would say, "Mrs. Fiske can manage it." The latter had made herself so much the mistress of all the mysteries of mending and making, that she was once asked if she had not learned the tailor's trade in her youth. In telling this story to one of the ladies of the present Faculty long after, Mrs. Fiske said, "she was never so proud in her life." Yet she had been brought up in luxury and refinement, was accustomed to the best society in Boston, could tell a story as well as Miss Edgeworth or Mrs. Hannah More, and left behind her volumes of notes and letters to her friends that would have done honor to the pen of Lady Mary Wortley Montague. Mrs. Humphrey was a model housekeeper and, with a large family to be supported on a small salary, must have been often severely tasked to make both ends meet. But her ministries to the poor and the sick, the dying and the dead, were unceasing. At the same time, she was every inch a queen in every sphere, domestic, social, secular or religious, in which

she moved. The Martha and Mary of the Gospels were harmoniously united in her. Mrs. Humphrey survived her husband several years, and died at Pittsfield, December 13, 1868, in her eighty-fourth year. Mrs. Fiske died in middle age, February 21, 1844, passing over the river by so quick and easy a step, and preceding him by so brief an interval, that she seemed to be all the while standing on the other bank, waiting to welcome him to their heavenly home. Scarcely had she left us for the better land, when she was followed by another lady of similar accomplishments, Mrs. Fowler, the daughter of Noah Webster, who in her youth had adorned the society of Amherst and who, returning in middle life and with delicate health, remained with us only long enough to win the admiration and love of all by her rare virtues and graces.

"Amherst was fortunate," writes an alumnus from whom we have already quoted, "in its instructors and not less in the five Faculty matrons whose intelligence, sweet dignity and even motherly influence were felt by all who were in College long enough to come under that influence. My personal relations brought me more into the society of that rare and saintly woman, Mrs. Fowler. The occasional tea-drinkings at the Professors' houses were always pleasant, free, improving to us and evinced, as I now understand, a painstaking interest in the students even to the degree of much self-denial."

There is still another class of women who are cherished in affectionate remembrance by the alumni and who ought not to be overlooked in this History. Lest there should not be a more convenient opportunity I advert to them here. I refer to those whose occupation and whose delight also it has been to make a *home* for successive generations of students. There are those who have taken boarders only as a means of making money or gaining a subsistence. But there have always been others, most of them widows, many of them "widows indeed," who have cared for their boarders as if they were their own sons, and whom their boarders, in turn, will always remember with not a little of the honor, affection and esteem which they bear to their own mothers. Some of these, like Mrs. Montague and Mrs.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. H. W. Parker.



Merrill, whom we have already mentioned, were here when the College was founded, and having boarded successive classes of the earlier students in whose persons they ever after felt that they had "entertained angels unawares," have long since departed to their reward. Others, like Mrs. Ferry<sup>1</sup> and Mrs. Linnell—not to name any who are still engaged in this good work—have continued almost to the present day, and the Christian homes which they have furnished to scores and hundreds of students are still remembered, by them at least, among the *institutions* of Amherst.

Owing to the peculiar difficulty of the place or to the peculiar mobility and sensitiveness of the incumbents (for Professors of Rhetoric and Oratory, like poets and musicians, have generally been an *irritable genus*), the tenure of office has upon an average been shorter in this department than in any other. It had four incumbents during the administration of President Humphrey. Prof. Worcester held it nine years; Prof. Condit, three; Prof. Fowler five; and Prof. Warner, nine. The last entered upon the office only a short time before Dr. Humphrey left the presidency, and his term of office falls for the most part under the administration of President Hitchcock. Of the first, we have given a biographical sketch in a former chapter. The other two still live to fill and adorn other stations, and their biography must be written by those who come after us. A few words only can here be said of them in their connection with Amherst College.

Rev. Jonathan B. Condit was chosen Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory at the annual meeting of the corporation in August, 1835, and entered upon the duties of the office at the beginning of the next collegiate year while Dr. Humphrey was traveling in Europe. He brought with him a high reputation for scholarship in the College of New Jersey at Princeton, and for pulpit eloquence from his pastorate at Longmeadow, Mass. Perhaps the remembrance of his preaching is more vivid than that of his teaching, in the minds of those whom he taught in College. Perhaps he was made for a pastor or a professor in a Theologi-

---

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Ferry kept College boarders thirty-six years and boarded nearly two hundred of our graduates.

cal Seminary rather than a Professor in College. And it was, in part at least, his preference of another sphere of labor, that brought his connection with the College to so early a termination. Still he was highly esteemed by the students as a gentleman of cultivated manners and refined taste. He left his impress pretty distinctly on the elocution of the classes that came under his training. He was himself a good model in public speaking, and as such was always heard with interest in the pulpit, and on special occasions. With better health and more physical courage to encounter difficulties, he might perhaps have remained many years and rendered lasting service in one of its most important departments. But the growing pecuniary embarrassments and disciplinary troubles of the College, conspiring with the preference of a first love for the pulpit, inclined him to listen to an invitation from one of the churches in Portland, Me., to become its pastor. His labors in College ceased with the winter term of 1837-8, and that accomplished gentleman, writer and speaker, afterwards one of the brightest ornaments of the bar and of Congress, James Humphrey, son of the President, supplied the vacancy temporarily till the appointment of Prof. Fowler.

Rev. William C. Fowler was the head of this department from 1838 till 1843. He was appointed Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory, like his predecessor. But in the annual catalogue for 1839-40, his name appears, (without any corresponding vote to authorize it on the records of the corporation) as Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory and English Literature. At Middlebury College, from which he came to Amherst, he was Professor of Chemistry and Natural History. A graduate of Yale, where he was Tutor for four years, and a man of wide and varied learning, he was perhaps almost equally fitted for any of the departments of College instruction. It was easy and natural for him to superadd English Literature to Rhetoric and Oratory; and in fact he magnified this new sphere of labor in which he has since won reputation as an author. At the same time, he gave more thorough and analytic instruction than had been previously given in the elements of Vocal Utterance, Orthöepy and Elocution. Indeed he carried his drill in the explosive system so far that it came near exploding the College

and the Professor himself. Some of the classes were particularly fond of applauding his own rehearsals, and more than one graduate has recorded his recollections of one occasion when finding it difficult to repress this vociferous applause, he told them they might applaud once more to their heart's content, and then it must cease forever. The students improved their last opportunity till it seemed as if they would raise the roof with their cheers, and stamp out the floor beneath their heels. President Humphrey, who was hearing a recitation in the next room, endured this as long as he could, and then set out to stop it, taking it for granted that the students were having a good time in one of their own class-meetings. On opening the door, what was his surprise to find the Professor in his chair, calm and smiling amid the commotion, like Neptune amid the war and uproar of the elements, though not equally potent to allay the storm. Fortunately the *appearance* of the President was enough to arrest the proceeding, and he retired without saying a word. It was not long after this that a note was sent in to the President at a Faculty meeting announcing that the students were circulating and signing a petition for the removal of Prof. Fowler. The business before the Faculty was perplexing and troublesome enough, and they were quite astounded as well as surprised when the President read the note aloud, remarking that the elements were all in commotion within the College, as well as round about it. Prof. Fowler fell on evil times, and it certainly was not all his fault that he was not equal to the emergency. In many things he rendered valuable service to the College. He superintended some of the most important improvements on the College grounds. He wrote the circular letter to parents which was sent to them for so many years with good results, and introduced some of the best features of a new merit roll and system of discipline. He inaugurated a more systematic study of English Literature and encouraged general reading, particularly the reading of history. But he had too exalted notions of the *dignity* and *authority* of a College officer. And he was never quite in sympathy with the rest of the Faculty in regard to temperance, never quite up to their standard in some other things that were deemed characteristic of the Institution. Perhaps, like the phi-

losophers of Athens, he leaned generally to the opposition. While he was in Amherst he was known as a Whig in politics, and as such was sent as a Representative to the General Court. Probably he would say he has remained a Whig, an old Whig, ever since. But the Democratic party chose him a member of the Senate in Connecticut, and during and since the war both his votes and his writings have shown decided Southern proclivities, and an ultra-conservative steadfastness in maintaining "the constitution as it is."

Prof. Fowler's book entitled "The English language in its Elements and Forms," written in Amherst, although chiefly after his resignation, and published by Harper & Brothers, is a work of much research which is well adapted for a text-book, has been widely used in Colleges and schools, and has contributed much to the study of the mother tongue in our country. Common fame ascribes to him also the authorship of a pamphlet entitled "Causes of the Growth and Decline of Amherst College," which like Gibbon's famous chapter on the growth of Christianity, while it assigns true causes so far as they go, yet so exaggerates those which he assigns, and suppresses others that it leaves the impression of falsehood.

The Tutors of this period, as we have said in a previous chapter, were some of the ablest men and best scholars that have ever sustained this relation to Amherst College. The entire list as it appears on the last triennial, is as follows: Rev. Thomas Power Field, D. D., Professor Rhetoric, Oratory and English Literature; Rev. Clinton Clark; Rev. John Humphrey, Professor Moral Philosophy and Theology, Hamilton College; Rev. William Augustus Peabody, Professor Latin and Modern Languages and Literature; Rev. Jesse George Davis Stearns; Rev. Roswell Dwight Hitchcock, D. D., Professor Natural and Revealed Religion, Bowdoin College, and Professor of Ecclesiastical History, Union Theological Seminary; Charles Ellery Washburn, M. D.; Thomas Spencer Miller; Rev. George Baker Jewett, D. D., Professor Latin and Modern Languages and Literature; Hon. Henry Martyn Spofford, Judge Supreme Court, Louisiana; Rev. Rowland Ayres, Overseer of Charity Fund.

One characteristic feature of this list will strike every reader:



they are all ministers but three,—the great majority of our Tutors have become ministers,—and of those three, one would have been a minister had he lived to accomplish his purpose. Of the remaining two, one became a lawyer and the other a physician.

Five of the eleven have deceased. Clinton Clark, Tutor from 1837 to 1844—the longest tutorship in the history of the College—was the valedictorian of his class, and began his Christian life the same year in which he closed his College course, in the revival of 1835. Without any of those qualities which dazzle the public eye, he had those substantial excellences of mind and heart, together with the accurate scholarship and indefatigable industry, which made him a highly respected and useful teacher of four successive classes. The remainder of his life he spent in preaching the gospel. He died suddenly of heart disease, at Middlebury, Conn., September 23, 1871, aged fifty-nine.

His classmate and fellow-tutor for two years, John Humphrey, was well fitted to be associated with him, for he had the compensating qualities in which Clark did not excel. He indulged in reverie, and saw by intuition rather than mastered by toil and study, and shone in the tutorship with the same graces of taste and imagination—fascinated students with the same personal attractions and the same magnetic influence by which he afterwards won the heart of every man, woman and child in his large parishes in Charlestown and Binghamton. He died in 1854, in his thirty-eighth year, in the very prime of his life and usefulness, just as he was about to enter upon a professorship which he was peculiarly fitted to adorn in Hamilton College; and the volume of his "Sermons with a Memoir," edited and published by his brother, Hon. James Humphrey, of Brooklyn, N. Y., is a beautiful memorial of those two noble sons—both, alas! too short-lived—of an illustrious father.

William A. Peabody died in 1850 a Professor in Amherst College, and a biographical sketch of him will be given in the history of that period. He was Tutor from 1838 to 1840, and brought to the tutorship more enthusiasm for classical studies and more of that analytic method of studying and teaching the languages which distinguishes modern philology, than

perhaps any Tutor that had gone before him, wherein, however, he was well followed and sustained by those who came after him.

The three Tutors to whom we have alluded were all from one class—the Class of '35; In Charles E. Washburn, the Class of '37 gave to the College a Tutor as genial and popular as he was scholarly and faithful, to the medical and surgical profession a distinguished ornament, and to the country a loyal and patriotic defender who sacrificed his life in her service.

Thomas Spencer Miller, his colleague in the tutorship, was born a mathematician as Washburn was born a linguist; and like his younger brother, the late lamented Prof. Miller of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, he inspired his pupils with his own earnestness alike, whether he taught them on the blackboard, surveyed the fields and roads with them, or pointed them to the Lamb of God that taketh away the sins of the world. But like that young Liverpool preacher whose name would almost seem to have been given him in some mysterious anticipation of his brief career, and whose footsteps he would fain have followed in the ministry, he was suddenly removed in the morning of life, when he had scarcely yet begun his life-work.

Three or four Trustees whose connection with the College terminated in the latter part of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, must here receive some notice.

One of these, Mr. Wilder, was a remarkable man in his day, and lived quite an eventful life. Born in Lancaster, Mass., May 20, 1780, and passing his boyhood and early youth as a clerk in a store first in his native town, then in Gardner, and finally in Charlestown, and at length going into mercantile business for himself in Boston, he gained such a reputation for integrity, capacity and manly independence that William Gray, the merchant prince of Salem, afterwards Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, made him the principal agent for the transaction of his business in Europe. The story of his introduction to Mr. Gray and the brilliant operation by which he carried him captive, is nearly as romantic and imposing as that which we have narrated in a former chapter of his triumph over the Legislative

Committee at Amherst. The story which Mr. Sidney E. Morse of the *New York Observer* gave to the public a few years since of Mr. Wilder's being "the first healthy patient" who ever received vaccination for the small-pox in this country, is also equally characteristic. When the operation was generally regarded as so doubtful and dangerous to health and life that no patients were found willing to submit to it, Mr. Wilder, then a clerk at Charlestown, about twenty years old, relying on the evidence received from Europe, promptly stripped up his sleeve and received vaccination. In the twenty years which intervened between 1803 and 1823, Mr. Wilder crossed the ocean sixteen times, residing most of the time in Paris, making immense purchases of silks and other French goods on most advantageous terms for different American and English houses, and finally carrying on a successful business for a firm in which he was himself a partner. During this time he was eye-witness to many stirring and strange scenes in Paris, in some of which he bore a conspicuous part. He represented the United States at the marriage of the Emperor Napoleon, the Ambassador being sick and unable to be present. He has given a graphic sketch of what he saw when the Allies entered Paris with their victorious armies. He even formed a plan for the escape of the Emperor on one of his (Mr. W's) vessels to America, offering him a shelter at his own residence in Bolton. But Mr. Wilder was more deeply interested in other transactions which attracted comparatively little public attention. His apartments in the Rue de Petit Carreau were the birthplace of the Paris Bible, Tract and Missionary Societies. "There young Prof. Jonas King often came while pursuing the study of Arabic with the Baron de Sacy, the celebrated linguist. . . . There was often heard the voice of prayer and praise accompanying this blessed gospel by many a faithful servant of Christ from America, England, Switzerland or France itself."<sup>1</sup>

Returning to his native land in 1823, he became the first President of the American Tract Society at its organization in 1825. He sustained also the most intimate and responsible relations to the American Bible Society, the American Board of Foreign

---

<sup>1</sup> Memoir of S. V. S. Wilder, published by the American Tract Society.

Missions, the American Home Missionary Society, the American Education Society and the American and Foreign Christian Union, to all of whose funds he was a liberal contributor and sometimes a speaker at their anniversaries.

Elected a Trustee of Amherst College in 1823, Mr. Wilder rendered most effective service by his personal influence and indirectly by his purse in obtaining the charter. A constant attendant of the meetings of the Board for almost twenty years, he spared neither time nor money in serving the College. In many instances when the Institution was embarrassed for want of funds, he became personally responsible for large sums for its relief. Meeting at length with reverses in business which stripped him of the larger part of his property, he resigned his place as a member of the corporation, saying that he could not continue to hold the position when he was no longer able to contribute as he had been wont to the pecuniary necessities of the Institution.<sup>1</sup> For the same reason he resigned about the same time the presidency of the Tract Society, and more than twenty other offices in various kindred institutions.

He died at Elizabeth, N. J., March 3, 1865, at the age of nearly eighty-five. Mr. Wilder was imposing in person and manners. He knew how to do acts of almost royal munificence in a royal way. Perhaps he sometimes overacted so as to border on theatrical display. But few men have made their influence felt so powerfully in promoting temperance, truth and evangelical religion as Mr. Wilder did in private, not less than public life, at home as well as abroad, at Ware, at Bolton, in New York and in Elizabeth, and wherever his lot was cast. Several tracts and books perpetuate the history of his successful and almost romantic labors of love in various spheres of action.

Hon. Samuel C. Allen was elected a member of the Corporation by the Legislature, February 21, 1826, and continued to hold the office till his death in 1842. He was born in Bernards-ton, January 5, 1772, graduated at Dartmouth in 1794, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Humphrey's letter in response to Mr. Wilder's letter of resignation is a touching expression of the extreme regret of the Trustees to part with one who had been with them "in six troubles, yea in seven," and grateful "acknowledgments for all he had done to build up and sustain this struggling Institution." See *Memoir of Mr. Wilder*, p. 236.



was settled as the third pastor of the First Congregational Church in Northfield, November 25, 1795. After a ministry of about two years, he was dismissed January 30, 1798, relinquished the ministry and practiced law in Greenfield and Northfield. He was a representative in Congress twelve years, and held various other civil offices. In 1832-3, he volunteered to give a short course of lectures on Political Economy to the Senior class, for which he received the thanks of the Trustees, and which were heard with interest by some of the Faculty as well as by the students. He was a warm advocate of Free Trade, which was the doctrine of the text-book then used in College, as well as of the Democratic party to which Mr. Allen belonged.

"At the time of Mr. Allen's ministry in Northfield, the Congregational denomination had not been divided into Orthodox and Unitarians, and he was then considered Orthodox, though he afterwards became a Unitarian."<sup>1</sup> He died in Northfield, February 8, 1842, aged seventy. The American Almanac for 1843, says of him: "Mr. Allen was a man of active habits and vigorous intellect, and his opinions had great weight in the part of the country to which he belonged."

Hon. William B. Banister was elected a member of the Corporation, at the annual meeting of the Board in 1830, in place of Hon. Eliphalet Williams, who declined the appointment. He was born at Brookfield, November 8, 1773, fitted for College at Westfield Academy, was one term a member of Harvard College, but then transferred his relation to Dartmouth, where he graduated in 1797. He began the practice of law in Newbury, Vt., in 1800, removed to Newburyport, Mass., in 1807, and shortly after relinquished his profession and went into mercantile business. In 1810, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Legislature, and from 1810 to 1819 was several times a member of the House, and several times a member of the Senate. He was for thirty-three years a member, and for twenty years a deacon of the church in Newburyport, of which Dr. Spring was formerly pastor; and during most of these years either a teacher or superintendent of the Sabbath School.

---

<sup>1</sup> History of Churches and Ministers in Franklin County, by Rev. Theophilus Packard.

A warm friend of Christian education, Mr. Banister was for many years a member of the School Committee and a Trustee of the Putnam Free School in Newburyport, a member of the Board of Trustees and of the Board of Visitors of the Theological Seminary at Andover from 1827 till 1843, when he went out of office by age, and a Trustee of Amherst College from 1830 to 1844. He was a wise counselor and efficient helper of the College in the period of its greatest pecuniary embarrassment. In 1839, he was a member of the Committee in whose name the circular was sent out which proved so effective, in connection with other agencies, in obtaining funds from the public when repeated applications to the Legislature had proved utterly unavailing.

Like Mr. Wilder, Mr. Banister was a warm friend and patron of all the leading benevolent societies, and in his will made large bequests to such institutions. He died at Newburyport, July 1, 1853, aged seventy-nine. He married for his second wife a daughter of Moses Brown, one of the principal founders of Andover Seminary. His third wife, Miss Zilpah P. Grant, the distinguished Principal of the Seminary at Ipswich, still lives at the old family mansion in Newburyport.

Rev. John Brown, D. D., was a Trustee from 1833 till his death in 1839, and during most of this period was a member of the Prudential Committee and one of the most active and useful members of the Board. He was born in Brooklyn, Conn., on the 4th of July, 1786, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1809, studied theology the next two years at Andover Seminary then in its infancy, and was Tutor the next two years in the College where he was educated. On the 8th of December, 1813, he was ordained and installed pastor of the Presbyterian Church in Cazenovia, where he labored with great fidelity and success about fifteen years. The degree of Doctor of Divinity was conferred on him by Union College in 1827. In 1829, he succeeded the Rev. Dr. Skinner in the pastorate of the Pine Street Church, Boston, but finding himself not at home and not adapted to a city charge, he accepted a call from the church in Hadley, where he was installed on the 2d of March, 1831, and where he spent the remainder of his days, greatly esteemed for

his solid and enduring qualities as a minister and as a man, much beloved by those especially who knew him at home in the bosom of his beautiful and lovely family. After a ministry of eight years at Hadley, he died there of consumption, March 22, 1839, aged fifty-three. The disease which terminated his own life had carried off a large number of brothers in their prime, and now, within a short period, it swept away almost his entire family of accomplished daughters. Eight at least of his family, including himself and wife, lie side by side in the Hadley cemetery, and most of them died in the course of two or three years.

Dr. Humphrey, who preached his funeral sermon and furnished a sketch of him for Sprague's *Annals*, says of him: "Dr. Brown was one of that class of ministers who had more talent and merit than some others of higher attractions and wider celebrity. He was one of those whom God has generally most highly honored by multiplying the seals of their ministry, and who will shine as the brightness of the firmament and as the stars forever."

We can not review the history of Amherst College at this period without a feeling of sympathy and sorrow for those members, whether of the Corporation or of the Faculty, whose connection with the Institution came to a close while it was in a state of so much embarrassment and depression, just as we can not but sympathize with Moses in sacred history in that he came to the very borders of Canaan, but was not permitted to enter. Some of them had glimpses and visions of the land of promise. Dr. Humphrey never doubted that the College would see better days. Prof. Fiske prophesied not only the coming relief, but the source from which it was to come. His last words to his friend and colleague, President Hitchcock, were: "Amherst College will be relieved; Mr. Williston will give it fifty thousand dollars, and you will put his name upon it." But even he came only to the borders, without being permitted to enter the promised land.

## CHAPTER XVII.

### PRESIDENCY OF DR. HITCHCOCK.

THE presidency of Dr. Hitchcock opened with auspicious omens. The donation of Hon. David Sears, made the previous year (1844), was now just beginning to manifest its benignant influence, and being the first large gift by an individual donor for the purpose of an endowment, gave promise of other donations for like purposes. On the very day of the new President's inauguration, Hon. Samuel Williston of Easthampton, by a donation of twenty thousand dollars, founded the Williston Professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory. The plan for preventing any further increase of the debt which was formed before the retirement of President Humphrey, but was conditioned on the election of Dr. Hitchcock to the presidency, having received the sanction of the Trustees and the written assent and co-operation of all the Professors, went into effect at the commencement of the new administration. According to this plan, the income of the College, administered and appropriated by the permanent officers themselves with all the wisdom and economy of which they were masters, after deducting all the necessary current expenses, was divided among them as their salary and means of support. This, while it ensured economy and inspired courage at home, enlisted sympathy and restored confidence abroad; and a series of measures followed which, during the less than ten years of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency, extinguished the debt, added an Astronomical Observatory, a Library and two Cabinets of Natural History to the public buildings, secured the permanent endowment of four professorships, together with valuable books and immense scientific collections, and doubled the number of under-graduates.



These remarkable results, however, were not to be reached at once, nor without a previous season of trial and struggle, of disappointment and discouragement. The immediate increase of numbers which was anticipated from a change of administration and in the hope of which Dr. Humphrey was rather pressed to retire one term earlier than was agreeable to himself, was not realized. On the contrary, the year 1845-6, which was the first collegiate year of the new presidency, opened with the same number of Freshmen as the previous year, and with an aggregate of one hundred and eighteen students instead of one hundred and twenty-one. In 1846-7, the aggregate was only one hundred and twenty, and there was an increase of only one in the Freshman class. Meanwhile there was no further addition to the funds, and the President was receiving for his salary at the rate of five hundred and fifty dollars, and each Professor at the rate of four hundred and forty dollars a year. One at least of the Trustees (one of the wisest and most honored, though not the most hopeful and courageous) was still doubtful whether it would not be wiser to turn the College into an Academy (for a good Academy was better than a poor College); and what was still more discouraging and even alarming, some of the most influential students were so doubtful of the perpetuity of the Institution that nothing but the personal solicitation of the President induced them to stay and graduate. No wonder, if under such circumstances, the President and Professors were sometimes desponding, and the very lights sometimes seemed to burn blue at our Faculty meetings!

It was during this period of discouragement and depression that the three Literary Societies were dissolved, and two new ones organized in their stead. While there were from two hundred to two hundred and fifty students in College, and while there was a lively interest felt in the Literary Societies, three Societies could be well sustained. But the Literary Societies had long been altogether secondary in interest to the "Greek Letter Fraternities," which had in fact drawn their very life-blood out of them. And now when the number of students had fallen off one-half, the alternative seemed to be a less number of Societies, or the extinction of them altogether.

There was also doubtless, a conviction, of long standing and widely prevalent among the students, that two Societies in College, like two parties in the State, were the natural order, and the current of Society feeling and interest would flow smoothly in Amherst, only when as in most other Colleges, there were but two Literary Societies. The question of having two Societies instead of three, began to be discussed in the Societies as early as the spring of 1843, but the majority were then decidedly against the change. In April, 1846, the sentiment had so far changed with changing circumstances, that committees were appointed by all the Societies, to consider the expediency of a reorganization, and the best method of consummating it. The Alexandrian and Athenian Societies were in favor of the plan and took immediate measures for carrying it into execution. It was not till June that the Social Union, and then perhaps under the pressure of circumstances that seemed to render it necessary, voted to come into the arrangement. After paying their debts by a sale of furniture and books, the Societies brought the remainder of their property into a common stock, "each contributing an amount equal to that of the poorest Society," and early in July they were dissolved. The common stock of books and other property, was then divided into two equal portions. The students of the College were also divided, by an impartial allotment, into two equal bodies which were organized into two new Societies. For several years the two new organizations bore the names of Academic and Eclectic. But in the spring of 1853, for the convenience of associated action in the choice of the annual orator, in occasional public debates and some other matters of common interest, they united in a third organization comprising the members of both, which they called the Social Union; and then the two Societies resumed the names Alexandrian and Athenian, by which the two primitive Societies of the College had been distinguished.

I find on the records no traces of any action of the Trustees or the Faculty for or against these changes in the Societies. I do not think the question was referred to either of these bodies for advice or sanction. Doubtless, however, the members of

the Faculty and more or less of the Corporation also, were consulted as individuals, and doubtless, they generally concurred in the same opinion with the members of the Societies, that under the circumstances, the organization was expedient and necessary. And, even now, with the maximum number of two hundred and fifty students again, probably there is not an officer or student in the College who would vote for a return to the old system of three instead of two Literary Societies.

The breaking up of those old associations which are among the most cherished and sacred memories of the older Alumni, is a great trial to them, and thus a serious loss and misfortune to the College. But they would have been scarcely less mortified and afflicted if they had come back here to find the old Alexandrian, Athenian or Social Union existing indeed in name, and in uninterrupted succession, but no longer the same Society which stirred their blood and commanded their sacrifices. A radical change has come over the old Literary Societies in all the Colleges, leaving them little else than a name. Revolution or extinction seemed to be the alternative before the Literary Societies of Amherst at this critical period in their history.

We now resume the general history of the College.

Being in Cambridge at the inauguration of President Everett in January, 1846, Dr. Hitchcock improved the opportunity to call on Mr. Sears, in the hope of inducing him to erect a building for scientific purposes, which was greatly needed. But he met with so little encouragement, that he told Hon. Josiah B. Woods of Enfield, with whom he fell in on his return, that he had made up his mind to two things: 1, To go back to Amherst and labor on for the College, as long as he could keep soul and body together; and 2, Never to ask anybody for another dollar! Mr. Woods told him that he was quite too much disheartened, and that he thought *he* could raise the whole or a part of the money needed for the erection of such a building. Thus did hope and relief spring from the very bosom of despair; for this was the beginning of the effort which resulted in the rearing on "Meeting-house Hill," of the Woods Cabinet and Lawrence Observa-

tory. And the scientific reputation of Dr. Hitchcock, together with his self-sacrificing labors, and the self-denial of his colleagues, was the very fulcrum and standing-place (the *πρὸς στῶ* of Archimedes) by means of which Mr. Woods raised the money. He went to Hon. Abbott Lawrence, and other men of like character and standing in Boston and Lowell, and told them it was a shame for such a man as Dr. Hitchcock who stood at the very head of American savants, to toil and starve in Amherst. They were at first inclined to doubt whether Mr. Woods had not over-rated Dr. Hitchcock's rank and reputation among men of science. But he quoted the authority of Mr. Lyell, whom he had heard say that the Doctor knew more of geology and could tell it better than any other man he had met on this side of the Atlantic. "If you still doubt it, however," said Mr. Woods, "I will bring him down here, and you shall see for yourselves." It was with great difficulty that Dr. Hitchcock was induced to show himself under such circumstances. But he went down; these gentlemen saw him, and were charmed alike by his wisdom and his modesty. Hon. Abbott Lawrence subscribed one thousand dollars; the balance of the money was soon forthcoming; and by the removal of prejudice and the enlightening of the public mind in influential circles in and around Boston, the way was prepared for obtaining a grant from the Legislature.

Meanwhile, however, the President in his despondency and almost despair had discovered another and still richer mine. He gives the following account of it himself in his Valedictory Address: "Our experiment had stopped the downward course of the College and turned to some extent the prejudices of the public into sympathy for us. Still we could make no improvements; our debts pressed heavily upon us; we found it difficult to eke out our deficient salaries; and though our numbers slowly increased, the College seemed to my dejected spirits to be sinking deeper and deeper into the mire, and I became at length entirely satisfied that Providence did not at least intend to make use of my instrumentality to bring it relief. Oh, how little did I suspect how near that relief was, and how simply and easily God would alter the whole aspect of things! Indeed when the



change came, it seemed to me as obviously his work as if I had seen the sun and moon stand still or the dead start out of their graves; and it appeared as absurd for me to boast of my agency in the work as for the wires of the telegraph to feel proud because electricity was conveying great thoughts through them. Oh, no, let the glory of this change be now and ever ascribed to special Divine Providence.

"In the discouraging circumstances in which I was then placed, I came to the conclusion that I must resign my place. Yet I felt apprehension that in the condition of our funds no one worthy the place would feel justified in assuming it. I therefore determined to make an effort to get a professorship endowed. And where was it more natural for me to look than to one who only a short time before had cheered us by the endowment of a professorship.

"It had become so common a remark among the officers of Amherst College, that if any respectable friend should give us fifty thousand dollars, we should attach his name to it, that I felt sure it would be done; and I recollected, too, the last words of Prof. Fiske, when he left us: 'Amherst College will be relieved; Mr. Williston, I think, will give it fifty thousand dollars, and you will put his name upon it.' I felt justified, therefore, in saying to him, that if his circumstances would allow him to come to our aid in this exigency by founding another professorship, I did not doubt this result was to follow. He gave me to understand, that in his will a professorship was already endowed, and that he would make it available at once, if greatly needed. Nay, he offered to endow the half of another professorship provided some one else would add the other half. But as to attaching his name to the College, he felt unwilling that I should attempt to fulfill that promise, certainly during his life.

"The half professorship thus offered, was soon made a whole one by Samuel A. Hitchcock, Esq., of Brimfield. And, oh! what a load did these benefactions take from my mind! For several years, each returning Commencement had seemed to me more like a funeral than a joyful anniversary, for I saw not how the downward progress of the College was to be

arrested. But now, with the addition of thirty thousand dollars to our funds, I began to hope that we might be saved. But the kindness of Providence had other developments in store for us.

"These events occurred in the winter of 1846,<sup>1</sup> while the Legislature of Massachusetts was in session. We had often appealed to them unsuccessfully for help; and I feared, that when the generous benefactions of individuals should be made public, we should seek in vain in that quarter for the aid which should in justice be given us. I therefore requested permission of the Trustees, by letter, to make one more application to the Government. They allowed me to do it, and the result was a donation from the State of twenty-five thousand dollars. The passage of the resolve met with less opposition than on former occasions. Perhaps the following incident, communicated to me by a member of the Legislature, may appear to the Christian to be connected with this fact.

"The bill for aiding Amherst College came up on Saturday, and met with strong and able opposition, so that its friends trembled for its fate. On Saturday evening, a few members of the Legislature were in the habit of meeting for prayer. That evening the bill for aiding the College, formed the burden of conversation and of supplication, and each one agreed to make it the subject of private prayer on the Sabbath. Monday came, the bill was read; but to the amazement of these praying men, opposition had almost disappeared, and with a few remarks it was passed. How could they, how can we, avoid the conviction that prayer was the grand agency that smoothed the troubled waters, and gave the College the victory, after so many years of bitter opposition and defeat!" It is hardly necessary to add, what Dr. Hitchcock believed as fully and insisted on as strenuously as any of us, that prayer, in this case, was accompanied by exertion, and faith by works; and "by works faith was made perfect." In proof of this, we have only to notice the rare, and not accidental, number of distinguished graduates and other friends of the College, who were at that time mem-

---

<sup>1</sup> The writer must mean 1846-7. It was in 1847 that the grant was voted by the Legislature.

bers of the Legislature. Hon. William B. Calhoun was President of the Senate. Among the Senators, most of whom were friendly, it is not invidious to name Jonathan C. Perkins, an alumnus, and Joseph Avery, one of the founders and Trustees of Mount Holyoke Seminary, as especial friends. In running the eye over a list of the members of the House of Representatives, we notice the names of Henry Edwards of Boston, Otis P. Lord of Salem, Alexander H. Bullock of Worcester, John Leland of Amherst, John Clary of Conway, Henry Morris of Springfield, and Ensign H. Kellogg of Pittsfield. Mr. Woods, who watched the bill pretty closely, says that to no one in the Senate was the College more indebted than to Hon. C. B. Rising, one of the Senators from Hampshire County, who, when it was proposed unceremoniously to reject the petition, rose and spoke manfully and ably in defence of the Institution.

In 1847, Hon. David Sears also made an addition, large, liberal and unique, to the Sears Foundation of Literature and Benevolence. By what considerations he was influenced, may be seen from his letter, which was read at the dedication of the Woods Cabinet and the celebration which was connected with it: "While the benefactors of the College are thus honored," says he, "the Faculty of the College should come in for their share of gratitude. I have been a silent, but not inattentive observer of them. I have been informed of their devotion to their literary labors,—of their self-denials,—of their voluntary surrender of a part of their moderate salaries,—reserving only enough for a bare subsistence,—to relieve the College in its necessity. Such disinterested zeal stands out brightly, and merits an honorable record."

While money was thus flowing in from individual donors and from the Treasury of the State, Prof. Adams presented to the College his great Zoölogical collection, and Prof. Shepard offered to deposit his splendid cabinet as soon as a fire-proof building could be erected suitable to receive it.

"See now," says Dr. Hitchcock as he reviews this period in his *Reminiscences*, "see how altered was the condition of the College! More than one hundred thousand dollars had flowed

in upon it in endowments and buildings in a little more than two years, as follows:

Williston Professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory, . . . .	\$20,000
Graves Professorship of the Greek Language and Literature, . . . .	20,000
Hitchcock Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology, . . . .	22,000
Donation from the State, . . . . .	25,000
Sears Foundation, . . . . .	12,000
The Woods Cabinet and Observatory, . . . . .	9,000
	<hr/>
	\$108,000

“Along with the pecuniary aid there came also a rich profusion of specimens, either presented or on deposit, whose value is poorly expressed in money. If only half their present value we must add from thirty-five to forty thousand dollars to the above sum. Was it enthusiasm in me to speak of the change as follows:

“Our debts were canceled and available funds enough left to enable us to go on with economy from year to year and with increased means of instruction. The incubus that had so long rested upon us, was removed; the cord that had well-nigh throttled us, was cut asunder, and the depletion of our life-blood was arrested. Those only who have passed through such a season of discouragement and weakness, can realize with what gratitude to God and our benefactors we went on with our work.

“The great additions to our funds, made in the latter part of 1846 and the first part of 1847, were not made public till after a special meeting of the Trustees, which took place July 6, 1847. This was the most delightful Trustee meeting I had ever attended. Those venerable men, Drs. Fiske, Packard, Vaill, Ely, Ide, William B. Calhoun, and John Tappan, George Grennell, Alfred Foster, Samuel Williston, Linus Child, David Mack, Ebenezer Alden and Henry Edwards, whom Dr. Humphrey and myself had so often met with a discouraging story of debt and an empty treasury, were now for the first time to be told of God’s wonderful goodness in turning our captivity and answering their long-continued and earnest prayers. They were to have a little respite before they died, from the incessant demands upon their beneficence and labors with which they had



ever been met. It was a matter of high gratification to see how happy they were in their subsequent visits to Amherst, to see how everything was altered for the better as the fruit of their long toil, and sacrifice, and prayers."

The chief business of this meeting of the Trustees was the appropriation of the newly received grants and donations, and the naming of the new buildings and professorships. The first appropriation was for the payment of the debt, then amounting to twelve thousand four hundred and sixty-five dollars, for this was the sore and heavy burden, and Mr. Sears had wisely made it a condition of his donations that the College must pay its debts before it could receive the full benefit of his foundation. The debt was paid partly from the funds of the College and partly from the grant of the State. The remainder of the twenty-five thousand dollars granted by the State, was appropriated to the endowment of the *Massachusetts Professorship of Chemistry and Natural History*. The term bills were reduced from forty-eight to forty-two dollars a year, and it was voted to remit the *full amount* of the regular term bills to indigent students preparing for the Christian ministry. The new Cabinet received the name of Hon. Josiah B. Woods, and the Observatory that of Hon. Abbott Lawrence. The Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology, endowed by Hon. Samuel Williston and Samuel A. Hitchcock, Esq., was named from the latter; the Professorship of Greek and Hebrew, endowed by Mr. Williston, was named the Graves Professorship, with a double reference to the maiden name of Mrs. Williston and to Col. Graves, one of the founders; and a new Professorship of Latin and French, temporarily endowed, was called the Moore Professorship, in honor of the first President. Arrangements were also made for making up in full the deficient salaries of the President and Professors, and the sum of twelve hundred dollars was appropriated for repairs and placing blinds upon the College edifices.

No man ever knew better than Dr. Hitchcock how to make the most of any success in the way of public impression. The placing of blinds upon the windows of the dormitory buildings was a stroke of policy for impression on the students, equal to

Napoleon's gilding the dome of the Invalides for dazzling the eyes of the Parisians, although under very different circumstances. Not less suited to please students was his policy of making to them the first formal and public announcement of all these donations and the action of the Trustees. The scene is thus described in the *Reminiscences*: "The meeting closed in the afternoon, and as the students were yet ignorant of the whole matter of which I knew they felt a deep interest, I took the opportunity at evening prayers to read the votes, and I shall never forget the scene that followed. At first they did not seem to comprehend the matter, and they gave no demonstration of their feelings especially as two of the Trustees were present. But as the successive announcements came out, they could not restrain their feelings and began to clap, and by the time the last vote was read, the clapping was tremendous, and when they were dismissed and had reached the outer door of the Chapel, they stopped and the cheering was long and loud."

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1847, they appointed "a committee to consider in what manner we should testify our gratitude to God and our benefactors, in view of recent favors to the College." They reported, that "at such time as the President and Professors shall regard as suitable, a public meeting be held in Amherst, with an invitation to the friends and benefactors of the College to be present, and that Hon. William B. Calhoun be requested to deliver an address on the occasion." The meeting was deferred till June 28, 1848, in order to connect with it the dedication of the new Cabinet and Observatory, which would not be finished and filled with specimens at an earlier date. The occasion was one of deep interest. The President's address of welcome was in the same strain of wonder and gratitude to God and our benefactors which we have seen in the foregoing pages. Mr. Calhoun in his address of commemoration and dedication said: "The waning fortunes of this Institution have for years brought to our hearts gloom, despondency, almost despair. Heaven again beams upon us with blessings. To heaven let us not cease to offer the incense of thanksgiving. We render our thankfulness and gratitude to all our benefactors. We leave behind us the night of gloom

through which we have passed. We receive the College into the fellowship of new and animated hopes. The massive structures upon which are inscribed the names of the generous donors, rising up in the midst of this landscape, these hills and valleys of unsurpassed grandeur and beauty, are now dedicated to the cause of science and truth. Long, ever may they stand thus dedicated. Here may science remain tributary to virtue, freedom, religion. Here may there be inscribed on all these walls and in every heart, *Christo et Ecclesiae*."

In response to the call and remarks of President Hitchcock, brief addresses were made by Gov. Armstrong, Mr. Woods, Mr. Williston, Prof. Silliman, Prof. Shepard, Prof. Redfield, and President Wheeler, and letters were read from ex-President Humphrey, Prof. B. B. Edwards, Mr. Sears, Mr. Lawrence, Mr. Gerard Hallock and others. It was a day of great rejoicing, and in the name of all who participated in this festival of joy and gratitude, in the name especially of the generous donors whose benefactions were thus celebrated, and whose names are inscribed upon those walls and tablets, the writer of this History here enters his public protest against any hasty or needless removal of these buildings. Dedicated to science and religion, and inscribed with the names of the generous donors, we can not but say with the distinguished orator of the day, "Long, ever may they stand thus dedicated, and thus inscribed."

At the dedication of the Observatory, President Hitchcock remarked: "We should be very faithless and ungrateful to doubt that the same Providence which has done so much for us the past year, will send us a fitting telescope if it is best for us to have one, and send it, too, just at the right time." In his Valedictory Address, he was able to say: "This prediction, through the liberality of Hon. Rufus Bullock, has been fulfilled; and a noble telescope has just been placed in yonder dome which, through the great skill and indefatigable industry of Alvan Clark, Esq., who has constructed it, is one of the finest instruments of its size that ever graced an observatory. In the hands of Mr. Clark, it has already introduced to the astronomic world two new double stars never before recognized—one of which is probably binary."

After the first three years of his administration, having already succeeded beyond his most sanguine hopes in relieving the College from debt, and established it on a solid pecuniary foundation, while at the same time he saw it increasing in numbers, and enjoying a literary and religious prosperity corresponding with its financial condition, President Hitchcock might well have said, "Now lettest Thou thy servant depart in peace." He now began to press upon the Trustees a wish to retire from the presidency. But instead of listening to his suggestion, they pressed him to recuperate his health and spirits by a tour in Europe, and in the spring of 1850, he and Mrs. Hitchcock reluctantly set out on their journey. He traveled through Great Britain, France, Belgium, Switzerland, and a portion of Germany; explored the Geology of these countries, examined the Agricultural Schools, in the discharge of a commission unexpectedly received from the government of Massachusetts; visited and studied the scientific collections, the galleries and museums; observed with equal interest the natural features, and the moral and religious aspects of the countries; attended the meeting of the British Association for the advancement of science at Edinburg, and the Peace Congress at Frankfort-on-the-Main, and returned home "having been absent one hundred and fifty-eight days, and traveled ten thousand six hundred and forty-seven miles," (these details are characteristic,) and having expended for himself and wife less than two hundred dollars over and above what he received from the Government and from individuals with whom he traveled or fell in, and who insisted on defraying portions of his expenses. On reaching Amherst, he was received at the entrance of the town by the students who gave him an enthusiastic welcome, and in the evening expressed their joy by an illumination of the College buildings.

In the postscript of a letter of Prof. B. B. Edwards, which was read at the dedication of the Cabinet, he says: "When your new building for the Library is completed—fire-proof—a fine specimen of architecture, and filled with twenty thousand new books, as I presume it will be, I will promise, without fail, to be present. Please inform me of the time of its dedication." It was more than two years after this was written, before even



the first step was taken towards raising money for a Library building. Yet even then the building already existed in the faith and hope of Prof. Edwards, and his love and zeal and efforts were among the chief means of its actual existence a few years later in a material, form and style of architecture corresponding to his sanguine anticipations.

Encouraged by the Sears foundation, a portion of whose income was restricted to the purchase of books, by a liberal donation from George Merriam, Esq., of Springfield, and by an informal meeting of a few friends of the College in Salem, (Judges Perkins and Huntington, and Richard P. Waters, Esq.,) Prof. Edwards brought the subject before the Trustees at their annual meeting in 1850, and they authorized an immediate effort to procure means for erecting a Library, and increasing the number of books. Prof. Edwards was chairman of the committee on whom this duty was devolved. The work of raising the money was commenced by Prof. Tyler who started a subscription (where subscriptions in behalf of the College have most frequently taken their start) in the town of Amherst. Three thousand dollars were raised on the spot before any effort was made elsewhere. Another thousand was raised in the vicinity, chiefly in the neighboring churches. Mr. Merriam had already given his pledge of fifteen hundred dollars. Mr. Williston, who in this as in all the other efforts in behalf of the College, was the largest benefactor, stood ready with a donation of three thousand dollars. But the larger and more difficult part of the work was done by Mr. George B. Jewett who, when he commenced it, was a teacher of a private school in Salem, but soon after was made Professor of Latin and Modern Languages. Among the largest subscriptions out of Amherst, were those of David Sears and Jonathan Phillips of Boston. When the sum of fifteen thousand dollars was procured, ten thousand was devoted to the building, and the remainder to the purchase of books. The building was planned by the same architect as the Cabinet and Observatory, (Mr. Sykes.) It was begun in 1852, and finished in 1853. Prof. Edwards, alas, did not live to see it completed. His friend, Prof. Park, had the melancholy satisfaction of delivering an address at the dedication. The erection of this



LIBRARY, WITH PRESIDENT'S HOUSE AND COLLEGE HALL.



building introduced a new era in the architecture on the College hill. Hitherto brick had been the sole material. The Library, according to the suggestion of Prof. Edwards, was of stone, thus inaugurating what might be called the age of granite. And it was scarcely less a new epoch in regard to the new books that were placed on the shelves, and the new facilities which were now afforded for reading and study.

At a special meeting of the Trustees at Amherst, October 11, 1852, they established a Scientific Department, designed to meet the wants of graduates who wish to pursue particular branches of science and literature beyond the regular four years' course, and of other young men who desire to study some subjects without joining the regular classes. This department grew naturally out of the rich and extensive Cabinets and the valuable Laboratory which the College possessed, together with the rare cluster of Scientific Professors gathered here under the auspices and guidance of a Scientific President. As adopted by the corporation and published in the Catalogue for 1852-3, the department comprised nine branches which were to be taught chiefly by the regular Professors of the ordinary College course, (although two or three other gentlemen resident in the town were called in to supplement deficiencies,) as follows: 1, Geology by the President; 2, Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and Engineering by Prof. Snell; 3, Chemistry by Prof. Clark; 4, Agriculture by Rev. J. A. Nash; 5, Mineralogy by Prof. Shepard; 6, Zoölogy by Prof. Adams; 7, Botany, without any special Professor; 8, Psychology and History of Philosophy by Prof. Haven; 9, Philology by Professors Tyler and Jewett, and English Literature by Prof. Warner. The Department was to be entirely independent of the regular College course, but students were to be allowed to attend any of the regular courses of lectures.

The plan went into operation in January, 1853. In 1853-4, there were twelve scientific students; in 1854-5, there were seventeen; in 1855-6, there were none reported, and in 1857-8, the plan drops out of the Catalogue. In the triennial only seven men are recorded as having so completed the course as to receive the degree of Bachelor of Science.



This experiment differed from that of the "Parallel Course" twenty years previous, in that the Scientific Department was entirely independent of the regular College course instead of being parallel and incorporated with it, and not professing to be an equivalent for it, did not confer the same academic degree. But it came to nearly the same issue, and that partly, if not chiefly, for the same reasons. The work of instruction was devolved almost entirely on the Professors in the regular course who already had as many duties and responsibilities on their hands as they could faithfully and successfully discharge. More money and more men were requisite to make it a success, and even with these the older Institutions in or near the large cities have the advantage over Amherst in regard to purely scientific, as also in regard to professional education. The practical lesson of these experiments seems to be, let Amherst adhere to her original and proper work, the educational work of a New England Christian College.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1853, President Hitchcock offered to make a donation to the College of his collection of fossil foot-marks, valued by Prof. Shepard at thirty-five hundred dollars, on condition that the friends of the College would raise five or six hundred dollars for the increase of the collection, and the Trustees would make the necessary arrangements for the permanent exhibition of it in the Geological Cabinet. Before the offer was made, the first condition had already been met through the agency of Dr. Hitchcock himself. Of course the Trustees were not slow to comply with the second condition, and thus the Doctor's private Ichnological Cabinet became the property of the College, just as his Mineralogical and Geological Cabinets had been given to the College, fifteen years previous on very similar conditions. These Cabinets are now of inestimable value, especially the Ichnological, which is, perhaps, the choicest and richest of the kind in the world, and so, besides attracting thousands of ordinary visitors every year, has made Amherst a kind of Mecca to geologists and savants of all nations. It would have been easy, and perhaps perfectly right for Dr. Hitchcock to have kept it in his own hands, increasing it constantly by purchase and exchange, and leaving it as his

private property. But that was not his way. It was characteristic of him rather to give it to the College without imposing any other conditions, except such as would make it more valuable and useful.

At the same time Mr. Edward Hitchcock, Jr., presented to the College his collection of Indian relics, the fruit of half a dozen years' industry, and then consisting of seven hundred and twenty-one specimens, stipulating only that the collection should be placed in suitable cases, and should never be merged with any other collection. Thus was the foundation laid for the Gilbert Museum of Indian Relics.

At the same meeting of the Trustees, Dr. Clark, Mr. Child, Dr. Vaill, Dr. Alden and Mr. Edwards were appointed a committee to inquire into the state and condition of the College in pursuance of the recommendations of the President at the close of his annual report. At a special meeting of the Board at Amherst, November 21, 1853, that committee, after much preliminary investigation and consultation with the Professors, the Treasurer, and others on the ground, made an extended written report, which was unanimously adopted by the Trustees, and entered on their records. After expressing their conviction resulting from careful investigation, that the College is in a prosperous and progressive state, and that its patrons and guardians have just cause of congratulation and encouragement, they proceed to suggest a few particulars in which there is room for improvement. Among these suggestions, carefully guarded and kindly expressed, but deemed very desirable, are a more vigilant and effective supervision by the Faculty of the students at their rooms, and on the grounds, and without abating in the least the paternal element in the government, a more rigid enforcement of the College laws, and more promptness in removing those who can not be governed by moral suasion. "If the present administration of the College can be improved in any particular," says the committee, "it is believed to be in this." After some half a dozen other recommendations, among which are the increase of the salaries of the Professors to one thousand dollars, and that of the President to twelve hundred, and the setting apart of a recitation room to each of the Profess-

ors, with a special appropriation for illustrating and adorning the walls of the Greek room,—the first step in a process which has resulted in making the classical recitation-rooms among the most attractive rooms in the College—the committee conclude their report as follows: “The rank which Amherst College now holds among the great educational agencies of our land, imposes on the Board of Trustees, responsibilities which they can neither relinquish, nor slightly discharge, without compromising interests the most solemn and momentous; and so far as these responsibilities have in time past been transferred to the Faculty—as was very properly done to some extent during a period of depression, when, to save it from sinking, they generously consented to remain at their post, and to take the College into their hands for the scanty compensation which its income would afford—the committee think the time has now come for the Trustees to resume the entire responsibility of its management, and thus relieve the Faculty of all burdens not specifically devolved on them by the laws of the College.”

Whether this meeting of the Trustees hastened at all the resignation of the President is not known. Probably it did not, although the report of the Committee which the Trustees adopted as their own, reflected somewhat on the administration in a characteristic and vital point. But it doubtless led to the resignation of Prof. Warner who, “not so much under the pressure of experience as under the experience of a pressure,” resigned his office at this time. In accepting his resignation, the Trustees “tendered him the assurance of their sincere respect in view of the uniform courtesy which has marked his intercourse with them during the whole period of his connection with the College and the deep interest he has uniformly taken in its welfare.” At the same meeting, they elected Rev. Thomas P. Field, then of Troy, N. Y., to fill the vacancy.

Three days after this meeting of the corporation, President Hitchcock addressed a letter “to the Hon. Nathan Appleton and other executors of the will of the late Hon. Samuel Appleton,” rehearsing the donation and growth of the zoological collections of Prof. Adams, describing the history and value of his own collection of fossil foot-marks which he further enforced

by the testimonies of Dr. Gould and Prof. Agassiz, explaining the inconvenience, the utter inadequacy and also the insecurity of the rooms in which these collections were now deposited, and modestly inquiring whether the erection of a suitable building to receive and protect them all, would not come within the scope of the liberal bequest of two hundred thousand dollars which Mr. Appleton left for the purposes of literature, science and benevolence. For an entire year Dr. Hitchcock received no answer to this letter, and he had relinquished all hope that it would meet with any response.

Meanwhile his health and spirits, somewhat recruited by his foreign tour, had relapsed to such a degree that he felt he could no longer endure the burden of the presidency, and must insist on being relieved. With this view, he summoned a special meeting of the Trustees in Boston on the 11th of July, 1854, and there resigned his office, into their hands, assigning as his only reason "the inadequacy of his health to sustain the labors, especially those pertaining to the government of the Institution." It was voted "that the resignation of President Hitchcock be accepted, to take effect when a successor can be appointed, and that his services be retained in the Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology." At the annual meeting of the Board, August 7, 1854, Rev. William A. Stearns was chosen President and Professor of Moral Philosophy and Christian Theology. On Tuesday evening, November 21, 1854, Dr. Stearns was installed Pastor of the College Church by an Ecclesiastical Council of which Rev. Dr. Vaill was the Moderator and Rev. Dr. Blagden, Scribe. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Leavitt of Providence. Dr. Hitchcock gave the charge to the Pastor. The Right Hand of Fellowship was presented by Rev. Mr. Paine of Holden, and an address made to the College by Rev. Dr. J. S. Clark of Boston. On Wednesday, November 22, the Inaugural services were held in the village church. After singing by the College Choir and prayer by Rev. Dr. Clark, an historical address was delivered by the retiring President, including the ceremony of giving the College seal, charter, etc., as an act of induction to his successor, and closing with the announcement of a donation of ten thousand dol-



lars to the College from the Trustees of the late Samuel Appleton, for the erection of a Cabinet of Natural History. Dr. Hitchcock had relinquished all hope of such a donation. He had written his farewell address in this state of mind. After describing the rich zoölogical collections of Prof. Adams with the testimonies of Prof. Agassiz and Dr. Gould to their unequaled scientific value, he had written: "Yet this fine collection is spread into three apartments and is imminently exposed to fire. To secure a new building to receive it, with the still more exposed collection of fossil foot-marks, has long been with me an object of strong desire and effort; and it is among the deepest of my regrets on leaving the presidency, that it remains unaccomplished."

"Thus had I written," he continues in the address as he delivered it, "thus had I written only a few days ago, and thus had I expected to leave this subject, to-day. But a kind Providence has ordered otherwise. Last evening a letter was received, announcing the gratifying intelligence that the Trustees under the will of the late Hon. Samuel Appleton of Boston, had appropriated, only ten days ago, ten thousand dollars of the sum left by him for scientific and benevolent purposes to the erection of another cabinet—the *Appleton Zoölogical Cabinet* by the side of the Woods Cabinet on yonder hill." Thus he, who in his experiments in the Chemical Laboratory, was always expecting to fail, but never did fail, was now successful beyond his most sanguine expectations, for as usual he had asked for the smallest sum that could possibly answer the purpose, and he received nearly twice as much as he asked; and the close of his administration was marked, like its beginning, by donations that surprised himself scarcely less than they delighted the friends of the Institution.

Dr. Hitchcock's "address was followed by a few beautiful and appropriate remarks from Col. A. H. Bullock of Worcester, communicating the doings of the Trustees in reference to the afore-said donation. Mr. Bullock's remarks on the reception of this gift were received with universal and hearty applause. Two or three degrees were conferred by the retiring President, among others one on Alvan Clark, Esq., of Cambridge, maker of the

magnificent telescope recently presented to the College by Rufus Bullock, Esq., of Royalston, Mass. After a few minutes' recess, a Latin Oration of a congratulatory character was delivered, according to appointment, by Hasket Derby, a member of the Senior class. The closing exercise was the Inaugural Address by the new President."<sup>1</sup>

If Dr. Humphrey was our Moses, the giver of our laws and institutions, Dr. Hitchcock was our Joshua, who led us into the promised land, conquered our enemies by making them friends, and gave us secure and permanent possession of houses that we did not build, vineyards and oliveyards that we planted not. It is not difficult to discern the distinctive features of this portion of our history. It was in many respects a new era, and that in no small measure the result of a new policy. It was the end—forever, let us hope—of living beyond our means and running in debt. Dr. Hitchcock had seen and suffered the effects of that process—some of the most impressive pages in his "Reminiscences"<sup>2</sup> are those in which he describes the Sisyphean labor which it imposed, and the fatal consequences to which it led; and he adopted at the outset the rule to which he rigidly adhered, and which he earnestly recommended to all public institutions, to erect no buildings and make no improvements until the funds were actually obtained.

It was the end of general subscriptions to meet current expenses. It was the beginning of endowments by large donations from individuals.<sup>3</sup> It was the beginning of grants by the State. It was the age of growth and expansion in cabinets, collections, and materials for the illustration of the physical sciences. Our Archaeological Museums also owe their origin to this administration. At the same time, and this fact deserves the attention of those who may have supposed that Dr. Hitchcock was a one-sided President, and gave the Institution growth and impulse only in one direction—it was the period in which the Library

---

<sup>1</sup> See Discourses and Addresses at the Installation and Inauguration of the Rev. William A. Stearns, D. D., as President of Amherst College, and Pastor of the College Church.

<sup>2</sup> See pp. 122-4; 138-42.

<sup>3</sup> Mr. Sears' first donation was made before the close of Dr. Humphrey's presidency. But it came unsought, and was only such an exception as proves the rule.

building was erected, and new books were placed on the shelves of such a kind, and to such an extent as to make it almost a new Library.

Last, not least, it inaugurated the reign of comparative peace. From the commencement of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency, there was less of hostility abroad than there had ever been before, and more than for many years previous, of peace, quietness, contentment and satisfaction at home. This was partly the result of a change of times and circumstances, and partly of a more paternal, perhaps we might say fraternal, administration suited to the times. While he was true and faithful to the Faculty and government under his predecessor, and bore with the spirit of a martyr the opprobrium and harm of measures and methods of discipline which he did not approve, it was no secret that he preferred a more conciliatory policy. During his own presidency, the majority of the Faculty were often inclined to a more rigid discipline. And the Trustees, as we have seen, were unanimously of the opinion, that if the administration could be improved in any particular, it was by greater firmness and strictness in the enforcement of the laws. Yet President Hitchcock continued to the last to believe in, and rely on moral suasion, and personal, social and Christian influence, as the sceptre of his power. Perhaps he had no more faith than his colleagues in the good sense, right disposition and honorable purpose of the students, nor in the goodness of human nature generally: for he was a firm believer in the doctrine of total depravity. But he certainly had less faith in the efficacy of the rod, either in family or College government. He could give as many reasons as Plutarch for "delay in the punishment of the wicked," and not the least among these was, that therein he imitated the patience and forbearance of the Deity.

He magnified the civilizing and refining influence of the family upon students. He did not believe in the dormitory system.<sup>1</sup> If he had been called to establish a new Institution, he would have had no dormitories. Having dormitories in Amherst College, he did all he could to counterbalance their evil influence. To this end, as well as for the increase of personal ac-

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. *Reminiscences of Amherst College*, p. 143.

quaintance and influence, he introduced the custom of inviting the Freshmen, soon after entering College, to meet the families of the Faculty and others from the village, at his own house : and although the Sophomores sometimes surprised and grieved the good man by improving the opportunity to enter their rooms and turn them topsy-turvy, and perhaps pile up their beds in his own front yard, yet he never gave up his faith in the "Freshman Levee," nor in the influence of cultivated Christian families in town over College students. In accordance with this same general idea, the Senior Levee, which under the presidency of Dr. Humphrey, was only a collation at the President's house at noon, immediately after the close of the Senior examination, was at once changed by Dr. Hitchcock into a social party in the evening.

The Professors and Tutors who were associated with Dr. Hitchcock in the government and instruction, were, for the most part, one with him in aim and spirit—some added much to the lustre of his presidency ; and were he to write the history of his own administration, he would ascribe a large share of its success to their hearty and able co-operation. Aaron Warner, Nathan W. Fiske, Ebenezer S. Snell, Charles U. Shepard, William S. Tyler, Charles B. Adams, Henry B. Smith, Wm. A. Peabody, Joseph Haven, George B. Jewett, William S. Clark, and Thomas P. Field, make up the entire list of the Professors, who at different times composed his Faculty. The list of the Tutors comprises Rowland Ayres, David Torrey, Lewis Green, Marshall Henshaw, Francis A. March, Albert Tolman, Leonard Humphrey, William Howland, Henry L. Edwards, William C. Dickinson, John M. Emerson, Samuel Fiske, George Howland and John E. Sanford—with Lyman Coleman, Jabez B. Lyman, Instructors—William B. Calhoun, James L. Merrick and John A. Nash, nominally Lecturers or Instructors, and Lucius M. Boltwood, Librarian. The larger part of these are still living—three of them still connected with the College—the rest, for the most part, working and shining in the departments of education, letters, theology and religion elsewhere.

I find in one of my numerous letters from alumni, a confession of unconscious misjudgment of some of these Tutors, and



consequent unintentional injustice to them, which is doubtless more or less applicable to others, if not to all Tutors, especially since the introduction of the Greek Letter Societies, into the College, and is worthy of being put on record, as illustrating how differently students in College look at their instructors from the views which the same students will take of the same instructors in after life. The writer of the letter is Professor, and just now acting President of Robert College, near Constantinople: "We were very sure," he says, "that the Tutors, — and —, marked up their own Society men, and that we outside suffered in proportion. I felt sure of it myself, in regard to one Tutor, and was probably the means of preventing the class from giving him a parting present. But, when I was in Amherst the other day, I looked up my marks (in the College Registry,) and I am certain that my suspicions were utterly unfounded. If anything, both these Tutors marked me higher than I deserved. Nor could I discover any signs of partiality in their marking others."

The same letter contains another illustration of the different light in which the same person views the same thing in and out of College: "Our class, all through Sophomore year, had a most unenviable reputation for abusing Freshmen. . . . One of the men engaged in one of these affairs, went to sleep the next day in the class, and when we went out, Prof. Jewett requested us not to disturb him, so he slept on until the Professor's next class came in! It was a presumptive proof against him, which was well followed up, and he and others were sent away from College for a time. These difficulties brought up many questions of College honor hard to solve. I never had a hand in any of these affairs, but I accidentally saw and recognized the men engaged in the last one mentioned. President Hitchcock in some way learned this fact, and called on me to reveal their names. I refused, and I think the class almost unanimously approved my refusal. It was wrong. I ought, when put in this position, to have told what I knew, but the Faculty did not put it in such a light as to convince us. I am strongly inclined to feel that all such cases should be handed over to the law, to be dealt with by the courts. This would set the students right as

to the real bearing of the case. Witnesses would not hesitate to testify then, when under oath."

Rev. Aaron Warner was appointed Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory shortly before the close of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, and resigned his professorship shortly before President Hitchcock's resignation. His professorship was, therefore, of about the same duration with Dr. Hitchcock's presidency, viz.: nine years, and for the most part synchronous with it. He had been an honored and useful pastor at Medford, and highly esteemed for his practical wisdom, good sense and Christian spirit, as a member of the Prudential Committee of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions in Boston. He had had some experience in a kindred department as Professor of Sacred Rhetoric in the Theological Seminary at Gilmanton, of which he was one of the founders and pillars. Coming to Amherst in the meridian of his life and reputation, he trained the lower classes thoroughly in articulation, orthoepy and the elements of elocution; he criticised wisely and well the compositions of the upper classes; he taught the Seniors in Rhetoric and English Literature faithfully and fairly but without much of the vital force and enthusiasm which students prize so highly in a teacher; he was heard and understood rather than felt as a power in the pulpit, for his sermons were remarkable for brevity, variety and perspicuity rather than richness of thought, force of reasoning or felicity of diction; in the absence of President Hitchcock in Europe, he presided and preached the Baccalaureate Sermon to the satisfaction of the College and the community; in short, as a man, a gentleman and a Christian he was admired and loved by officers and students as he still is by all who know him; but he did not quite sustain and advance his department so as to keep pace with the growth and progress of the College; and he became a victim partly to a department which has sacrificed so many of its incumbents, and partly to a spasm of virtuous energy on the part of the Trustees in one of their meetings, in which, as we have seen, they endeavored to make amends for past remissness, real or imagined, by screwing up all the Faculty and blowing up one of the Professors. As an Ex-Professor he has won universal admiration by his prudence, courtesy and

generosity, and his portrait placed in the Library by some of his pupils soon after his resignation, will perpetuate the benignant features and the blessed memory of one of the *best* men that was ever a Professor in Amherst College.

Rev. Prof. Henry B. Smith was here only three years (1847-50,) before he was called to Union Theological Seminary in New York, where he has become so widely known as a leader in the Presbyterian Church, and one of the brightest ornaments of American Theology and Ecclesiastical History. With a simplicity and purity of character equaled only by his learning and power, he exerted an influence as great as it was good in the Professor's chair, in the pulpit, in the government of the College, in the community and the vicinity; and he went away leaving a friend in every pupil—in every person with whom he was intimately associated.

The other Professors, named above, who are still among the living, continued to hold office under President Hitchcock's successor, and will find further mention in the history of his administration.

Six of Dr. Hitchcock's colleagues in the Faculty—three Professors and three Tutors—have gone to participate with him in the honors and rewards of faithful service. The three Professors all departed in advance of their honored and beloved President. One of these was the ripe scholar and veteran Professor, whose biography has been already sketched, who, almost at the beginning of this presidency, went up from the city where our Lord was crucified to walk the streets of the New Jerusalem. Another who seemed born for a collector and classifier of all facts in Natural History, the youthful Aristotle of our Lyceum, went to the West Indies partly for his health, but chiefly to enlarge his scientific collections, and there fell a sacrifice to his zeal for science when he had only just commenced his career of discovery, though he had already achieved more for his favorite studies than many a savant accomplishes in a long life.<sup>1</sup>

Oh, what a noble heart was here undone,  
When science's self destroyed her favorite son!  
Yes, she too much indulged thy fond pursuit,  
She sowed the seeds, but death has reaped the fruit.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. C. B. Adams.

A third, scholarly and refined, full of hope and promise, had just entered his professorship, and just begun to inspire his class with his own enthusiasm for the language and literature of the old Romans, when he was suddenly stricken down by the destroyer.<sup>1</sup>

Of the three Tutors, Leonard Humphrey had made the mark of a fine scholar and a gentle Christian spirit on his pupils for one year, and was recruiting himself in vacation with his friends for the labors of a second year; but suddenly, in the midst of health and activity, he fell in the street—his heart had ceased to beat—"he was not, for God took him."

John M. Emerson lived to middle life, and lived to good purpose; for he had demonstrated to the conviction of all who knew him, that an honest, cultivated Christian lawyer can live and succeed in New York; when in the very prime of his life and promise, the bar of that city was robbed of so rare an ornament, and at the same time a widowed mother in Amherst bereft of her only son.

Samuel Fisk had left his tutorship, had written his letters from foreign parts, all flashing with wit and genius; and by a few years of able and faithful service in the ministry, had already rooted himself in the hearts of an affectionate people, when the clarion of war summoned him to the tented field, and he fell in the battle of Spottsylvania, one of many noble sons whom our mother has given to the service of the country, of liberty and of mankind.

Of these, and such as these, was the Faculty composed that aided and advanced the administration of Dr. Hitchcock. But most of them, as we have said, still live—live to adorn the Pulpit, the Senate, the Professor's and the Speaker's chair—and it remains for those who come after us, and outlive them, to give their character and write their history.

The following letter, written by one who graduated near the close of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency, brings out some of the characteristic features of the then College times, and exhibits them from a student's point of view. We give it almost entire, as a sort of epilogue to this portion of our history.

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. William A. Peabody.



HARPOOT, TURKEY, March 26, 1869.

When I went to Amherst, in the autumn of 1848, the College had passed its crisis, and had entered upon a prosperous career. During the time of my connection with the College, there was nothing of *special* interest that I now remember—nothing extraordinary. It does not, therefore, seem to me that our honored historian can derive any help from any thing which I can communicate, and it is only the urgency of the committee that impels me to write.

Of the college officers, no one probably was, in our day, so revered as a father, so beloved as that "man of God," Dr. Hitchcock, at that time, President.

Our class—that of '52—had the discernment to see that, notwithstanding his sometimes blunt manner, the students had no warmer friend among the Faculty none more devoted to their good, none especially more interested in their spiritual improvement, than Prof. Tyler. No member of the Faculty was more popular with the class as a whole than he. There was no family in which we felt so much at home as in his.

The Philosophical lectures of Prof. Snell were very popular. His experiments were almost always sure to succeed. Even his jokes, which were well understood to be stereotyped, and to be handed down from class to class, were racy and enjoyable, and gave a relish to the lectures. During one of his exercises with the Class of '50 in reply to some remark of the class, he perpetrated some witticism not written down in his lectures, and as if surprised at it, he involuntarily, and in the manner of soliloquy said, "*That's new.*" This last remark, of course, "brought down the house."

This recalls some amusing scenes in the class-room. When S. of our class was under examination in Zoölogy, he was asked, "What is the peculiarity of the opossum?" D. whispered to him, "It has a pouch." S. spoke up, very bravely, "It has a *paunch*, Sir."

I was always much impressed by the intimacy of the College relation. There were rival interests, and clans; yet it was *one* community, one *family*. Anything affecting the interests of the College, or the community as such, was sure to rouse every man.

A village rowdy one day insulted one of the students—I think he kicked him—and although the student was one of the least popular men in College, the whole College was in a blaze. Every man felt that in the person of that student, he himself had received a kick.

This bond of sympathy was still more apparent during the revival in March, 1850. As soon as the awakening began, and the inquiry, "What must I do to be saved," was heard, there was the hush and stillness of death. For a few days, the most hardened men in College were subdued and thoughtful. The whole aspect of the College was changed at once, with almost the suddenness of an electric flash. I do not believe that there was one person in the whole College who for a time was not profoundly moved. There was no sound of laughing or loud talking. There were no heavy footsteps in the halls, no noise, no tumult; but the awful stillness and solemnity of those who stood face to face with the realities of eternity. Interest so intense can not, of course, be long maintained. Every one decided the question very quickly, and gradually College life resumed its wonted channel. Rarely is a scene of more thrilling interest enjoyed upon earth than a revival in College.

The most prominent associations and reminiscences of every alumnus are doubtless with his own class. *We* thought that our class—that of '52—was a remarkably good one! Very few classes, I apprehend, had a more genuine *class spirit*. Soon after we entered, a committee was despatched to Springfield to procure class caps, as a sort of badge of the class, not of the outlandish kinds which are frequently seen, but a neat and sensible head-dress which could be worn anywhere without attracting a crowd of small boys. The controlling influence in the class was a moral one. The class—at least the influential majority—took strong ground against rowdiness, especially that brutal and cowardly sort which consists in injuring the rooms or the persons and property of students, particularly the Freshmen; and this not only while as Freshmen, we were subjected to a good deal of that sort of experience, but especially on entering the Sophomore year, when a meeting of the class was held and strong resolutions adopted against it, and when

the leading men of the class boldly avowed their determination to expose any member of the class whom they should detect in doing anything of the kind, beyond the little tricks and jokes that in a college community are considered harmless. It was decided that a little hydropathic treatment was sometimes not wholly objectionable, especially when a Freshman had an excess of *starch*. But the breaking of windows and doors, and the like, was declared to be unmanly, and against the honor of the class, and not at all to be allowed. According to my remembrance the spirit of rowdiness was made unpopular from that time.

Our Professors kindly gave us a day occasionally for excursions, which we enjoyed exceedingly. One of the most memorable was to the summit of Mount Holyoke. One Monday morning of our Senior year, a member of our class received word, in a clandestine way, that the young ladies of the Seminary at South Hadley, with their teachers were to make an excursion to the mountain that very day, and would not object to meeting some of their College "cousins." The young ladies were not informed of the excursion until after supper, Saturday evening, so that the intelligence might not reach Amherst; but some "bird of the air" brought the word, a class meeting was called, the consent of the Faculty obtained. Nothing was said to the Professors, of course, about the expected visit of the young ladies there, and in about an hour we were *en route* to Mount Holyoke, where the day was very pleasantly spent, and where, I believe, there was scarcely anything exceptionable said or done. We had the impression that the ladies enjoyed it, even better than we did!

Early in the first term of our Junior year, we were, one day, assembled for our recitation in Greek, and as our Professor did not come, we remained for a little chat, when a motion was made and carried that a committee be appointed to collect and retain, till the vacation, all the *razors* in the class. The wearing of beards was not so common then as now. Another committee was chosen to draw up a constitution, and the class was formed into an anti-shaving society called *Philopogonia*. During the term, the society had a public celebration in one of the village halls, at which an oration and a poem were delivered, and the occasion was a decided success. This anti-shaving scheme caused a good

deal of innocent fun in the College during that term, and gave the Juniors a good deal of *eclat*. All the members of the class, except some of the youngest, were fully bewhiskered; but at the close of the term the razors were distributed, and we were ourselves again.

“Class-day” is now, I believe, a well-established arrangement. This was instituted by the Class of '52. If the custom had ever been established, it had long been unobserved. Of this I am not informed. We had an oration and a poem in the evening, after which the class in a body greeted each Professor with a serenade and an address, and then we had a class supper—a very rational and enjoyable occasion throughout.

There were some very noble souls in our class. They are making their mark in the world. There were none more genial, and more worthy than Benjamin and Root—the first two scholars in the class, who were called home to their rest before they were permitted to enter upon their life-work. They were not *mere* scholars, studying for an appointment, but men of noble purpose, large hearts and superior endowments, who seemed destined to a career of no ordinary importance. Two men could scarcely differ more widely than they, and yet both were greatly beloved by their fellows. Benjamin was a poor boy. He was “self-made.” He was exceedingly sensitive and modest, yet sparkling with a quiet humor; and more than all, a Christian of deep experience. He had a great head, set upon a small, frail body, and it was the laboratory of many a fine thought, expressed often with exquisite grace and beauty. Root had a fine form. He was athletic, active, very impulsive and enthusiastic, yet restrained by Christian principle, ready to dare and do great things, and he had the power of imparting enthusiasm to others, which fitted him to be a leader. He was looking forward to the law, and Benjamin to the Christian ministry. There can be little doubt that each would have been eminent in his profession if life had been spared.

H. N. BARNUM,

Class of '52.



## CHAPTER XVIII.

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THIS PERIOD (1845-54).

“THE religious bearings and uses of education paramount to all others,” was the main theme of Dr. Hitchcock’s Inaugural Address. After a rapid survey of the entire and vast circle of human learning, he thus expresses the result: “Is not every mind forced irresistibly to the conclusion that every branch was originally linked by a golden chain to the throne of God; and that the noblest use to which they can be consecrated and for which they were destined, is to illustrate his perfections and to display his glory.” With such a view of the chief end of education, he could not content himself with making all literature and science tributary to religion in the lecture-room—he could not but summon himself and his associates to direct efforts for promoting Christian piety as the highest end and aim of a Christian College.

In common with his predecessors in the presidency and his associates in the Faculty, Dr. Hitchcock believed that revivals of religion at special seasons, and those of frequent occurrence, were in harmony with the economy of nature and Providence, and that periodical revivals were especially in harmony with College life, in which everything is periodical. His labors as a pastor had been blessed with revivals. In all the revivals which Amherst College had experienced except the first, he had been present, and he participated in the labors connected with the first, and at the request of Dr. Moore preached a sermon at its close. One of the revivals under the presidency of his predecessor took place during the absence of Dr. Humphrey in Europe, and the responsible management of it devolved on Prof.

Hitchcock. And when he came into the presidency, no object lay nearer his heart than a revival of religion which should quicken the Christian activity of the church and bring those that were without into the fold of Christ.

In addition to the faithful preaching on the Sabbath, the Thursday evening lecture, the class prayer-meetings and all the other means which had been previously used, he now instituted a meeting for prayer and religious conference at his own house, which, besides uniting the hearts of Christians to each other and their pastor, proved one of the most effective instrumentalities of reviving religion in the College. "I had always felt it to be desirable," he says, "that a meeting where somewhat more familiar relations could be established between the pastor and his flock would be desirable, and accordingly when I assumed the presidency, I privately informed one or two members of the Senior class that every Monday evening, at a certain hour, my study would be open to any members of College who might like to spend a half hour (to which time I should rigidly limit the meeting) in prayer and religious conference. I told them that I should generally call on them for prayers and that I would then make familiar remarks upon some practical question, proposed at the preceding meeting, and would be glad also to hear their remarks. I sat at my study table, and the room was usually so closely packed that we could not even kneel in prayer. It seemed like a great family at morning or evening prayers, conversing upon experimental religion, and I do not doubt that the home feeling this produced, had much to do with the interest which the meeting seemed to excite. At the season of the year when the annual Fast for Colleges occurs, I directed my questions to subjects adapted to prepare Christians for a special work of grace. In times of revival the numbers increased so much as to drive us out of my study, and my family used every week to fill one of the large parlors of the President's house with seats. But when the meetings were so manifestly blessed of God, I did not dare to transfer the meeting to one of the public rooms in College, lest its peculiar attractions should be destroyed. I rejoice that I did not; for in subsequent years, by letters from graduates, I found that probably no other religious

effort which I ever made was so blessed of God as this. Sometimes thrilling incidents occurred in the meetings; and sometimes the prayers made by my young brethren had an unction, an eloquence and a power which I have never heard elsewhere, and whose impression remains upon my memory to this day.”<sup>1</sup> The good President has not exaggerated the influence of that Monday evening prayer-meeting. Its stirring and solemn scenes were impressed not more vividly or indelibly on his mind than they were on the minds of the students who attended them, and scarcely a letter have I received from an alumnus relating to the religious history of this period, which does not make more or less reference to that meeting.

Less than a year after Dr. Hitchcock's accession, during the first winter term of his presidency, the College was blessed with a very interesting revival of religion; and it was in large measure the fruit of those well-directed questions and wise measures connected with the first College Fast, which have just been narrated. By comparing dates, the reader will see that this was a time of much discouragement and depression in the financial condition of the College; and this season of spiritual refreshing, while it greatly cheered the hearts of the President and Professors under these discouragements, was the prophet and forerunner of the outward prosperity that soon followed.

The following narrative of this revival of 1846, is from the pen of one who, then a member of the Senior class, was deeply interested in it, and whose own labors in the ministry have often been blessed with similar revivals:<sup>2</sup> “For several weeks of the winter term, a meeting had been held in the President's study on Monday evening, to offer special prayer for the baptism of the Holy Spirit. It was not largely attended at first, only the more active and earnest Christians of the College being present; but as the holy fire kindled and spread, the number increased, until the room became crowded with quickened and earnest souls, whose prayers were increasingly fervent and believing week by week. As yet professors of religion only, had come in. One evening we noticed among us a member of the Fresh-

---

<sup>1</sup> *Reminiscences of Amherst College*, pp. 167-8.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. George E. Fisher, Class of '46.

man class, who was not a Christian. We looked upon his presence as an unmistakable indication that God had begun to answer our prayers. The meeting went on. Faith and hope were greatly strengthened. All hearts were poured out in prayer more fervently than ever. The last prayer was offered, the last word spoken, and we were about to turn away, when this young man arose and asked us to stay for a moment. I remember distinctly just where he stood and how he appeared, when he said: 'My friends, the Spirit of God has been striving with me many days. I have resisted his strivings. I have resolved and sought to banish my convictions, but I can not succeed. I feel myself to be a sinner, most guilty and unworthy. I want your prayers that I may be brought to Christ.'

"In an instant the place became a *Bochim*. 'Let us pray,' said the President. All bent upon their knees, and all hearts were as one in the pleadings that went up before the mercy-seat. A day or two only passed, before this young man came out into the light of a new life, and began an earnest work for Christ, which he continued throughout his College course, and has now been prosecuting for many years as a missionary to China. Rev. Charles Hartwell was the first convert of that revival.

"From that time the work went rapidly forward, bringing into the kingdom many members of each of the two lower classes, and a few from the Junior class. Nearly all of my class were already Christians by profession or in hope.

"I remember several cases of great interest. Among them was that of 'Dunn Brown.'<sup>1</sup> I see him now, bowed under the burden of his guilt, his countenance a picture of utmost agony, and of very despair, seemingly about sinking into the earth, or even into the bottomless pit. I saw him, one evening in particular, in the old rhetorical room, during a sermon of Prof. Fiske's, from the words: 'And they considered not in their hearts that I remember all their wickedness.' I never knew a case in which 'law-work' was more thoroughly done than in his. It went on with him in the same manner for two or three days, when the storm passed over, the sunshine came, all was serene and peaceful, and he became one of the happiest and most cheer-

---

<sup>1</sup> The well-known *nom de plume* of Samuel Fisk, Class of '48.



ful of Christians, living for Christ while he lived, and at length sweetly falling asleep in him.

“I have mentioned a sermon of Prof. Fiske. It did seem to me at that time, that I had never listened to a sermon of such power, and my memories of it *to-day* are much the same with my impressions of it then. All the preaching of all the Professors was good, but I think it no disparagement to that of any of the others, when I say that Prof. Fiske’s preaching was most pungent and powerful of all. In the earlier stages of the revival, his health was so feeble, that he could do almost nothing publicly, yet his interest in the beginning and progress of the work was intense. I remember going early into his recitation one morning, and finding him there alone. He at once inquired into the state of the work, and on my mentioning many hopeful indications, and giving him some incidents of interest, his eyes filled with tears, and he went on to tell in tremulous tones, what a sorrow it was to him to be denied the privilege of active participation in the work, at the same time expressing his joy that the Lord could carry it forward without *his* help. But before the work ceased, he was permitted to share in it actively and efficiently.”

In regard to the preaching, it should be remarked, that President Hitchcock did not feel able to preach half of the time, as his predecessor had done, and so he and his clerical colleagues in the Faculty, preached in rotation on the Sabbath, at the Thursday evening lecture, and, in times of unusual religious interest, on Sunday, Tuesday, and Friday evenings. They also took turns with him in presiding at the monthly Missionary Concert, and other occasional meetings, and the older Professors aided the President in inquiry meetings and other special meetings in revivals. Visits of the officers to the students at their rooms, for the sake of conversation on personal religion, were perhaps more frequent at this period than they ever were before or after, and were often attended with obvious good results. The writer remembers seasons of conversation and prayer of great interest in this revival, the scene of which was at the private rooms of individual students.

But while the President and Professors were deeply inter-

ested in the religious welfare of the students, and put forth united efforts to promote it, Dr. Hitchcock was strongly impressed with the conviction that other agencies and influences, particularly those of pious parents, relatives and friends, were quite as powerful as any exerted in College; and towards the close of the revival in 1846, he addressed a letter of inquiry to several of the parents and friends of those hopefully converted. Specimens of the answers may be seen in his "Reminiscences," (pp. 170-7), and they reveal a remarkable correspondence, not to say a mysterious sympathy between the religious exercises of the converts and those of their parents and friends, which make an interesting chapter on the power of prayer, and the philosophy of revivals of religion.

The following entries occur in the Church Record, the last of the kind, and indeed with a single exception the last of any kind, in the hand-writing of the lamented Prof. Fiske:

"April 12, 1846. Received by letter, Julius H. Seelye, Edward Y. Garrett, Horace Taylor, John Laurens Spencer; by profession, William Cowper Dickinson, Samuel Mark Fletcher, Charles Vinal Spear, John Hawkes, Jr.

"June 14. Received by letter, Rev. Jonas Colburn and Mrs. Mary B. Colburn; by profession, John W. Belcher, William S. Clark, Samuel Fisk, Francis Holmes, Francis A. Howe, Robert D. Miller, Thomas Morong, Henry J. Patrick, Hanson L. Read, Edwin Clapp, John L. Emerson, Charles Hartwell, James B. Kimball, William B. Colburn, Evarts Cornelius Tyler, Felicia H. Emerson and Frances J. Emerson; most of these being the fruits of an interesting revival of religion during the last spring.

"June 16. By request of the Pastor, the Clerk prepared by examination, the following statistical statement to the general Association of Massachusetts: 'The whole number of members of this Church is sixty; of these forty-four are students, and sixteen are members of the several families of the teachers and others that attend public worship on the Sabbath at the College Chapel. The removals since June 1, 1845, are eighteen, all by letters of dismission to other churches; the additions since that date are by letter fourteen, and by profession twenty-seven.'

It will be seen from the above that less than half of the en-

tire number of professors of religion in College belonged at this time to the College Church. This has always been true (with a varying percentage), much to the regret of the President and Professors and in spite of all their exertions. The entire number of converts in a revival never join the College Church, although a majority have usually done so.

One of the converts in this revival, a good scholar then and a faithful minister now, writes:<sup>1</sup> "For the precious, sacred, saving influences that were thrown about me then, I can never be grateful enough. I knew but little of the word of God, before my conversion, but I have found that I became well established in the Pauline, Augustinian, Edwardian Theology before I left the College, though I never saw the Assembly's Catechism till after I entered the Theological Seminary. Dr. Hitchcock was my *beau ideal* of a Christian man and scholar, before I had a Christian hope and when I was half inclined to skepticism. His daily life was enough to meet all my arguments against Christianity."

In the winter and spring of 1850, there was another general revival. The following narrative is condensed from minutes taken at the time by one,<sup>2</sup> then a member of the Senior class, whose share in its labors and blessings will be remembered by all who participated in it.

"There was unusual religious feeling in the fall term (1849-50) especially at the close; and Christians left with a disposition to pray much for a revival. A daily prayer-meeting had been established that term, which was soon recommenced in the winter. An extra Sabbath evening prayer-meeting of all the classes was also held, continued from the fall term. The officers of the College commenced the term with desires to secure a revival, and their preaching, especially Thursday evening, was intended to bear on that point. And many of the prayers in the President's Monday evening social religious meeting indicated the same desire on the part of some of the students.

"Feeling gradually increased each week up to the middle of the term. As numbers returned from teaching, the interest deepened. Some students spent *hours* daily in prayer and re-

<sup>1</sup> Rev. R. D. Miller, Class of '48.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. David T. Packard, Class of '50.

ligious duties as a preparation to work for God in the revival. We expected much from the College Fast; to it we looked as our only hope. The day came with all its solemnity, and more solemn than ever; for Prof. Peabody, our new, beloved teacher, lay dead in our midst. Tidings of the death of some former students tended further to arouse us. For a few days all seemed unavailing, and we feared there would be no good result. One student, however, was deeply serious (D. P. H.); his feeling was increased by the death of the Professor; and the day after the funeral (March 2) at meeting, he asked the prayers of his class. Sunday he obtained hope. Rev. E. G. Swift, then of Northampton, preached that day, and with much power, especially his sermon, 'Under the law.' Rev. E. Bliss, the missionary, preached the next Sabbath, March 10, the feeling increasing meanwhile amid unceasing efforts, most pointed appeals and fervent prayers. Then for a week, there was an awful suspense, much holding back and great discouragement, till we now were on the point of saying we hardly dared hope for anything more. Just then, March 16, one who had been serious (J. E. S.) indulged hope, and others soon followed, one, two, three and four a day for weeks with few interruptions.

"Sunday, March 17, a sermon by Prof. Smith, 'Almost persuaded to be a Christian,' had a mighty effect. There was preaching in the Rhetorical Room, Sunday, Tuesday, Thursday and Friday evenings, except that Tuesday was sometimes changed to a Conference. The Monday evening meeting at Dr. Hitchcock's, was changed to two—an Inquiry meeting, and one for other persons, conducted by Prof. Tyler or Prof. Smith. The Inquiry meeting increased from ten to forty. The whole number of hopeful conversions among the students was thirty-one, and several individuals in the families, worshipping in the Chapel. At the opening of the term, ten in the Senior class were unconverted: of these, six indulged hope, a much larger proportion in the Freshman class; in the Sophomore and Junior classes, a smaller number. Most of the conversions were during the last half of March.

"The whole work was very still, with little outward manifestation of feeling. Hopes feeble at first, grew brighter and



brighter daily. Converts held out well. One convert, who held the first place in scholarship and influence in the Junior class,<sup>1</sup> remarked that he thought a man could not have one right or noble feeling till he loved Christ. A member of the Senior class, who had not accepted the Orthodox view of a change of heart, and the need of salvation by Christ, was led to renounce his self-righteousness, to feel his sinfulness, and trust in Christ for pardon; and the very points in which he had been the farthest from the truth before, were the points of which he now thought and spoke with the most love and earnestness.

"A member of the Freshman class had once indulged hope and gone back, and in College was one of the most hardened opposers. He seldom attended meeting. He and a company of associates like himself, tried a game of cards to see whose lot it should be first to become a Christian. The lot fell on him. It set him to thinking. After a long conviction and many struggles, he embraced the truth and joined the church.

"Another convert in the same class, was the only one in the revival to renounce his hope and fall back into darkness before the end of that term. But he was a chosen vessel, and has for many years been an able and useful preacher of the gospel, within sight of his boyhood's home, and of our Alma Mater.<sup>2</sup> How some Christians in that class, did work for their fellows! They are working still. The workers then are the workers now. Some are earnest pastors. One of them is a Professor in the College.<sup>3</sup>

"Of the converts of this revival, a portion are preachers of the gospel, in different States; several are eminent in the law, and are good men; some are Christian preachers, and others active members of the church in other honorable spheres. The revival never will be forgotten by any who were in it, for the still, calm and deep power which made some do what before they could not find it in their hearts to do."

Including seven from the families of the Faculty, there were

---

<sup>1</sup> Two of those who at this time professed their faith in Christ, were Valedictorians of their classes.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. J. M. Green, Class of '53.

<sup>3</sup> Prof. Crowell.

thirty-three persons who, together, presented themselves at the altar, almost filling the broad aisle, all in the bloom of youth, and who now, for the first time, dedicated themselves, by their own voluntary consecration, to the service of their Maker, Redeemer and Sanctifier. This was on the 23d day of June, 1850—a day long to be remembered, not only by the persons themselves, and their youthful companions, not only by the numerous families whom they represented, and to whom it caused great joy, but doubtless to be remembered forever, as a day when there was joy in the presence of the angels of God, and of the redeemed in heaven.

Of the one hundred and seventy-nine members of College at this time, one hundred and six were professors of religion at the beginning of the revival, so that about one-half of those who were not reckoned among the people of God at the beginning, were numbered with them at its close.

The year 1853 is reckoned among our seasons of spiritual harvest, although the religious interest was not so general or so deep, nor the ingathering so abundant as in some other revivals.

And lest the emphasis which we have given to these seasons of revival should be misinterpreted, it should be here remarked, that the records of the church show what will also be remembered by alumni, and others who have worshiped with us, that at this period, as at others in our religious history, there were additions to the church by profession every year, and at almost every communion. Thus at the communion in April, 1849,—just about a year before the great revival of 1850—eight persons, among the leading scholars and men of influence in their respective classes, three of them now distinguished educators in New England, made a public profession of their faith in Christ. At the communion, next preceding, in February, 1849, one person, then a member of the Sophomore class, stood up alone, and avouched the Lord to be his God thenceforth and forever. And these sentences of a letter written in September, 1870, from the shores of the Mediterranean, show what most impressed him on entering College, and what kind of influences brought him from a wilderness of error and unbelief, into the fold of Christ: “First impressions are lasting. And my first

impressions of Amherst College have never left me. I arrived at the College about the middle of the fall term, in 1848. We, (H. and myself,) had come from Ohio by the way of Lake Erie and the Canal, and had seen not a little of rough and profane society on our journey. What we witnessed on entering the College, was such a contrast to all this, and indeed to all that we had been accustomed to in our own previous observation and experience, that it seemed as if we had passed into another world! The solemn, cheerful and intellectual air of the President and Professors at morning and evening prayers, and the religious tone, not of voice, but of heart and life, in the majority of the students, led me into a new train of thought, gave me new views, and made me ere long a new man." The Freshman, who was thus led to be a believer in Christ, the Sophomore who thus stood up alone to declare himself on the Lord's side, is now the President of the Syrian College at Beirût, where he is leading on the combined assault of learning and the religion of Jesus Christ against Mohammedanism in its strongholds. In the same letter, he adds his testimony also to the power and genuineness of the revivals of religion in Amherst College. "These revivals," he says, "stamped upon my mind the conviction that Amherst College believed in the reality of the religion of Christ. There was no diminution of the usual amount of study; hence the excitement—for there was great excitement—was rational, the heart and the intellect moved on together. Twenty years have proved that those who then embraced the truth, were sincere; for they are found, many of them, to-day, in various parts of the world, spending their maturer years in preaching Christ."

May such evermore be the impression on the minds of those who enter, and such the history of those who leave Amherst College! And that it may be so, let frequent revivals of religion be cherished and enjoyed by officers and students, and also additions be made to the church every year, and at every communion besides; even as thousands were sometimes gathered into the primitive church in a single day, while the Lord also added to the church *daily*, of such as would be saved.







*Edward Hitchcock*

## CHAPTER XIX.

### BIOGRAPHICAL SKETCHES OF DR. HITCHCOCK AND SOME OF HIS ASSOCIATES.

DR. HITCHCOCK'S "Reminiscences of Amherst College" is at the same time an autobiography, almost the last production of his pen, and so fresh, so graphic, so truthful and unconscious that no one who can read it will care to read any other. The writer of this History has also given to the public a delineation of his life and character in the sermon which was delivered at his funeral. An extended biography will not, therefore, be expected or attempted here. At the same time, some of the leading facts of his life and the characteristics of the man should be set down to complete the history of his administration.

The principal facts in a synoptical form and in chronological order are as follows: He was born in Deerfield, Franklin County, Mass., May 24, 1793; was principal of the academy in his native place from 1815 to 1818; was ordained pastor of the Congregational Church in Conway, June 21, 1821, and dismissed in October, 1825; elected Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Amherst College, August 23, 1825; appointed State Geologist of Massachusetts, June 26, 1830, and of the First District of New York, June 13, 1836; received the degree of Doctor of Laws from Harvard University, in 1840; was chosen President of Amherst College and Professor of Natural Theology and Geology, December 16, 1844; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Middlebury College, in 1846; was appointed commissioner of the State government to examine the agricultural schools of Europe, May 23, 1850; delivered his address on retiring from the presidency, November 22, 1854; was ap-

pointed to complete the Geological Survey of the State of Vermont, in April, 1857; and continued to lecture, in the department of Geology and Natural Theology, with some assistance from his sons, till 1864, when he was called to higher honors and nobler services in heaven.

His father, Justin Hitchcock, was a man of strong mind, sterling sense and steadfast piety, a hatter by trade, a soldier in the Revolutionary War, and a deacon in the Congregational Church. His mother, a Hoyt, was a woman of active mind and marked character, but subject to nervous debility and depression of spirits. The son, it need not be said, united in himself the characteristics of both his parents,—the intellectual and moral stamina of the one and the acute, nervous sensibility of the other.

His boyhood was spent in working on a farm, with a turn occasionally at carpentering and surveying. Obligated to labor through the day, he studied books and the stars by night. He set out to prepare himself for an advanced standing in Harvard University; but a fit of sickness so weakened his eyes, already injured by night study and over-exertion, that he was obliged to relinquish a college education.

He began early, though not precociously, to write much, at first for his own improvement, then for the press. A manuscript volume of three hundred pages is preserved which he began in 1813, at the age of twenty, and which, in a single year, he had filled nearly full with essays, poems, letters and addresses on scientific, political, moral and religious subjects. His first publication was a dramatic poem, of five hundred lines, which was first acted before the rural population of his native place, and then in obedience to their call printed in 1815. His next appearance before the public was in quite another capacity, that of a mathematician and astronomer, wherein he corrected the errors of the Nautical Almanac, and received at length the reluctant thanks and acknowledgment of the editor. This was in 1817 and 1818, while he was Principal of Deerfield Academy. It was at this same period that he experienced (partly under the influence of the young lady who was his assistant teacher, and who afterwards became his wife)

that radical change in his religious belief and in his whole character, which gave a new and unexpected direction to his subsequent life. Following the drift of the church in Deerfield, he had embraced the Unitarian creed, and regarded Orthodoxy with mingled hatred and contempt. But led by the mysterious Providence and abounding grace of God, he first submitted his heart and will to the practical claims of the gospel, and was thus prepared at length cordially to embrace not only the Orthodox, but the Calvinistic creed.

During his brief pastorate in Conway, of about four years, there were two general revivals of religion, and many were added to the church. His sermons at this time were short, seldom over thirty minutes, clear, forcible, considerably exegetical and sufficiently doctrinal, but always eminently practical and spiritual. Most of them were afterwards heard with great pleasure and profit by many generations of College students, for it was not until he became President that he wrote many new sermons. There was great variety in his preaching. He once preached a sermon from the word "Selah," as a text, of which the doctrine was, "Stop and think." While his theology was of the old school, he was practically a new measure man. He had a profound veneration for Mr. Nettleton, and in efforts to promote revivals trod in his footsteps, or rather showed a similar wisdom in the use of a variety of suitable means.

During his pastorate in Conway, he found exercise and recreation in making a scientific survey of the western counties of Massachusetts. This was the beginning of that life among the rocks and mountains, which was ever after a delight and almost a passion. Like the giant in classical mythology, whenever he could plant his foot on the bosom of Mother Earth, he was in his element,—it was his strength, his health, his life. This was also the origin of the geological survey of the entire State, which was afterwards made by the government, at his suggestion, and which has the honor of originating that series of scientific surveys which have since done so much to develop the mineral and agricultural resources of our country.



The way was thus prepared for his appointment to be the first Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Amherst College. The boy in Deerfield was father to the man in Amherst, and the Amherst scientific collections had their germs and roots among the rocks and hills of Conway. After some study and practice in the laboratory of Prof. Silliman, at New Haven, he entered upon the duties of his office. For many years he was the sole Professor in all the departments of Natural History. He lectured and instructed in Chemistry, Botany, Mineralogy, Geology, Zoölogy, Anatomy and Physiology, Natural Theology; and sometimes—to fill a temporary vacancy—he was the most suitable person the College could depute to teach also Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. It was when he was teaching Enfield's Natural Philosophy to the Class of '30 (I well remember, and the class will probably remember it with me), that a member of the class, the oldest and most venerable member, who had been annoyed by a classmate sitting behind him till he could no longer endure it, rose in his seat, turned deliberately around, and struck the offender on the side of his head with that huge quarto volume, thus beating into him more philosophy than he ever learned before. The blow rang through the room and provoked the suppressed applause of the class, but never called forth a word of reproof or remonstrance from our wise and patient Professor. For a short time there was an awful pause, and then the recitation went on as if nothing had happened. Prof. Hitchcock was too easy and too indulgent to be a prime teacher. But Amherst College never had a more inspiring lecturer, and it may be doubted whether the general, consistent and comprehensive view of all the branches of Chemistry and Natural History which he gave to his classes, did not meet the wants of *College* students—did not subserve the purposes of *College* education—better than the fuller and more specific courses of two or three or half a dozen savants or special lecturers would have done in his place.

For two or three years—in and near 1830—his mind, his heart, his tongue and his pen were given to the subject of temperance, so far as they could be without interfering with the

more immediate duties of his professorship; and the result was the establishment of the Anti-venenian Society in College, and the publication of several books, tracts, articles and essays—among the rest a prize essay—which have identified his name with the history of the temperance reformation scarcely less than with the advancement of science.

No sooner was this work accomplished than he entered with all his soul upon the series of geological explorations and scientific surveys which occupied all the time he could spare from the College for the greater part of ten years. He did but one great work at a time. But he was never afraid of having too many smaller irons in the fire.

The history of his presidency has been given in previous chapters. Its value to the Institution can not be overestimated. His weight of character and his wise policy—we have said it publicly before<sup>1</sup> and we wish to repeat it and put it on record—his weight of character and his wise policy *saved the College*. Having accomplished the object for which he accepted the office, he resigned the command with far greater satisfaction than he took it, and fell back again into the ranks—rose again let us rather say, for so he viewed it, to those unclouded heights of science and religion on which he had before delighted to stand, but which now appeared to him more beautiful than ever as he looked back upon the region of clouds and storm through which he had passed. At the request of the Trustees he retained the professorship of Natural Theology and Geology. According to his own proposal, he received only half the usual salary of a Professor. He held this professorship almost the same length of time as he had occupied the presidential chair, between nine and ten years. For some years he lectured on his favorite themes with his characteristic ardor bordering on enthusiasm. He delivered lectures before lyceums and addresses on public occasions. He revised his principal works and published new ones. The second edition of his *Religion of Geology*, considerably enlarged, was issued in 1859, the thirty-first edition of his *Elementary Geology*, re-written, appeared in 1860,

---

<sup>1</sup> See Historical Address at the Semi-centennial.

and the third edition of the "Phenomena of the Seasons," with additions, in 1861. In 1859, the Faculty and students presented him with a beautiful service of silver plate which gratified him much as an expression of the gratitude and affection of those whom he had so tenderly loved and so faithfully served. The same year he was brought to the borders of the grave. Physicians and friends despaired of his life. If he had died then, the world would have said, it was a completed life. But not so heavenly wisdom. Before heaven could say to him "Servant of God, well done," he must live on through five more years of suffering, years of dying they almost seemed to him, still writing and publishing, still, like the aged Athenian sage, learning many things, still interpreting nature and studying his own frame so fearfully and wonderfully made, still lecturing to his classes even after he was too feeble to go to them and therefore invited them to come to him, still making large and choice collections for his cabinets, still caring and planning for his beloved College, still toiling to enlarge the boundaries of science, still watching with jealousy his own heart, the spiritual condition of the College, and the interests of evangelical religion—all the while battling heroically with death and "him that has the power of death," and nobly illustrating the triumph of mind over matter, of faith and philosophy over all the powers of darkness even in the last extremity. All his life-time he had been more or less subject to bondage through constitutional depression and fear of death. But he died leaning his head on the Cross of Christ almost visibly present by his side, and wondering at the riches of redeeming and sustaining grace. At the time of his death which was on the 27th of February, 1864, he had not quite reached the age of seventy-one. On the 2d of March, a great congregation, consisting of the Faculty and students, Trustees and alumni of the College, scientific men and clergymen from every part of the State, together with great numbers of people of all classes from Amherst and the neighboring towns, assembled in the village church to attend his funeral and thence followed the body to its last resting-place in the cemetery. The spot is now marked by a plain granite obelisk bearing, together

with the dates of his birth and death, this simple and truthful inscription :

EDWARD HITCHCOCK,  
PASTOR IN CONWAY,  
PRESIDENT AND PROFESSOR IN AMHERST COLLEGE.  
A LEADER IN SCIENCE,  
A LOVER OF MAN,  
A FRIEND OF GOD,  
EVER ILLUSTRATING  
"THE CROSS IN NATURE,  
AND  
NATURE IN THE CROSS."

But his best and most enduring monument is in his work in the College which he restored, and in the influence which he exerted upon the church and the world by his tongue and his pen, and through the life and character of his three or four thousand pupils. Nor can the history of Mount Holyoke Seminary, any more than that of Amherst College, be written without large reference to Dr. Hitchcock, of whose family Miss Lyon was a member, when she was laying broad and deep her plans for founding it, and whose tongue and pen were among the chief organs for communicating those plans to the public. These two Institutions will perpetuate his name and his influence so long as they faithfully represent that idea—science and religion—which was the motto of his life.

Dr. Hitchcock was a prolific writer. He has left in his "Reminiscences" a record of the titles and dates of twenty-four volumes, thirty-five pamphlets, (sermons, etc.,) ninety-four papers in the journals, and eighty newspaper articles, two hundred and thirty-three in all, and making up a sum total of over eight thousand printed pages. Writing for the press was a luxury to him in health, a solace under depression of spirits, and a resource in his declining years. "Realizing how few, if any of these productions will survive the present generation," and persuaded that "if any of them do, it will be owing to their connection with Christianity," he says, "the work which I did aim to make of permanent value, Providence never allowed me to write. I mean a treatise on Natural Theology. All that I have written was but the scaffolding



and a few of the braces and pins of the edifice I had hoped to build."

Dr. Hitchcock was a large man. His frame was large, his mind was large, his heart was large. He was largely endowed with all the powers and faculties proper to man, which, according to the best definition we have ever seen of that much abused word, constitutes real genius. It were not easy to say, whether observation or reflection, perception or memory, reason or imagination was his predominant faculty. He had more faith than most men in new discoveries. This believing disposition sometimes welcomed a premature announcement or a fabrication, like the celebrated moon-hoax; but it expected great things, attempted great things and achieved great things for science. It wrought miracles in the scientific world.

Wit and humor were not wanting in him, as, according to Coleridge, genius never *is* destitute of those qualities. Now and then a publication of his is overflowing with facetiousness and fun, like the Zoölogical Temperance Convention in South Africa. Only a short time before his death, he called my attention to a huge boulder of pure copper, which lay in his sick-room, and invited me to put it in my pocket and carry it home with me.

There was almost a ludicrous side to the extreme sensitive-ness of his nature, and the suffering often apparently unnecessary, yet always dreadfully real to him, which it caused him. I shall never forget the notes which he jotted down from hour to hour, and sent back from Halifax, on his voyage to England. The colors in which he paints his sufferings grow darker and darker every hour, till at length he calls on his children to be thankful that they would never have the means to take a voyage to Europe.

But it was the crowning beauty of his character and life, that so much greatness was accompanied with such unaffected modesty and humility; such simplicity in language, style and manners; such a constant exemplification of the lowlier and so-called lesser virtues. He was temperate in all things; he practiced economy as a Christian duty; he was scrupulously honest in the most trivial matters; he insisted on conducting business

according to the golden rule. Finally, it was the highest glory and the chief joy of this great and good man, that he was an humble, penitent, believing and adoring disciple of Christ. His lectures and teachings, wherever they might begin, were sure to end as the Bible ends, at the throne of God and the Lamb. His greatest book, "The Religion of Geology," is the type of his writings and of his life. The following commemorative minute, entered on the records of the Trustees, is worthy of preservation in this History, not only as a just tribute to the memory of Dr. Hitchcock, but also as an illustration of the light in which he was seen by such men as Hon. William B. Calhoun, who prepared it, and others who were most intimately associated with him:

"The memorial of the great and good is always found in the results of their labors for the benefit of those among whom they lived and labored. Guided by this rule, the late President Hitchcock is seen everywhere around us. Though dead, truly he yet speaketh. Nowhere can we look, without his mark standing prominently out. And so will it be, while Amherst College shall continue to be known among men. Often as she may change her external dress, there will always remain from generation to generation the foot-prints and the head-prints of Edward Hitchcock. He stands connected with the early struggles of the College. He is known and seen in every effort that was made, from whatever quarter, to give it standing and character before the public and amongst its fellows, and to get rid of all attempts to throw odium upon its origin, or to misrepresent its true purposes and honorable aspirations.

"In the cause of Natural Science, Dr. Hitchcock was devoted, earnest and thoroughly armed. In bringing science to a full and constant recognition of God, and of that religion which came from God, as it was the joy of his heart, so did it successfully and nobly concentrate all his great powers of thought, observation, reflection and discriminating analysis.

"We, his associates, and in our department co-laborers, take delight in recalling the numberless graces of his character, and gladly would we descant upon them at large. But we desire simply to plant here upon the Records of the Trustees this

hearty and full-souled memorial. 'Primus inter pares' will find no ungrateful response in any heart that has ever been animated with love and reverence for Amherst College."

This minute is followed by a vote, that "the Collection of foot-prints in possession of the College be called the Hitchcock Ichnological Cabinet, in honor of our late lamented President, Edward Hitchcock." The portrait bust which fitly adorns this Cabinet, the fruit of Prof. Mather's exertions and of Milmore's genius, was contributed by alumni and other friends of Dr. Hitchcock, and is the best remaining representation of his noble form and features.

Few men have owed so much to their wives as Dr. Hitchcock owed to his. She led him to Christ; she taught him how to live. Going down into the dark valley just before him, she taught him how to die. She alone made life desirable or endurable to him. If she had gone down to the grave a quarter of a century sooner than she did, it could not have been long before he would have followed her. The even flow of her spirits always balanced the unevenness of his. Her equanimity was the balance-wheel and her good sense the regulator of his domestic and social life. Her pencil illustrated all his books,<sup>1</sup> and hung the walls of his lecture-rooms with diagrams. She opened her parlors for Freshman and Senior levees, and set the example which was followed by other ladies of the Faculty, of a reception, to which students of all classes might come once a fortnight without invitation, and spend an evening in social improvement and enjoyment with the families of the College and the village. At the same time, her cultured simplicity and tasteful economy in dress and style of living and in the entertainment of company exerted an influence which has not yet entirely ceased to be felt in the College and the community. The College was indebted to the rare self-denial and Christian sympathy of Mrs. Hitchcock scarcely less than to the wisdom and fervor of her husband for the Monday evening prayer-meetings to which the whole house was thrown open, and which left such

---

<sup>1</sup> "For the two hundred and thirty-two plates and eleven hundred and thirty-four wood-cuts in my works, I have been mainly indebted to the pencil and patience of my beloved wife."—"Reminiscences," p. 392

a benediction behind them. To her, also, with the hearty co-operation of the other ladies, the College chapel owed its first renovation, early in Dr. Hitchcock's presidency. Never did a husband pay a more graceful compliment to a wife than Dr. Hitchcock paid to Mrs. Hitchcock, in dedicating to her his greatest work, and never did a wife better deserve such a compliment. Well might he say, in his last work: "How providential that such a wife should be given me;" and all the friends of Amherst College may well rejoice with him in the same kind Providence.

That three Professors should have died in office during the nine years of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency, is a fact without a parallel in the history of the College. We have already given a biographical sketch of Prof. Fiske. This is the place for some notice of the life and character of Professors Peabody and Adams.

Rev. Prof. William Augustus Peabody was born in Salem, Mass., December 6, 1816, was graduated with the second appointment in the Class of '35, was an eminently popular and successful Tutor from 1838 to 1840, was married to a daughter of Rev. Dr. Codman of Dorchester in 1846, and settled in the ministry over the Congregational Church in East Randolph for several years, till greatly to the regret of his people, he was dismissed in December, 1849, that he might become Professor of Latin in the College where he was educated. He entered upon his new duties in the winter term of 1849-50, with characteristic ardor, and with promise of abundant usefulness. He had heard his classes only about six weeks. He had preached with great acceptance, two or three times in the College chapel. He was just beginning to make himself useful, honored and beloved as a teacher and preacher, as a neighbor and friend, when he was attacked with scarlet fever, and after a sickness of only a few days, died on the 27th of February, 1850, at the age of thirty-nine. Seldom has an event occurred which so deeply moved the College, and so excited the sympathies of the entire community. Its effect in deepening and extending the religious interest among the students, has been already mentioned. His own religious life began in the revival of 1835, and ended, nay,



began anew, was multiplied and perpetuated in that of 1850. His fine person and agreeable manners, his generous impulses and warm affections, his high attainments and higher aspirations as a scholar, and his sincere, graceful and growing piety, will long be remembered by his colleagues and his pupils, short as his connection was with Amherst College.

Prof. Charles Baker Adams was born in Dorchester, Mass., January 11, 1814. Having fitted for College at Phillips Academy, Andover, he entered Yale College in October, 1830, and in the second year of his course came to Amherst, where he graduated with the highest honors in the Class of '34. In October, 1834, he became a member of the Theological Seminary at Andover. But his heart was in the physical sciences. His Bachelor's and his Master's oration were both on these sciences, the one on their use, and the other on their relative importance. In June, 1836, he left his theological studies to assist Prof. Hitchcock in a geological survey of the State of New York.<sup>1</sup> The year 1836-7, he spent as a Tutor in Amherst College. In September, 1838, he accepted an appointment as Professor of Chemistry and Natural History in Middlebury College, which office he discharged with characteristic zeal and signal ability for nine years, during which time he also made an able and satisfactory geological survey of the State of Vermont, publishing annual reports, collecting several complete series of the rocks, shells and soils, and thus laying the foundations of his cabinets, while, at the same time, he developed the unknown economical resources of the State.

In August, 1847, he was appointed Professor of Astronomy and Geology, and Curator of the cabinet in Amherst College, which office he held five years, discharging its duties with indefatigable zeal, increasing acceptance and growing reputation till he fell victim to his ruling passion. Led, partly by the state of his health and partly for the sake of scientific explorations and collections, to visit the tropical climates, he spent the winters of 1844-5 and 1848-9 in Jamaica, and 1850-1 at Panama. In

---

<sup>1</sup> This survey was relinquished by Dr. Hitchcock on account of his health. The wind and weather were adverse when he commenced it, and in a fit of despondency, he threw up his commission.

December, 1852, he visited St. Thomas for similar purposes ; but he had scarcely reached the island and entered with his usual enthusiasm upon his researches, when he was attacked by the prevailing yellow fever, and died on the 19th of January, 1853. In conjunction with Prof. Alonzo Gray of Brooklyn, he had just completed an elementary work on Geology. He had studied thoroughly the mollusks of the seas and shores which he visited, and partly published the results in monographs and scientific journals. A new field, that of Zoological Geography, was opening before his original and comprehensive mind, with bright and irresistible attractions. He was with us only five years. He was scarcely forty at the time of his death. But those who saw the rapidity with which his plans widened, and the results of his labors increased during the last few years of his life, could not but feel that he was arrested on the very threshold of new and vast discoveries, which would have greatly enlarged the boundaries of science, and shed a far brighter lustre on his own name and that of the Institution with which he was connected.

The Zoölogical Cabinet of Amherst College is not his only, but it is his sufficient monument. Prof. Agassiz said of it, "I do not know in the whole country a Conchological collection of equal value ;" and Dr. Gould testified that, "as a scientific collection, it is not equalled in some respects, by any other collection in the world." There are, doubtless, larger collections, but a collection so perfectly classified and arranged, labeled and exhibited to the eye, and *all the work of one man*, with no resources but his genius and his own unconquerable will, and that man cut down almost at the commencement of his labors—such a cabinet, we venture to say, the world does not contain.

The history of science furnishes few more remarkable instances of great intellectual power, impelled by an ardor bordering on enthusiasm, and yet guided by a judgment approaching to scientific intuition, and of a comprehensive discipline acquired by the impartial study and mastery of all the branches of a liberal education, and then concentrated, like the rays that fall upon a parabolic mirror, in a single focal point of the intensest light and heat. He was an intense thinker. He was an intense worker. At the same time his thinking and working were sub-

jected to the most rigid, undeviating, unbending system and method. He seldom smiled, and almost never laughed. From his external appearance, you would judge him incapable of wit or humor. Yet ever and anon a flash of dry wit broke from those marble lips which moved the hearers to laughter, and the more irresistibly, because it produced not the slightest change in the countenance of the speaker. A student was once reciting to him with little or no knowledge of his lesson. Question after question was asked, and answered wrong. To each answer the Professor responded, "Not correct." "Well, then," said the student, in a tone of some impatience, "I don't know anything about it." "Quite correct," was the instant response of the Professor.

A student once undertook to put a practical joke upon him in the class, by bringing in a bug gotten up for the purpose, and asking him what genus it belonged to. "The genus Humbug," was the ready answer.

His speech and outward action were indicative of imperturbable calmness, nay of the coldness of pure intellect without a spark of passion or emotion. But beneath that cold exterior like the perpetual and unchanging snow and ice of Hecla, there was a soul of fire—a volcanic intensity of thought and feeling and action which nothing could chill and nothing withstand—which made him a man of irresistible power. The impression produced on the College by the news of Prof. Adams' death, is thus briefly and incidentally described in a letter by a member of the Class of '55:<sup>1</sup> "In January, Converse died, and his death cast a gloom over the class. He was young and rather a pet in the class. The same month came the news of the death of Prof. Adams who was much respected though little known by the students. The sermons preached in the Chapel the following Sunday by Prof. Haven deepened the impression made by the news. It was a dark, rainy, gloomy day. The Chapel was draped in black. It seemed as though everything was mourning."

Nine Trustees terminated their connection with the College by death or resignation during the presidency of Dr. Hitchcock.

Rev. Theophilus Packard, D. D., was, as we have related in a

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. George Washburn of Robert College, Constantinople.

former chapter, the mover of the resolution in the Franklin Association of Congregational Ministers which first publicly recommended Amherst as the most eligible site for a new College in Hampshire County. From that day to the day of his death, for more than forty years, he was among the most unwavering friends and the wisest counselors of the Institution, and during nearly all these years he was a member either of the Board of Overseers of the Charity Fund or of the Board of Trustees. He was born in North Bridgewater, Mass., March 4, 1769, but removed with his father's family to Cummington when he was five years old. He worked on a farm till he was twenty-one, and expected to be a farmer until, soon after his conversion and connection with the church, he was moved to prepare for the ministry. He entered Dartmouth College in 1792 and graduated in 1796 with one of the first honors of his class. He studied Theology under Rev. Dr. Burton of Thetford, Vt., then quite famous as the author of the "Taste Scheme" of Divinity, of which Mr. Packard became a zealous advocate. On the 20th of February, 1799, he was ordained pastor of the Church in Shelburne of which he was sole pastor for almost thirty years, colleague with his son, Theophilus, nearly fourteen years, and nominal pastor without salary or service thirteen years longer until his death. In 1830 and again in 1839—both among the years in which his son was his colleague—he represented the town of Shelburne in the Massachusetts Legislature.

He was a member of the Board of Trustees of Williams College from 1810 to 1825, and in 1824, notwithstanding all the censure and ill-will which he incurred by his efforts for the removal of the College, that Board conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

From 1821 to 1835, Dr. Packard was a member of the Board of Overseers of the Charity Fund of Amherst College. In 1832 he was elected a member of the Board of Trustees, and in 1854, oppressed by the burden of fourscore and five years, he resigned his trust at the same time that his friend Dr. Hitchcock retired from the presidency. He died September 17, 1855, and Dr. Hitchcock preached his funeral sermon on the 19th in the presence of a large assemblage of Ministers and Christians con-



vened at Shelburne to attend the Franklin County Church Conference and Benevolent Anniversaries. In this sermon, which was published, Dr. Hitchcock says: "For forty-five years he scarcely ever failed of being present at the Commencement of one or the other of these Institutions (Williams or Amherst). Of the latter he was one of the earliest, most active and most efficient founders and promoters. When it was necessary to incur odium and reproach to sustain and advance its interests, he was always among those who stood in the front rank to meet the brunt of the conflict."

In the absence of President Humphrey in Europe, Dr. Packard spent most of the summer term in Amherst, occupying the Chapel pulpit in his place, and giving more or less instruction to the Senior class. He had a metaphysical cast of mind, and loved to discuss the philosophical principles that underlie theology. Socrates himself never delighted more in familiar conversations with his pupils and his friends on high moral and practical themes, and the Shelburne sage scarcely fell behind the Athenian philosopher in the skill with which he conducted the method of question and answer, beginning with "points nearly self-evident, and advancing step by step until in the result you must yield the point, or contradict your first admission."<sup>1</sup> At a period when there were few academies, and no theological seminaries, his house was at once an academy and a theological seminary. He fitted many for College, and instructed thirty-one students in theology, all of whom became preachers of the gospel. At the same time, he was a popular preacher. Whenever, on public occasions, such as "four days' meetings," as they were then called, he preached without a manuscript, then he illustrated the Saviour and the great salvation with wonderful clearness and force, and sometimes rose to a high pitch of argumentative yet fervid eloquence. He preached on one such occasion before the students and the people in the village church in Amherst, and the writer will never forget the winning and persuasive words with which he recommended the Great Physician to his hearers, all of whom he represented as sick

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. letter of Rev. Thomas Shepard, D. D., in Sprague's *Annals*, which contains a highly appreciative biography of Dr. Packard.

unto death with the fever, the leprosy, the plague of sin. Dr. Packard published five sermons, two of which were on the Divinity of Christ, and one was delivered before the Hampshire Missionary Society.

Rev. Alfred Ely, D. D., was one of the original Trustees named in the charter, and incorporated by the Legislature, in 1825. He continued a member of the Board twenty-nine years and resigned his place in 1854, at the last annual meeting at which President Hitchcock presided. He was born in West Springfield, November 8, 1778. For several years he was a clerk, first in an apothecary's shop, in Springfield, and then in a commission store, in Hartford. Here he became a member of Dr. Strong's church, and at his suggestion, when he was twenty-one, with only fifteen dollars in his pocket, "all his earthly substance," he commenced fitting for College. Led by the pecuniary assistance which he could there receive, he entered the Junior class at the College of New Jersey (Princeton) in 1802, and there graduated with honor in 1804, with such classmates as Theodore Frelinghuysen, Samuel L. Southard, and Dr. N. S. Prime. Immediately after his graduation, he was elected Tutor in the College, which office he held for one year, at the same time pursuing theological studies under the Professor of Divinity. After studying four months more with Dr. Lathrop, of West Springfield, he was licensed to preach February 12, 1806, by the Hampshire Association, and on the 17th day of December, in the same year, he was ordained pastor of the church in Monson. His salary was five hundred dollars. He preached twenty-one Sabbaths, before receiving his call, and he continued pastor sixty years, although for twenty-four of these years he had a colleague, and for several years he was too aged and infirm to perform any ministerial service. For more than thirty years there was a constant series of revivals under his ministry. He was often called to attend councils and other public meetings, and often invited to preach at ordinations, and before benevolent societies. Nineteen of these sermons were printed. In 1834, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from the College at which he was graduated. In 1840, he was elected a corporate member of the

American Board of Foreign Missions, and continued to be a member till his death. "With the exception of only a few years he presided over the Board of Trustees of Monson Academy, which office he filled with singular ability; and to his counsels and faithful and untiring labors this most valuable seat of learning was indebted under God for most of its usefulness and prosperity."<sup>1</sup>

"He was a steadfast and efficient friend of Amherst College. He was one of those men whom we always expected to see at our anniversaries, and other public occasions, and whose presence and countenance always gave us new courage; for we felt confident that God would sustain an Institution for which such men would honestly and ardently labor and pray."<sup>2</sup>

A Puritan gentleman of the old school and of the most benignant type, he long graced the Commencement stage at Amherst; he adorned society and fostered learning still longer at Monson; he lived to preach two sermons<sup>3</sup> on the fiftieth anniversary of his settlement; he lived ten years after that, still honored and beloved among his own people, a beautiful specimen of a serene and happy old age, but he passed away suddenly at length in the eighty-fourth year of his age, his funeral sermon being preached by his neighbor, friend and colleague in the Board of Trustees, Rev. Dr. Vaill of Palmer, on the 9th day of July, 1866.

John Tappan, Esq., was a member of the Corporation twenty years, having been elected in 1834, and resigning his trust at the same time with Dr. Ely, at the last annual meeting (in 1854) at which Dr. Hitchcock presided. He was born in Northampton, July 26, 1781, and was the sixth child, in a family of ten, all of whom lived honorably, and only one of whom died under seventy-four years of age. His father, Benjamin Tappan, was for many years a goldsmith, and then a merchant in Northampton; and it was the boast of his children, that when all the merchants around him sold ardent spirits, he always refused to do so. Mr. John Tappan went to Boston, in October, 1799, and

---

<sup>1</sup> Funeral Sermon by Rev. Dr. Vaill.    <sup>2</sup> "Reminiscences of Amherst College."

<sup>3</sup> These sermons were published at the request of his people. One of them was the identical sermon which he had preached fifty years previous.

became a clerk in the wholesale importing house of Small & Salisbury. In 1803 he became a partner in the firm, at the age of twenty-two: and twenty-two years later, having acquired a competency, he retired from business.

On his return from England, in the spring of 1805, the vessel struck an iceberg, and sunk with twenty-seven persons on board. The remainder of the passengers and crew succeeded in getting into the boats, and, after three days' exposure on the sea, met a homeward bound ship, which took them up, and brought them safely to land, more or less injured, however, by frost, exposure and fatigue. This narrow escape, with its attendant circumstances, made so strong an impression upon him, that it proved the means of a radical change in his religious character and life. Leaving the old Federal Street Society, of which Rev. William E. Channing was the pastor, he became one of the founders of the Union Church in Essex Street, first under the care of Rev. Samuel Green, and afterwards of Rev. Nehemiah Adams, and thenceforth devoted his property, influence and life to the cause of evangelical religion and Christian benevolence. He was one of the founders, and for twenty-three years Treasurer of the Massachusetts Bible Society. For more than forty years he was either the Treasurer or the President of the American Tract Society of Boston. At the time of his death, he was the oldest corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, in which he was also, for nearly thirty years, a member of the Prudential Committee. He was one of the original founders of the American Temperance Society. The shipwreck which gave a new direction to his whole life, was occasioned by the first mate being drunk on deck in command of the ship, and from that time he not only abstained from the use of intoxicating drinks himself, but did all in his power to promote temperance. When Mr. Cheever was to be tried for libel as the author of "Deacon Giles' Distillery," Mr. Tappan contributed largely toward the cost of the defense. Like his friend, Dr. Hitchcock, he adhered to the principle and practice of total abstinence at times and places where they were unpopular, and courteously declined to taste intoxicating drinks when the great and the good almost uni-



versally used them at public dinners during the anniversaries in London.

His interest in the cause of temperance, was the occasion of his interest in Amherst College, and of his connection with it as a member of the Board of Trustees. In 1829, he offered a premium for the best essay on alcoholic and narcotic substances. The premium was awarded to an essay by Prof. Hitchcock, which was published under the direction of the American Temperance Society, in 1829, and in 1830 incorporated as one of the chapters of Prof. Hitchcock's book entitled "Dyspepsy Fore-stalled and Resisted." His agency in originating the Anti-venenian Society in 1829-30, has been narrated in the history of that period.

His generous gifts to the College at the inauguration of this Society were the beginning of a succession of donations which continued through all the darkest periods in the history of the College and ended only with the life of the benefactor. In 1845, he came again to the relief of the Library and of the officers and students, almost famishing for mental food, with a donation of a thousand dollars. Again when the subscription was started for the new Library building and books, he was one of the most cheerful subscribers. Again and again did he contribute to the zoological and other collections in sums varying from fifty dollars to five hundred. In short, for forty years he was one of the standing and unfailing resources of the College in every emergency. He rarely gave very large sums. But he seldom if ever failed to give something. And he gave with such readiness and cheerfulness, that it has often been remarked of him, he seemed not only to know and feel but to act as if he knew and felt that "it is more blessed to give than to receive." His direct and indirect assistance to Dr. and Mrs. Hitchcock in their European tour enabled them to extend their travels and return without feeling the expense. In his declining years, he expressed his threefold interest in Amherst College, in the Christian education of young men and in the memory of a beloved pastor, by endowing in the College the Samuel Green Professorship of the Pastoral Charge and of Biblical Theology, showing his modesty not only in giving it the name of another but even re-

fusing to allow the name of the donor to be mentioned during his life. In his later years, he was greatly interested in the circulation of good books. Prayer for Colleges, Life of Knill, Life of John Vine Hall, Life of Havelock, Life of Frelinghuysen, History of the American Board and I know not how many other books of the kind, he distributed gratuitously among the officers and students of Colleges, and cast them into all the fountains of influence.

Nor were these public charities at the expense of his duty to needy and worthy objects nearer home. He was ever distributing to the necessities of the poor. For almost fifty years, almost to the day of his death, he took pleasure in laying out money for the improvement and embellishment of his native place. And in his will, he remembered as he had always done during his life, all who had any reasonable expectation or just claim to such remembrance. In short, justice and generosity joined hands in his character and life, and there have been few men who could so truly adopt the language of the ancient patriarch: "When the ear heard me, then it blessed me; and when the eye saw me, it gave witness to me, because I delivered the poor that cried and the fatherless and him that had none to help him. The blessing of him that was ready to perish came upon me, and I caused the widow's heart to sing for joy." Mr. Tappan was naturally serious, reserved, almost severe. But in his last years, he became cheerful and playful as a child, while at the same time his senses and faculties were not in the least impaired. He had to remind nearly all his visitors that he was not deaf. And bent and bowed as he was by the infirmities of age the last time I saw him, he rose from his easy chair for the express purpose of showing me how perfectly he had "the Grecian Bend!"

Mr. Tappan died in Boston, March 25, 1871, wanting only a few weeks of ninety years of age. Rev. Mr. Parsons, pastor of the Union Church, and Rev. Drs. Anderson, and Kirk all took part in the funeral services, and amid a large number who came to honor the memory of this distinguished Christian philanthropist, Prof. Snell very fitly represented the College of which he had been so frequent and so liberal a benefactor. His more celebrated brother, Arthur, although he was only five years younger than John,

looked up to him as a father, and used to say, "to him I owe, under Providence, all I am and have been for this world." Arthur's income was for many years much larger than John's; but when the former succumbed to the great financial pressure in 1837, the latter expressed his fraternal love as well as his Christian benevolence by paying some of his brother's generous subscriptions to charitable and philanthropic objects.

Hon. Samuel Turell Armstrong was a member of the Corporation sixteen years, from 1834 to 1850. He was born in Dorchester, April 29, 1784. He lost his father in early life, and soon after that event, was placed as an apprentice in the office of Manning & Loring, then among the most celebrated book-printers in Boston. At the expiration of his apprenticeship, he began business in State street, in connection with Joshua Belcher, and published a weekly periodical called *The Emerald*. This partnership was not of long continuance. Mr. Armstrong then set up a printing-office in Charlestown, and printed *The Panoplist*, a monthly periodical, devoted to foreign missions and evangelical religion, which was the forerunner of *The Missionary Herald* and *The Spirit of the Pilgrims*. In 1811, he removed to Boston, where he continued the publication of *The Panoplist*, and published large editions of many popular religious works. Among the larger works issued from his press, was Scott's Family Bible. Thus was laid the foundation of a career of well-earned prosperity and usefulness, which has seldom had a parallel in the history of Boston printers and booksellers. He retired from active business, when comparatively a young man, with a property worth over one hundred thousand dollars.

Mr. Armstrong served the city of Boston once or twice as a Representative in the Legislature, and was once chosen Senator for the county of Suffolk. He was Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, a number of years in the administrations of Levi Lincoln and John Davis, and was acting Governor ten months in the year 1835, Gov. Davis having been chosen Senator in Congress. The next year, 1836, he was elected Mayor of Boston, but thereafter declined a re-election.

Gov. Armstrong stood up firmly for Orthodoxy and evangelical piety in Boston, at a time when nearly all the public men

were Unitarians, and was an officer and leader of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions, and other similar Societies during all the later period of his life. He was for many years a deacon in the Old South Church, and Superintendent of their Sabbath School.

On the 26th of March, 1850, he attended a business meeting of the Prudential Committee of the American Board in his usual health. Returning home about seven o'clock in the evening, he sat down in his parlor, and without a premonitory symptom, expired. He was within one month of sixty-six years of age.

Gov. Armstrong was a pretty faithful attendant at the meetings of the Trustees, and was placed on important committees in which his business experience and his acquaintance with affairs enabled him to render valuable service. His name stands next to that of President Humphrey, and with those of Messrs. Grennell, Banister and Calhoun, on the circular which, in 1839, was addressed to the public, appealing for pecuniary aid (the one hundred thousand dollar subscription.) He left a considerable legacy to the College, subject, however, to the final disposal of his wife. He married the sister of the late Dr. William J. Walker, from whose munificence Amherst has recently received such large endowments. Mrs. Armstrong is still living and inherits much of her brother's eccentricities.

Hon. David Mack was a member of the Board of Trustees, from 1836 to 1854. He was born in Middlefield, Mass., in February, 1778. He fitted for College at Windsor Hill, where Roger Sherman was his fellow-student; but his eyes failed him, and he was compelled to relinquish a public education. For twenty years he was a merchant in his native place. In 1834 he removed to Amherst.

He was several times Representative from Middlefield, in the General Court, and once a member of the Massachusetts Senate from Hampshire County. He was also a member of the Governor's Council. In 1812, he commanded for some months the militia in Boston, and thus acquired the title of General, by which he was usually known. For many years he was the senior deacon of the church in Amherst.

Elected a member of the Board of Trustees shortly after his



removal to Amherst, he continued a member till, after eighteen years of faithful service, his connection was dissolved by death. During nearly all these years, he was a member also of the Prudential Committee, and of building and other working committees generally. Being a resident in town he was always present at the meetings and constantly charged with special duties and responsibilities in relation to the College. At the same time he was always ready to contribute liberally to its pecuniary necessities according to his means.

Gen. Mack died September 6, 1854, aged seventy-six. "He was a man of great decision of character and a devoted Christian, liberal in his benefactions, and never shrank from any duty he could perform or pecuniary sacrifice he could make."<sup>1</sup>

The father of Gen. Mack—"a truly Christian patriarch who left to his numerous descendants and to society the fragrant memory of a life of ninety-four years consecrated to piety and usefulness"—was the subject of that well-known and highly instructive tract, entitled "The Faithful Steward." No one could see him for once and converse with him on the most casual subject without feeling that he was a genuine descendant and representative of the Pilgrim Fathers of New England. And those who knew him most intimately, knew that he was just what he seemed, a living impersonation of their characteristic virtues. Gen. Mack himself was the worthy son of that worthy sire.

Hon. Alfred Dwight Foster was elected to a place among the Trustees of Amherst College at their annual meeting in 1837 and resigned his seat at the annual meeting in 1852, having been a member of the Board fifteen years. He was born at Brookfield, July 26, 1800. His ancestors had been, for at least two generations, distinguished in the civil history of Massachusetts. His early education he pursued partly under his father's direction in his native place, and partly in Leicester Academy. At the age of fifteen he entered Harvard University and was graduated with honor in 1819. Admitted to the bar in 1822, he practiced law in Brookfield one year, and in Worcester two years, after which he relinquished his profession for other

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Hitchcock's "Reminiscences," p. 15.

pursuits. From that time till his death, he was almost constantly employed in places of public trust and responsibility. He was a member of the House of Representatives three years in succession, beginning with 1831, a member of the Governor's Council in 1842, and again in 1844 and 1845, and a Senator from Worcester County in 1848. At the same time he was rendering invaluable service to the State in those great charities, the Lunatic Hospital at Worcester and the Reform School in Westboro, of the former of which he was an original Trustee, and the Treasurer for fourteen years, and of the latter Chairman of the Commissioners for erecting the buildings and organizing the Institution. For many years he was on the School Committee in Worcester, and he was one of the Trustees of Leicester Academy from 1833 till within a year or two of his death.

In 1832, he united with the Central Church in Worcester, and when greater facilities for public worship were necessary, he gave his counsel and influence—"his hand and purse and heart"—to the enterprise of organizing and building up the Union Church and Society in that city. From his election to the Trusteeship in Amherst College, in 1837 till 1843, Mr. Foster was present at all the meetings of the Board, and the committees on which he was placed show how much they relied on his wise counsels in perplexing questions and difficult emergencies. In 1844 he tendered his resignation, because he could not send his own son to Amherst, and doubted the propriety of retaining his place under such circumstances. But the Trustees unanimously requested him to withdraw his resignation, and he yielded to their solicitations. He stood by the College through its darkest hours of embarrassment and depression, although his faith in the possibility of sustaining it, at one time, was so shaken that he suggested the expediency of changing it to an Academy. The writer gratefully remembers the delicacy and courtesy, as well as wisdom and prudence of Mr. Foster's intercourse with the Faculty, when as Chairman of the Committee of the Trustees he conferred with them touching their assumption of the pecuniary responsibilities of the College at the commencement of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency. Dr. Hitchcock, in his "Reminiscences,"

alludes to his "nice sense of propriety," testifies to his conscientious support of the College during its season of deepest depression, and speaks of him as an "active member of the Board and a judicious counselor."

Mr. Foster was, for many years, a corporate member of the A. B. C. F. M., an officer of the American Antiquarian Society, and an active and valuable member of the Massachusetts Board of Education. He died August 10, 1872, in the midst of life and usefulness, greatly lamented, beloved and admired, as a rare example of an upright, philanthropic, public-spirited, cultivated, refined and accomplished Christian gentleman.

Rev. John Nelson, D. D., was born in Hopkinton, in 1786. In 1798 he removed with his parents to Worcester, where, at the age of fifteen, he became a member of the First Church. In 1804, at the age of eighteen, he entered the Sophomore class in Williams College, where he graduated in 1807. In 1809-10, he was Tutor in the College at which he was educated. After spending a few months in theological study with his pastor, Dr. Austin of Worcester, he was licensed to preach, in March, 1811, and March 4, 1812, he was ordained pastor of the church in Leicester, where he was the immediate successor of Dr. Moore. In 1843 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, from his Alma Mater.

Dr. Nelson was Trustee of Williams College seven years, between 1826 and 1833, and of Amherst College nine years, between 1839 and 1848. But his tastes have led him to withdraw from public life, and devote himself to his pastoral charge where his labors have been greatly blessed, and to Leicester Academy, of which, for many years, he was one of the chief pillars. He has had two colleagues, but has continued to write sermons and preach a part of the day most of the time. He has published several occasional sermons, not a few articles in the magazines and papers, a little volume called "Evening," a larger one with the title, "Gatherings from a Pastor's Drawer," and a semi-centennial historical discourse.<sup>1</sup> He celebrated his golden wedding May 4, 1862, of which an interesting account, in a beautiful little volume, was given to the public. This worthy and vener-

---

<sup>1</sup> See Durfee's Biographical Annals of Williams College.

able couple are still living, "in their happy home on Leicester Hill," (so he writes in a letter just received, December, 1871,) near the close of the sixtieth year of his ministry and of their married life, "not having changed, nor wished to change his place."<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Prof. Bela Bates Edwards had the honor of being the first alumnus of Amherst College, who was chosen to be one of its Trustees. His life and character have been delineated by Prof. Park with such exhaustive fullness and faithfulness, and such loving sympathy, that our readers will scarcely desire any other biography.<sup>2</sup> The principal facts of his life may be briefly set down as follows: He was born at Southampton, Mass., on the 4th of July, 1802; prepared for College at Hopkins Academy, Hadley, and with Father Hallock of Plainfield, entered Williams College in 1820, and having remained there one year followed President Moore to Amherst, where he graduated in 1824; was converted during his Junior year in College, but did not make a public profession till three years later; entered the Theological Seminary at Andover, in November, 1825; was Tutor in Amherst College from 1822 to 1828; was Assistant Secretary of the American Education Society at Andover, while at the same time, he completed his theological studies in the Seminary, from 1828 to 1830; held the same office in Boston, in connection with editorial and literary labors, from 1830 to 1836; was licensed to preach by the Suffolk South Association, in 1831; was Professor first of Hebrew, and then of Biblical Literature, at Andover, from 1836 to 1852; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Dartmouth College in 1844; traveled for his health in the Southern States and in Europe from October, 1845, till May, 1847; went to the South again in the autumn of 1851; and died at Athens, Ga., April 20, 1852, wanting a few months of being fifty years of age.

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Nelson died on Wednesday, December 6, 1871, only a day or two after the above was written.

<sup>2</sup> The Life and Services of Prof. B. B. Edwards. A discourse delivered in the Chapel of Andover Theological Seminary, June 25, 1852, by Edwards A. Park. Published in the *Bibliotheca Sacra* for October, 1852, also in a pamphlet form. There is also a Life of Prof. Edwards in Sprague's *Annals*, with letters from Dr. Cheever and Prof. Hackett.



I shall not review his early life and education, his contributions to American literature or his services in the cause of biblical learning and theological education. I shall not dwell upon his highly cultivated mind or his elegant taste, his great learning or his greater modesty, his truth-loving accuracy or his Tacitus-like eloquence, the purity of his heart or the beauty of his life, or the rare combination of excellences, usually deemed incompatible, that were reconciled and made real in his character. I shall only allude to what he was and what he did for Amherst College.

He gave his College, in the first place, the example of a diligent, faithful and successful student. Among the best scholars in a class which has furnished three distinguished Professors and its full share of excellent men in other departments of useful labor, he exemplified his impartial devotion at once to literature, science and Christianity in the choice of his subjects at Commencement—discoursing in an Oration at the close of his Junior year (assigned him in consequence of the small number in the Senior Class) on “The Decline of the Roman Empire in Connection with Christianity,” and in a Philosophical Oration when he graduated, on “Originality of Mind as affected by the Study of Natural Philosophy.” After three years’ absence, he returned in 1827 to deliver a Master’s Oration, the subject of which was “The Diffusion of Knowledge in New England.” At the same time he entered on a tutorship which he held for two years, discharging its duties with such diversified capabilities and such comprehensive wisdom as to elevate the moral and religious tone<sup>1</sup> not less than the standard of scholarship among the students. And from that time till his death, whoever else might waver, he was a fast friend of the College; whoever else might fail, he was a firm pillar.

His visits to his Alma Mater were frequent, now as an examining committee, now to deliver an address, now to organize a society of alumni, now to preside over its meetings. Still more frequently was he consulted by letter or by committee; and his advice, constantly asked and freely but modestly given, was a

---

<sup>1</sup> He was the Tutor to whom Mr. Abbott alludes in the tenth chapter of his Corner Stone. See page 202 of this History.

guide and a support to the College in many of its most trying emergencies. The officers of the College also found in him a faithful friend and wise counselor, whether in their private labors and trials or in their public literary undertakings. Gladly would the Corporation and the Faculty have linked his life still more directly with that of the Institution. They solicited his services, at different times, both as a Professor and as President. But his heart and hands were too fully enlisted in another sphere of duty. All that he could give and do consistently with this paramount obligation, was cheerfully given, was heartily done. He became a Trustee. He attended punctually the Commencements and the meetings of the Board. He devoted himself with especial zeal and earnestness to the increase of the Library and the erection of a new Library building; he subscribed freely, too freely for his means, to the Library fund; he issued circulars and wrote letters in its behalf, till he could write no more—his last, addressed to President Hitchcock, was never finished, and remains an affecting memorial of his zeal in the enterprise.

Seven printed sermons and addresses, six books, two or three volumes of translations, and thirty-one volumes of periodical literature attest his industry, enterprise, learning and taste. "For twenty-three years he was employed in superintending our periodical literature, and with the aid of several associates, he has left thirty-one octavo volumes as the monuments of his enterprise and industry in this onerous department. What man, living or dead, has ever expended so much labor upon our higher quarterlies? A labor, how severe! and equally thankless."<sup>1</sup> Two volumes of his smaller pieces,—essays, sermons, addresses, etc.,—have been edited by Prof. Park, with a memoir, and published since the death of Prof. Edwards. But these literary treasures, as beautiful in form as they are rich in matter, are poor in comparison with the greater works in literature, in art, and in exegesis which he had projected, for which he had collected ample materials, and which he would doubtless have executed if he had been permitted to reach the full period of human life. Prof. Edwards sprang from the same old Welsh family which counts

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. Park's Commemoration Discourse.

Jonathan Edwards among its descendants; and it is not extravagant to say that he has shed a new and peculiar lustre on a name which had before been raised almost to the highest point of human distinction.

Rev. John Fiske, D. D., was a member of the Board of Trustees of Amherst Academy who laid the foundations of Amherst College and managed its affairs from 1821 to 1825. As such his name appears on the list of those who asked to be incorporated as Trustees of the College. But because he was too rigid a Puritan to suit the taste of the opposition, or because he had, by his zeal and earnestness in behalf of the College, rendered himself especially obnoxious to their displeasure, he, together with Nathaniel Smith, Esq., and Rev. Experience Porter, was excluded by the Legislature from the Corporation, and three other names were substituted in their place. On the resignation of Rev. Francis Wayland, the Trustees turned the tables and elected Rev. John Fiske a member of the Board in his stead; and he continued in the office till the time of his death, in all thirty years.

He was born at Warwick, Mass., October 26, 1770, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1791, studied Theology under the direction of Rev. Dr. Lyman of Hatfield, and was licensed to preach and at the same time ordained as an evangelist at Hadley, May 6, 1794. On the 26th of August, 1796, he was installed pastor of the church in New Braintree, which relation he continued to sustain during the remainder of his life.

He found the church at New Braintree in a very depressed state, and there were no additions to it during the first two years of his ministry. But from that time there were several added each year till 1809, when there commenced an interesting revival which continued between two and three years, and increased greatly both the moral and the numerical strength of the church. In 1818-19, another and still more powerful revival occurred, the result of which was an addition to the church of more than ninety persons of all ages and conditions.<sup>1</sup> There were several other interesting revivals during his ministry, by which and by the blessing of heaven on his wise and faithful labors the church

---

<sup>1</sup> Sprague's *Annals*, Vol. II., p. 367.

was much enlarged, and the tone of Christian feeling and benevolent effort was greatly quickened and elevated.

An earnest friend of education at home and abroad, he watched over the schools in the town with a sort of parental interest, often visiting them and doing all in his power to elevate the standard of qualification in the teachers. He was one of the earliest and warmest friends of Amherst College, and opposition and persecution only bound him more closely to its interests. When pecuniary embarrassments threatened its very existence, he entered the field more than once as a voluntary agent for soliciting subscriptions. "Some of my earliest recollections," writes his daughter, "are of conversations between him and other Trustees of Amherst Academy about the feasibility of removing Williams College, which seemed to be dying, away off among the mountains. Many long talks lasting till past midnight were held in our little sitting-room by such men as Mr. Packard of Shelburne, Mr. Porter of Belchertown, Mr. N. Smith of Sunderland, Mr. Dickinson, Mr. Webster, Col. Graves and others. What *can* be done, was the question. My mother (a wise woman) used to sit by and say: 'Your plan is a good one—it is a pretty air-castle. Where will you get the fifty thousand dollars to start with?' And to my childish mind, the sum seemed too enormous to hope for, although I had become intensely interested in the object. Several of the ministers agreed to give a hundred dollars apiece for a nucleus—a sum that pinched the families of those who had but five hundred a year, as *I well know*. Then they went to begging in earnest. My father often started on an exchange Friday morning and returned the next Tuesday night, making a circuit of thirty or forty miles, visiting the good and worthy in the churches, representing the cause and getting subscriptions of five, ten, fifty and a hundred dollars. My father often said in the latter part of his life that if he ever did any good in the world, it was at Amherst. He lived to see it prosper, and attended every Commencement while he lived."

Dr. Hitchcock says of him in his "Reminiscences," "Dr. Fiske was a man of strong intellect and admirable judgment, conjoined with piety of the true Puritan stamp. He was just the man to



stand by the Institution while passing through an exigency. For having once settled his course by the chart of duty and put his hand to the helm, none of the cross currents of popular favor or popular frowns could change it by the smallest rhumb. No plea of conflicting duties or important business at home or of poor health, by which not a few men excuse themselves from meetings where unpleasant and trying responsibilities must be assumed, ever kept him away from the meetings of the Board. Amherst College never had a wiser counselor or a more consistent and devoted friend than Dr. John Fiske." It was, therefore, an honor due alike to his character, his attainments and his services when, in 1844, the College conferred upon him the degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Fiske continued sole pastor of the church in New Braintree until the 22d of June, 1853, when Mr. James T. Hyde was ordained as his colleague. From that time he continued to preach occasionally—but usually in the neighboring towns whose ministers he was fond of visiting,—till about the close of the summer of 1854 when he performed his last service in the pulpit. During the next winter, he failed gradually. In March, he was taken suddenly ill with congestion of the lungs. A few hours before his death, he joined with his children and friends in singing "Rock of Ages." He died on the 15th of March, 1855, in the eighty-fifth year of his age and the sixty-first of his ministry. His funeral sermon was preached by his friend and neighbor, Dr. Snell of North Brookfield.

His successor in the pastoral office gives an attractive picture of Dr. Fiske when he was already more than fourscore years of age. "In person tall and well-proportioned, with large and regular features and but slightly bended form; with eyes still bright and voice still strong and clear; with slow but solid footstep; generally reading, writing, singing, or talking, when he was not riding or sleeping, he seemed when I first saw him, to be about as vigorous as he was venerable. With a serene and intelligent countenance, with mild and dignified manners, with an active and well-balanced mind—discriminating in judgment, skillful in management; cautious and yet determined in action—in conversation at once inquisitive and instructive—deeply inter-

ested in the practical affairs of men and with as deep an insight into their character and motives, he made his presence to be *felt* by all around him, without even attempting to *exert* an influence or make an impression. . . . After a ministry of fifty-eight years and nearly five months among the same people, in a pleasant and retired home with a large family,

‘ And that which should accompany old age,  
As honor, love, obedience, troops of friends,’

enjoying and being enjoyed by his friends to the end, praising God for his goodness, and feeling more deeply than he could express his own unworthiness, he fell asleep in confident hope of the mercy of God through our Lord Jesus Christ.”<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Letter in Sprague's Annals, Vol. II., p. 368.

## CHAPTER XX.

### THE PRESIDENCY OF DR. STEARNS.

WE have now reached a period whose principal actors are still living, and whose history can be impartially and intelligently written only by those who come after us. All that we shall attempt will be to sketch as briefly as possible some of its leading events and some of its marked characteristics.

Rev. President William Augustus Stearns, the representative of this period, was born in Bedford, Mass., March 17, 1805. His father, (Rev. Samuel Stearns of Bedford,) and both his grandfathers were ministers of the gospel. His brothers are well known as distinguished teachers and preachers. He was prepared for College at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated with honor at Cambridge, in 1827, with such classmates as Prof. Felton and Rev. Dr. Sweetser. He went through the full course of theological study at Andover, in the same class with Dr. Brainerd of Philadelphia, Dr. Joseph S. Clark, President Labaree, Prof. Owen, and Prof. Park—the Class of '31. After teaching a short time at Duxbury, he was ordained December 14, 1831, pastor of the Church at Cambridgeport, where he remained almost twenty-three years, honored and beloved by all his people as an able preacher and wise pastor, identified with the public schools of Cambridge, and greatly interested in the University, and sustaining influential relations to the cause of education and religion in Boston and vicinity. This brief general statement will suffice to show how different President Stearns' antecedents were from those of either of his predecessors, and how these, together with the breadth and balance of his character and his culture, qualified him to supplement and complete their work.



*W<sup>m</sup> A. Stearns.*





The reluctance with which he tore himself away from his people and the hesitation and anxiety with which he undertook the presidency of Amherst College, will be seen in the following extracts from his letter to the committee of the corporation:<sup>1</sup>

“ No prudent man could think of entering upon an office of so much importance—especially in recollection of the honored men, who have heretofore so nobly filled it, and the expectations of the community in reference to its incumbents, in connection with the labor and responsibility it involves—without hesitation and distrust. But in the present case, other circumstances led me to question long and seriously the expediency of my accepting a position which, though highly honorable, and in many respects inviting, must always be one of anxiety and toil. I knew that, in complying with the wishes of the corporation, I must submit to a great sacrifice of personal feeling, to say nothing of worldly advantage, both present and in reference to future years. I must leave a people among whom I have labored in the gospel nearly three-and-twenty years, and who, so far as I have any knowledge, are, without a dissentient voice, well satisfied with my ministrations. I must leave a Society now highly prosperous, and as a situation for any pastor who understands it, hardly second to any other in the country. I must leave a delightful home, built under my own directions, and whose ample shade and fruit-trees and shrubbery were set out, and have been cherished by my own hand. I must tear away my family from their most cherished friendships, and my children from the schools which I really think are the best in the world. But I will not trouble you with the trial of feeling which I have passed through. Other, and I think, higher considerations have gained the ascendancy. Divine direction has been earnestly sought, and I have a pleasing consciousness of acting in the case, under the directing influence of an overruling Power. I have accordingly come to a result which, a few weeks ago, I could hardly have considered among the possibilities, viz: to accept the office you have conferred upon me, and to attempt the high duties it involves.

---

<sup>1</sup> This letter is copied in the Records. The Committee were Rev. Joseph S. Clarke, D. D., (Dr. Stearns' classmate,) Hon. Linus Child, and Henry Edwards, Esq.

I do this relying on that cordial sympathy and co-operation on the part of the Trustees and honored Professors of the College which, I have been assured, will be truly accorded to me, and without which I could indulge no hope of success. It gives me pleasure, in this connection, to believe that I shall be assisted in my untried labor by the experience of the amiable and distinguished gentleman, who has so long and acceptably presided over the College, and whom I shall never cease to respect and love."

The Inauguration, of which we have already given an account, took place on Wednesday, the 22d of November, 1854. After some graceful allusions to the origin and early history, the founders and former Presidents of Amherst College, of which, though not an alumnus, he expresses the highest appreciation, and asks to be accepted as a true son though by adoption, the Inaugural Address proceeds to define the end or aim of education, which is to produce in the person educated *the highest style of man*, and then to discuss the most essential ways and means, physical, intellectual, moral and religious, by which that end or aim is to be accomplished. We shall see further on, how not a few of the ideas which the President thus developed in his Inaugural, have been realized under his administration. The key-note of the address is contained in the concluding sentences: "Young gentlemen, your highest attainment is the attainment of right relations towards God, and a concordance with the other harmonies of the universe. There is one great CENTRAL LIFE whose pulsations are beating through all created worlds. When in addition to a profound and brilliant scholarship, attended with high moral and social excellence, and wise physical self-control, you come into sympathy with this great LIFE, so that your spirit answers to that Spirit, as the pulsations of the wrist keep time with those that are throbbing in your heart, then will you be truly educated, then will you have reached the highest order of man."

In the evening after the inauguration the students expressed their good will to the new President and their expectation of a prosperous and happy presidency by an illumination of the College edifices. "Welcome to President Stearns" was blazoned in

letters of brilliant light across the entire front of Middle (now North) and South Colleges, and as he stood in front of the Octagonal Cabinet, admiring the brilliant spectacle, they gathered spontaneously around him, extemporized an address of welcome through a member of the Senior class, and drew from him a ready and hearty response.

The following extract from a letter written by an alumnus of the Class of '61,<sup>1</sup> reflects the buoyant, hopeful and kindly feeling of the students in the opening years of the new administration and exhibits some of the characteristic features of the period: "The Class of '61 entered at a time when the whole College was alive with the energy of a new start and growth. North College had just been burned down, and the lost building was to be replaced by a beautiful edifice to be erected by the munificence of the Hon. Samuel Williston. The Literary Societies were elated with the thought of having new and spacious rooms for their meetings and their libraries. The lovers of Chemistry were to have every needed facility for practice, which were to be so improved that more than half the students of several classes of their own free choice took Practical Chemistry. East College was to be erected to meet the growing wants of the Institution, and better still, one of the finest gymnasiums of the country and a new system of gymnastic exercises adopted that would save the health of numbers who would not exercise unless required by the authority of the Faculty. The whole atmosphere of the College indicated unusual executive ability in all concerned in its management. There was redoubled effort on the part of the Professors to raise the standard of scholarship. The examinations were conducted by a new method more searching than ever before. Every precaution was used to ascertain the exact merits of every scholar. The most impartial methods and means were resorted to in order to determine the improvement made in each study. It was during our course that written examinations were instituted with most marked and beneficial results. And prizes were offered in almost all the departments. Instead of a few competing for the prizes in declamation, nearly every member of the class stood his trial<sup>2</sup> for the

<sup>1</sup> Rev. J. A. Leach, now of Keene, N. H.

<sup>2</sup> In a hearing before the Faculty.



privilege of competing. I doubt if there was ever before, in the history of the College, a time when such untiring efforts were made in every respect for the good of the students."

It will be remembered that one pleasant incident of the exercises of inauguration day was the announcement of a liberal donation from the estate of Mr. Appleton, for the erection of a Zoological and Ichnological Museum. Dr. Hitchcock had made the request a year previous, and had given up all expectation that it would be granted. There is reason to believe that confidence in the wisdom of the new President conspired with admiration for the genius and science of his predecessor in securing the donation. However that may be, the time of the announcement was not accidental, and the donation, while it formed a brilliant and appropriate finale to the retiring administration, furnished also an auspicious omen for the incoming presidency. Nor did the omen prove fallacious. The Appleton gift was only the beginning of a succession of donations and bequests, which amount in the aggregate to nearly eight hundred thousand dollars, and which mark the presidency of Dr. Stearns beyond even that of Dr. Hitchcock, as the period of large and liberal foundations. The following is a list of the principal donations of this period, arranged as nearly as possible in chronological order. It is given, not only in justice to the donors, but also as showing the purpose of the donations and thus illustrating this portion of our history:

Donation for the Appleton Cabinet, 1854, . . . . .	\$10,000
Donation for the Sweetser Lecture Room, 1855, . . . . .	1,000
Donation for the Nineveh Gallery, <sup>1</sup> 1857, . . . . .	967
Subscriptions for East College, 1857, seq., . . . . .	5,000
Donation for Williston Hall, 1857, . . . . .	16,000
Hitchcock Scholarships, 1858, . . . . .	10,000
Legacy of Dr. and Mrs. Moore, 1858, . . . . .	9,175
Legacy of Asahel Adams, 1858, . . . . .	4,500
Subscriptions for the Gymnasium, 1859, . . . . .	3,550
Donation of Messrs. J. C. Baldwin and A. Lilly, 1859, . . . . .	4,000
Subscriptions of Alumni for the Library, 1859, seq., . . . . .	7,000
Amount carried forward, . . . . .	\$71,192

<sup>1</sup> Building and contents cost \$1,167, of which only \$200 was paid out of the College Treasury.

Amount brought forward, . . . . .	\$71,192
Legacy of Jonathan Phillips, <sup>1</sup> 1860, . . . . .	6,500
Grants by the Legislature, 1861-3, . . . . .	27,500
Walker Professorship of Mathematics and Astronomy, 1861, . . .	25,000
Walker Instructorships, etc., 1862, . . . . .	10,000
Walker Prizes, 1862-3, . . . . .	2,000
Legacy of Richard Bond for General Treasury, 1863, . . . . .	4,000
Donation of David Sears for Library Building, <sup>1</sup> 1863, . . . . .	8,000
Walker Building Fund, (Dr. Walker and others.) <sup>1</sup> 1864, . . . . .	140,000
Donation for College Church, (W. F. Stearns.) <sup>1</sup> 1864, . . . . .	46,000
Samuel Green Professorship, 1864, . . . . .	25,000
Walker Legacy, 1866, . . . . .	144,976
Donation of George H. Gilbert for Books, <sup>1</sup> 1866, . . . . .	7,000
Legacy of Dr. Barrett for Gymnasium, 1870, . . . . .	5,000
Mr. Williston for Instruction in English Literature, 1869-70-71, . .	3,000
Donation of Mr. Williston at Semi-Centennial, 1871, . . . . .	50,000
Donation of Mr. Howe, Chime of Bells and Scholarship, 1871, . .	5,000
Increase of Charity Fund, <sup>2</sup> . . . . .	10,000
Increase of Stimson Fund, . . . . .	8,000
Mr. Hitchcock to increase his Professorship and Scholarships, 1869,	20,000
Recent Scholarships, <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	35,000
Prizes not mentioned above, <sup>3</sup> . . . . .	12,000
Increase of Collections in Natural History, <sup>4</sup> . . . . .	8,000
Illustrations and Ornaments in Classical Recitation Rooms, . . .	2,500
Bust of Dr. Hitchcock and other Ornamental Statuary, . . . . .	1,500
Hallock Park, 1868, . . . . .	2,000
Mr. Hitchcock for Scholarships and Kindred Purposes, 1872, . .	100,000
Total, . . . . .	\$779,168

The larger part of these donations it will be seen, were made during and after the war, and thus they illustrate a general characteristic of this period in the history of our country. No other period can compare with it in the munificence of its public charities; and there is no other form of public charity, for which wealthy and benevolent men have given more freely or more abundantly than for the endowment of institutions of learning.

<sup>1</sup> With income added.    <sup>2</sup> Added to the principal.    <sup>3</sup> Principal not all paid in.

<sup>4</sup> Estimated at \$12,000 by the curator (Prof. E. Hitchcock,) but about \$4,000 was paid out of State grants already mentioned out of the College treasury. Among these contributions are the megatherium, by Joshua Bates, Esq., of London, (\$500;) the skeleton and skin of the gorilla, by Rev. William Walker of the Gaboon mission, (then worth in the market \$2,000;) and some \$600 to Dr. E. Hitchcock, Jr., for specimens in Comparative Osteology.

They have given spontaneously hundreds of thousands and millions where in earlier periods they could scarcely have been persuaded to give hundreds and thousands. The comparative ease with which this large amount was obtained, illustrates that great doctrine of Scripture and fact of universal observation, that to him that hath shall be given, and he shall have more abundantly. Only a small fraction of this amount was raised by subscription. The larger part of it came unsolicited. Much of it came from old friends and former benefactors of the College. The bequest of President Moore was made in the years of its infancy and poverty, and came in at this time because Mrs. Moore so long outlived her husband—came in with increase, because she nursed it so assiduously by economy and good management. Jonathan Phillips, Esq., had been a subscriber to the Library fund, and had contributed to the expenses of President Hitchcock when traveling in Europe. Moses H. Baldwin, Esq., one of the contributors to the Walker Building Fund, had before been a subscriber for the Library, and was a personal friend of the Professor who began the raising of that subscription. Mr. Sears and Mr. Gilbert had both given before to the treasury of the College. Mr. Tappan and Mr. Williston began to give before the close of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, and from that time were always giving and always ready to give in every emergency.

Even the Legislature turned a comparatively willing ear to our petition, and twice more opened (though not very wide and that apparently for the last time), the treasury of the Commonwealth to supply the wants of Amherst College. The aid from the State in 1859 was granted the more readily doubtless because other Institutions shared in it, and some of them more largely than Amherst College. The bill became a law April 2, 1859. It provided, that after a certain sum had been received into the State treasury from the sale of the Back Bay lands, one-half of the proceeds of subsequent sales should be added to the Massachusetts School Fund, and the other half appropriated in certain proportions, as it accrued, to five Institutions of learning in the Commonwealth, until the Museum of Comparative Zoology should have received an amount not exceeding one hundred thousand dollars; Tufts College, fifty thousand dollars; and

Williams College, Amherst College and the Wesleyan Academy at Wilbraham, twenty-five thousand dollars each. No part of these appropriations was to be paid, however, until satisfactory evidence had been furnished by each Institution, that it had raised an equal sum by subscription, or otherwise, from some other source. It was further provided in the bill, that each of the three Colleges should establish three free Scholarships. These conditions were promptly complied with on the part of Amherst College, and the first installment of six thousand dollars and a little more was paid over in September, 1861, and the remainder of the twenty-five thousand dollars in September, 1863. On the 27th of April, 1863, after repeated solicitations by Dr. Hitchcock in person, the Legislature made another special grant of two thousand five hundred dollars to the Department of Natural History. Here endeth the history of grants from the State in aid of Amherst College. Two appropriations of twenty-five thousand dollars each and one of two thousand five hundred dollars—scarcely a third part of what the State has granted to Williams and not a tithe of the donations to Harvard!

Of all the donations and bequests that have ever come to Amherst College those of Dr. Walker were the most surprising, because they came from so unforeseen and unexpected a source. A graduate of Harvard, and a resident of one of those cities in the vicinity of Cambridge whose property seems to be almost the birthright and inheritance of that University, Dr. Walker wished and intended to endow the medical department of his Alma Mater. Not finding her sufficiently facile and pliant to his wishes, he turned his attention to the other Colleges, and began to give to them with a liberality which was fitted and doubtless intended to show the authorities at Cambridge how much they had lost. One of *these* Colleges was soon dropped from the list of his beneficiaries for a similar reason. President Stearns had the discernment to see the substantial excellence of Dr. Walker's ideas, and the wisdom, instead of opposing or questioning, to humor and guide his plans, and thus to enlist him more and more zealously in the service of the College. The result was that the Doctor gave Amherst at different times and for different purposes one hundred thousand dollars in his life-time, drew in forty thousand



dollars from other sources by making that the condition of his own donations, and left in his will a legacy which, with the income accruing, has already realized nearly one hundred and fifty thousand dollars. The condition just alluded to seemed at the time not only unfortunate, but impracticable and appalling. But thanks to the wisdom of President Stearns and the benevolence of the friends—chiefly old and tried friends of the College, the forty thousand dollars was raised. Mr. Williston, Mr. Hitchcock and James Smith, Esq., of Philadelphia, gave ten thousand dollars apiece, and Messrs. Hardy, Edwards, Alden, Baldwin and others made up the remaining ten thousand dollars, thus exhibiting a generosity the more praiseworthy and thankworthy because their charities were to be merged in a "Walker Building Fund," and their own preferences were sacrificed for so great an interest of the Institution.

The presidency of Dr. Stearns is emphatically the period of scholarships and prizes. Aside from the distribution of the income of the Charity Fund, which really constituted so many Ministerial Scholarships (and they are now actually called by that name), there was not a single Scholarship in existence at the commencement of his administration. Eleazar Porter, Esq., of Hadley, has the honor of establishing the first Scholarship in Amherst College. This was in 1857. The last catalogue shows more than fifty Scholarships<sup>1</sup> in the gift of the College varying in annual income from forty to three hundred dollars each, and distributing each year over four thousand dollars among the students; several others (Class Scholarships) are announced as partly established by the Alumni, and the income of the last munificent donation of a hundred thousand dollars, is to go for Scholarships so far as it is needed for that purpose.

The only prizes that existed prior to the present administration were those for elocution, and these had usually been merely nominal, and were paid out of the College treasury. The first regular prizes given by an individual for successive years were given by Joseph Sweetser, Esq., a former resident of Amherst, but then residing in New York City. These were given under

---

<sup>1</sup> Over and above the Ministerial Scholarships, by which the income of the Charity Fund is distributed.

the presidency of Dr. Hitchcock. In 1857, Hon. Alpheus Hardy of Boston established the Hardy Prizes for improvement in Ex-temporaneous Speaking; and now we have a thousand dollars distributed every year as prizes for excellence in nearly all of the several departments.

Of the twelve College edifices that now stand on the College hill, six have been added during the presidency of Dr. Stearns. And the style and character of these, as compared with the earlier buildings, is more remarkable than their number. There has been a constant progress in costliness and elegance. The last three have been built of stone, the Pelham or Monson granite, and the last two, at least, in a plan and style of architecture worthy of a material that is at once so rich and so enduring. The new College Church alone, when it is finished, will have cost as much as the whole five edifices that have come down from previous administrations; and Walker Hall cost as much as all the other buildings on College hill together, exclusive of the College Church. It is scarcely exaggeration to say, that President Stearns found the College brick, and will leave it granite.

The first building erected after the accession of President Stearns, was the Appleton Cabinet. This was built in 1855. The Building Committee consisted of Prof. Hitchcock, Mr. Wiliston and Prof. Clark, and Mr. Sykes was the architect—the same under whose direction the Woods Cabinet and the Library had been built. It was the preference of Dr. Hitchcock that this edifice should be placed on the west side of the Woods Cabinet, where the danger from fire would have been less, and where it would have been in convenient contiguity with the geological specimens. The Building Committee acceded to the views and wishes of Dr. Hitchcock, and at first located it there. But their opinion was overruled by that of the Prudential Committee, on the ground that the appearance would be unsightly. Mr. Luke Sweetser, who, for thirty-one years has been a resident member of the Prudential Committee, remonstrated with special earnestness against that location, and in order to remove the chief argument in its favor, volunteered to put up a lecture-room as an appendage to the Woods Cabinet, if it could be done

for a thousand dollars. This view prevailed; the Appleton Cabinet was placed on the south wing of the dormitories, thus taking the place of a new South College, which had long been contemplated to balance the old North College, and to complete the row; and the geological lecture-room was at the same time attached to the Woods Cabinet. Mr. Sweetser declined having his name affixed to it.

In 1857 the Woods Cabinet received another appendage in the Nineveh Gallery, which was erected by Enos Dickinson, Esq., of South Amherst, on "the site of the old church, where for thirty years he had attended meeting, where he was baptised and made a profession of religion," and of which he remarked to Dr. Hitchcock, "that if he should desire to leave his name anywhere on earth that would be the spot."<sup>1</sup> "The building cost five hundred and sixty-seven dollars. It is a small room, but it is probably as large as that in the palace of Nimroud, from which the sculptured slabs were taken." The contents cost some six hundred dollars,<sup>2</sup>—their money value is at least as many thousands—their value to the College as educators and as memorials, is beyond calculation. The sculptured slabs, six in number, from the palace of Sardanapalus, the seals, cylinders and bricks from Nineveh and Babylon, the coins of gold, silver and copper, a thousand in number, mostly ancient, and commencing with those of Alexander the Great, were all procured and sent at great labor and expense by Dr. Henry Lobdell, missionary to Assyria, of the Class of '49, who, in December, 1854, made his sixth visit to Nimroud, in order to dispatch the sculptures, and who died at Mosul, the site of ancient Nineveh, on the 25th day of March, 1855. For the gallery and its contents the College is indebted ultimately and entirely to the agency of Dr. Hitchcock, who encouraged Dr. Lobdell to send the specimens, raised the money to pay all the expenses, superintended the whole business, and in short manifested scarcely less interest in these foot-prints of former generations of men, than in the ichnolites of the pre-Adamic earth in his own cabinet.

---

<sup>1</sup> "Reminiscences" of Amherst College.

<sup>2</sup> Of which, however, only two hundred dollars was paid out of the College Treasury.

The next public buildings were the result of a calamity which, as not unfrequently happens, proved a blessing in disguise. One cold and stormy night in the winter of 1857, when the north-west wind blew almost a hurricane and the thermometer was many degrees below zero, the old North College caught fire in a student's room. The occupants of the room and nearly all the occupants of the building were in attendance on the meetings of the Literary Societies in the Middle and South Colleges. Before they could give or get the alarm, the fire had progressed so far as to forbid even the attempt to extinguish it. All efforts were directed towards saving the other buildings. Had the wind been in the north or north-east, this would have been impossible. Being in the north-west the flames and burning fragments were for the most part driven to the eastward; otherwise in spite of all exertions, Middle College must have taken fire, and to all human appearance, the Chapel, the South College and the newly erected Appleton Cabinet would all have been swept away by the conflagration. By midnight or a little later, North College with no small portion of its contents—the furniture and books of students—had gone up in a whirlwind of flame or had been reduced to ashes. Such was the uproar of the elements that night, that the writer in his own house in the edge of the village, not half a mile away, heard no alarm and knew nothing of the calamity till, early the next morning, he was summoned to a Faculty meeting called for consultation in the emergency. When he arrived on the ground, nothing remained but the blackened brick walls enclosing a heap of smoking ruins. “A photograph of the broken, blackened walls, taken some days after, now hangs in the lower west room of the Library, and is the only memorial of one of the greatest catastrophes and one of the greatest blessings the College ever experienced.”<sup>1</sup> No inconsiderable part of this blessing, in the estimation of our good President, seems to be the getting rid of old North College—“the most unsightly and most uncomfortable structure in the range.” I can not quite sympathize with him in that feeling. Unsightly it certainly was, but I spent in it two of the most comfortable and happy years of my life. It was the only Col-

---

<sup>1</sup> President Stearns' Address of Welcome at the Semi-centennial.



lege edifice in which I ever occupied a room as a student; and to me as to many of the earliest occupants, its rooms and halls and walls were all sacred and beautiful. But the fire was an undoubted blessing in that it enlisted the sympathy of friends, and ere long gave us two better buildings in its stead. The appeal of the Faculty in behalf of the students, some of whom had lost everything but what they had on their persons, met with so prompt and hearty a response that ere long we issued a card saying that no more was needed. And scarcely had the ruins ceased to smoke, when with characteristic promptness as well as generosity Mr. Williston, that unfailing friend of the College, volunteered to erect on the site a new edifice containing a Chemical Laboratory, rooms for the Libraries and the meetings of the two Literary Societies, and an Alumni Hall, if the Trustees would engage, with the insurance and additional subscriptions to replace the lost dormitory. This condition which, like Dr. Walker's in regard to Walker Hall, was, of course, intended only to double the benefaction, was accepted by the Trustees, and the new buildings were both erected in 1857, the same year in which the old dormitory was burnt. Both edifices were built under the general direction of Mr. Williston, Mr. Charles E. Parkes of Boston being the architect, and Prof. Clark and Mr. Luke Sweetser being associated with the former as building committee in the erection of East College. Thus, to express in Dr. Stearns' own language the "great blessing" which resulted from the "great catastrophe," "two new buildings sprang up from the ashes of the old, one of them Williston Hall, so comely in appearance, so convenient in arrangement, so generously bestowed and so full of invitation to the returning graduate as he comes up from the village to the College grounds; the other, East College, which the prophets represent as destined to be taken down and rebuilt, or moved bodily to another spot."<sup>1</sup>

The dedication of the two buildings, delayed for several reasons, took place on the 19th of May, 1858. The Trustees held a special meeting on the occasion. Mr. Williston and Mr. Sweetser reported the results of their labors, and formally delivered the buildings into the hands of the Trustees. Presi-

---

<sup>1</sup> Address of Welcome.



WILLISTON HALL.



dent Stearns, on the part of the Trustees, made a suitable response. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Vaill; and Rev. Henry Ward Beecher delivered an address, in which, as fitly as eloquently, he discoursed on Institutions as a means of perpetuating influence.

The next building was the Gymnasium. This was commenced in the autumn of 1859, and completed in the summer of 1860. Hon. J. B. Woods, Prof. W. S. Clark, Hon. S. Williston and the President, were appointed a committee, with full powers to collect funds, procure plans, select a site, and erect the building. "Subscriptions were obtained by Prof. W. S. Clark, Prof. W. S. Tyler, and some others, to the amount of about five thousand dollars. For the other five thousand dollars the College resorted again to borrowing."<sup>1</sup> The building was planned by the same architect as Williston Hall and East College—Mr. Charles E. Parkes of Boston. President Hitchcock says: "It is massive in appearance, without much architectural beauty, though in conformity with architectural rules." To the eye of the writer, it is one of the most beautiful buildings on the College campus. It has the beauty of fitness and the beauty, rare in our day, of a severe simplicity. The builders had the good sense and good taste to return to the use of stone,<sup>2</sup> instead of brick, in which their example has been followed in all subsequent buildings, and will be followed, we trust, in all coming time. Upon the completion of the building, the name of "Barrett Gymnasium" was given to it, from Dr. Benjamin Barrett of Northampton, who had contributed liberally towards its erection. Dr. Barrett afterwards put in at his own expense a gallery at the west end, for the convenience of spectators, and contributed more or less each year while he lived, for repairing the building, improving the apparatus and ornamenting the grounds. And at his death, in 1869, he left in his will a legacy of five thousand dollars, the income of which is to be annually expended for similar purposes.

The principal of the Walker building fund (one hundred

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Hitchcock's "Reminiscences." The Trustees had already borrowed five thousand dollars to supplement the subscriptions for East College.

<sup>2</sup> The same that was used in the Library building, viz., the Pelham gneiss or granite.



thousand dollars) was filled up in 1864. At a special meeting of the Trustees in November, 1866, they appointed a Building Committee of their own number. This committee consisted of President Stearns, Hon. Samuel Williston, Hon. Alpheus Hardy, Hon. Edward B. Gillett, and Samuel Bowles, Esq.<sup>1</sup> The cornerstone of the building was laid on the 10th of June, 1868; and it was not till the 20th of October, 1870, that Walker Hall was opened with appropriate ceremonies. Thus, more than six years had elapsed since the money was raised, and more than seven, almost eight years since Dr. Walker made his first offering of twenty thousand dollars, (in January, 1863,) before the edifice was completed and set apart for its scientific uses; *tam diu Roma condebatur*. But it was right and wise to take a long time in building a structure that was expected to endure a long while. There was an intrinsic difficulty in uniting and harmonizing so many diverse interests. The whole department of Mathematics and Astronomy, the recitations, lectures and apparatus of the Professor of Natural Philosophy, the Shepard Cabinet of Mineralogy, and rooms for the Trustees, the President and the Treasurer, were all to be brought beneath one roof, and what seemed for a time quite impracticable, nearly all these rooms must needs be, where all the living rooms of a house in this climate ought to be, on the *south side*. When these conflicting interests were all reconciled, there still remained the scarcely less difficult question of a convenient and beautiful location. For the College campus, though sightly, is far from being *site-ful*; and a site satisfactory to all concerned, and suitable for such a building, was found at length, only by the purchase and annexation of three or four additional acres on the north side.

Several architects and landscape-gardeners were consulted in the settlement of these vexed questions. More than one architect also presented plans for the building. The plan which best satisfied the parties chiefly concerned, and indeed the only plan

---

<sup>1</sup> A committee, consisting of the President, Prof. Snell, Prof. Seelye, Hon. S. Williston and Hon. A. Hardy, was appointed at a special meeting of the Board in Boston, in January, 1863, to procure plans and estimates. But a building that should cost only forty thousand dollars was then contemplated. The plan was afterwards enlarged to meet the enlarging views and the increasing liberality of Dr. Walker.



WALKER HALL.



which solved the almost insoluble difficulties of the problem and united beauty with convenience, was that of George Hathorne, of New York. This plan was adopted, and he became the architect of the building. The contract for the masonry was given to Richard H. Ponsonby, and that for the carpenter work to C. W. Lessey. The immediate oversight was entrusted to William A. Dickinson, Esq., of Amherst. The laying of the cornerstone with due form and ceremony was on the forenoon of Class Day, June 10, 1868. Hon. Edward Dickinson presided and introduced the services. Prayer was offered by Rev. Dr. Vaill. The stone was placed with appropriate ceremonies by the Senior class who had desired to honor their Class Day by this act and had selected a committee of their number for the purpose. A hymn was sung by the College Choir. A paper was read by President Stearns, making some statements respecting the character and design of the building, together with notices of Dr. Walker and the principal donors. After a few extemporaneous remarks by Hon. Alpheus Hardy and Prof. Snell, the exercises were concluded by singing the doxology and the pronouncing of the benediction.

After an interval of two years and four months, on the 20th of October, 1870, the formal opening of Walker Hall took place. The order of exercises was as follows: In College Hall, 1, Music by the Orchestra; 2, Introductory Prayer by Rev. Mr. Dwight of Hadley; 3, Address by President Stearns; 4, Commencement Hymn, "Let children hear the mighty deeds," etc. In Walker Hall, 1, Music by the Band; 2, Statement by W. A. Dickinson, Esq.; 3, Prayer of the Opening by Rev. Dr. Paine of Holden; 4, Statement by Prof. Snell; 5, Speeches by members of the Board of Trustees and by gentlemen from abroad; 6, "Old Hundred," by the audience.

The address of President Stearns, although written under the pressure of an emergency created by the failure of others on whom he relied to perform this service, was an able and eloquent presentation of his well-considered views on the education demanded by the times, which, notwithstanding the floods of rain that had drowned out the procession, was heard with great interest by a highly respectable audience, and which, with the



endorsement of the Trustees as "sound and able," has been given to the public. The programme of exercises in Walker Hall was cut short by "darkening clouds and premature evening." But the interesting statements chiefly historical, by Mr. Dickinson and Prof. Snell, and the appropriate and felicitous remarks of Prof. Roswell D. Hitchcock of the Union Theological Seminary, were sufficient; and further speech-making by "members of the Board of Trustees and gentlemen from abroad" was unnecessary.

Walker Hall is a happy conception happily executed. It embodies an idea and gives a local habitation to a department. It is a fit temple of science. With an exterior worthy of a palace, it installs, not to say enthrones, mathematics and physics in rooms and halls "fit for the crowned truth to dwell in;" and the bringing beneath the same roof of rooms also for the President, the Trustees and the archives of the College, suggests the idea which Dr. Walker doubtless cherished, that these sciences are entitled to a leading place and a controlling influence in a system of public education. The opening of Walker Hall removed the last vestige of scientific instruction from the old chapel building where all the departments dwelt together for so many years, and left literature and philosophy the sole occupants. Two things are illustrated by this part of our history, first the progress of division of labor in the College, and secondly the growth of the Institution in all its departments.

The original donation of thirty thousand dollars for the College Church was made in 1864. Seven or eight years have elapsed, and the edifice is still unfinished. The delay has been partly to give time for the increase of the building fund, and partly owing to the difficulty of fixing the location, but chiefly, as in the case of Walker Hall, with the intention of building well rather than building quickly.

The question of location long occasioned much perplexity. Opinions differed widely on the subject. The lot west of the street, and south of the President's house, had many and warm advocates. Others recommended a site on the north line of the College grounds, and fronting northwards, about half way between the President's house and Walker Hall. Some suggested a corresponding position on the south line and fronting south-



COLLEGE CHURCH.



ward, in the rear of the Appleton Cabinet. Others still contended strenuously for some central situation near the College grove as fitly symbolizing the central relation of Christianity and the Church to literature and the sciences. Perhaps all regretted that East College had preoccupied the very best site in the whole campus, and not a few advised its immediate removal, and the erection of the College Church on the same spot. Thus like a wavering needle drawn in opposite directions by various magnets, the church seemed to change front and position at different times towards all points of the compass. But it settled at length towards the rising sun. The unanimous verdict of the most distinguished architects decided the question in favor of the present site, just in the rear of East College but necessitating at some time the removal of that building. "It might seem," says President Stearns in his address at the laying of the corner-stone—"it might seem to our old graduates and to others who have not studied the case, an unexpected and singular movement, to pass over, as we have done, into what was regarded heretofore as the back-yard of our College grounds, and crowd the new edifice into the very mouth of the dormitory which has for some years crowned the knoll. But looking from East College, destined some time or other to be removed, let me say to each one who doubts the propriety of the location, *circumspice*. Think of a pleasant Sabbath morning, as our young men and families of many generations of the future, throng to the house of prayer and see the beauty of the Lord spread over the mountains and the intervale before us and the quiet homes nestling within it, and tell me, will not nature furnish inspirations to praise. If we need further reason, it may be expressed in the brief words of Mr. Williston, who has often surprised me with the breadth and wisdom of his views on such subjects. When the advice of the best architectural and gardening skill in the country had been obtained, and reasons set forth, and the final question was put to that gentleman, shall we plan the building for present convenience or for a hundred years to come, his immediate response was 'five hundred years to come.'" The committee to whom by vote of the Trustees in 1869 the whole subject was referred, consisted of the President, William F. Stearns, Esq., Messrs.



Williston, Hardy and Gillett, and Mr. W. A. Dickinson. William Appleton Potter, Esq., of New York, was the architect. The Church was erected under the personal oversight and direct superintendence of President Stearns, to whose watchful eye and excellent taste, scarcely less than to the art and science of the architect, the building owes its perfection.

The corner-stone was laid on the 22d of September, 1870, with the following order of exercises: Preliminary Statement by the President; Introductory Prayer by Prof. Tyler; Address by Rev. Christopher Cushing of Boston; placing of the Stone by the Senior class (Class of '71); Hymn, "Christ is our Corner-stone;" Prayer by Rev. Mr. Jenkins of Amherst; Doxology; Benediction.

The following passages from the President's Preliminary Statement should be put on record as showing his views and those of the donor, William F. Stearns, Esq., in regard to this edifice: "We have assembled to place the corner-stone of an edifice, which, in accordance with the great idea of the College, 'the highest education and all for Christ,' is to be, when completed and dedicated, the College Church. In pursuing this principle which has always actuated some of us, a desire has long existed, since we have public worship together, to hold the religious services of the Sabbath, as other churches do, in a retired, consecrated Sabbath home, from which all the studies and distractions of the week should be excluded, and where the suggestions of the place should assist us to gather in our thoughts and, in the enjoyment of sacred silence, to confer with God.

"Some of the views of the donor in furnishing the means for the College Church were thus expressed to the Trustees at the time they were given, and in the same spirit they were gratefully accepted by them. 1, The Church is to be used by the College for strictly religious observances, especially for Christian worship and preaching, and for no other purpose. 2, The preacher shall always profess his full and earnest belief in the religion of the Old and New Testaments as a supernatural revelation from God, and in Jesus Christ as the Divine and only Savior, 'who was crucified for our sins and raised again for our justification,' and generally for substance of doctrine in the evangeli-

cal system or gospel of Christ as understood by the projectors and founders of the College. 3, The preacher in the pulpit, and in all the exercises of this Church, shall exhibit that sobriety, dignity, and reverence of manner and expression which becomes the sacredness of the place, and is in keeping with those solemn emotions which true Christians are supposed to experience.

“ We have spoken of this new edifice as the College Church. We call it Church instead of Chapel, because we would distinguish it from the old Chapel opposite to us, and are not willing to do this by the use of any mere human name, and because, while the word chapel, from the Latin *capella*, has no Christian significance in its etymology but means only a short cloak, hood or cowl and was first used, it is said, to designate the tent in which St. Martin’s hat or cowl was preserved, the word church finds its origin and its meaning in the Christian epithet *Κυριακός*, belonging to the Lord, and which, while it is a proper designation alike for an assembly of believers and for the consecrated place in which they worship, is just as appropriate for a small building as for a large one.”

Rev. Mr. Cushing in his appropriate and instructive address, spoke of the American College, as not merely an educational institution, but having a distinctively religious character, founded originally for Christ and the Church and intended primarily to educate men for the gospel ministry. But this primary idea and intention of the College, he insisted, was endangered by the secularizing and materialistic spirit of the age which would paganize the public schools, and make the College a University from which that element only should be excluded, viz. religion, which was originally its very life and breath. The statistics of the New England Colleges during the last half century show a great relative decline in the number of graduates who enter the ministry. Indeed while the number of graduates of the last decade (1855–65) is nearly double that of the first (1815–25,) the number of ministers in the last is but a slight absolute increase over that of the first, although the demand for ministers is greatly augmented. “ These facts,” he concludes, “ demand our serious and prayerful consideration. They show the importance of maintaining the old American *College system* and the

importance of the *College Church* as a means of grace to the students and as the means of furnishing ministers of the gospel."

The College Church, not less than Walker Hall, embodies an idea and a department. A new department, as we shall see further on, was founded the same year in which funds were set apart for building the church. The College Church represents this department, gives it as it were a body and a form, and expresses the idea, not only of a place set apart expressly for the Sabbath worship and service, but also of a professorship whose undivided energies should be sacredly devoted to the religious welfare of the College. Combining in its architectural plan and style the beautiful and the useful of successive ages, it represents the religion of the College as uniting all that is true and good in the past history of the Church with whatsoever things are pure and lovely in our own age; and being unquestionably the brightest architectural jewel on the brow of College hill, it fitly expresses the paramount excellence and importance of the religion of Christ in College education.

After the close of the war, several unsuccessful efforts were made to secure a suitable memorial for those students who had sacrificed their lives for their country. A public hall adorned with relics and trophies of the war, a lecture room and Professorship of History, a monument on the grounds, a monumental group of statues and tablets within doors—all these were contemplated, some of them voted by the alumni and attempted, but all, for different reasons, proved unsatisfactory, or at least unsuccessful. This difficult question found at length an unexpected and most satisfactory solution in connection with the College Church. A chime of bells of unsurpassed excellence, placed in the tower by George Howe, Esq., of Boston, whose own son, a graduate of Amherst, fell a sacrifice to the war, answers the double purpose, to use the language of President Stearns, of "throwing out upon the breezes the sweet invitations of Christian psalmody to worship on the Lord's day, and of commemorating in patriotic and soothing melodies on appropriate occasions, the nobleness of our sons and brothers who honored the College, while they shed their blood for Christ and dear native land."

Before any provision was made or expected for a new church, the rooms in the old chapel building had become so deformed and dilapidated, that thorough repairs were absolutely necessary. These repairs were made gradually, under the superintendence of W. A. Dickinson, Esq. They cost nearly as much as the original building. But they gave us possession of rooms far surpassing the original ones in convenience and elegance. The form of the rooms underwent little or no change. But they were entirely refitted, frescoed and furnished, and the recitation rooms, beginning with the Greek room, No. 1, and extending gradually to the others, being adorned with maps and charts, photographs and engravings, bronzes and marbles illustrative of Greek and Roman art and antiquities, became teachers, no longer of rudeness and slovenliness, but of order, truth and beauty. While the Chapel proper was undergoing repairs, Alumni Hall served for a time as our place of worship.

When the Village Church had completed their new and costly church edifice in 1867, the Trustees purchased the old edifice in which they already owned a share, in consideration of its annual use for Commencements, thoroughly remodeled and repaired it externally, and internally thus divesting it in a great measure of its "astonishing" ugliness, and so acquired one of the most convenient and useful buildings on the College grounds. It pays already one-half the annual interest of its cost in rents for foreign uses; the other half the College can well afford, if necessary, for its own use in Commencements, exhibitions, public lectures, written examinations, and the annual meetings of the alumni. By superseding Alumni Hall for these last purposes, (for written examinations, as well as alumni reunions,) it sets that room free for the use to which it is admirably adapted, of a gallery of Art and Archæology which we are now endeavoring to inaugurate.

While the College has thus been erecting or acquiring these convenient and beautiful buildings, a corresponding improvement has been going on *pari passu* in the College grounds. Mr. Wiliston, Dr. Barrett, Mr. Hayden and others made donations for this purpose. Appropriations were voted from time to time from the College treasury. Early under the presidency of Dr. Stearns,



the ground was located and carefully prepared for cricket and base ball. Soon after, the College garden was instituted, which, planted and nourished under the direction of the Professor of Botany, presided over by "Sabrina," and guarded and cherished by the good sense and good taste of the students, has become one of the civilizing and refining institutions of Amherst College. The annexation of a part of the Boltwood farm, and the grading of the site of Walker Hall, involved great changes in the College grounds and became the occasion of the greatest improvement that has been made in them, by providing new drives and walks, furnishing more convenient access and entrance, and opening to visitors more inviting views of the buildings, with charming vistas of the eastern hills in the background.

In 1868, Leavitt Hallock, Esq., having purchased together with the farm of which it was a part, the grove formerly known as Baker's Grove, near which the students for a time had their ball ground, and having adorned it with drives and walks, gave it in trust to the College on the single condition that the Trustees should preserve, improve and keep it forever as a public park. The Trustees gratefully accepted the donation and gave it the name of Hallock Park. It contains some seven acres of ancient and venerable oaks and pines such as can scarcely be found anywhere else in Western Massachusetts. A valuable property in itself, it is an invaluable acquisition to the town and the College, and reflects equal honor on the taste and the liberality of the donor.

If now we turn our attention to the departments of instruction, we shall find that they have kept even pace with these improvements in the buildings and grounds. Since the accession of Dr. Stearns to the presidency, three new departments have been established, represented severally by the three most recent buildings, viz.: the department of Hygiene and Physical Education, by the Gymnasium; that of Mathematics and Astronomy by Walker Hall; and that of Biblical History and Interpretation and the Pastoral Care, by the College Church.

Physical education was a prominent topic in the Inaugural Address of President Stearns. After insisting on the natural connection between bodily disarrangement on the one hand and

intellectual inferiority as well as moral perversity on the other, and contrasting the perfection of physical form, health and strength developed by the palestra and the gymnasium in ancient systems of education with the partial deformity, the languid step, stooping shoulders, cadaverous countenances and physical degeneracy induced by neglect of bodily training in modern times he says: "Physical education is not the leading business of college life, though were I able, like Alfred or Charlemagne, to plan an educational system anew, I would seriously consider the expediency of introducing regular drills in gymnastic and calisthenic exercises." The idea, thus early conceived and expressed, grew in the President's mind with every year's experience, till it became a new department. In each successive annual report to the Trustees he called their attention with increasing earnestness to the failing health and waning strength and in some instances the premature death of students, especially in the spring of the year, as in his opinion wholly unnecessary. In his report for 1859, he says: "If a moderate amount of physical exercise could be secured as a general thing to every student daily, I have a deep conviction founded on close observation and experience, that not only would lives and health be preserved, but animation and cheerfulness, and a higher order of efficient study and intellectual life would be secured. It will be for the consideration of this Board, whether, for the encouragement of this sort of exercise, the time has not come when efficient measures should be taken for the erection of a gymnasium, and the procuring of its proper appointments." The Trustees accordingly chose a committee consisting of the President, Dr. Nathan Allen, Henry Edwards, Esq., and Hon. Alexander H. Bullock, who reported at once in favor of an immediate effort for erecting a gymnasium. The building was completed, as we have seen, in 1860. At the same time, the Trustees, at their annual meeting, in August, 1860, voted to establish a department of Physical Culture in the College, and elected John W. Hooker, M. D., of New Haven, Conn., the first Professor in the department. Dr. Hooker was an excellent gymnast and did much to inaugurate the new system and inspire the students with interest in it. But owing to ill-health and other causes, his con-

nection with the College ceased after a few months. During the interregnum in the spring of 1861, taking advantage of the excitement which preceded the war, Col. Luke Lyman of Northampton was employed to give instruction and training to students in military tactics and exercises.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees, in August, 1861, Dr. Edward Hitchcock, Jr., a graduate of the College, and of the Medical School of Harvard University, was appointed Professor in this department. And to his science, skill, patience, and rare tact in managing students, under the wise and efficient direction and co-operation of President Stearns, we are indebted for the remarkable success in Amherst College of a department which, almost everywhere else has proved a failure. The characteristic and essential features to which it owes its success are two. In the first place, the gymnasium is only part and parcel, or if you please, the head and front, of a department of Anatomy, Physiology and Physical Culture, which is committed to an educated physician and man of science, who is specially charged with the health of the students, as other Professors are charged with the several branches of mental education. In the second place, unless excused by the Professor for special reasons, every student is required to exercise under the Professor in the gymnasium half an hour daily for four days in the week, just as much as he is required to attend the recitations and lectures in any other department. One other characteristic has contributed largely to the popularity and success of Dr. Hitchcock's management of gymnastic exercises. He knows how to intermingle recreation and amusement with the severer drill of the gymnasium, maintaining military order and discipline during a portion of each half hour, and then allowing them to break up into sections or squads and take such exercise and recreation as they choose, so that the classes come to the gymnasium with much of the same relish and zest with which they go to the ball ground, and go through a part of their exercises, as well as leave them, often with laughter and shouts.

A Committee of the Class of '65, the first class that enjoyed this physical training through their entire course say: "We have found the required attendance—a part of the system—not

at all objectionable, and what at first in the exercise was a little embarrassing or unpleasant, soon became a positive pleasure. The simultaneous participation of every person in the same exercises has contributed a lively zest to them, when otherwise they would have proved dull and uninteresting. These exercises have been so varied in character as to be adapted both to the strongest and the weakest student, conducing alike to health, strength and grace of action. The half hour required for exercise has proved the golden mean between length and brevity of time for this purpose, and has never been considered lost by us, as our health at the close of our College course testifies to the inestimable value of this training. We are confident if this matter of exercise had been left a voluntary thing, many of our class who are now strong and healthy, would have yielded to the diseases incident to student life, while others who were weak and slender boys on entering College, are now strong and vigorous men."

Four years later, the Class of '69, on the eve of their graduation, adopted unanimously the following Resolutions :

"Resolved, that the daily required exercise, as at present conducted by Prof. Edward Hitchcock, by the happy union of pleasure and exercise, is exactly suited to our needs, giving us strength and vigor for our other duties and developing a more manly physique.

"Resolved, that we convey to the friends of the gymnasium our hearty thanks for its foundation and support."

The attractiveness of the exercises in the gymnasium to the public is seen in the number of visitors. "From September, 1866, to the close of the College year in July, 1867, there were present at these exercises five thousand nine hundred and fifty-eight persons as visitors, and from September, 1867, to July 10, 1868, the number was four thousand seven hundred and ninety-eight, more than one-fourth of whom were ladies; and the average number of visitors present at each exercise was over ten for both years."<sup>1</sup> In his Report for 1869-70, the Professor reckons the yearly average of visitors as four thousand seven hundred

---

<sup>1</sup> See "Physical Culture in Amherst College," a pamphlet by Dr. Nathan Allen, published at the request of the Trustees, 1869.



and eighty-seven. The prize exhibitions which occur once or twice a year, always draw crowds of spectators.

In summing up the results of the experiment in 1869, Dr. Allen, to whose professional knowledge and constant supervision as one of the Trustees, this department owes more than to any one else, except President Stearns and Prof. Hitchcock, testifies to a decided improvement in the countenances and general physique of the students, in the use of their limbs and physical movements generally, in their cheerfulness and buoyancy of spirits, in their sanitary condition and in their vital statistics, besides many incidental advantages, such as elevating the standard of scholarship, preventing vicious and irregular habits, and aiding the government and discipline of the Institution.

The following just and noble sentiments of Prof. Owen of the British Museum, printed and hung upon the walls as the "Motto of the Barrett Gymnasium," are worthy to be put on record as illustrating the principles and spirit of the founders:

"Such are the dominating powers with which we, and we alone, are gifted! I say gifted, for the surpassing organization was no work of ours. It is He that hath made us; not we ourselves. This frame is a temporary trust, for the uses of which we are responsible to the Maker.

"Oh! you who possess it in the supple vigor of lusty youth, think well what it is that He has committed to your keeping. Waste not its energies; dull them not by sloth; spoil them not by pleasures! The supreme work of creation has been accomplished that you might possess a body—the soul erect—of all animal bodies the most free, and for what? for the service of the soul.

"Strive to realize the conditions of the possession of this wondrous structure. Think what it may become,—the Temple of the Holy Spirit! Defile it not. Seek, rather, to adorn it with all meek and becoming gifts, with that fair furniture, moral and intellectual, which it is your inestimable privilege to acquire through the teachings and examples and ministrations of this Seat of Sound Learning and Religious Education."

The department of Mathematics, and Astronomy, including the professorship, the instructorships and the prize scholarships,

was not only founded by Dr. Walker, but shaped to meet his views, and carefully defined in the terms and conditions of the several endowments. The documents in which the founder defines his views and wishes, and which constitute the statutes of the foundation, are spread out at length on the records of the Trustees, where they fill twelve entire, closely written folio pages. The first document which accompanied the endowment of the Walker professorship of Mathematics and Astronomy in 1861, contains a minute description of the ends for which and the ways in which, in the opinion of the founder, Mathematics should be taught, under the heads of Arithmetic, Geometry, Algebra and Trigonometry. It is an interesting and highly characteristic document, showing positive opinions, a clear head and just ideas of Mathematical studies. With a good sense, however, which is as characteristic as his positive opinions, the Doctor provides for such modifications of his methods as future experience may prove to be desirable: "It is not desirable," he says, "to limit a plan of instruction to the results of present experience. That all acknowledged improvements may be adopted, but at the same time, they may be well considered, the Faculty shall be at liberty to make such changes in the plan of instruction herein marked out, as shall meet the approval in writing of Rev. Thomas Hill, D. D., the Presidents and Professors of Mathematics of Amherst, Tufts, Williams<sup>1</sup> and Harvard Colleges, the President of the Boston Society of Natural History, and the Professor of Engineering at the Lawrence Scientific School, or of a majority of them—it being the wish of the donor, that accurate and thorough instruction and drilling in the elementary branches should be insisted upon, whatever changes may be made."

The following paragraph is also characteristic: "In teaching, younger persons are to be preferred as teachers of younger classes, but no teacher or tutor is to be employed who is not chosen for his merits, and whose merits have not been proved by rigid examination<sup>2</sup> to consist in part of precise and accurate

---

<sup>1</sup> Williams and Tufts Colleges shared with Amherst in this donation.

<sup>2</sup> It is understood that the unwillingness of the Corporation to subject present incumbents to examination, gave offence to Dr. Walker, and turned him aside from his plan of endowing the Medical Department of Harvard University.

knowledge of the fundamental truths of Geometry, Arithmetic, Algebra and Trigonometry, and in part of the ability to perform the elementary operations of Mathematics with rapidity and correctness."

In accordance with this provision, William C. Esty, of the Class of '60, was chosen Instructor in 1862, and in 1863 Professor of Mathematics and Astronomy. His trial for the professorship, was the calculation of the orbits of the satellites of Jupiter—a work which had never before been done, and which occupied him for two years. The examination was by Prof. Pierce of Harvard College, by whom also the subject had been assigned or rather suggested for the choice of Mr. Esty.

The second Walker document accompanied the foundation of the Walker Instructorship in 1863. It provides for the appointment by the Trustees of some recent graduate of superior scholarship and promise, as a special Instructor or Tutor, to give instruction to select divisions of the Sophomore and Freshman classes. The characteristic features of this foundation are: 1, Small divisions, each consisting of not more than ten or twelve students—it being the desire of the founder "to confine the benefits of this donation to those only who contribute on their part diligence and natural talent for mathematical studies," and his object being not so much that the students in these divisions shall be pressed into new and extended courses of mathematical study, as that by thorough instruction and explanation, and persistent drilling and training with frequent reviews, repetitions and recitations, they shall become perfect masters of the text-books and subjects which shall be studied by their classmates not connected with these divisions. 2, "To these divisions may be admitted such University students as may satisfy the College Faculty of their eminent qualifications to benefit by such instruction, who submit to all the laws and regulations of the College for the time being, and pay such tuition fees as the College may think reasonable." 3, "As it is a part of my object to encourage meritorious effort and success among the students in this study, no Instructor shall be employed longer than three years, but another shall be chosen to take his place from those graduates who have availed themselves of the benefits of

this provision and are esteemed by the Trustees of the College as most deserving."

In 1864 a third document was presented by the founder, enumerating the several donations he had made, modifying the details of the second document in some respects, to meet the views of the President and the Professor of Mathematics, without, however, altering the fundamental principles, and settling definitively the terms and conditions of the whole foundation.

It will be seen that the plan of instruction in Mathematics, known among us as the Walker system, incidentally involves some peculiar features which are a departure from the old and established college system. In the first place, it divides each class, not numerically or alphabetically, but according to the mathematical tastes and attainments of the members. In the second place, it assigns the select divisions containing all the best mathematicians, to the Instructor, and leaves the remainder to the care and instruction of the Professor. This may be a pleasant arrangement for the Instructor, but it is hard on the Professor. And it would seem that the select divisions also would ordinarily get better instruction from the Professor than from the Instructor. The statutes as finally fixed, however, allow of some exceptions and relaxations in this part of the system. The effect of the system on the whole class, and its bearing on the principles and results of *college education*, constitute the most vital question. On the one hand it is a great loss, almost a calamity, to a class to have all the best scholars in any department taken out of it. It is like taking all the salts out of an effervescing fountain. On the other hand, the best scholars are doubtless kept back more or less by the old system of numerical divisions. On the whole, the Walker system is perhaps particularly adapted to the mathematical department. It has certainly worked well, in making some better mathematicians than we otherwise should have made, although I must think, it has at the same time lowered somewhat the general standard of mathematical discipline and attainment. The Professors in the other departments, I am sure, would be reluctant to be subjected to all its rules and regulations. Messrs. William B. Graves of the Class of '62, Thomas D. Biscoe of '63, and John K. Richard-



son of '69, have successively filled the office of Walker Instructor in Mathematics, in such a manner as to meet fully the high demands of the founder. The first two are now Professors in western colleges—the last is the present incumbent.

The same year in which the funds were given for the College Church (1864), another gentleman, without any knowledge of that donation, offered to the Trustees, in a letter to the President, the sum of twenty thousand dollars as a foundation for a Professorship of the Pastoral Care. The same gentleman had previously had some correspondence with Dr. Hitchcock as well as with Dr. Stearns on the same subject. At their annual meeting in July, 1864, the Trustees gratefully accepted the foundation and appointed the President and Dr. Vaill a Committee to confer with the donor, and prepare proper statutes and plans for the Pastorate. At a special meeting of the Board in November, 1866, the statutes, as approved by the donor, were reported and adopted by the Trustees. They provide that the Professor shall be designated as the "Samuel Green Professor of Biblical History and Interpretation and of the Pastoral Care;" and that he shall be the Pastor or Associate Pastor of the College Church. His duties shall be to preach on the Sabbath such portion of the time as the Trustees may think most conducive to the well being of the College; to be responsible in connection with and under the direction of the President for the proper conducting of all other religious meetings in the College, provided, however, that in the management of this work as well as in the preaching on the Sabbath, such assistance may be expected from other Professors as shall help to secure the wisest and most powerful Christian influence upon the whole Institution; to organize and conduct, or superintend the conducting of Bible classes; to seek out young men as they come to College, and exert a personal religious influence of Christian friendship upon them; and to give such instruction in Biblical History and Interpretation as the Trustees may direct. "Should time allow, he shall give ten or twelve lectures to each class successively once in their College course, on the subject of great examples of character, selecting the examples from the Sacred Scriptures or from the worthies of the Christian church. . . . It shall be among the leading

objects of these lectures to induce a large portion of the pious students to devote themselves to the work of the gospel ministry. . . . When from time to time, these lectures have been delivered to eight successive classes, they shall either be published by approval of the Trustees or a full manuscript copy of them shall be deposited by the Professor in the Library for the use of the College, and new lectures shall be prepared by him. Finally, his special work shall be 'the care of souls,' in the performance of which, besides preaching, attending religious meetings, etc., he shall hold himself accessible at stated times to such students as may be disposed to come to him for instruction, and he shall endeavor to converse with others, as time and opportunity may allow, in reference to their plans for life, their religious experiences and difficulties, their spiritual condition and prospects, seeking first of all to bring them into an inward knowledge of the truth as it is in Jesus and building them up on the foundations of the gospel into the most symmetrical, powerful and earnest Christian character. In doing this, as in all his work, he shall endeavor not to exclude, but to encourage and make effectual the religious influence and coöperation of the Faculty towards the same result, regarding himself as especially responsible for the promotion of the religious life of a College pre-eminently consecrated from the beginning to CHRIST."

For special reasons the statutes permit the Trustees to elect Dr. Stearns the first Professor on the foundation and thus for the present to connect the professorship with the presidency. But it is expressly provided, that, "after the death or resignation of the office by President Stearns, a new Professor, having no official connection with the College, shall be appointed, and from time to time, as the office is vacant; and if for twelve consecutive months no one is appointed, or if he denies the supreme divinity of the Lord Jesus Christ and the efficacy of his atonement, the entire endowment shall revert to the lawful heirs of the donor."

Professorships of the Pastoral Charge, separate from the presidency or some other department of instruction, have rarely proved successful. There does not, however, seem to be any necessary and absolute reason why the right man, under wise statutes and favorable circumstances, might not make such a

professorship a success. Certainly if any department requires the undivided and utmost energies of one man wisely and zealously devoted to it, it is that of religious instruction and influence. And if such a professorship can be made a success anywhere, it can be under the wise and well-guarded statutes above described and with the hearty co-operation of the President, Professors and pious students of Amherst College. At any rate, let the first Professor (separate from the presidency) be selected with great care, and let the experiment be fairly tried.

The fund was allowed to accumulate till the principal amounted to twenty-five thousand dollars, when President Stearns was chosen the first Professor. The clerical Professors still continue to preach in rotation with him ; and it is the understanding that whenever the professorship shall be separated from the presidency, the President and Professors will still continue to preach half of the time on the Sabbath, and to assist as heretofore in other religious meetings.

During his life, the founder of this professorship was not willing to have his name mentioned. But since his decease there is no objection to the announcement that the founder was that life-long friend of Amherst College and of every good cause, John Tappan, Esq., of Boston. And he named the foundation the Samuel Green Professorship in memory of his beloved pastor, the first pastor of the Union Church, Essex street, Boston, and afterwards one of the honored Secretaries of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

While new departments of instruction have thus been springing up in the College, the old departments have not remained stationary. All the branches of the physical sciences are not only supported now on the Walker foundations, but have derived fresh life and strength from the new and rich soil into which they have been transplanted. From the statement which Prof. Snell made at the opening of Walker Hall, and which I hope to give entire elsewhere, it appears that "the average appropriation to the department of Natural Philosophy from 1828 to 1869 has been about sixty-five dollars per year—a sum which could hardly be expected to do more than keep the apparatus in tolerable repair." "Now that the collection is to occupy a spacious and

handsome apartment," he proceeds to say, "I trust the Walker funds will avail to replace many cheap-looking instruments by more comely and fitting ones, as well as to *add* a number of others which I have for some time wished to procure, but which the former room was not large enough to accommodate, nor the resources of the department sufficient to purchase."

The hopes and wishes of the veteran Professor have not been disappointed. In 1869, the Trustees voted that Prof. Snell have liberty to draw on the Walker Legacy Fund for an amount not exceeding three thousand dollars to be expended within two years for the purchase of apparatus. Thus after many long years of hope deferred and personal toil and skill to make apparatus out of nothing, and with no place to put it in when it was made, he enjoys the satisfaction, not only of having a beautiful and convenient room with suitable shelves and cases for the deposit of the old apparatus, but also of seeing new and choice instruments, works of art as well as illustrations of science, frequently arriving with which he may exhibit new and beautiful experiments. His lectures, always admirable, have grown more and more perfect with advancing years, expanding rooms and increasing resources ; and one of the pleasantest aspects of Walker Hall to his colleagues and his pupils as they revisit their Alma Mater from year to year now, is that there they see Prof. Snell at length reaping the fruit of his labors, and his Cabinet and lectures furnished with suitable accommodations.

The department of Chemistry, like the department of Mathematics and Physics, has migrated during the presidency of Dr. Stearns, leaving the basement of the old chapel which in 1827 seemed so ample and magnificent and was in fact in advance of the laboratories in other and older Colleges, and finding new quarters on the first floor of Williston Hall, fitted and furnished, by the wealth and liberality of Mr. Williston, to satisfy the demands of Prof. Clark, young, ambitious and fresh from the laboratories of Europe. Provided with an excellent working as well as lecturing Laboratory, conducted by scientific and enthusiastic Professors, with the co-operation sometimes of able assistants and the constant sympathy of an appreciating and progressive President, this department has expanded with its accommoda-



tions and appliances, has been allowed more time and opportunity under the presidency of Dr. Stearns than was afforded it under his scientific predecessor, has given increasing attention to Analytic and Organic Chemistry, and, in short, has endeavored not without success to keep pace with the rapid progress of Chemistry and the kindred sciences. From 1854 to 1856, Prof. Clark was aided in Analytic and Applied Chemistry by the rare talents, taste and science of Dr. John W. Mallet, a graduate of Trinity College, Dublin, and of the University of Göttingen. Dr. Newton S. Manross, another of Mr. Clark's fellow-students in Prof. Wöhler's Laboratory at Göttingen and a Doctor of Philosophy of that University, gave excellent instruction here in this and the related sciences, in 1861-2, the first year in which Prof. Clark was absent as an officer in the war of the Rebellion. In 1867 Prof. Clark resigned his professorship in order to accept the presidency of the Massachusetts Agricultural College, and after a year's interregnum in which Mr. J. H. Eaton, of the Class of '65, lectured with marked success, in 1868 Prof. E. P. Harris of the Class of '55, then Professor at Beloit College, was appointed in his place. In 1869, this department at the same time with that of Physics, struck its roots into the Walker Legacy Fund, and Prof. Harris was authorized, with the advice and approbation of the Prudential Committee, to expend a sum not exceeding fifteen hundred dollars in refitting and refurnishing the Laboratory. And now during the two terms of each year which are given to Chemistry, not only whole classes are faithfully instructed in the general principles of the science, by lectures which they are required to attend, but the Laboratory proper is filled to its utmost capacity with elective students engaged in analytic experiments.

Botany has, for the most part, been taught, as in former years, by the Professor of Chemistry. Indeed Prof. Clark bore the title of Professor of Chemistry, Botany and Zoölogy from 1854 till 1858. In 1858, Prof. Tuckerman was appointed Professor of Botany, which title he has borne ever since. Only a few classes, however, enjoyed his instructions in this science in consequence of an increasing difficulty of hearing, which rendered it inconvenient and disagreeable for him to teach classes.

For the same reason, however, he has only devoted himself with less interruption and more enthusiasm to one branch of botanical science, viz., the Lichens, in which he reigns almost sole monarch among American savants and is now publishing to the world the results of his long and patient microscopic studies of specimens which he has gathered in person or by proxy from all the mountains and glens of the western continent. "Tuckerman Glen" in the White Mountains was discovered by him in these explorations, and will be a lasting monument of his devotion to this science. Besides his contributions to science, this gentleman has also rendered a valuable service to the College by the course of learned lectures on Oriental History which he has given to so many successive Senior classes, while his large and choice private library, more rich in literature than it is even in science, has been free for consultation and use alike by officers and students.

Since the retirement of Prof. Tuckerman from the direct instruction of the classes, the department of Botany, though without the title, has reverted to the Professor of Chemistry. Prof. Clark inspired his classes with not a little of his own enthusiasm not only in the lectures but in botanical collections and excursions. And Prof. Harris, without *professing* Botany, teaches it with the thoroughness and earnestness with which he pursues whatever he undertakes.

On retiring from the presidency, Dr. Hitchcock expressed to the Trustees his willingness to retain the Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology, giving at least twenty lectures and from twenty-five to thirty recitations in Geology; twenty-five lectures and ten or twelve recitations in Anatomy and Physiology; twenty-five recitations in Butler's Analogy, and from ten to twenty lectures in Natural Theology; being released from the government and police of the College and from attending Faculty meetings; preaching and officiating at prayers in his turn with the other Professors; and receiving as his salary six hundred dollars—one-half the sum received by the other Professors. This proposition was thankfully accepted by the Trustees; and Prof. Hitchcock returned with the freshness of a first love to his lectures and recitations, to geological excursions.

sions, explorations, and naming of mountains, to the collection and classification of specimens and the development and perfection especially of his favorite branches, Ichnology and Natural Theology. It was with enthusiastic delight that he saw the Appleton Cabinet completed, and the first floor filled with classified and labeled foot-marks in which the eye of his science and imagination could see the gigantic birds, saurians and batrachians of the primeval world marching down the geologic ages, and the second floor filling with shells of mollusks, casts of the megatherium, skeletons and skins of the gorilla and other animals, and stuffed or preserved specimens of the animal creation in regular gradation from the lowest to the highest orders of the animal kingdom. In 1858, Mr. Charles H. Hitchcock of the Class of '56, was appointed Lecturer on Zoology and Curator of the Cabinet. In 1860, as Dr. Hitchcock's health declined, an addition was made to his salary that he might employ such assistance as he might think needful and expedient, and from that time, his son relieved him by performing more and more of his duties until his death in 1864. With him the department died also. It was made for him, and he for it, and the Trustees have never been able to find any one to fill his place, although they have sought anxiously for suitable candidates. Meanwhile the instruction in Geology has been given sometimes by Prof. Edward Hitchcock, Jr., sometimes by Prof. Shepard; the lectures on Natural Theology *as related to Geology* no one has attempted to give. In 1870, Mr. Benjamin K. Emerson, a graduate of the Class of '65 and a Doctor of Philosophy of the University of Göttingen, was appointed Instructor in Geology, and during the year and a half which has since passed away, he has not only taught Geology and the sciences inseparable from it by lectures and recitations with signal ability, but has entirely rearranged and relabeled the Geological Cabinet to meet the present demands of that progressive science. It is understood that, with the consent of the founder, the Hitchcock Professorship will henceforth be that of Geology and the related sciences; and Mr. Emerson will be the Professor.<sup>1</sup> Meanwhile

---

<sup>1</sup> P. S. At a meeting of the Trustees in Boston, February 7, 1872, the title of the Hitchcock Professorship was changed from that of Geology and Natural Theology

Natural Theology is provided for by ample instructions from the President and the Professor of Mental and Moral Philosophy, as well as by the able and popular lectures of Dr. Burr on this special subject.

In 1863, finding that the expenses of the College were exceeding the income, the Faculty volunteered to dispense with the services of a salaried Librarian and Curator of the Cabinet, and by performing without pay these and other duties, to reduce the annual expenditures. Prof. Seelye took charge of the Library. Prof. E. Hitchcock, Jr., became Curator of the Cabinet. The clerical members of the Faculty dispensed with the small stipend for preaching which they had been accustomed to receive almost from the beginning of the service in the chapel, some one else performed the Registrar's duties<sup>1</sup> without pay, and each officer undertook some extra work in this division of labor. After a year or two when the crisis was passed, this arrangement for the most part ceased. But from that day to this, the curatorship of the Zoölogical and Ichnological Cabinet has remained in the hands of Prof. Hitchcock. Nor has he made it a sinecure office, but in a double sense it has been a labor of love. With the special assistance of Mr. A. B. Kirtledge of the Class of '69, in 1869-70 he revised and relabeled the Ichnological Collections. In the same and succeeding years, he has made a special effort to increase our collections in Natural History by sending circulars to graduates and friends of the College and inviting them to replenish the Cabinet. By these and similar means, the Zoölogical collections have been continually, sometimes rapidly increasing, until there is already some difficulty in finding room to receive them. Meanwhile the unique collection of Indian Relics has grown under his fostering care and the munificence of the gentleman whose name it bears, into the Gilbert Museum, one of the richest and choicest museums of Aboriginal remains in the country.

The history of our Scientific departments in this period would be incomplete, if we should not include in it some reference to

---

to that of Geology and Zoölogy ; and Benjamin K. Emerson was elected to the professorship.

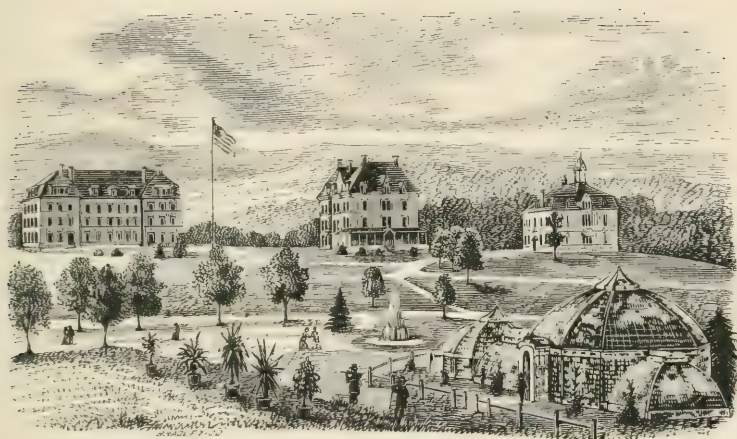
<sup>1</sup> Making out the rank and keeping the record of each student's standing.



the Massachusetts Agricultural College, which is the daughter of Amherst College and the natural outgrowth of our Departments of Physical Science. President Hitchcock was, to say the least, one of the god-fathers of the Institution. His Geological Surveys of the State, his Report on the Agricultural Schools of Europe, the Professorship of Agriculture which existed for a short time as a branch of the Department of Science in Amherst College,<sup>1</sup> were all preparatory steps towards its establishment. In one of her wills which was superseded, Miss Sophia Smith of Hatfield provided an endowment for a Department or School of Agriculture in Amherst College. Prof. Clark's agency in the location of the Agricultural College in Amherst was still more immediate and effective. Indeed to his influence as a member of the Legislature, his exertions in raising the money on which the location was conditioned, and his wisdom and energy as the first President, the Massachusetts Agricultural College owes its prosperity and success, if not its very existence. The people of Amherst, with their usual foresight and public spirit, first by individual subscription, but finally by a town tax, raised fifty thousand dollars for the purchase of a farm and the erection of buildings. The Trustees of Amherst College, as individuals, led by their President, and aided by one or two other friends of the Institution, became responsible for twenty-five thousand dollars more. By vote of the Trustees, the Library, the Cabinets, the Lectures and the chapel services of the College were all made accessible to the officers and students of the new Institution. The Professors and Instructors of Amherst College have from the first lectured and taught more or less in the Agricultural College. In short although the two Institutions have different Corporations and Faculties and there is no organic connection between them, the Massachusetts Agricultural College is indebted for what it is to-day and promises to be in the future, beyond all question and almost beyond calculation, to what it has received directly or indirectly from Amherst and Amherst College. How much benefit Amherst College has derived in turn and will derive from the Agricultural College is not so

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. J. A. Nash was nominally Professor of Agriculture from 1852 to 1856. The appointment however was little more than nominal.



MASSACHUSETTS AGRICULTURAL COLLEGE.



clear. In many respects, doubtless, the benefit will be mutual. At least, the two Institutions unite to make Amherst one of the chief educational centers of the Old Bay State.

The Mathematics and the Ancient Languages have both been compelled to yield, these last few years, to the demands of the age and give up some of the time which they formerly occupied to the Physical Sciences and the Modern Languages. In this respect the Greek and Latin classics have lost ground relatively and absolutely, for this loss of time in College is not fully made up by longer or better preparation in the Academies and High Schools. At the same time, these studies have had to stem the tide, or resist the pressure of the popular sentiment in favor of what are called more practical and useful studies, which, like the materialism and skepticism of the age of which indeed it is part and parcel, fills the newspapers, magazines and novels of the day, possesses the minds of the masses, and, like an atmosphere, surrounds and, in spite of everything, more or less rushes into our institutions of learning. The ancient classics, it must be acknowledged, have thus lost caste and standing with a minority of the students of Amherst. Yet there are no studies which are more highly appreciated or more zealously prosecuted by the majority; and there never has been a time when the major part of each successive class have been more enthusiastic and successful students of the classics, nor when we have been able to make a few so good classical scholars, as in the last decade of our history. While insisting as strenuously as ever on a thorough drill and mastery of the grammar and lexicography of the Languages by the Freshmen, we have been able, with the admirable helps that now exist, to study both Ancient and Modern Languages more in the light of Comparative Philology, and at the same time to read the classics more in their relations to History and Philosophy and as a means of higher culture in what are justly called "the Humanities." There was a time, perhaps, some twenty years ago, when we gave up too much time to the analysis of words and, in order to this, gave out excessively short lessons. More recently we have inclined, at least during a portion of each term or year, to go more rapidly over a wider range of classical reading with the purpose of imbuing our classes



more fully with the taste, sentiment and spirit of the Greek and Roman authors.

Two changes have been introduced within the last fifteen years, which affect especially this department, and which, without question, have been both marks and means of progress. They were introduced by the Greek Professor. The one is the introduction into the recitation rooms, not only of maps and charts, but of photographs, engravings, casts, models of ancient edifices, copies of ancient statuary in marble, bronze and terra cotta, busts of authors and the great men of antiquity—in short, all such sensible illustrations as will lend to classical studies something of the reality and vividness which specimens and experiments give to the Physical Sciences, and will help students to reproduce men and things as they were in olden times. As a means of securing this end still more perfectly, we are now making an effort to inaugurate in Alumni Hall a Gallery of Art and Museum of Archæology, which will be to the literary departments of instruction in the College what the collections in the Cabinets are to the scientific.

The other sign and means of progress is a higher grade of instruction in the lower classes secured by more permanence and more division of labor in the instructors of those classes. Formerly in this as in other Colleges, the two lower classes were taught almost entirely by Tutors who took the tutorship for a year or two only as a pleasant way of earning a little money, or gaining a little additional culture and reputation, and only as a stepping-stone to a profession or some other pursuit in life. Under these circumstances, young men coming from our best preparatory schools where they had enjoyed the instructions of able and learned men who had devoted their lives to the work, could not but feel that in this respect they were taking a downward instead of an upward step when they entered College. Some suggestions on this subject “made by the President and more fully developed by Prof. Tyler and the Examining Committee in their several Reports” received the special attention of the Board at their annual meeting in 1857, and, approved by them, were gradually incorporated into the system of instruction. The Tutors<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> The last Tutor so called was in 1865.

gradually gave place to Instructors who remained several years and instructed only in one department; and some of these Instructors were at length made Professors. Mr. Richard H. Mather, of the Class of '57, was Instructor in Greek from 1859 to 1862, Assistant or Associate Professor from 1862 to 1868, and now he has the title of Professor of Greek and German. For many years now the instruction in Greek has all been given by Professors, and all by Prof. Tyler and Prof. Mather. To the scholarly attainments of the latter, his personal and professional enthusiasm, his skill and patience in drilling the Freshmen, and his inspiring lectures on the Greek Drama, the department is much indebted for its success. At the same time the College owes not a little to Prof. Mather for his teaching and lectures in the German language and literature, for his zeal and success in raising scholarships and funds for the Museum of Art, and for his services in his turn in the pulpit, not to add, for declining the calls which his popularity in other pulpits has so often brought within his reach.

The instruction in Modern Languages, also, is now given entirely by Professors; the German, by Prof. Mather, who has taught German more or less in connection with Greek almost from the first; and the Romanic Languages, French, Italian and Spanish, by Prof. Montague, who was Tutor one year, 1857-8, Instructor from 1858 to 1864, and Professor from 1864 to the present time. This suggests another change in the department of Modern Languages, which is an improvement no less important than the greater permanence of the teachers in it. In all the earlier history of the College, French was usually taught by native Frenchmen or at any rate by foreigners who knew of course their native tongue but did not know how to teach it to Americans, nor how to keep order and discipline in a class of College students nor, as a general fact, anything else which students in College need to learn. For the last twenty years or more, Modern Languages have been taught here almost entirely by Americans, graduates of the College, who know the Languages sufficiently, who have learned them in the same way that their pupils must learn them, and who can teach, at least, the grammar and the literature far more perfectly than foreigners can be expected

to do. Meanwhile this department has grown and expanded so as to meet in part at least the popular demand. For a few years at the beginning of our history, no provision was made for teaching Modern Languages. Before the close of the first decade, French began to be taught. German was introduced about the end of the first quarter of a century.<sup>1</sup> For some years after this, the student could study only one of these languages, making his option between them, and the language of his choice he could study only for a single term, the last term of Sophomore year. Now the students are all required to study French, making a beginning the third term of Freshman year, and having more or less instruction in it each term of Sophomore year, after which there are three terms in which they can take French, German, Italian or Spanish as an elective study. Prof. Montague has rendered an important service to the College by planning and organizing as well as training and drilling this department, and by an organizing and calculating faculty which has kept the Registrar's books, so vitally concerning the rank of the students and the peace and prosperity of the Institution, with singular accuracy, and introduced order and method, tempered by convenience and courtesy, into all the arrangements and appliances of the Library.

Prof. George B. Jewett resigned the Professorship of Latin and Modern Languages in 1855, before the expiration of the first year of Dr. Stearns' presidency, having held the office only four years. He taught the Latin with the accuracy of a scholar and a severe critic, imparted new life and interest to the study of Modern Languages, and as a member of the Library Committee rendered valuable service in the selection and purchase of books and the cataloguing and orderly arrangement of the Library. A growing interest in preaching and a desire for the work of the ministry, somewhat quickened, it may be, by some friction in matters pertaining to the Library, led him in 1855 to accept a call to the pastoral office in Nashua, N. H.

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Lyman Coleman was the first teacher of German here, and the first also who bore the title of Instructor. He was Instructor here from 1844 to 1846. He was afterwards connected with Princeton College, and is now Professor in Lafayette College. He was much esteemed here for his learning and for his genial spirit.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in 1856, Mr. Lyman R. Williston, of the Class of '50, was chosen Professor in this department, with liberty to continue his studies another year in Germany. But before the expiration of the year, a change in his religious views and opinions made him feel that he could not honestly accept; and he declined the appointment.

At the next annual meeting of the Board in 1857, they elected Rev. Daniel W. Poor, D. D., of the Class of '37, then of Newark, N. J., Professor of Latin and Modern Languages. But he yielded to the remonstrances of his people and never accepted the appointment. The professorship thus remained vacant three years, from 1855 to 1858. But the department suffered no serious detriment, the duties of the office being ably performed during the interval by Mr. George Howland<sup>1</sup> with the title of Instructor.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees in 1858, Mr. Edward Payson Crowell, who had been Tutor since 1855, was chosen Professor of the Latin Language and Literature and Instructor in German. Prof. Crowell has now filled the office of Professor of Latin<sup>2</sup> thirteen years with a reputation growing every year for learning, humor and capacity to teach; while he is thus elevating the department, he is at the same time becoming known to the public as a scholar and an editor of Latin authors. Besides Mr. Howland and Mr. Montague already mentioned, of whom the former was Professor in all but the name in the interval between Prof. Jewett and Prof. Crowell, and the latter was Instructor in Latin prior to his appointment to the Professorship of Modern Languages, Charles M. Lamson of the Class of '64, Henry M. Tyler of '65, and Henry B. Richardson of '69 have rendered excellent service as instructors in this department, some of them assisting Prof. Crowell in the preparation of text books as well as in the instruction of classes.

Subject to change as usual, the Rhetorical Department has had three different incumbents since Dr. Stearns entered upon the presidency. Rev. Thomas P. Field, of the Class of '34, was

---

<sup>1</sup> Now Principal of the High School in Chicago.

<sup>2</sup> He ceased to be Instructor in German in 1864.



chosen Professor in this department at a special meeting of the Trustees held in Amherst, November 21, 1853, just a year previous to the ordination and inauguration of President Stearns, and in the spring of 1856 he resigned the professorship having held it only a little over two years. The want of a suitable house for his family to live in was the occasion of his leaving. The Trustees at their special meeting in January, 1856, voted to rent or build a house, and expressed a strong desire for his continuance in the office. But he had already committed himself to the church at New London, and it was now too late. The Trustees and the Faculty had good reason for wishing to retain Prof. Field. His rare good sense and genial spirit, his refinement of taste and manners, his extensive and thorough acquaintance with English literature and his high and just appreciation of the old English classics, qualified him well for a professorship in College, and especially for the Professorship of Rhetoric and English Literature. These accomplishments had made his general influence felt when he was a Tutor, and would have made it still more powerful and benignant if he had remained and identified himself with the College. It is a fact worthy of incidental mention, unintentional of course on the part of the appointing power, yet somewhat remarkable, that Prof. Field is the only alumnus that has ever held this professorship.

Mr. James G. Vose, a graduate of Yale, of the Class of '51, was chosen Professor in this department at the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1856, and his resignation was accepted by the Board at a special meeting in Boston in March, 1865. With many of the same qualifications for the office as his predecessor, and continuing to hold it between eight and nine years—longer than any who had preceded him except Prof. Worcester and Prof. Warner,—Prof. Vose grew every year in the respect and affection of the students, endeared himself greatly to his colleagues in the Faculty, and was impressing himself more and more on the style of thinking and writing in the College. No one can look carefully and discriminately over the Schedules of Commencements and exhibitions without seeing his influence in the choice of subjects and the expression of the titles of the pieces, while he occupied this important

chair. Ordained as an Evangelist not long after he became Professor, <sup>1</sup> by a Council convened by invitation of the College church, he preached with increasing frequency and interest in other churches, and feeling more and more the infelicities of college life and the attractions of the ministry and the pastoral office, he yielded at length to this growing preference, and the College lost a good Professor, but Providence and Rhode Island gained perhaps a better Bishop whose wisdom and spirit and influence in the churches prove him to be in the true apostolical succession.

At the same special meeting in Boston, March 8, 1865, at which they accepted the resignation of Prof. Vose, the Trustees "made unanimous choice of Rev. L. Clark Seelye as Williston Professor of Rhetoric," whereby Springfield lost a Congregational Bishop greatly honored and beloved, but the College gained a Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory and English Literature who, although he came with the avowed expectation of staying only a few years and then resuming the ministry, is proving himself more and more the right man in the right place, is resisting attractive calls to the pastoral office and devoting himself most assiduously to the study of English Literature in its very sources and to the duties of his office, is preaching powerfully by the life as well as the lip, during the week as well as on the Sabbath to two or three hundred young men, and seems to be taking root in a College where if he only has the grace of perseverance, he may in due time make thousands better teachers and preachers, authors, savants and scholars for his influence over them. In order to relieve the burdens of the Professor and at the same time to meet the growing demands of the department, an Instructor in English and in Elocution was appointed in 1868, his salary being paid for several years by Mr. Williston. The instruction of the lower classes in spelling and punctuation and in the analysis of English authors, in the same manner as the Greek and Latin classics, were among the branches thus provided for. The examination of candidates for admission in the rudiments of the English language is a part of the system, and in some classes nearly half of the candidates would be con-

---

<sup>1</sup> He was ordained in 1857. He had previously preached only as a licentiate.

ditioned on spelling. But I apprehend it proves somewhat like the labors of Sisyphus—for there is no labor more hopeless or more thankless than the effort to repair by subsequent instruction such defects in early elementary education. Yet it seems almost indispensable to do what can be done at this late stage to save young men from the mortification, perchance the serious injury which they must otherwise experience. Many years ago a graduate, in other respects well qualified for the place, lost a professorship in this Institution in consequence of the bad spelling of his letters in the correspondence on the subject. Mr. Charles M. Lamson of the Class of '64, Mr. E. H. Barlow of '66, Mr. Elihu Root of '67, and Mr. Robert M. Woods of '69, have filled the Instructorship in this department for one year each. With the exception of Mr. Lamson, they have all rendered assistance also to Prof. Hitchcock in the gymnasium, thus relieving the Professors in two departments which at certain points are somewhat closely related to each other, and both of which involve labors almost without end.

The Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory has received the assistance also of a more experienced elocutionist for a limited portion of each year, particularly in training the speakers for the exercises of Commencement week. Mr. J. P. Lane, of the Class of '57, began to render this service while a student at the Theological Seminary in Andover, and continued to render it for some years after his settlement in the ministry in Whately, much to the satisfaction of the Faculty and the profit of the students. Rev. J. W. Churchill, of Andover Seminary, now spends some weeks here every year as Lecturer and Teacher of Elocution; and it is not the fault of the Professor and his aids, nor of the College, if the students are not accomplished in this most important department.

Next to the department of Rhetoric and Oratory, the Professorship of Mental and Moral Philosophy is that in which there has been the least permanence. Yet on the whole, the term of office in this department has been increasing. With the exception of Prof. Fiske who held the office eleven years, there has been a steady progression in this respect, Prof. Park having held it only a little more than one year, Prof. Smith three years, and

Prof. Haven eight years, while the present incumbent has nearly completed fourteen years.

Prof. Haven's term of office was almost equally divided between the presidency of Dr. Hitchcock and that of Dr. Stearns. He taught the Scotch philosophy—the philosophy of Sir William Hamilton—with a logical clearness and force worthy of the system, and with a felicity of illustration and a vein of humor that were all his own. The text-books in Mental and Moral Philosophy which he wrote while he was here, have been widely used in schools and colleges and are well known to the public. A diligent student, a good scholar, an acceptable teacher, a popular preacher, a lucid writer and a ready platform speaker,<sup>1</sup> he held a position in the College and the community which might well have satisfied the ambition of any one. But no sooner had he written and published on the whole range of subjects which he taught, than growing weary of the routine, he sought a new field of study and instruction, and accepted the Professorship of Theology in the new Theological Seminary at Chicago.

Rev. Julius H. Seelye was chosen Professor in this department at the annual meeting of the Trustees in August, 1858. Believing the transcendental philosophy as represented by Dr. Hickok to be the truth, the whole truth and nothing but the truth, he carries it with him as a personal presence, diffuses it around him as an atmosphere and breathes it as an element of life and power into all of his classes. At the same time accepting the religion of Christ as a revelation from God for men, and Christ himself as Immanuel—God with us—God manifested in the flesh—he holds up that religion as truth without any mixture of error, that life as perfection without any mixture of frailty, and makes his pupils feel that to become Christian philosophers, Christian scholars, Christian ministers, Christian men, is the highest aspiration of which their nature is capable. As unlike his predecessor in his method of teaching as in his philosophy, Prof. Seelye has pub-

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. Haven's platform and after-dinner speeches used to abound in humor and pleasantry. Called on for an after-dinner speech as President of the Alumni at the first Commencement at which President Stearns presided, after many pleasant and complimentary allusions, he closed by saying, "After all I do not see how a ship is to get on *Stearn* foremost." "There is no danger," promptly replied Dr. Stearns "when we are so near the *Haven*."



lished nothing in mental or moral science. He delivers few written lectures. Not confining himself to any written or printed form, he is himself the living lecture, the living text-book. Reading everything, and remembering everything that he reads, he communicates the results in a living form to his pupils. Embodying in himself all that he would teach, he infuses himself into those who are under his instruction. To this end beside the recitation hour, he sets apart an hour, sometimes hours, daily for conversation with students, counting no amount of time lost which he can spend in moulding them by his influence. In short born and trained to be an educator, like Socrates, teaching is his business, teaching is his vocation, teaching is his mission. His method of teaching is the Socratic method, and if we have a Socrates living and moving among us in our day, it is Prof. Seelye. He has been tempted by calls without number to churches, to the presidency of other Colleges and to professorships in Theological Seminaries, but a higher call made him deaf to all these solicitations, and he still remains a teacher in our Athens. Long may he hear and heed the same Divine monition.

The following list of Tutors will complete the catalogue of those who have been associated in the government and instruction of the College under the presidency of Dr. Stearns: George N. Webber, Reuben M. Benjamin, Edward P. Crowell, John M. Greene, Edwin Dimock, Edmund M. Pease, William L. Montague, Asa S. Fisk, Henry S. Kelsey, Lyman S. Rowland, John Avery, Nathaniel Mighill, Elijah Harmon, and Thomas D. Biscoe. In 1865 the title became extinct, or rather gave place to that of Instructor. Seven of these gentlemen have since been Professors in this or other Colleges. Two of them are licensed preachers, one a lawyer and one a physician.

With the trifling exception of a choice between French and German in the third term of Sophomore year, there were no optional studies prior to the presidency of Dr. Stearns. In 1859-60, "annuals" having now taken the place of the "Senior Examination" on the whole course, "elective studies in the several departments" took the place of reviews preparatory to that examination in the third term of Senior year. Since that time they have been introduced gradually into the studies of the Junior

year. They are still confined to the last two years of the course, and further limited to certain terms of those two years and to certain studies of those terms. Indeed all the Senior studies, distinctively so called, and all the properly Junior studies, to a certain extent, are required, and the optionals come in only when time can be spared or saved from these required studies, in order to afford students an opportunity to pursue a favorite branch further to such an extent as is compatible with the general discipline and culture which are deemed essential to the idea of *College education*. Besides the option between some of the less important modern languages, there are in fact only four terms in the entire four years, viz.: two in the Junior and two in the Senior year, in which optionals are allowed, and then only one of the three daily studies of each class is optional and that sometimes only for a part of the term. So that only a small fraction of the entire course, not more than one-twentieth certainly, is now given to elective studies—not enough surely to alarm the most conservative alumnus or friend of education. The whole system is as yet only an experiment. The details are not settled. The principle only is established. Probably as we can gain time by a higher standard of examination for admission, and by better methods of teaching, more scope will be given to *optional courses* of study which will allow each student to prosecute to some extent special branches and enable the College to send out some superior scholars in all the departments. But there is no disposition in any of the present Faculty to make the College an American University (*sit venia verbo!*) or to sacrifice any of the humanities or the disciplinary studies which constitute the essential characteristics of the American College.

The views of the President on this subject, published with the sanction of the Trustees and representing in the main doubtless the sentiments of the Faculty, are thus expressed in his Address at the opening of Walker Hall: “In the latter part of a College curriculum, when the foundations of intellectual manhood have been broadly laid, *optional courses*, carefully arranged and adapted to the mental needs and aptitudes of students, and capable of such combinations as would allow of long-continued attention to special branches, might secure to many still further scientific oppor-

tunities; while others would enjoy special advantages in the remaining departments. I say, *optional courses*, instead of random choices in heterogeneous studies. In this way, discipline and training would go on, and preparation for professional schools be secured; while the joy of successful study would be increased, and the first steps in the direction of some life-long scholarship would be taken."

The address from which the above passage is extracted is a plea for Science—for Modern Science, for such an address the occasion required. But it was, at the same time, a generous, hearty and able defence of Mathematics, of Ancient and Modern Languages, of English Literature, of History and Mental and Moral Philosophy, of all the old and time-honored studies which link the scholar to the human race and the ages, with all the additions and improvements suggested by modern wisdom and experience. To the question, how shall we find time for the new studies, he answers: by requiring a better preparation for College, by admitting carefully-arranged optional courses, but above all by improved methods of teaching and study. He concludes the discussion as follows:

"As the subjects which we have now considered are undergoing public discussion, I am anxious that the doctrine of this discourse may not be misapprehended. It goes for the old College with all possible improvements which are improvements: especially for the more thorough, and for a portion of the students, more extensive courses in the modern sciences; but it would leave the old College, the American College still without being Europeanized on the one hand or degraded into an inorganic mass-school of 'knowledges' on the other. It takes no ground against Universities, historic or recent, but would confound none of them with *the College* as the word has been understood for two hundred years. It approves of professional schools when circumstances will allow of them, scientific and other schools round about the College, organic with it, if you please, giving life to it and receiving life from it, in the oneness of a many-membered University. It would leave Amherst College the center of an inland educational community, with an Agricultural College, a Williston Seminary, a Holyoke Seminary,

and a Ladies' College soon to be established (though at present in separate organizations) round about it, capable itself of being developed in the direction of as many professional and other collateral schools as the needs of the public may demand and the munificence of the public will endow; but itself the old College still, with its teaching Professors, its daily recitations, its square-block, red-brick, time-honored dormitories (though improved) and its parental, careful supervision and moral influences,—the same old College for that broad, high, roundabout culture which has made so many scholars, world-teachers and Christian noblemen, for God and mankind.”

Thus conservative and at the same time progressive in his ideas of the College curriculum, he presides in the Board of Trustees and the Faculty and administers the government of the Institution with the same even balance, uniting dignity with unfailing courtesy and kindness, tempering justice and firmness with gentleness and parental love, calm however stormy the elements may be around him, yet alive to every breath of feeling, impulse or aspiration in young men, ruling in the hearts of all connected with the College and guiding its affairs with a wisdom that seldom errs, and a patience and faith that never fail.

As “Professor of Moral and Christian Science,” President Stearns, during the greater part of his presidency has taught the Senior class Butler’s Analogy, and lectured on the Hebrew Theocracy and its Records, with particular reference to the arguments and objections of modern skeptics. More recently, having become Professor also of Biblical History and Interpretation, he has adopted a more modern text-book, and by way of supplementing its defects and imperfections, extended the range of his oral and written lectures. For a few years, he also instructed the Seniors in Constitutional Law. With this exception, his teaching has been confined to a single term—the second term of the Senior year. This is less instruction than was given by any of his predecessors—very much less than used to be given by President Moore and President Humphrey, or any of the earlier Presidents of New England Colleges, and less, I must think, than is theoretically desirable, not to say indispensable to a President’s largest, highest and best influence over the stu-



dents. But we have only to look at the other work which he has done in raising funds and erecting buildings, in administering the discipline, and looking after the necessities of poor students, in the pastoral care and the representation of the College before the public—in all the countless and endless details of business that now devolve on the President of any great and growing College—and we see not only a justification of this undesirable fact, but a necessity for it. And in the success and perfection with which all this work has been done; in the rare felicity, free from outbreaks and almost from friction with which the internal government and discipline, (never before so fully conducted by the President and never before conducted so well), has been administered; in the steadily increasing number of students (since the war) till it had reached at the Semi-centennial a larger aggregate than at any former period; and in the general growth, prosperity and reputation of the Institution—in all these we see a proof of the wisdom and excellence of the administration. “Yes,” we repeat the language of the Historical Address at the Semi-centennial, “the same wise and kind Providence which has watched over the College from the beginning, and raised up the men that were needed for every emergency, when President Hitchcock resigned, provided just the leader that was needed to supplement his work, to preserve, balance and polish all that was worth preserving in the old, and, adding much that was new, to carry on the work towards perfection. And the younger members of the Faculty are in unison with the President and the older Professors in regard to the principles and measures of College government, the general system and method of physical and mental education, and the paramount necessity of moral and spiritual culture above all the highest attainments in literature and science, while at the same time they bring to the accomplishment of these common ends a measure of enthusiasm, a breadth of culture and a wealth of learning which could hardly be expected of their older colleagues. I say this, not because it is necessary, but because it is just. We who have been connected with the College during the larger part of the half century, so far from feeling that the old was better, can truly and heartily say, that the Faculty

has never been constituted so entirely to our satisfaction as now. And while we look with the love and complacency of a father upon all our children—of a patriarch upon all our tribes, and are perhaps too ready to assert more than our proper share in the reputation of the great and good men we have educated, saying to them as the aged Phœnix did to the godlike Achilles:—

“All illustrious as thou art I made thee such;”

*Καί σε τοσούτον ἔθγα θεοῖς ἐπιείκελ Ἀχιλλεῦ;*

yet we must be allowed to cherish a little preference for the children of our riper years, especially our youngest; even as the Germans, however large their families become, always say: “das neueste, das beste”—the last is the best.

But this administration has not yet come to a close. Long may it be before its history can be fully written. Long may President Stearns live to preside over the College and to see the fruits of his wise and faithful labors!”

## CHAPTER XXI.

### RELIGIOUS HISTORY OF THE COLLEGE DURING THIS PERIOD.

THE Inaugural of President Stearns gives utterance to sentiments of orthodoxy and earnest piety with a clearness and force which show that he does not in this respect fall below the standard of his predecessors. "The highest style of man," he says in the concluding paragraph of this address, "can not be produced without religion. In unrenewed minds there is a total deficiency of that element which constitutes the crowning glory of man, his inward, spiritual life. It is the result of a spiritual birth, and its consequence is a new spiritual existence. It is as much superior to mere reason as reason is to mere animal life. It is supernatural and makes the subjects of it sons of God. It was lost by the apostasy and can be restored only through Christ. Let it first be secured in him, and then developed in all the beautiful proportions of his fullness. Without it the Scriptures speak truly of man when they say, he is dead. The highest attribute of humanity, that which links him to the Divine, is extinct within him. . . . .

"This branch of our subject has much to do with education in a Christian College. We are to aim at producing the highest possible order of men. They must therefore be men mighty in God, actuated by the purest religious motives, laboriously beneficent men, self-denying men, having something of that grandeur of spirit which was so overpowering in the old prophets, united with that irresistible might of lowliness which shone in the apostle John. It is to be our aim that they should go forth anointed with the Holy Ghost, as it were, under a new dispensation of devotedness to Christ, that by them his universal reign may be hastened on."

After speaking of the purpose for which Amherst College was founded to be a school of and for Christ, and of the tendency to religious degeneracy in great literary institutions, he thus concludes this topic: "The future religious condition of this College is a subject on which I am burdened with a sense of responsibility. As a Christian parent would esteem it the last of misfortunes to be the occasion of giving existence to a person who should devote himself to a life of hostility to Christ, however elegant and classical and hidden the form of hostility might be, so if I were to aid, however unintentionally, in forming of the sons of Amherst in my day or in any coming generation, an engine against the Church, I should not only consider my life here a failure but would curse the day of my inauguration to the end of time. Yes! verily I should esteem it a calamity more dreadful than death, if, through any fault of mine, this College should receive a poise, even to the breadth of a hair towards the transcendental atheism of the age. I would not be the means of assisting to qualify minds, by high courses of learning, to exercise a more efficient, though perhaps a more covert agency, in undermining the faith of the community, no, not for all the honors man ever heaped on a mortal. Pardon me, then, if I say earnestly to the alumni and all the friends of the College, brethren, pray for us."

Sixteen years later, President Stearns concludes his address at the opening of Walker Hall in a strain of similar religious earnestness: "It (the doctrine of the discourse) would leave out whatever may be obsolete or defective; but one thing, in conclusion, it would not leave out. Whatever changes or revolutions the College may accept, moral supervision and Christian influence should never be left out of it, or degraded to a secondary position in it. . . . Our old Colleges were founded for Christian education, manhood and usefulness. Even the mottoes and devices of the College seals testify to this. . . . Our own College exhibits on its seal an open Bible, with a full-orbed unclouded sun pouring down upon its pages, and the words beneath it, *Terras irradiant*. Such was the design of nearly all our American Colleges, and such ought to be their mission. . . . As to Amherst College, if the moral and the Christian should ever de-



sert it, and its spirit become antagonistic to its seal, may the Almighty send his thunderbolts and destroy it! This is my prayer. No, He who founded it, will preserve it, and the long procession of its sons, for many centuries to come, with the open Bible and the light shining full from heaven upon it, shall powerfully help to irradiate the world."

In connection with the election of Dr. Stearns to the presidency, it was voted by the Trustees, that "the President be installed Pastor of the College Church, and that he be responsible for the supply of the pulpit one-half of the time, and the Professors the other half." This arrangement continued a few years. The President preached in the College Chapel every other Sabbath, and on the alternate Sabbaths the clerical Professors preached in rotation. But the President at length found so frequent a supply of the pulpit too heavy a burden to be borne, with all the other duties that devolved upon him, just as Dr. Humphrey had done before him, and he was relieved in the same way, by the Professors voluntarily consenting to share the labors of the pulpit equally with him. For some time, as the students of that day will well remember, President Stearns wore the clerical or University gown in the ordinary services of the Sabbath. But this was generally felt to be more suitable to Cambridge and the neighborhood of Boston, than to Amherst and the valley of the Connecticut. The Doctor himself gradually came to the same feeling, and, without anything ever being said on the subject, dispensed with its use, except in the delivery of the Baccalaureate and on Commencement day, or on state occasions.

Three or four years after entering upon the duties of his office, Dr. Stearns introduced a prayer-meeting on Sunday evening which soon superseded the old Sunday morning meeting, and which, being better attended by the students than the morning meeting had been, and being attended also by the Faculty, has become a power for good in the College. This was connected, partly as effect and partly as cause, with a change gradual but at length entire in the habits of the students in regard to studying on Saturday and Sunday evenings, keeping pace with a corresponding change in the habits of the good people of New Eng-

land, especially in the Connecticut Valley. Under the first two Presidents, the practice was almost or quite universal of considering Saturday evening a part of the Sabbath, according to Jewish custom, and on Sabbath evening preparing the lesson for Monday morning, reading secular books, or engaging in any other worldly occupation. So if you had gone into the houses of any of the older members of the Faculty or of the pastor or deacons of the village church, you would have found their wives and daughters knitting, or perchance sewing just as on any other evening of the week. Often have we seen good Mrs. Humphrey and her daughters thus employed Sabbath evening. Under the third President, a change was going on in these respects in the College as in the community around, which has culminated under the fourth and left Sabbath evening free from secular occupations and the most favorable evening in the week for a prayer-meeting. The Class prayer-meetings which during the first quarter century used to be held on Friday evening, have also been transferred to Saturday evening with a manifest gain in attendance and in freedom from secular engagements. In order to facilitate the attendance at these meetings on Saturday and Sunday evenings, and at the same time to remove all temptation to study on the Lord's day, so far as possible, the Class exercise on Monday morning is a lecture, or some exercise which does not require preparation.

One object of the President in introducing the Sunday evening prayer-meeting was to bring the officers and students together once a week for prayer and religious conference, and to break down as much as possible in religious matters the separating wall between them. This was as difficult as it was desirable; for hitherto there had been no *stated* weekly meeting where officers and students were accustomed to come together; and in those occasional meetings, where they did meet, such as the monthly missionary concert and special meetings for prayer and exhortation in times of revival, the students rarely took any active part. President Hitchcock's Monday evening meetings at his own house had done much to bring the Christian students into a fraternal or filial relation and feeling towards him as their pastor and spiritual father, and in these the stu-

dents took part with a good degree of freedom. It was another thing for them to meet with the whole Faculty in the small chapel, and lead in prayer, and express their views and feelings on the same level with their instructors. But the great revival in 1858 melted down the middle wall of partition and brought teachers and pupils to feel that they were indeed all one family, and to converse and pray together as brethren. And although of course there is not the same unity of spirit in times of declension, there has never since been so wide a breach between them.

The Thursday evening lecture which is almost as old as the College itself, was sustained as a lecture, by the President and the clerical Professors lecturing or preaching in rotation, until two or three years ago (1869 I think it was), when the better attendance and greater interest of the Sunday evening prayer-meeting suggested that it might be well to try the experiment of changing that into a meeting in which the students might directly participate. The experiment was tried, and although a longing is sometimes felt by some, both of the Faculty and the students, for the pungent preaching, in times of revival, and the solid instruction at all times, of such lectures as we used to hear on Thursday evening, yet on the whole neither officers nor students would choose to return to the old way. In order to make a difference between this and the Sunday evening meeting, and also to secure at once variety and method, instruction and impression from week to week, a subject is always given out the previous week, and the President or some other member of the Faculty usually opens with a few remarks, perhaps of a more didactic kind and better considered than could be expected without any such plan. Then the meeting is open for entire freedom in prayer, remarks, singing, or any other voluntary exercise to which any brother may feel himself moved by the Spirit or the occasion. Sometimes we have taken up the Sermon on the Mount, the Lord's Prayer, or the Parables in regular order. Often we have discussed the plainest and most practical questions concerning the Church, the religious life and the relations and duties of Christians in College, not excepting even the question how we may best conduct our religious meetings. Some-

times we have had what we call a Promise Meeting, in which any and every brother is invited to repeat from the Scriptures any promise that may be of special interest in his own experience, with a brief word of remark, if he choose, in addition. Sometimes we have set apart a meeting in like manner for Scripture exhortations. These meetings, thus conducted, have usually been free, instructive, edifying and interesting to a degree which, twenty years ago, I would have thought quite impossible in a promiscuous meeting of officers and students in a New England College. And if we have been able in Amherst College to establish a friendly relation and gain a personal influence with students beyond what exists in most of the New England colleges and beyond what used to exist here, it is owing not a little to such religious meetings, together with other corresponding efforts to remove the barriers which were once an almost impassable gulf between the government and the governed in these Institutions.

During the first twelve years of Dr. Stearns' presidency there were seven seasons of special religious interest such as we are accustomed to call revivals, thus averaging more than one for every two years. At no time during this period, was there an interval of more than two years without such a season, and in one instance two successive years were thus blessed. Since 1866, revivals have been less frequent and less powerful in Amherst as, we regret to say, they have been also in other colleges and in the churches; though they have by no means ceased, and no class has graduated, even in this period, without at least one such time of refreshing and of awakening and conversion to more or less out of the church.

The years 1855, 1857, 1858, 1860, 1862, 1864, 1866, and 1870 have usually been reckoned as years of revival, although there is no very broad line of demarcation between some of these years and some of those that are not so reckoned; for there is not one of these latter years in which there was not some quickening in the winter term, and I believe none in which there were not in the course of the year some hopeful conversions.

The following account of the revival in the winter and spring of 1855 is furnished by one who was a member of the then Senior



Class,<sup>1</sup> and is the more reliable because it is based on a journal kept at the time.

"If I can judge from my journal, the spiritual state of the College in 1853-4 was pretty well typified by an incident which occurred in the Sophomore prayer-meeting. It was in charge of a man who is now an editor of a most influential New York paper. Early in the meeting, he went sound asleep, and only woke up after the meeting had been closed by some one else. There was less religious interest than any year that I was in Amherst.

"I suppose Senior year is always the most agreeable of the College course. It was so with me on account of the studies pursued, but especially on account of the peculiar way in which our class was cemented together by the revival of religion which we then enjoyed. At the very beginning of the year, there was deep general interest in the class—especially in the class prayer-meetings. Christians who had been in doubt and darkness, saw light and peace again. I know that I was myself deeply impressed with the feeling that I had been thoughtless in regard to the great realities of life, and I resolved to give more time to general religious reading as well as devotion. The College-Fast day was one of the solemn days of my life. It was a day of bitter temptation and struggle. My soul seemed beset by the Evil One himself—especially in the morning prayer-meeting. The afternoon was a time of spiritual joy and triumph in Christ, when the Holy Spirit seemed to have driven away every thought of evil and I could hardly restrain my feelings of love and worship. It was one of those bright, warm winter days which tell of coming spring, and everything seemed in perfect unison with my feelings. Dr. Stearns' sermon that day on 'Whither I go ye *can not* come,' seemed the best I ever heard, and wakened in my heart a love for him which I still feel. Mr. Graves preached in the evening, and we had fully attended entry prayer-meetings in the afternoon.

"It was the commencement of a wonderful work of God. Within a week there were many inquirers and several conversions among the Freshmen and Sophomores; but the uncon-

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. Prof. George Washburn, of Robert College.

verted men in our class seemed much less approachable and much less interested than two years before.

"You<sup>1</sup> came into our Saturday evening class prayer-meeting March 3, and spoke to us, and I think, every one there felt that the Holy Spirit was present and working in our hearts. Only two or three unconverted men were present, but one of them rose and asked our prayers.

"It was that afternoon that you came into my room and talked with me an hour in reference to my classmate F. He had been a rival in influence both in the class and in the Literary Society.<sup>2</sup> I disliked him and knew that he disliked me; but it was not until you told me of his sad state of mind and asked me to pray for him, that I became conscious, on my knees, that I not only disliked him but cherished unchristian feelings towards him. I know that I repented bitterly of my sin that day, and prayed for him in all sincerity. I believe all our class were praying for him. I shall never forget the hour when I heard that he had become a Christian, and went to his room to see him. It is not a thing to be written, but from that hour to this I believe we have never had a hard word or an unkind thought towards each other.

"The first conversion in our *class* was on that same day. But it was F's conversion three or four days later which sent a thrill through the College and broke up the band of men who had united to resist the revival.

"C. [another classmate] who had had such a sad experience Sophomore year, was roused again to reconsider his position, and for a time was in the deepest distress I have ever witnessed, 'because he could not feel enough to become a Christian.' He went to you again for direction, and finally felt himself to be a new man in Christ.

"We had some noon class meetings which will never be forgotten by those who attended them, where we wept and prayed together until it seemed we were bound together by such cords of love and sympathy as unite saints and angels in heaven. This may seem a strong expression. It was exactly what we felt, and

---

<sup>1</sup> The letter is addressed to the writer of this History.

<sup>2</sup> They were members of opposing fraternities, one in a Secret, the other in the Anti-Secret Society.

no one who has not been in a College revival, can realize the truth of it. There can be nothing like it out of College. The genuineness of this feeling was manifest when we came to the usually exciting class elections. Our meeting was free from any exhibition of selfishness or party feeling.

"Our class day, if described, would only be the story of all class days to you, but for us there is but one such day. Ours lasted from eight o'clock one day until half-past six the next day. It commenced with a social prayer-meeting, and closed at morning prayers when we all came into the Chapel, and the President gave us his blessing. We were in such thorough good humor that I find no trace in my journal of any grumbling about the appointments for Commencement, which came out that morning.

"When we entered College, out of sixty-three in our class only twenty-two were Christians. When we graduated, out of fifty-four, forty-eight were professors of religion. In all there were twenty-four conversions in our class during our College course. For those who graduated without hope in Christ, we have been praying ever since. One, at least, has become a Christian."

I have given the above narrative without interruption and with only a few omissions, as an illustration of the progress and the results of a revival in College as seen in a single class, especially a Senior class. We must now go back for some explanations and additions. Several of the best scholars and leading men in the Senior class, at this time, as our readers will have seen already, were not only without hope in Christ, but opposed to evangelical and personal religion. This fact, together with the generally low state of Christian feeling and action in College, pressed as a heavy burden on the hearts of the Faculty from the beginning of the winter term, and there was many a tender and touching scene at their meetings for business and for prayer, before the annual College Fast. As the term advanced, this interest and solicitude deepened into intense anxiety, leading to much prayer and effort in which the Faculty enjoyed in increasing measure the sympathy and co-operation of very many of the pious students. But as the followers of Christ thus grew united, active and earnest, it became more and more

manifest that the adversary was rallying his forces in opposition, and that some of the most talented, scholarly and influential young men, led by some of the foremost men of the Senior class, were banded together to resist all good spiritual influences. Foremost among them all in the view of all College and by his own confession, was the Senior of whom so much is said in the foregoing communication. Of course, all the Christians in College could not but be praying for him. At the same time, all wise and suitable means were used to bring him to better counsels and under better influences. Christian students who enjoyed his friendship and confidence, were faithful in the use of arguments and entreaties. I had repeated interviews with him, and followed up personal conversation with written appeals. Never have I seen such bitterness of feeling coupled with such acknowledged and utter wretchedness. He cursed the day of his birth, and was almost ready to curse his best friends, the name, sacred in the history of missions, which he bore, the parents that gave him birth, and the God who made him for a life of sin and misery. Like Saul of Tarsus, he breathed out threatenings, slaughter and death against the church. But like Saul of Tarsus, it was at length said of him, "Behold, he prayeth." Brought in by the hand of personal friendship and affection, to a religious meeting, near the close of the meeting he rose with difficulty, and with faltering tongue asked the prayers of those very Christians whom he had hated and would have been ready to persecute. Led by another Christian friend he came to my study, and we fell on our knees together, and together praised the God and Savior of whom he had thought and felt, and even spoken, such bitter things. The next morning his whole appearance as well as character and spirit was changed. His face shone like that of Moses when he came down from the Mount where he had been with God. The change was visible to all, even to members of other classes and the most casual observers. "I saw him," says a letter written by one who was then a member of College, "the next morning after his conversion. Not a trace remained of his former haughty and sarcastic look. Meekness and peace were written on his features." From that time he labored to build up what before he sought to destroy. Three years later, this Saul of Tarsus was with us an



officer of College, a co-laborer in the revival of 1858,—a very Paul the Apostle in the boldness, force of reasoning and fervor of eloquence with which he prayed men to be reconciled to God. And now he is one of the most able, earnest and useful among the pastors of Congregational churches in Connecticut.

The other classmate of whose conversion Prof. Washburn writes, was scarcely less prominent as a scholar and a man of influence, scarcely less hostile to evangelical and spiritual religion though less declared and outspoken in his opposition, and the change in his spirit and attitude towards religion was scarcely less remarkable.<sup>1</sup> Other strong men in the same class also bowed to the easy yoke of the meek and lowly Jesus. At the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in June, eight Seniors, including the two of whom we have spoken so particularly, publicly professed their faith in Christ before their fellow-students and the world by joining the College church. There were nineteen additions by profession to the College church in 1855, chiefly as the fruit of this revival, others joined the churches at home. The number of converts was not as great as in some of our revivals. But the effects of it were most happy, especially in transforming the character and changing the influence of the Senior class. In his Annual Report to the Trustees,<sup>2</sup> President Stearns says: "During the second term, the College enjoyed a revival of religion of no common power. . . . Very many, and some of the very best minds in College, who one year ago were wholly destitute of religion but now seem well established in the faith, will bless God forever that they were connected with Amherst College in 1855."

The truth of history and justice to individuals require us to add, that in the labors of this revival the Faculty received valuable assistance from Rev. Frederic W. Graves, a son of Col. Graves, and a graduate of the College in the Class of '25. A man of prayer and fervid piety like his father, and a clear, strong, close and pungent preacher, of the type sometimes called revival

---

<sup>1</sup> This young man was made a Brigadier-General and Brevet Major-General in the late war.

<sup>2</sup> Though unpublished, the President has kindly placed his Annual Reports in my hands, and I am largely indebted to them for the religious history of this period.

preachers, he came to visit his Alma Mater and the place of his former residence in the winter term of 1855, lodged for some six weeks in the family of one of the Professors, and preached sometimes on the Sabbath, but more on Sunday, Tuesday and Thursday evenings, aided the pastor in Inquiry Meetings, and his labors, while they were acceptable and edifying to the officers, were blessed to the quickening of the Christian students and the conversion of those who were out of Christ. "The students relished his directness and fervor," writes one who was then a student,<sup>1</sup> "as they always loved to see the exhibition of these qualities in their teachers. At first they made some sport of his awkwardness, and thought, if the Faculty wanted to interest them in religion, they should have brought in some *noted* preacher instead of him. But no sooner did they find out that the man took an affectionate interest in their spiritual welfare, than there was a complete revolution in their feelings. After that they hung upon his lips."

With this exception, (and this is hardly an exception, for this came uninvited and hardly answers to that description)—with this exception, the Faculty have never invited or employed the assistance of evangelists, revival preachers, or to any considerable extent preachers from abroad in revivals of religion. Whatever may be said of the wisdom of employing such men and measures elsewhere, they are not adapted to a community so critical and fastidious as College students who, certainly in Amherst, usually prefer their own preachers to those from without, and whose attention, if they liked the foreign preacher, would almost inevitably be diverted from the truth to the man and his manner of preaching.

Of the revival in 1857, President Stearns gave the following account in his Report to the Trustees at their annual meeting in August of that year:—

"The religious interests of the College have been kindly cared for and promoted by the Head of the Church. Early in the year an increased seriousness was apparent among the students which deepened during the second term into a gentle revival of religion. No extraordinary measures or additional meetings were

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Whitehill.

resorted to, but by private conversation and preaching adapted to the religiously impressible state of the College, thoughtfulness was cherished and inquiring minds were directed. We have never exactly 'numbered the people,' but thirteen students were received to the church, by profession, at our July communion. Other have joined churches in which their friends at home are members. While this revival was rich in souls renewed, the happiest results were experienced from its influence on professors—many who had become indifferent, and some quite irregular, were brought to repentance, and Christian students generally were quickened, and put upon a course of revived watchfulness, spirituality and zeal. Good order has prevailed during the last two terms to a pleasing extent, and we can not but hope that much has been gained towards having a more thorough and consistent piety. For all this, every friend of the College will give thanks to God."

But the revival in 1858 exceeded in power and interest any other during the period now under review, if not any other in the whole history of the College, and that in 1857 was a delightful prelude and preparation for it.<sup>1</sup> The following account of the former, with an occasional reference to the latter, was given to the public by the pastor, President Stearns, not long after the event and is justified in all its essential features by the permanent fruits as they have been seen in subsequent years.

"The religious community will be interested to know that in the 'Great Awakening' of the times, Amherst College has not been passed by unblest. A wonderful revival has just been experienced here. It commenced with the term which has recently closed. From small beginnings it made gradual progress, till our entire collegiate community was brought under its influence. Week after week 'the little cloud' might be seen rising, spreading, thickening, with here and there a few drops, and many intervening alternations of hope and fear on the part of observers, till, toward the end of the term, the shower began to fall, and for the last ten days 'the great rain was not stayed.'

"Nearly three-quarters of our number were previously profess-

---

<sup>1</sup> This part of the History is copied mainly from the Enlarged Edition of the author's Premium Essay on Prayer for Colleges as issued in 1860.

ors of religion, about twenty of them having taken their stand publicly on the side of Christ some months before. Of the remainder, between forty and fifty have been hopefully converted during the term, leaving less than twenty in the whole College undecided. Besides these, ten or twelve who had once been professors, some of them giving little or no evidence of piety, were awakened and converted anew, while nearly the whole body of Christian students seemed to receive a fresh baptism of the Spirit.

“Of the Senior class, but three or four remain who have not commenced the Christian life; of the Junior class, but one and he an inquirer, if not a Christian; of the Sophomore class, four or five; of the Freshmen, nine or ten. While there was no appearance of extravagance, irregular zeal or enthusiasm, there was manifested a deep sense of sin, an entire giving up of all hopes of self-salvation, unconditional submission to a Sovereign God, and the affectionate and often joyful confidence of faith in Christ. The reformation of character and manners was no less remarkable than the renewal of hearts. College discipline, in the way of restraint and censure, seemed to lose its office; order prevailed, study was attended to as a religious duty; sacred psalms took the place of questionable songs, and social revelries gave way to heavenly friendships—many young men have been hopefully snatched from ruin, and inspired with new feelings of self-respect and new and noble determinations for the future. How they will hold out, time must show. Generally in such cases, some fall back. But many circumstances inspire us with unusual confidence that this unhappy number will be small.

The changes seem to us like those radical and permanent ones, of which, under the power of religion, we have seen so many.”

To this statement by the pastor, Dr. Hitchcock added the following testimony as the result of his own long observation and experience: “I have been witness to all the revivals here since the College was established, except the first during Dr. Moore’s presidency; and I must say, that I do not remember in any of them such an almost universal and thoroughly subduing power manifested as during the last two weeks of the term just closed. One or two facts will show this to those who are un-



acquainted with College life. All such know the intense and almost irresistible desire of students to start for home at the earliest possible moment of release at the end of a term. But this year nearly all remained over night, at the invitation of the President, that they might attend a parting religious meeting, which proved one of intense interest. Another fact is new in the religious history of the College. Those students who remain in town during vacation, with the officers and their families, meet twice a week for prayer; and there is no abatement of religious interest. The small number of those left unconverted, much less than in any former revival, also shows the thoroughness of the work."

We have already spoken of the happy influence of the general prayer-meeting, which originated in this revival and continues to this day, in breaking down the separating wall between the Faculty and the students, as well as the distinctions between the upper and lower classes, and merging them all in the one relation of Christian brethren. At the same time it exerted a powerful influence to prevent backsliding to such an extent as too often follows periods of revival. It thus contributed indirectly, with other and more direct efforts, to check those "sins, duplicity and direct falsehood being the worst, which spring from a fancied diversity of interest between the pupil and his instructor, which, it is to be hoped, the good sense of young men will before long banish from our American colleges." <sup>1</sup>

In his Address at the Dedication of Williston Hall and East College which took place soon after the commencement of the summer term, (April 19, 1858,) President Stearns was able to say: "It is a source of high gratification that the entire class which as Seniors <sup>2</sup> have just taken possession of the building (East College), have all enrolled their names as the followers of that blessed One, to whom the College was originally dedicated. For one year at least, and the first year of its occupancy, we may believe that none of its apartments will be desecrated, but that every room will be consecrated by prayer and psalms

<sup>1</sup> I here use the language of Rev. Prof. George Fisher in his "History of the Church in Yale College," as quoted in the Essay on Prayer for Colleges.

<sup>2</sup> Juniors at the time of the revival and also of the Address.

of praise. Of more than two hundred young men connected with us, nearly all have enrolled their names for a life-long discipleship in the school of Christ.

“The College has enjoyed three special revivals of religion since my connection with it. The first in the winter of 1854-5, in consequence of which not far from five and twenty gave in their names as disciples of Christ. The second in the winter of '56 and '57 in connection with which about twenty, mostly Sophomores, made profession of their faith. The third commenced soon after the beginning of the last term, and became very remarkable towards its close. As some account of it has recently been given to the public, I will only add that this renewal of what seems like the primitive times of the church, appears to have suffered no abatement in consequence of vacation, and the heavenly influence which pervaded the College near the close of the last term, though not manifest as then in numerous conversions, was never so genial, joyous, orderly and earnest as at the present moment.

“Partly as the consequence of this work, the understanding which now exists between the Faculty and the students of the College, seems to us of a peculiarly desirable and agreeable character. So far as discipline is concerned, we are a fellowship rather than a school, and our relations to each other are parental and filial instead of being those of authority and submission.

“Much still remains to be done among us. There are imperfections to be corrected, and improvements to be introduced and consummated. We can not but feel, however, that through the labors of our predecessors, the generosity of our patrons, together with our own humble efforts, but still more through the multitude of prayers which are going up to heaven in an all-surrounding intercession for us, and which, through the Great Intercessor, have become signally prevalent, evoking remarkable manifestations of divinely gracious power upon us, foundations have been laid for an object which the teachers and friends of the College are so earnestly laboring to accomplish, viz., the upbuilding of a high and healthful scholarship, and the development of a symmetrical, powerful, wise and inviting Christian manhood in all our students.”

The happy effects of this revival were manifest long after its close. At the end of the next collegiate year (1858-9) almost a year and a half after the occurrence of the revival, the President said in his Report to the Trustees: "The year past has been characterized, on the part of the students, by general good order, industry, docility and a manifest disposition to do well. Though it may have been a time of gradual declension rather than of revival, and there have been instances of Christian inconsistency and backsliding, I am not aware that there has been a single case of apostasy. The religious life of the College seems to me to have been, and still to be, of a much higher character since the winter of 1858, than it was at any time before since my first acquaintance with it. The students appear not only more attentive to religious meetings, and more generally correct in Christian deportment, but to have much more confidence in the Faculty and a greater desire to conform cheerfully to their requirements. The disposition to mischief has been meliorated, and for a year and a half past the public damages have been so small that no extra charge has been made in the regular College bills.

"Exceptions to the general good conduct of the year so far as they exist, are nearly all connected with the use of intoxicating liquors. It became evident to the Faculty that alcoholic stimulants were sold freely, though clandestinely, in the village and that quite a number of students, overcome by temptation, were in danger of being ruined by them. When all other methods of correcting this evil had failed, by some means, no one pretends to know how,<sup>1</sup> the names of six students who were known to have yielded more or less to the alcoholic temptation and to have procured liquor in the place, were given to the grand jury sitting in Northampton; and those students were constrained to testify under oath against the seller, and his establishment was thus broken up. This movement made a considerable stir at the time, but the result has been most happy upon the records of the College. It has established two facts: 1, that students, purchasing liquors of unlicensed persons, are liable to be summoned

---

<sup>1</sup> The Historian could tell if the President could not; and the liquor-seller thought he knew, if we may judge from the direction he gave to his resentment.

as witnesses, and 2, that if summoned and put under oath, they will testify, and rather than perjure themselves, testify truly. This action has apparently put an end, at least for the time being, to intemperate drinking in College.

“Much has been gained also in the matter of truthfulness among our young men in their intercourse with the Faculty. In the earlier years of my connection with the College, students who had done wrong so as to expose themselves to censure, would almost uniformly, when questioned, deny it. I am sorry that professors of religion were not always, nor even generally, exceptions to this rule. Now it is a very rare thing for a student to tell me a downright falsehood. In addition to what has already been said of the consequences of our revival, I attribute this improvement also to the efforts which have been made to control by moral influences, instead of penalty, whenever the good of the College would allow of the milder discipline, and to the working of a principle introduced two or three years ago into our College Laws, viz., that ‘confession before proof should be considered a mitigating circumstance.’

“These favorable remarks should be taken with exceptions. Early in the year there was an outbreak between the Sophomore and Junior classes which had proceeded to a riot and seriously imperiled life. The newspapers circulated the fact, but the newspapers did not know that blamable as the commotion was, it originated in praiseworthy intentions and in a position taken by the Sophomores that the old practice of insulting and abusing Freshmen should with their class be totally discontinued. In carrying out this determination some reflections were thrown upon the Juniors (the Sophomores of the preceding year) which, in the impulsive heat of the moment, they (the Juniors) thought themselves justified in resenting. To the praise of both classes, however, after the President appeared on the ground, the bearing of the young men was at once confiding and their conduct noble.”

The moral and religious condition of the College during the year 1859-60, is thus described by the President in his Annual Report: “The question has been more frequently discussed in the Faculty the past year than ever before, how the largest,



truest Christian manhood can be best developed in all the young men connected with the College. Though we have not always succeeded according to our desires, and individuals have disappointed our hopes in regard to them, yet, on the whole, I must think, that considerable progress has been made towards realizing the true ends of education. The College has been for the most part orderly during the year, and we all think that a real improvement is manifest in the behavior and moral tone of the students as well as in their scholarship.

“ During the winter term, there were some interesting religious indications. Solemnity and thoughtfulness pervaded the College; prayer-meetings were thronged, professors of religion were quickened, and cases of anxious inquiry appeared. For a week or ten days it almost seemed as if the Pentecostal scenes of 1858 were about to be renewed. In this expectation we were partially disappointed. The result, however, was not exactly clouds without rain. There were a few hopeful conversions, and among them two or three of the most prominent men in the Senior class, attended with a general lifting up of the religious life of the College, the good effects of which are felt to this day.”

Passing over the next year (1860-1) in which there was nothing particularly noteworthy in the religious history of the College, we find the following in the President's Report to the Trustees at their Annual Meeting in 1862: “ Religious meetings have been well attended during the year, and the part which the students have taken in them, indicates growth in grace. The winter and spring were characterized by one of those seasons of special religious interest which have not been uncommon in the College. There were not only quite a number of hopeful conversions, but the religious life of the College, especially in the Junior class, has been greatly quickened and set forward. Many of the prayers of the students in our prayer-meetings have been, and are still from week to week, distinguished by a measure of solemnity, richness and unction, not surpassed, if equaled, in the great revival of 1858. The influence of meetings in which students take part with the Faculty, like the younger and older brethren in other churches, and which were first introduced into

the College during that remarkable year, has been good and only good, and that continually."

In 1863, the President thus reports: "There has been no such special attention to religion as is usually understood by the term revival, though there have been some hopeful conversions and a marked improvement in the religious character of many, while it must be confessed that a sort of religious apathy too generally prevails. Nothing is more needed in College than such a general awakening and renovation of character as was enjoyed by it in 1858. That was a period of reformation as well as revival, the good effects of which have not yet wholly disappeared, though the Class of '62 was the last which had personal experience of it."

The President's Report at the Annual Meeting of the Corporation in July, 1864, so far as it relates to the religious condition of the College was as follows: "There was during the winter term some special attention to religion in all the classes. Many professors of religion were greatly quickened in their Christian life, and carried through new and valuable experiences, while some twenty or more publicly confessed Christ for the first time. A special religious interest and a considerable number of conversions has characterized many of our winter terms. The unbelieving might naturally subject this peculiarity to criticism on the ground of periodical religion. We can only answer that the college mind, for some reason, is more impressible during that season of the year than it is ordinarily in the other terms. I think it is likely that the Concert of Prayer for Colleges has something to do instrumentally, as well as efficiently, in producing this result. But if Christians can be spiritually elevated and impenitent hearts softened and renewed at one season of the year more easily than at other times, why should we quarrel with the Providence or the Spirit of God? When the fields are white for the harvest, that is the time to reap. A state of reaction is apt to follow in the summer term. This year the reaction, for a time, was more marked than usual, though I can not but think that every revival, on the whole, elevates the religious character of the College."

As the College Chapel was undergoing repairs, the Sabbath

worship as well as morning and evening prayers were held in Alumni Hall during the summer and autumn of 1864, and at each of the three communions in May, July and November, there were considerable additions by profession to the College Church, thus hallowing that Hall in the memory of not a few who have since exerted a positive Christian influence in all the varied walks of public and private life, as the place where they consecrated themselves to the service of the Master.

The year 1866 was a memorable year in the religious history of the College, exceeding even 1858 in the number of those who began a new Christian life, and not surpassed by it in the deep interest of the scenes and events of the revival, though differing much from that season in the beginning and progress of the work. Its peculiar characteristics as well as its happy results are sufficiently noted in the President's Annual Report: "A few weeks after my return (from Europe) there sprang up among us a remarkable interest in personal religion which finally pervaded all classes, and nearly all hearts, resulting in deepening and setting forward the entire religious life of the College, producing some wonderful changes of character and introducing some forty students to the first beginning of Christian experience. Revivals of religion are not uncommon in Amherst College, and there are many men brought under their influence while under-graduates, now scattered abroad in the world, who constantly thank God for their participation in them. But I have characterized this religious interest as remarkable. It was remarkable in its rise, coming without much previous expectation of it, or much use of means to promote it. A year ago last winter there was a deep feeling among many of the Faculty and many of the students that a religious awakening was greatly needed, and much effort was put forth to secure it. But the results were small and unsatisfactory. Very different was the revival just experienced. It sprang up, to human appearance, quite suddenly, and almost spontaneously. It was marked by a deep and calm thoughtfulness in those who came specially under its influence. When decisions were reached, they were freely and modestly expressed. The young men came out one after another and said: "I seem to myself to have found Christ. I

feel that my sins are forgiven. I know my own weakness, but I believe that the Spirit of God will assist me, and I shall persevere." The change in some students whose habits had not been good was surprising. It was apparent in orderly behavior, a more gentlemanly bearing, in industry taking the place of idleness, and rapidly rising scholarship instead of a neglect of studies, in their countenances, and day after day until this time the change has attracted observation. Where sourness and discontent used to be expressed, there is now sunshine and joy. Nor has there been any unpleasant reaction. Many have united with the church, here or elsewhere, and I can not say, that any have gone back to the old condition of carelessness or wrong doing."

The following brief memoranda kept at the time by Prof. Seelye will give the reader a more definite conception of the progress of this awakening from day to day and week to week through the term. It illustrates one characteristic of revivals in College to which we have often had occasion to allude, viz., their rapidity and the comparatively brief period within which the greater part of the harvest is usually reaped.

"*January.*—The beginning of the term not marked by anything special. Attendance upon the evening meetings thin.

"*February.*—Increasing attendance upon the evening meetings. B—— of the Senior class indulges a hope.

"*March 1.*—Day of prayer for Colleges.<sup>1</sup> Meeting in the morning impressive, but not unusually so. Afternoon very solemn. Evening with unusual evidence of God's presence.

"*March 2 and 3.*—Increasing interest.

"4. *Sunday.*—In the evening meeting Junior W—— announced his new hope.

"6. *Tuesday evening.*—Special meeting of prayer. Small chapel full. Great solemnity. Three Seniors, two Juniors, eight Sophomores, and three Freshmen announced their hope in Christ.

"8. *Thursday evening.*—The President lectured to a full house.

"9. Inquiry meeting in the Senior recitation room. Thirty present.

"11. *Sunday.*—A truly remarkable day. I never saw such a

---

<sup>1</sup> Washington's birthday coming on the last Thursday in February in 1866, the next Thursday, March 1, was observed that year as the day of prayer for Colleges.



scene as the chapel presented this afternoon. Every student attentive. Some weeping. All apparently solemn. Evening meeting full and deeply interesting. Twenty expressed their new hopes and experiences, only one of whom had spoken before.

"13. *Tuesday evening*.—Small chapel filled. The largest meeting.

"15. *Thursday evening lecture*.—Large attendance, though not so many as on Tuesday evening.

"16. *Friday evening*.—Inquiry meeting in Senior recitation room. Not so full as before.

"18. *Sunday*.—A good day. Evening meeting solemn. No new cases of conversion.

"20. *Tuesday evening*.—A full meeting. One new case of interest. Junior W—— reported. He himself confined to his room.

"22. *Thursday evening lecture*.—Good attendance.

"25. Much interest in the services of the day. Evening meeting peculiarly solemn. Closed with a prayer of reconsecration.

"27. *Tuesday evening*.—Not so many present, though a large meeting. Much interest in the prayers of the young converts.

"29. Preparatory lecture.

"*April 1. Sunday*.—Communion. Two Seniors, two Juniors, and one Freshman made a public profession of their faith. Evening meeting full and solemn.

"3. Term closed. The revival has been remarkable for its suddenness and pervasiveness. Between forty and fifty indulge a new hope.

"*July*.—The summer term has passed with unusual quiet and decorum. Two conversions noted." The same marked propriety of deportment continued through the entire following year (1867) insomuch that in his Annual Report for that year the President spoke of it as "unprecedented during his connection with the College and probably during its entire history that there has been no instance of such aggravated wrong conduct as to require removal from College or severe censure."

We have had no great revival since 1866. But the years which have succeeded that great spiritual ingathering, have by no means been years of barrenness. Every year there has been more or less of quickening among Christians and of awakening

among others—every year there have been some conversions in almost every class. And every year, with rare exceptions, we hear that some who seemed very near the kingdom of heaven but did not enter, *soon after they left us*, consecrated themselves publicly to Christ and his church. Some also who left us still declared unbelievers in Christianity, though doubtless not a little shaken in their unbelief, have ere long openly professed their faith in evangelical religion.

The following religious statistics of the Class of '69 illustrate some of these statements and shed light on the religious condition of the College during these latter years. They lie before me in the handwriting of the lamented Kittredge of that class, who read them to those present at the last Sunday evening meeting before Senior vacation, and at my request left a copy in my hands for preservation. They are almost hallowed by his death little more than a year later, stricken down in the midst of his devoted and useful service to the College as an Instructor in the gymnasium and assistant Curator in the Cabinet:

## RELIGIOUS STATISTICS OF THE CLASS OF '69.

Number of the class at the beginning of the College course, . . . .	55
Number of the class entered since, . . . . .	25
Number of the class died, . . . . .	3
Number of the class graduating, . . . . .	56
Number of professing Christians at the beginning of the course, . . .	23
Number of professing Christians entered since, . . . . .	18
Number of conversions Freshman year, . . . . .	18
Number of conversions Sophomore year, . . . . .	2
Number of conversions Junior year, . . . . .	2
Number of conversions Senior year, . . . . .	2
Number of conversions in College course, . . . . .	24
Number of professing Christians in the whole membership (80), . . .	64
Number with the ministry in view at the beginning, . . . . .	12
Number with the ministry in view at graduation, . . . . .	25
Number thinking of Missionary work at the beginning, . . . . .	0
Number thinking of Missionary work at graduation, . . . . .	6 or 7
Christian men at graduation, . . . . .	48
Per cent. of Christian men at the beginning, . . . . .	42
Per cent. of Christian men at graduation, . . . . .	86
Per cent. of Christian men in the entire membership (80), . . . .	80
Per cent. of the class having the ministry in view at the beginning, . .	22
Per cent. of the class having the ministry in view at graduation, . . .	45

The increase of Christian character and influence during the course indicated by these statistics can not but strike the observation of our readers. Were we at liberty to narrate the personal history of members of the class during their connection with the College, and for a short period after their graduation, the changes in their religious faith, as well as their Christian character and influence, would appear still more striking.

I have set down the year 1870 among the years of revival. It was, however, like 1860, one of those years, in which the awakening was less general, and the conversions fewer than in most of our revivals, so as to leave it a doubtful question whether or not it should be reckoned among them. There was much prayer and effort for a revival, particularly in the Senior class, and the more because four years had now elapsed since the great ingathering in 1866, and the Christians in that class felt a strong desire, for their own sake as well as for the sake of the College, not to graduate without witnessing a similar season. Nor were these prayers and efforts unavailing. They were much refreshed and strengthened, other Christians were more or less quickened, and several, particularly of the Senior class, began a new life in which they have persevered and exerted a strong Christian influence. Truth and justice, perhaps, require the historian to add, that there was, connected with this awakening and resulting in part from the imperfect success of efforts to promote it, a spirit of dissatisfaction, not to say disaffection, towards the pastor, not uncommon under like circumstances in other churches and not unknown in the previous history of our College Church, yet never before existing to such an extent, which marred the fruits of the revival, the happiness of the pastor, the peace of the church, and the harmony of the College, and which none will regret in future years so much as they who were the most influenced by it.

In his report at the Commencement in 1871, the President says: "The Senior class will graduate with a larger number of students uncommitted to the Christian side than has been found in any Senior class for more than a decade of years. They are however able men and true. Some of them are said to be skeptical but I regard them rather as inquirers who must find

their way to right, perhaps, through a process of doubting and searching. I have great faith that most of them will become in time devoted to Christ and strong in his service."

This strong persuasion of the President which the Professors generally shared with him, has now (a few months after their graduation) already been fulfilled in the radical change of one of the strongest men of this class who, up to the time of his graduation had persisted in his skepticism; and they are thus confirmed in the confident expectation that the others will yet be found sitting at the feet of Jesus.

As I write these pages (February, 1872), the College is rejoicing in the manifest special presence of the Spirit of God. Religious meetings are full and interesting. Christians are enjoying delightful communion with each other and with their Lord. A few feel that they have begun a new life in Christ, and many are inquiring the way of salvation. Our hope is that the second half-century is thus opening with a year rich in spiritual blessings, and auspicious of a religious prosperity in coming years exceeding that which it has been our privilege to record in the past history of the College. May He to whom the Institution is consecrated, prosper the omen and do for us far beyond our fondest hopes.

Two or three changes in the religious usages of the College have taken place during the period now under review which require statement and explanation, and that the more because they are liable to be misunderstood, and have perhaps been regarded as a lowering of the religious standard. One of these is the giving up of evening prayers. These were dispensed with first, on Wednesday and Saturday evenings, in order to give the students scope for longer walks and freer exercise and recreation on those two afternoons. Sunday evening prayers were then given up to avoid too many required religious exercises on the Sabbath, and to encourage and facilitate a voluntary attendance at the evening meeting. Meanwhile evening prayers had been abolished in some of the older Colleges. They were suspended here for two successive years during the winter term, partly by reason of the greater discomfort and inconvenience of attending them in the cold weather and the short days crowded with other ex-



ercises, and partly by way of experiment. At length in 1869, they were given up entirely, and more time was given to morning prayers, and special pains were taken to make them more truly devotional services. The order of service is now fourfold. 1, Invocation, 2, Reading of the Scriptures, 3, Singing, 4, Prayer. The President, when at home, conducts all the services. Not unfrequently he accompanies the reading of the Scriptures with brief expositions. He has thus read in course and expounded all the more difficult books both of the Old and New Testament, preparing himself for it as carefully as he would for a recitation and thus making luminous many portions of the Holy Writ which young men, and older men too, usually read in our common version without any conception of their meaning. Ministers and other strangers who attend our morning devotions, have been struck with the felicity of these expositions and the prayers that follow and enforce them. They often remark also the order and decorum, rare in any worshipping assembly, with which the students rise and take part in the singing, listen to the reading and exposition of the Scriptures, and then all bow their heads during the prayer. We would not be understood to say, that there are no irregularities or improprieties of conduct. But there are less than there are in most miscellaneous congregations of men, women and children—far less than there used to be here, especially at evening prayers when the students would come in, many of them from their sports, full of hilarity and excitement, sometimes almost incapable of restraining the manifestation of their feelings, still more unable to command their thoughts into a frame for devotion. And though I was not, at the time, in favor of the change, it has worked so well that I am quite reconciled to the present arrangement.

Another change is that in regard to biblical instruction. It will be remembered that a weekly Bible exercise on Thursday afternoon was early introduced. During the greater part of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, the historical parts of the Bible were studied by the Freshmen, the prophetic parts by the Sophomores, and the doctrinal parts by the Juniors, while the President instructed the Seniors in the Catechism. Under the presidency of Dr. Hitchcock, this plan was so modified that each

Professor should take part in the biblical instruction by teaching something in or about the Bible kindred to his own department. But both these plans were subject to a twofold difficulty—that of finding Professors able and willing to teach the Bible wisely and successfully, and that of interesting the students in any study, especially any unsecular study, in which there was only one lesson a week; any such exercise, no matter what it may be, fails to command interest and exertion, and proves sooner or later to be a *weakly* exercise. Under the influence of such considerations, the Bible exercise has gradually changed and fallen off, till now for some years the only proper Bible lessons in the College have been those of the Greek Professor in the Greek Testament in which he teaches the Sophomore class one of the Gospels or the Acts, and the Junior class one of the Epistles in consecutive lessons for a few weeks each year, going over a part of a chapter analytically and exegetically one day, and the next day requiring the student in review to repeat in substance the exposition given in advance the previous day. The interest which has sometimes been excited in these lessons may be inferred from the fact that these are the only recitations in which the Professor has ever been requested by his class to extend the exercise beyond the usual length and make them an hour and a half instead of hour recitations. Whether this is all the direct instruction in the Bible that ought to be given during a four years' course in a Christian College, our readers will judge for themselves. It is doubtless more than is given in most of our Colleges, much more certainly than is given in some of them.

It should not be understood, however, that no other *religious* instruction is now given in the College or in the class-room. At the request of the Senior class, the Professor of Philosophy gives them a lesson, partly a recitation and partly a lecture or conversation, every Saturday morning in the Catechism. The instructions of the President are all religious, pertaining to Biblical History and Interpretation and the Evidences of Christianity. His Bible readings and expositions at morning prayers have been equivalent some years to a full hour's lesson once a week to each class. Then there are Dr. Burr's lectures to the Senior class on the Scientific Evidences of Religion. Moreover

the Professors and Instructors, being all Christian men, and many of them Christian ministers, still continue, most of them at least, to teach all the branches of literature and science as the earliest Professors and Tutors did, in their indissoluble relations to the great central truths of natural and revealed religion. So that whatever may have been the impressions or apprehensions of any of the friends of the College, the last complaint that any student would make in regard to the present regime, would be that Christianity is superseded, overlooked or undervalued in the teaching or the personal influence of the President and Professors. Long may it be before that shall be said of Amherst College which I have just read in a newspaper article now lying before me: "Theology, religion is defunct as a power; science already dominates. It has possession of — College."

In looking over the Records of the Church, we are struck with the fact that they record five ordinations in the College Chapel by Councils convened by the College Church during this period. Four of the persons ordained were graduates of the College, and they were ordained, three of them, to the work of foreign missions, and the fourth to a chaplaincy in the army. The fifth ordination was that of Prof. James G. Vose to the work of the ministry.

Mr. Daniel Bliss, of the Class of '52, having been accepted by the American Board of Foreign Missions, as a missionary to Syria, was ordained Thursday, October 18, 1855. Rev. President Stearns preached the sermon; Rev. Mr. Stone of Easthampton made the ordaining prayer; Rev. Dr. Hitchcock gave the charge; and Rev. Prof. Warner the right hand of fellowship.

Prof. Vose was ordained October 20, 1857. The Churches invited were those in Andover Theological Seminary; Yale College; North Brookfield; Fall River; Derby, Conn.; Granby; South Danvers; Old South, Boston; Edwards Church, Northampton; and the First Church in Amherst. There is no record of the parts as assigned or performed.

Mr. George Constantine, a native of Athens, Greece, and an alumnus of the Class of '59, was ordained "as an Evangelist or Missionary to Greece," September 11, 1862. Sermon and

ordaining prayer<sup>1</sup> by Rev. Dr. Kirk of Boston; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Dr. Van Lennep of the Turkish Mission; charge by Rev. Prof. Tyler.

Mr. Joseph A. Leach, of the Class of '61, was ordained February 23, 1864, as Chaplain of the 19th regiment of colored troops. Sermon by Prof. Tyler; ordaining prayer by President Stearns; charge by Rev. Mr. Greene of Hatfield; right hand of fellowship by Rev. Mr. Lane of Whately.

Mr. Charles A. Park, of the Class of '67, was ordained June 15, 1870. Sermon by Rev. Prof. C. E. Smyth of Andover Theological Seminary; ordaining prayer by President Stearns; charge by Rev. C. E. Park of Boxford, (father of the candidate); right hand of fellowship by Rev. W. E. Park of Lawrence, (cousin of the candidate); Rev. Gordon Hall of Northampton, was moderator, and Rev. J. L. Jenkins of Amherst, scribe of the council.

The following record will call up sacred associations in the memory of some of our readers:

"June 15, 1856, Sabbath evening, the pastor called a meeting of the church in the room No. 6, of the chapel building, recently fitted up as the President's lecture room. As the room is designed, not only for the President's literary exercises, but for small religious meetings, church prayer-meetings, etc., it was especially set apart this evening, and consecrated to such uses."

This room, thus set apart, now known as the Senior Recitation Room, on the first floor in the north-east corner of the chapel building, was, for several years, the place for holding inquiry meetings, as well as church meetings and the daily prayer-meetings; and we doubt not, many souls have been "born there," and many more have there been quickened and strengthened in their spiritual life. More recently, the Society of Inquiry Room has succeeded it as the place of the daily prayer-meetings of the students. The old "Rhetorical Room," which was "the place where prayer was wont to be made," from the first opening of the chapel building—the old Rhetorical Room repeatedly changed in its sittings, and at length enlarged by

---

<sup>1</sup> The ordaining prayer was assigned to President Stearns, but he being unwell, the part was performed by Dr. Kirk.



the addition of what was once the Senior Recitation Room, and made over into "the small chapel," has been for more than forty years the chief place where officers and students have come together for their religious meetings, whether lectures or prayer-meetings, and has witnessed more scenes of deep religious interest, and is more hallowed in the memory of teachers and pupils than any other place in the College buildings or on the College grounds. Next to this in the recollections of the pious students, perhaps, are the four recitation rooms on the first floor where the *classes* have held their weekly religious meetings ever since the rooms have been in existence,<sup>1</sup> and which have thus been consecrated scarcely more to literature and science than to religion.

The following record notes a change of some interest in the history of the College Church: "On the evening previous [to the communion,] September 25, 1869, a special meeting of the church was called, and elected E. S. Snell and Edward Hitchcock as permanent deacons of the church. The practice heretofore had been to select two of the Senior class to serve for one year." There were pleasant things about the old usage. But the new arrangement which has now existed two or three years, avoids some evils and dangers incidental to the old, and has proved highly acceptable to all the members. We may here add, that Prof. Snell has been clerk of the church since the death of Prof. Fiske; and all our records are in the handwriting of these two honored and beloved Professors.

---

<sup>1</sup> The three lower classes have had their class meetings in the Greek, Latin and Mathematical Rooms of the old chapel ever since the building was erected. The Senior class held its meeting in the old Senior Recitation Room, (alias Theological Room,) till that was united with the Rhetorical Room to form the small Chapel.

## CHAPTER XXII.

### TRUSTEES AND OTHER OFFICERS DECEASED OR RESIGNED UNDER THE PRESIDENCY OF DR. STEARNS.

THROUGH the remarkable providence of God, no member of the Faculty has died in office during the sixteen years of Dr. Stearns' presidency, and only three have deceased who during this period have been connected with the Faculty.

Tutor Edwin Dimock, of the Class of '54, was Tutor here only one year, (1856-7). He was an accurate scholar and a good teacher. Ordained and installed pastor of the church in Orange, Mass., in 1858, he had been in the pastoral office only a short time, when, by hard study and faithful labor, he brought on him an attack of erysipelas in the head which necessitated his asking a dismissal. Ill health followed him the remainder of his life, and he died in Colorado, November 3, 1865, at the age of thirty-seven.

Dr. Newton S. Manross, who has been mentioned in a former chapter as taking the place of Prof. Clark during the first year of his absence in the war, was a man of great promise in science and rare nobility of character. A great favorite with officers and students, he stood up boldly for the Christian faith, and used all his influence for the highest good of the students and the prosperity of the Institution. Soon after leaving Amherst, he raised a company of volunteers in his native place, Bristol, Conn., was chosen their captain, and fell at Antietam at the very commencement of the battle, animating and leading them on to the bloody conflict.

Mr. A. B. Kittredge, of the Class of '69, remained in Amherst the year after his graduation, as an assistant of Prof. Hitchcock, partly in the Gymnasium, and partly in the Appleton Cabinet,

training and drilling the lower classes in the former, where he had been captain of his own class through the course, and in the latter labeling anew the collections. With a genuine love of science he united a rare love of Christ and the souls of men which made his influence in College, whether as a student or an instructor, a positive Christian influence, and which impelled him strongly to the life of a missionary. But just before the close of the year, he was taken with bleeding at the lungs, and going home to his father's house, died of quick consumption before he had entered on what he contemplated as his life's work, but having already accomplished much, and lived a long life, according to the standard of the Christian poet: "That life is long which answers life's great end."

Seven Trustees have terminated their connection with the College, during the presidency of Dr. Stearns, viz: Hon. Linus Child, Hon. George Grennell, Rev. Jacob Ide, and Rev. Jonathan Leavitt, by resignation; Rev. Joseph S. Clark, Hon. William B. Calhoun, and Rev. Joseph Vaill, by death.

Hon. Linus Child was elected a member of the Corporation by the Legislature, January 31, 1844, in place of Hon. Samuel C. Allen, deceased, and resigned his trust at the annual meeting in August, 1856, having been a member during the entire presidency of Dr. Hitchcock and two years of the presidency of Dr. Stearns. He was born in Woodstock, Conn., February 27, 1802, pursued his preparatory studies partly with Rev. Samuel Backus of North Woodstock, and partly at Bacon Academy in Colchester, graduated at Yale College in 1824, immediately after entered the Law School at New Haven, was admitted to the bar in Connecticut in 1826, and in 1827 commenced the practice of law in Southbridge, Mass., where he was married in 1830, and became a member of the Congregational Church in 1841. In 1845, he withdrew from the practice of the law in order to take charge of the Boott Manufacturing Company's business at Lowell, in which he continued seventeen years. In 1862, he resumed the practice of his profession in Boston, and continued in it till his death, August 26, 1870.

"As a lawyer, he tried many cases and was very successful before a jury, partly because they believed him honest in his

utterances, and partly because he tried, as a rule, only those cases in which he believed himself to have espoused the right."

While he was engaged in the practice of the law at Sturbridge, he was six times elected a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and as chairman of the committee on railroads, he did much to shape the charters and the laws of these institutions which have almost revolutionized our habits of business and of life.

At Lowell, he served in the Board of Aldermen in 1847, in the Common Council in 1851, as a member of the School Committee in 1859 and 1860, and was always a prominent man, not only in business but in political and religious affairs. He was a teacher in the Sabbath school, both in Lowell and in Boston, and felt such a watchful and lively interest in the personal as well as the religious welfare of his pupils that he was virtually the pastor of his class. At Lowell, he had also a Bible class of young men, with an average attendance of at least fifty; and his pastor, Rev. Mr. Jenkins, says: "It was a great pleasure to go into it as I often did, and listen to his explanations of God's word, his answers to questions, and his faithful and affectionate persuasions." For thirty years he was a pillar in the church, constant and helpful at all the meetings, instructive and persuasive in religious addresses beyond most ministers, with the advantage of not being regarded as speaking professionally, in short, as one of his pastors says, one of those described by Paul: "Fellow-workers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a comfort unto me."

A corporate member of the American Board of Foreign Missions for a quarter of a century, eleven years a member of the Prudential Committee and during all that time the unpaid legal adviser of the Board; the Secretaries looked to him for wise counsel and leaned on him as a firm support, and none who during this period were accustomed to attend the annual meetings of the Board, will forget his commanding presence, or the wisdom and weight of his remarks when he participated in the discussions.

Mr. Child was a Trustee of Phillips Academy and the Theological Seminary at Andover as well as of Amherst College.



Indeed he was one of those wise counselors whose advice and influence are sought by all who know them, and the only limit to the number of their public trusts is their ability to bear them. It was on this ground, and not for any want of interest in the College, that he resigned his trust at Amherst fourteen years before his death. His counsel and influence, invaluable at all times, were especially useful in those plans and efforts, soon after Dr. Hitchcock came into the presidency, which turned the tide of popular feeling in favor of the College, and established it for the first time on a firm pecuniary foundation. The Trustees accepted his resignation with a vote of thanks "for the warm interest he had ever manifested in the prosperity of the College and for his efficient and very acceptable efforts in its behalf." Dr. Hitchcock, in his "Reminiscences," says of him: "He was for twelve years a wise and trusty counselor and advocate of the College. He was ever prompt to attend the meetings of the Board and to second efforts in intervals between the meetings for obtaining funds and for other purposes, and as he came into the Board in its darkest day, he had abundant opportunity to show his fidelity to a cause which was then unpopular."

Hon. George Grennell, also, was one of those excellent men whom the Legislature of the State has given to the corporation of Amherst College. He was elected Trustee in place of Hon. James Fowler, February 27, 1839, and after more than twenty years of devoted service reluctantly resigned his trust in 1859, because the summer session of the court of which he was clerk, being regularly held the same week with the Commencement exercises, made it impossible for him to attend the annual meeting of the Board. He was born in Greenfield, Mass., December 25, 1786. After a course of preparatory study at home and in Deerfield Academy, he entered Dartmouth College, and graduated in 1808 with the highest honors of his class. He studied law in Greenfield and was admitted to the bar in 1811; was prosecuting attorney for Franklin County from 1820 to 1828; a member of the State Senate from 1824 to 1827; and the representative of his district in Congress through five successive sessions, from 1829 to 1840. One of those public men, rare at that time and too few in every age, who unite political

integrity with unswerving moral and Christian principle, he stood up for temperance and the observance of the Sabbath, attended church and the Congressional prayer-meeting, and was always known at Washington as a Christian law-maker and statesman. Taking an active and influential part in the political campaign of 1840, he was one of the presidential electors and cast the vote of Massachusetts for Gen. Harrison.

From 1849 to 1853, Mr. Grennell was judge of probate for the county, and from that time was for twelve years elected clerk of the courts for Franklin County.

Quite early in his business life he became a member of the Congregational Church in Greenfield, and for more than fifty years was one of its deacons, resigning that position only with the feeling that while the church should have the benefit of his counsels, the more active duties of the office should be performed by younger members.

His services to Amherst College began before the College had an existence. His speech before the convention in 1818, of which he was secretary, was the most brilliant speech of the occasion, and influenced the convention powerfully in favor of establishing the College, and locating it in Amherst. Though not then a Trustee, he sustained it by his vote and influence in the struggle for the charter. As a member of the corporation, again, he stood by it through all the years of financial embarrassment which threatened its very existence, withdrawing from his official connection with it only when it was established on a firm foundation, and then resigning his trust only because he estimated its value and sacredness too highly to retain the office when circumstances forbade his discharging its duties. During the first six years of his Trusteeship, Mr. Grennell was also a member of the Prudential Committee and attended its meetings, at no small expense of time and toil, as often as other duties would permit. The records of the Trustees show that he was also very frequently placed upon those special committees, both financial and literary, on which the most laborious and responsible duties were devolved.

Mr. Grennell is still living, in the eighty-sixth year of his age, with "his eye not dim nor his natural force abated," the

patriarch not only of a numerous and happy family of children and grandchildren, but of the church of which, for half a century he was an officer and is still an active member, and of the county of whose civil, political and religious interests he has so long been the leader and representative.

Rev. Joseph Sylvester Clark, D. D., of the Class of '27, was elected a Trustee at the annual meeting of the corporation in August, 1852, to fill the vacancy created by the death of his friend, Prof. B. B. Edwards. As Prof. Edwards was the first, so Dr. Clark was the second, alumnus chosen by the *Trustees* themselves to this office. Judge Perkins of the Class of '32, became a member of the Board in 1850, but he was elected by the Legislature.

The following is a brief summary of the principal facts in the life of Dr. Clark with their dates:

Born December 19, 1800, at Manomet Ponds, Plymouth, Mass., entered Amherst Academy, July, 1822, and Amherst College, September, 1823; graduated at Amherst in 1827 and entered Andover Theological Seminary the same year; Tutor at Amherst, 1828-9; completed the course at Andover in 1831; ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Sturbridge, Mass., December 21, 1831, where he remained seven years; secretary of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society eighteen years, (1839-1857); secretary of the Congregational Library Association eight years, (1853-1861); died at Plymouth, August 17, 1861, in the sixty-first year of his age.

Prof. Park who was his classmate at Andover, and who wrote the biographical sketch of Dr. Clark in *The Congregational Quarterly*, has preserved interesting traits and recollections of his College and Seminary life. The following extract from his "day-book" of expenses in 1823, when he entered College, is too characteristic of the man, the College and the times to be omitted:

Amherst, September 26, 1823. This day I began boarding myself in College, and bought bowl, spoon, knife and fork, with one-half dozen crackers, . . . . . \$0 31  
 September 27. Bought share in saw for wood, . . . . . 14  
 October 2. Sold my right in saw, . . . . . 14

He graduated with the highest honors of his class. The subject of his Valedictory Oration was, "The Responsibilities of Literary Men." The Master's Oration at the same Commencement was delivered by Prof. Edwards. His classmate, and afterwards fellow-tutor and fellow-trustee, Dr. Paine, says :

"He was exceedingly methodical and minute in all plans and details, and he then foreshadowed what he has since exhibited, a remarkable skill in historical and statistical investigations. He was made the Class Secretary, and continued to hold this office until his death." He was also the Secretary of the Society of Andover Alumni from the death of Prof. Edwards until his own decease.

His pastorate at Sturbridge was marked by frequent revivals and large additions to the church. One hundred and thirteen were admitted to it during the first year of his ministry, twenty-two during the second year, twelve in the third, twelve in the fourth, forty-nine in the fifth, and fourteen in the sixth.

He left his people and the pastoral office with impaired health to enter, after only a few months' rest, the secretaryship of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, which was the great work of his life. His own early history, his religious experience, his labors as a lay-missionary while in College and the Theological Seminary, his pastoral work—all his antecedents, not less than his personal habits and characteristics fitted him peculiarly for this office. He gained the confidence of the feeble churches, nay, their grateful and affectionate veneration. The home missionaries loved him as their brother, and honored him as their father. He had the confidence also of the wealthier churches and their pastors, and knew the way to their purses as well as to their hearts. He left the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society a power in the land, and performed a work not only for the feeble churches of Massachusetts but for home missions which, as Prof. Park says, "could have been performed by very few persons."

From this he passed naturally and gradually into the new and more difficult enterprise of the Congregational Library Association. His intimate acquaintance with the Congregational churches of New England and the West impressed strongly on



his mind the conviction that they needed a bond of union, a centre of attraction and more *esprit du corps*. At the same time the place of his birth and his admiration for the Pilgrims led him into full sympathy with any effort to recover and preserve the records of early New England history. He became the Corresponding Secretary of the Congregational Library Association in 1853, and in 1857 resigned his connection with the Home Missionary Society in order to become its financial agent. The last four years of his life he devoted to cultivating public sentiment in favor of the objects of this society and soliciting funds for the erection of a memorial building worthy to commemorate the Congregational Fathers, and suitable to hold the records of their faith. He was the architect, and, while he lived, the chief builder of that enterprise. "If any one man formed the bone and sinew of the society," says Prof. Park, "that man was Dr. Clark." Under the auspices of this association, *The Congregational Quarterly* was established in December, 1858, of which he was senior editor until his death.

Entering Amherst College in 1823, only two years after the opening, from that time he always cherished towards her a truly filial affection. Feeling it to be his duty and his privilege to transfer his relations, he became one of the earliest members of the College Church—it was a disappointment and a trial to him that an unexpected delay in the arrival of his letter of dismission, prevented his name from being enrolled among those who *first constituted* it.

Only one year after his graduation, he was chosen Tutor. He succeeded Mr. B. B. Edwards in this office, as he afterwards did in that of Trustee. Mr. Snell and Mr. Edwards were the only alumni who had preceded him in the tutorship. Looking at him as a Tutor from the position not of a pupil but of an upper class man, and knowing him only as he appeared out of the recitation room, I always think of him as a Barnabas, "a son of consolation," "a good man, full of the Holy Ghost and of faith." The best lesson which he taught the students, was his life.

In the Theological Seminary, in the pastoral office, in both his secretaryships, he never lost an opportunity to speak a good word for his Alma Mater—nay, he sought every possible oppor-

tunity to do her service. In 1851, the Trustees conferred on him the degree of Doctor of Divinity. In 1852, they elected him a member of the Corporation. During the nine years of his connection with the Board, he was present at *every* meeting of the Trustees annual and special, two only excepted. "He was punctual and constant," says President Stearns, "in his attendance on the meetings of the Board; a working man in the details of its business, and ready at all times to make personal sacrifices for the College. But few, if any, of its guardians, if I may judge from the records as well as in late years from my own observation, have originated more important measures, or carried them through with more success."<sup>1</sup> Prof. Park, with no less truth than point, says: "Dr. Clark, like Prof. Edwards, felt such a personal attachment to the College, that he loved to deny himself in its behalf. He was so whole-souled and free-hearted in his sacrifices for it, as to make the adage appear both false and strange that corporations have no souls. He may safely be called a model Trustee; and his example is a rebuke to men who lend their bodies to a corporation, and leave their souls elevated and unincorporated."<sup>2</sup>

At the last meeting of the Trustees which he attended, in July, 1861, they, by recorded vote, placed at his disposal the manuscript of Dr. Humphrey, recently deceased, and all other documents of the kind, and requested him to prepare a history of the College, "to be given to the public under the supervision and direction of the corporation." Though in imperfect health, he began at once to sketch the plan and write a few notes of his history, but before the expiration of the next month, his work on earth had ceased. He helped not a little to *make* the history which he was so well qualified, but, alas! was not permitted to write.

Dr. Clark wrote much for the public and planned to write much more. Near the close of his pastorate, he published "An Historical Sketch of Sturbridge, Mass., from its first settlement to the present time." Shortly after retiring from the Home Missionary service, he published a volume entitled "A Historical Sketch of the Congregational Churches of Massachusetts,

<sup>1</sup> See Biographical sketch in *Congregational Quarterly*, January, 1862.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

from 1620 to 1858." Copies of his unpublished official letters which he left in the archives of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, fill seven quarto volumes. His connection with the Congregational Library Association was still more fruitful in suggestions and materials for the history of the churches. Only sixteen days before his death, he said to Prof. Park: "I am now ready to publish what I have been accumulating during the last twenty years. I desire to devote the rest of my life to the preparation of several volumes for which I have been collecting the materials." "When he went down to his grave," adds the Professor, "he seems to have carried with him more knowledge of facts involved in the history of the Massachusetts churches than is possessed by any living man. His death is an irreparable loss to the cause of our ecclesiastical literature."

Rev. Jacob Ide, D. D., was chosen a member of the Corporation at their annual meeting in August, 1839, in the place of Rev. Joshua Crosby deceased, and resigned his trust at the annual meeting in July, 1863, having held the office almost a quarter of a century. A native of Attleboro, Mass., he graduated with high honor at Brown University in 1809, and finished his theological studies at Andover, in 1812, being a member of the second class that went through the entire course at that Seminary—the class of those pioneers of American Missions, Mills and Richards and Warren. On the 2d of November, 1814, he was ordained and installed pastor of the Second Congregational church in Medway, Mass., where he still remains, a rare and beautiful example of the New England pastor, growing in wisdom, usefulness and honor as he advances in years. and still "dwells among his own people" and although he is settled in a small and obscure parish in the country, making his influence felt in morals, politics, education and religion through the land. Having put the finishing touch on his professional training by studying divinity under Dr. Emmons, and marrying his daughter, he preached the doctrines of the Christian system with the method, clearness and argumentative force by which that divine was distinguished. And the fruits of such preaching, united with systematic instruction of the children and youth in the Catechism, in Bible classes

and Sabbath schools, and the use of other suitable means, were seen in the steady growth of the church in numbers, intelligence and piety, as well as in frequent special seasons of revival which brought in large additions to the church. In the summer of 1827, about one hundred were supposed to have become the subjects of Divine grace; in 1857-8, there was an enlargement of the church by the addition of seventy members; and the whole number received into the church during the first fifty years of his pastorate, was five hundred and sixteen, making an average of a fraction over ten each year. During the same time, he solemnized four hundred and thirty-two marriages, administered five hundred and ten baptisms, and attended seven hundred and forty-three funerals in his own parish, besides a large number in neighboring towns. In his semi-centennial discourse, he says in his simple and naive style: "I have attended one hundred and seventy-five ecclesiastical councils, and been requested to attend ten more which my circumstances at the time would not allow. I have written, I can not say how many sermons. They are not numbered. Until very lately I have had no thought that the public would ever feel any interest in knowing the number. And now, after having burnt some, and given away some, and torn up some, and printed about forty in pamphlet and in other forms, I can not say what their number is, and I don't know as I should wish to if I could. If they were seen I apprehend their number would be thought greater than their merit." Behold what a "*work*" is that of a New England country pastor, and at the same time what a harvest is his! Such, have been not a few of the Trustees of Amherst College.

Dr. Ide has been a pioneer in the cause of Temperance, Anti-Slavery and Christian Missions. His daughter married Mr. Torrey who died in prison at Baltimore, one of the early martyrs in the cause of Abolition. The simple narrative which he has given in his semi-centennial discourse of his own fruitless efforts to obtain the release of that son-in-law is full of pathos, and reads strangely in our day: "I spent nearly two months in unsuccessful efforts to procure Mr. Torrey's release from prison. I procured and caused to be sent to the Governor of Maryland, a petition to this end, bearing a long list of the names of distin-



guished merchants and civilians, lawyers and judges, among whom was the name of the judge that sentenced him and also the names of the directors of the penitentiary where he was confined. I went myself in person to the Governor with a certificate from the Surgeon of the prison that Mr. Torrey was in the last stages of a consumption, and could survive but a very short time. My plea was that as the penalty already inflicted was greater than the State originally intended, amounting in its ultimate effects to death, I might be permitted to take him home with me that he might die with his friends. The reply of the Governor was, 'I could with more safety release two or three murderers than one person guilty of abducting slaves.' I was obliged to leave the prisoner in the hands of His Excellency until death released him from his bonds."

In the years 1830 and 1831, Dr. Ide was repeatedly solicited to accept the Professorship of Theology in the Seminary at Bangor. But between his modesty, his imperfect health and the irreconcilable opposition of his people, he declined the appointment. For similar reasons he declined many other flattering invitations. "I have been invited to preach," he says, "before the Convention of Congregational Ministers of Massachusetts, before the General Association of Massachusetts, before the American Missionary Association, and twice before the Alumni of the Theological Seminary at Andover; but on neither of these occasions have I been able to give a favorable response to the invitation."

In 1838, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from Brown University. In 1842 he published the works of Dr. Emmons in six octavo volumes and in 1850 added another volume; in 1863, a new edition, enlarged and revised by Dr. Ide, was published by the Congregational Publication Society in six octavo volumes of more than eight hundred pages each, with a new and more extended memoir by Prof. Park.

Dr. Ide's official connection with Amherst College began in the period of reaction and decline under President Humphrey and continued through the presidency of Dr. Hitchcock and nearly ten years of the presidency of Dr. Stearns, thus covering about one-half of the entire existence of the Institution. A

steadfast friend and wise counselor in those most critical and eventful years in its history, he resigned his place only when the failure of his sense of hearing rendered him incapable, as he thought, of rendering further service in the meetings of the Board. In sending at my request the printed discourse to which I have more than once referred, he writes me: "I have only one thing that I am anxious to communicate to you that you will not be likely to gain from a perusal of this document, and that is, that I resigned my place as Trustee of the College only because I could not hear what passed in the body on account of my deafness. I was deeply interested in the affairs of the Institution and highly pleased with the character and society of the gentlemen with whom I was associated. I wish it understood that I had no other reason for leaving a body of men whom I most highly respected and a work which I ever considered of the highest importance."

Rev. Jonathan Leavitt, D. D., was elected a member of the Corporation at its first annual meeting under the presidency of Dr. Stearns in 1855, in place of Rev. Dr. Packard, and resigned the office, at the same time with Dr. Ide, in July, 1863. Not long after his election, his health began to decline, so as to render his attendance at the meetings of the Board irregular, and the same cause, after eight years, led to his resignation. He entered the first Freshman class in Amherst College in 1821, graduated with the highest honors of his class in 1825, was chosen Professor of Rhetoric and Oratory in place of Prof. Fowler in 1844, but in deference to the urgent wishes of his people, declined the appointment, and received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from his Alma Mater in 1853. He was a highly acceptable and useful pastor of the Richmond Street Church in Providence, R. I., until ill-health incapacitated him for that work as well as for the service of Amherst College.

Hon. William B. Calhoun was a Trustee thirty-four years, a longer time than any other member of the Board, with the single exception of Dr. Vaill. He was chosen by the Legislature, June 10, 1829, to fill the vacancy occasioned by the death of his townsman, Hon. John Hooker, and his connection with the College ceased only with his life in 1863.

William Barron Calhoun was born in Boston, December 29, 1795. His father was a Scotch Presbyterian who came to this country from the north of Ireland in 1790; his mother was a New England Puritan; and his early training, physical, mental, moral and religious, was such as might have been expected from such a parentage. He graduated at Yale College in 1814, sustaining a high rank in the same class with Joshua Leavitt, Leonard Withington, Daniel Lord and Chief Justice Storrs. Coming to Springfield as a young lawyer, he soon commanded the respect and favor which he enjoyed there to so remarkable degree during his whole life. He was sent to the Legislature in 1825 and continued a Representative for ten years; the last two years, he was Speaker of the House. From 1835 to 1843, he represented the district of Hampden and Hampshire Counties in the Congress of the United States. Withdrawing from Congress in consequence of ill-health, he was elected to a place of high honor among the presidential electors who cast the vote of Massachusetts for Henry Clay in 1844. In 1846 and 1847, the people of Hampden County who would not permit him to remain long in private life, sent him to the Massachusetts Senate, and in both years he was made President of that body. From this position he was transferred the next year to the office of Secretary of State, which he held for three years, till 1851. Hence he was driven by increasing ill-health to the retirement of a farm, from which, however, he was partially drawn as Commissioner of Banks, from 1853 to 1855, as Mayor of Springfield in 1859, and as Representative in the Legislature in 1861. The too brief remainder of his days was passed in an unavailing struggle with a combination of diseases, dyspepsia, catarrh, and consumption, of which he died at Springfield, November 8, 1865, having almost reached the age of threescore years and ten, nearly half of which he had spent in various public offices, without a stain or a reproach upon his character, growing in the confidence of his constituents, and the affectionate regards of his neighbors and friends to the last. Like not a few of the statesmen and sages of antiquity, his integrity in the public service was attested by his poverty, for he lived a poor man and died leaving very little property. "We never knew him to seek

an office," we quote from an appreciative obituary notice in *The Springfield Republican*, doubtless written by Mr. Bowles, "he yielded to the opportunities for it oftener than he would but that he was poor, and ill-health and disrelish unfitted him for the successful practice of his profession; but we never could detect the slightest element of the demagogue or the office-seeker in his character or his manners. The atmosphere of his presence forbade any such ideas. He was consistently, radically democratic in his thought and principles, as true a republican as ever lived; but his appearance and his manner were always dignified, self-respecting, unimpassioned. When he spoke, particularly when he addressed a public audience, there was more of enthusiasm, and he was always earnest in conviction and utterance. In writing, too, his style was far more spirited, popular and enthusiastic than would have been imagined by those not familiar with this expression of his life. His style was pure, the purest, yet popular and enticing. It was both vigorous and effective, simple and elevated.

"The one superior element in Mr. Calhoun's character and life was its high moral quality. It was this and the subtle recognition of it that made him so strong with the people, that gave him such influence with them and such power in public places. We never knew a man more gifted in this respect; it seemed an endowment of nature, indeed, more than a discipline of life—it seemed as if he were born into and had always lived in it. His religious character grew out of this, and became in middle life, and since, a conspicuous and even dominating influence with him. He was very much absorbed in religious and theological reading; probably his library was the richest in these respects in all this region; and the old Puritan habits and thoughts appeared to grow firm into his nature and experience."

Mr. Calhoun was an active member of the First Congregational Church in Springfield, and a deacon of the church at the time of his decease. Rev. H. M. Parsons, who was then pastor of the church, says in a sermon preached shortly after his death:<sup>1</sup> "The influence of such an ancestry who combined the solid strength of Scotch principle with the fervent devotion of Puri-

---

<sup>1</sup> Printed in *The Springfield Republican*.



tan faith, is well illustrated in the life of our friend. The Bible was early enshrined in his reverence, and destined to exert a commanding influence on his character. From earliest years he was noted for the serious cast of his mind. Before seven years old he had read in course the whole Scriptures and during his mature years they were his daily meditation. From their eternal facts and divine promises he drew strength and comfort, through a long decline of health, even to the moment of death."

Mr. Calhoun's services to Amherst College were numerous and various, and they extended through the larger part of its entire history. Becoming a Trustee in 1829, he was for several years a member also of the Prudential Committee. In 1832, he left the Speaker's chair in the House of Representatives to advocate the petition for pecuniary aid, and when the College and its officers were assailed in the same debate, he spoke again in vindication of its character and claims. From 1835 to 1848, his name appears on the Catalogue as Lecturer on Political Economy; and although imperfect health and many public engagements prevented his lecturing often or much, it was not for want of interest in the College or in political science, and the lectures which he did give, were rich in thought, lofty in sentiment and beautiful in style. The charm of his wisdom and eloquence still lingers in my memory, and I shall never forget his graphic portraiture of Jeanie Deans and his high and just appreciation of the *economical* value of such works of taste and imagination as "The Heart of Mid-Lothian." In his beautiful address at the Dedication of the Cabinet and Observatory in 1848, he insists on the relations of Colleges and College Faculties to Public Economy: "What a beautiful illustration is here [in Amherst College] of the true principles of a just Public Economy. The industry and skill and sagacity which have been faithfully and judiciously applied to the accumulation of private wealth, now pour back their varied generous contributions for the improvement, the refinement and the adornment of that land which has been at once the scene and the witness of those noble aims and efforts. . . . In moulding, deciphering and drawing out these minds, are they (the instructors) not adding, and to an extent not to be measured, to the wealth, the in-

tellectual not less than the material resources, of the community?" This address is an earnest and eloquent plea for a symmetrical education—for the study of the classics and the Bible as well as the physical sciences, and all under the guidance of Christian principles and in a missionary spirit: "We can not dissever education and Christianity." "Remember the commission: *Go ye into all the world.* Improve the condition of man. Wherever there may be forlornness and sorrow, administer consolation; wherever depression and poverty, lend a helping hand; wherever there is a sin, invade it, probe it, gently but effectually; wherever there is ignorance, enlighten it." These truly Christian utterances sound the key-note of the address. They express the sentiments even of the lay Trustees of Amherst College. They indicate the character and spirit, the mind and heart of William B. Calhoun.

Dr. Vaill needs no biography for any of the alumni of Amherst College, scarcely for any of its friends or acquaintance of the present generation; for they all know him; not to know him were to prove themselves unknowing and unknown. Chosen a Trustee in 1821, four years before the College was incorporated, and when that act was granted in 1825, appointed a member of the Corporation by the Legislature, he was several years the youngest member of the Board. Continuing to hold the office for almost half a century, he was known for many years as "the oldest member of the Board;" so he often called himself, and so he was often called by others; it was a sort of surname or sobriquet as well understood and almost as familiar as his name with the honorary title which was inseparably associated with it. But we must put on record some account of him for the benefit of future generations.

Joseph Vaill was born at Hadlyme, Conn., July 28, 1790. His father and his maternal grandfather were both ministers in Connecticut. His father, Rev. Joseph Vaill of Hadlyme, who for more than fifty years was pastor of the church in that place, was accustomed to take scholars into his family and prepare them for college. Rev. Dr. Griffin, Rev. Dr. Harvey, and Hon. William Hungerford were among his pupils. Having received his preparatory training chiefly at home with his father, Joseph

entered Yale College in 1807, and graduated in 1811, enjoying in a high degree the respect of his honored president, Dr. Dwight, and the esteem of his classmates, among whom were Roger Sherman Baldwin of Connecticut, Francis Granger of New York, Rev. Prof. Emerson of Andover, Rev. Dr. Spring of New York City, and Dr. Joseph E. Worcester the lexicographer. Mr. Sidney E. Morse, the founder of the *New York Observer* and the father of the religious newspaper press, was not only his classmate but his roommate, and ever after his intimate friend. The next year after his graduation he taught school in Litchfield, and in Salisbury, Conn. The following winter he studied theology with his father, and the next summer he commenced preaching. After preaching in different places, in several of which he received invitations to settle, he was ordained pastor of the church in Brimfield, Mass., February 2, 1814, his venerable father preaching the ordination sermon, and his brother, Rev. William F. Vaill, also taking part in the services. Mr. Vaill was then only twenty-three years of age. The whole town, with a population of sixteen hundred and only one religious organization in it, was his parish. There were less than seventy professors of religion, and scarcely a solitary young person in the whole church. Hurtful error was widely prevalent. Sound doctrine was offensive to many of his hearers. The spiritual condition of the people was as cold and dreary as the dilapidated, old-fashioned church edifice in which they assembled for worship on the Sabbath without any means of warming it in mid-winter; and many were bitterly hostile to any change in either. When the subject of introducing stoves into the church was under discussion, one gentleman rose and said: "Fellow-citizens, we do not need a stove in this house to warm it up, the preaching is hot enough for that purpose." Such preaching was not long without manifest fruits. During the first four years of his ministry, years of comparative trial and hardship, as many had been received to the church as were members at the time of his settlement. In the autumn of 1818, a revival of great power—the first general revival in the whole history of that church—commenced which continued for more than a year and brought into the church at five succes-

sive communions over a hundred souls. And from that time "a series of revivals were experienced, such as were never before witnessed on that ground, beginning in 1818 and continuing at not very distant intervals till 1834. These revivals brought into the church some hundreds of souls, produced a great change in the morals of the town, and inspired the pastor with new hopes in respect to the religious future of his people."<sup>1</sup>

Those who knew Dr. Vaill in his later years will readily understand that in his prime he must have been a preacher of no ordinary power in times of revival; for his preaching was always direct, pungent, solemn, searching, eminently practical, highly evangelical, exhibiting in a clear and strong light the central truths of the gospel without any admixtures of human philosophy, wielding "the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God," naked, without anything to take off its edge or blunt its point. But those who knew him *only* in his later years can with difficulty realize the impression which he seems to have made as the revival preacher, "the Boanerges," "the burning and shining light" in the churches of the Brookfield Association in those early revivals. "He was the young America in that circle of pulpits," writes a native of North Brookfield who ascribes his own conversion to the power of Mr. Vaill's preaching, and who is now himself an able and eloquent preacher of the Word.<sup>2</sup> "He touched feelings, gave point and poignancy to truth, as no contemporary did. If I am not quite mistaken, he was the minister of a new dispensation of pulpit power the homiletic versus the didactic, and, I fear I ought to say, the dogmatic forms. Fond as Dr. Snell's parishioners were of hearing him and sure as they were to say, 'after all none of the ministers quite come up to ours,' yet when Mr. Vaill came on exchange, the town was moved. Everybody went that day who ever went at all. But his noonday was in the revivals of 1831. He was then about forty years old, and a noble prime was his. No man so swayed assemblies, and 'made fast the arrows of the Almighty' in the hearts of men as did he."

---

<sup>1</sup> Annals of the Church at Brimfield, by Rev. Jason Morse, an alumnus of the Class of '45, who succeeded Mr. Vaill in the pastorate of that church.

<sup>2</sup> Rev. Lyman Whiting, D. D., in *The Congregationalist*, March 25, 1869.



After describing the sermon and the scene on that Sabbath afternoon when, Mr. Vaill having exchanged with Dr. Snell, the writer's own heart was pierced by an arrow from the preacher's quiver, he proceeds: "That assembly dispersed as few assemblies ever do, so speechless, silent, or if a word was spoken, flowing tears replied. From that hour, the town was under conviction. Few revivals ever reach a community as did that following this sermon. Not a family in town, I suppose, but was moved to some special seriousness." A revival among his own people at this time (1831) brought an addition of sixty-one to the church in Brimfield, of whom one-half were heads of families.

After laboring twenty years and eight months in Brimfield with such results as are already sufficiently indicated, in 1834, Mr. Vaill received a unanimous call from the Second Congregational Church in Portland, Me., where he labored three years with a good degree of acceptance and usefulness. But the climate did not agree with his health—he never felt quite at home there—it was not altogether a success. And in the autumn of 1837, he was re-called to Brimfield and re-installed over his old people who welcomed him to their pulpit, to their homes, and to their hearts. He had remained with them, however, only about four years, thus making his entire ministry to them about a quarter of a century, when he yielded to the pressing call of the Trustees and became the General Agent of Amherst College. After nearly four years of self-denying and indefatigable service to the College, having accomplished the object of the agency so far as it was possible for any one to accomplish it, he accepted a call to Somers, Conn., where, on the 6th of August, 1845, he was installed pastor of the church, so long favored with the labors of Dr. Charles Backus who kept there a school of the prophets in which more than fifty young men were fitted for the ministry. President Hitchcock preached the Installation Sermon. About a year after his settlement, the church enjoyed a revival of religion and gathered in as the fruits of it an addition of fifty members. The last year of his labors there was also a year of revival. But he found the field too extended and the work too laborious for his advancing age; and after an acceptable and useful pastorate of more than nine years, having now

reached the age of sixty-four, he resigned his charge in order to accept a call of the church at Palmer where he would be near the scene of his early ministry, near also to the College in which he felt so deep an interest, and where, the population being less numerous and less scattered, the burden of care and labor would be more easily borne.

He was installed over the Second Church in Palmer, December 6, 1854, among whom he continued to perform the duties of pastor more than twelve years, still preaching with comfort to himself and satisfaction to his hearers, still seeing his labors blessed with revivals of religion and ingatherings into the church. At the end of this period, being now over seventy-five years of age, he resigned his pastorate and relinquished the stated employment of the ministry, in which he had been engaged more than fifty-two years since his ordination in Brimfield. He still continued to preach, however, quite regularly in the neighboring pulpits and in destitute parishes where his services were sought, and in which they were highly appreciated.

In the Memorial Sermon, preached at Brimfield, February 7, 1864, commemorative of his settlement in that place fifty years previous, which was dedicated to his former charge and published at their request, he gives the following summary of his labors in the ministry: "I have received six hundred and forty-five persons to the church, mostly by profession, have administered seven hundred and sixty-seven baptisms, officiated at eight hundred and ninety-six funerals, and joined in marriage five hundred and thirty-six couples. From the most reliable data I conclude that I must have preached more than seven thousand times and not less than six thousand written sermons, though my manuscript sermons will not greatly exceed two thousand, and of course many of them have been preached again and again. I may add that I have preached in all twenty-four ordination and installation sermons, besides a considerable number on special occasions before missionary and benevolent societies."

Dr. Vaill was once invited to the Secretaryship of the Massachusetts Home Missionary Society, also to the Western Agency of the American Home Missionary Society in the State of New

York. He received also several calls to churches, which he felt it his duty to decline. Besides his trusteeship of Amherst College, he was thirty years a Trustee of Monson Academy, almost fifty years a Trustee of Amherst Academy, and a Trustee of the Theological Seminary at Bangor while he was resident in Maine.

In the autumn of 1868, the second Representative District of Hampden County honored itself even more than it honored him, by electing Dr. Vaill its representative in the Legislature of Massachusetts. "And it was a delicate and not undeserved compliment paid him by his colleagues, when, out of respect to his years and standing, he was allowed to select his own location in the representative chamber before the general drawing for seats commenced."<sup>1</sup> He entered heartily and with a keen relish into the duties of this office. It was hoped that, by his knowledge and his personal influence, he might render another service to his beloved College by furthering an application for pecuniary aid from the Legislature. His last service as a legislator was in connection with the committee on the question of temperance, then before the Commonwealth. He had just prepared a clear and able paper, expressive of his views and the position he wished to maintain, which he read to his associates as he came up with the Legislature on their excursion to Amherst. But "he had scarcely set foot on the platform at Palmer, when by the rupture of some silver cord of life within, he was called to recognize the mortal summons. From that hour, (on Wednesday) he steadily declined, till on the morning of Monday, February 22, 1869, in the seventy-ninth year of his age he peacefully breathed out his spirit into the bosom of his God." "During his closing hours, he requested his friends present to sing that beautiful hymn so dear to all Christians, 'Jesus, lover of my soul.' When quite near the end, he repeated the words of Scripture: 'The sting of death is sin, but thanks be unto God, who giveth us the victory through our Lord Jesus Christ.'"<sup>2</sup>

Mr. Vaill was elected a member of the Board of Trustees the same year in which the College went into operation, (1821.)

---

<sup>1</sup> Commemorative Discourse preached at his funeral by President Stearns. <sup>2</sup> Ibid.

and continued a member till his death in 1869. During this entire period of almost half a century, he was present at every annual meeting of the Board, and at nearly all the special meetings, and in almost every instance was present at the opening of the meeting. Such an example of scrupulous fidelity to an outside trust has never come under my observation. In 1833, he was made a member of the Prudential Committee, of which he was a member nearly all the subsequent years of his life; and he was as faithful in his attendance upon its meetings as upon those of the Corporation. He entered almost from the beginning upon the work of collecting funds for the Institution, and as early as 1823 took various excursions for this purpose. In the following year he engaged again in the work, and in the course of the two years, he was instrumental of raising about four thousand dollars. His next considerable agency was in 1827 and 1828, in the prosecution of which he was absent from his people more than two months, his pulpit meanwhile being supplied at the expense of the Corporation. In raising the fifty thousand dollar subscription in 1832, the principal responsibility devolved upon him. For this purpose he visited New York and Boston and other cities, and on the last day of December he had the pleasure of writing to the President from Boston that the subscription, which, to be binding, must be filled up before the close of the year, was full—an announcement which was received with so much joy at Amherst that the College buildings were illuminated in the evening.<sup>1</sup>

In the autumn of 1841, Mr. Vaill was finally dismissed from his people at Brimfield to undertake, at the unanimous and urgent request of the Trustees, the herculean labor of raising by private subscription a sum not less than a hundred thousand dollars. The necessity for this effort, and its results, have been narrated in a former chapter. Of the struggle and toil and anxiety which it cost him, let him speak for himself: "This brought me into positively the most painful dilemma of my life. But there was no resisting. There was but one voice among the friends of the College abroad, and my friends here (at Brimfield) magnanimously consented to give me up. I was accordingly dis-

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf p. 185 above.



missed, and in due time took leave of my quiet and pleasant home in this gem of a village, and of a people around whom clustered the warmest affections of my heart, to be tossed from pillar to post over the land in the thankless business of begging, and especially thankless as it regarded Amherst College, which, as a poor helpless child, had knocked so many times at the doors and hearts of the people as well as of the State, as to have created no small degree of impatience.

“For four long years I was afloat on the wave, amid storm and sunshine, sometimes indeed calm and pleasant, and then lashed up into foaming billows. But my covenant God was with me, and the prayers of the friends of the College were with me, and at length, after many a struggle, the work was in some most gratifying measure accomplished, and Amherst College breathed again, not with feverish but quickened pulse. She breathes still, and for aught I can discern, is like to breathe till her walls shall crumble to dust at the last final catastrophe of the universe.

“My four years at Amherst were years of great labor, anxiety and trial, but as to their usefulness to the church and the world, they form the culminating point of the half-century of my public life. I never for one moment regretted engaging in this work. Why should I? Behold what has been wrought through the instrumentality of Amherst College in advancing the interests of sound learning, of natural and moral science and of evangelical religion! Behold, what a multitude of young men, some of whom, as preachers, are among the most gifted in the land, has it sent forth to bless the world. Nearly half of its more than fifteen hundred graduates has it put into the ministry, numbers of whom are occupying some of the most important posts of usefulness in this land and in foreign countries. How many missionary stations all over the heathen world are now graced with the sons of Amherst, and to how many hundreds of churches has it given pious, faithful and efficient pastors? I thank God that I was thus early called to labor for this school of the prophets, and it has more emphatically been such a school in proportion to the number of its graduates, than any College in this, or, as I believe, in any other land.”

Mr. Vaill was *master* of the art of "begging." He united all the earnestness and persistency of Col. Graves with a suavity and tact which Col. Graves did not possess. He approached the merchants in the great cities with the courtesy and the consideration for their time and their habits of business which are so indispensable to gain their attention and favor. He hung around the shops and stalls and talked the mechanics and market men gradually out of their indifference, perchance their aversion, and into sympathy with his cause. He visited well-to-do farmers at their houses, or on their farms, wherever he could find them, and was as much a farmer as any of them, and the College which he represented was a genuine College for farmers and the middle classes. In short, he might, with almost literal truth, have applied to himself the language of Paul: "To the Jews I became as a Jew that I might gain the Jews. To the weak became I as weak that I might gain the weak. I became all things to all men that by all means I might save some." He made some enemies as well as friends, but the fault was not his own, it was the fault of the times and the situation, and no wisdom or ingenuity of man could have prevented this incidental evil. He did not make the College rich, or even plant it on a solid pecuniary foundation. But he raised far more money than any other agent or friend of the College has ever raised by general subscription; and he reaped this harvest on a field which had been not only gleaned, but burnt over again and again by a succession of agents for a quarter of a century.

As General Agent of the College during this period of four years, Mr. Vaill not only solicited subscriptions and looked after the funds, but took an oversight of the buildings and grounds, superintended grading and the planting of trees, preached frequently and acceptably in the chapel and at evening lectures, aided in seeking and finding presidents and professors, and made himself useful in many and various ways. So far from seeking to perpetuate his connection with the College he advocated, if he did not originate, the plan which was adopted by President Hitchcock and the Professors to stop at once further running in debt and further begging, which of course involved the termination of his agency.

On his resigning the general agency in 1845, the Trustees passed a vote of thanks for his able and faithful services, and requested him to continue such services as far as his other engagements would permit. At their annual meeting in 1851, they conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.

Dr. Hitchcock pays a just and cordial tribute to the character and services of Dr. Vaill in his *Reminiscences of Amherst College*: "Gentlemanly and bland as well as Christian in his demeanor and intercourse, and deeply convinced of the importance of the object, he pleaded the cause of the College with much success, and had it not been for the funds which he obtained, I know not how it could have been carried forward."

President Stearns considered his agency as having "saved the College, in those early days, from financial ruin," and highly appreciated his services in after years. In his *Commemorative Discourse* preached at his funeral, he says: "Among the many noble benefactors of Amherst College, whether of the living or the dead, when its history comes to be fully written, few names will stand higher than that of Joseph Vaill. A self-sacrificing friend of it in the early days of its weakness and poverty, a constant attendant upon the meetings of its Trustees and its Commencements, in labors more abundant for it than any other man's, cheerfully giving his time and his prayers to its interests, he rejoiced in its prosperity more than in any personal advantage and performed a service for the College which its warmest gratitude never can sufficiently repay."

To see how "the oldest member of the Board" enjoyed Commencements, dedications of new buildings and other celebrations in the days of the prosperity of the College, was a marked feature of such occasions which gave sincere satisfaction to his and its friends, and became a sort of proverb to indifferent spectators. He was himself conscious of a natural if not an excessive fondness for pomp and ceremony. "Am I not a little less sophomorical than I used to be," he once asked his good friend, President Stearns, to which the President courteously replied, that he had never seemed *sophomorical* to *him*. Called frequently to offer prayer and sometimes to preside on such public occasions, he usually performed his part with great propriety.

But if there was any slip in word or deed, his prominent position, with a touch of grandiloquence in his manner, gave additional point to the joke. Hence the anecdotes that were current while he lived, as for instance, when at the close of certain public exercises, he invited the audience to unite with the choir in singing the Doxology "in long metre, standing!" His prayer at the placing of the corner-stone of Walker Hall was considered rather long, especially by the students, and some rumors of this feeling probably reached his ears. "Was my prayer too long?" asked the Doctor of the President after the close of the services. "Not too long for me to join in with pleasure," was the President's polite response. "Was it too long in the estimation of others?" the Doctor persistently inquired. "Some of the students, I fear, thought it rather long," answered the President. "Have criticisms to that effect come to your ears?" asked the Doctor. The President was obliged to acknowledge that they had. "Well," concluded the Doctor, "I can not consent to have my prayers measured off by the fingers or the face of a watch." He was somewhat sensitive to criticism. There was also in him a spice of egotism. But in his last years this only added to the charms of his conversation. He had quite a vein of humor and anecdote which made him a very entertaining companion, and sometimes kept a large company laughing at the dinner table or a social party through the entire evening. In his last trip from Boston to Palmer, in company with a large number of the members of the Legislature, it is said that he was in his element, and kept not a few of his fellow-legislators much of the time in a roar of laughter. He would gladly have made one more effort to increase the funds of Amherst College. If he had lived, the Trustees would probably have petitioned the Legislature for a grant—he would have presented the petition, and by dint of earnestness and perseverance, together with the magnetism of his sympathy with the object, and his personal influence, he might perhaps have succeeded in the effort. It would have been a fulness of joy and triumph, more perhaps than he could have contained. And how much he would have enjoyed the semi-centennial, how much it would have added to the enjoyment of it by the Trustees, by the Pres-



ident and Professors, and by many of his friends and friends of the College, if he had lived to see that day, as he and they fondly hoped that he would! But that, perhaps, would have been a cup of prosperity and happiness too large and full to be raised to mortal lips. The old Greeks, with their heathen mythology, would have said, it was prevented by "the *envy* of the gods." We could only say, it was wisely ordered, because ordered by Him who does all things well.

## CHAPTER XXIII.

### THE PRESENT TRUSTEES.

SEVERAL of the Trustees who now compose the Corporation, have been among the most faithful friends and the most self-sacrificing servants of the College from very early times, and are not less worthy of a place in its history than those who have deceased or resigned their charge. At the same time, their services are better known to the writer of these pages, and the chief events of their lives can be easier ascertained by him than they can by the historian of the next half century. I shall, therefore, set down the leading facts in the lives of the present Trustees, at the hazard it may be of transcending somewhat the proper province of history, but not, I trust, of the expense of its truth and impartiality.

Dr. Ebenezer Alden is now the oldest member of the Board, having been elected in the place of S. V. S. Wilder, Esq., in 1841, and therefore having now been a Trustee over thirty years, thus ranking next to Dr. Vaill and Mr. Calhoun in the length of time during which he has held the trust. He was born in the South Precinct of Braintree, now Randolph, March 17, 1788. Both on his father's and his mother's side, he is a lineal descendant<sup>1</sup> of John Alden, the Pilgrim, and the last male survivor of the Mayflower. His father was a highly respected physician in Randolph. All his immediate ancestors, paternal and maternal, were Congregationalists and members of Congregational Churches, so that, as he playfully remarks, if he, "also a Congregationalist, is a little persistent in his attachment to old forms of faith and worship, it need occasion no

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the seventh generation on his father's side.

surprise." Having prepared for College under the instruction of his pastor, Rev. Jonathan Strong, D. D., he entered Harvard College in 1804, and graduated with honor in 1808. In his Senior year, he attended the medical lectures given at the College by Doctors Waterhouse, Dexter and John Warren. On the Monday succeeding his graduation in July, 1808, he left his home for Hanover, N. H., where he arrived after a hard ride of three days on horseback, and placed himself under the instruction of Nathan Smith, M. D., then enjoying a high reputation as a surgeon and a teacher, which he maintained through life.

At Hanover, Dr. Alden first became acquainted with Col. Rufus Graves, "who, perhaps, as truly as any other man, is entitled to the appellation of father of Amherst College."

"Col. Graves was visionary, no doubt," continues Dr. Alden, "but he was unselfish in his aims, an ardent lover of liberty and a sincere Christian, and who will say that his anticipations in regard to the prosperity and usefulness of Amherst College have not been more than realized? If such have been the first-fruits in the first half-century, what, at its close, will be the ripened harvest?"

Having spent three years under the direction of Dr. Smith, and received the degree of Doctor of Medicine, Dr. Alden proceeded to Philadelphia to obtain the advantages of hospital practice and to attend the lectures of the celebrated Doctors Rush, Wistar, Physic, Barton, James, and others. Returning to Massachusetts in 1812, he commenced the practice of medicine in his native town, where, in the eighty-fifth year of his age, he still resides in the enjoyment of a fair share of bodily health and strength, and where, for threescore years, he has stood among the foremost in his profession. He is a member of several of the most important Medical Societies, County, State and National, in some of which he has held the highest offices. He has a partiality, not to say a passion, for genealogical and historical inquiries, and is a member of the New England Genealogical Society, of the American Antiquarian Society, and of the American Statistical Association. He has long been a corporate member of the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions.

He became early interested in the Temperance Reform, and it was by this means that he became interested in, and connected with Amherst College. He gives the following account of his first visit to Amherst in a letter which lies before me, and from which I have already taken one or two extracts: "I had the honor of an appointment to address the Antivenenian Society of Amherst College on the 24th of August, 1831. The meeting was held in the College Chapel before the removal of the old 'tub pulpit,' so called, the appearance of which will never be forgotten by the graduates of that day. Between November, 1829, and February, 1834, I had occasion to deliver fifty-two lectures on temperance in all sorts of pulpits, but never in any one like this which, for all the world, resembled the bowl of a monster tobacco pipe, rather than a rostrum for public speaking." The Doctor adds that he "still continues a teetotaler, and enjoys perhaps as good health as if he had addicted himself to the use of intoxicating beverages." While on his way to attend a meeting of the Trustees of Amherst College some twenty-five years ago, he lost an eye by a stage accident which occurred in consequence of the too free use of liquor obtained by the driver of the coach at a tavern on the route; and he has ever since used this fact of his own experience as an argument palpable to the senses against licensing public houses to sell intoxicating drinks.

Dr. Alden has been a Trustee of Phillips Academy and the Theological Seminary at Andover even longer than of Amherst College; and he has seldom been absent from the regular sessions of either Board. While his practical wisdom and his decision of character have given him a wide and happy influence in all the deliberations of the Trustees, his bibliographical tastes and his professional experience have enabled him to render services of especial value to the Library and the Gymnasium, and his steadfast zeal for the faith and practice of the Pilgrim Fathers have made him a watchful guardian of the religious character of the Institution. Among the many good things which Dr. Alden has done for Amherst, not the least is the education of two sons here, one in the Class of '39, and the other in that of '44, both of whom are now able and faithful ministers of the New Testament.



Next to Dr. Alden, Hon. Samuel Williston is the oldest living member of the Board and has been for the longest time a member of the Corporation. His biography will find its most fitting place among the pecuniary benefactors of the College.

Henry Edwards, Esq., elected in 1844, comes next in the order of seniority. He was born in Northampton, October 22, 1798. His father, Col. William Edwards, was a grandson of the first President Edwards. His mother, Rebecca Tappan, was the daughter of Benjamin Tappan of Northampton, and the sister of Senator Tappan of Ohio, of Arthur and Lewis Tappan, the well known pioneers of emancipation, and of John Tappan the philanthropist and friend of Amherst College.

Educated in the schools of Northampton, trained and employed in the store of his uncle Lewis Tappan in Boston from 1813 to 1821, in 1821 and 1822 a clerk in Arthur Tappan's store in New York, in 1823, Mr. Henry Edwards commenced the importing business in State street, Boston, with his cousin, Charles Stoddard, under the firm of Edwards & Stoddard, in which he continued till 1846. From October, 1826 to July, 1831, he was a resident of France, for the purchase of goods, and was in Paris during the Revolution of 1830 which placed Louis Philippe on the throne. He enjoyed at that time the friendship of Gen. Lafayette and his family, and with his wife and sister visited them at the Chateau of La Grange.

Returning to the United States in 1831, Mr. Edwards was for nine years a member in various ways of the city government of Boston, and ten years a Trustee of the Massachusetts General Hospital. In 1847 he was a member from Boston of the Massachusetts House of Representatives, and aided in securing the first grant made by the State to Amherst College. During the War of the Rebellion, appointed by President Lincoln, at the nomination of Gov. Andrew, Allotment Commissioner for Massachusetts, without pay, he visited most of the Massachusetts Regiments, some before leaving the State, and others in the field, going usually on foot, and receiving so much of their pay as they desired to send home, conveyed or secured it to their families. During the service of the Commissioners, three and a quarter millions of dollars were thus sent home to he

families of Massachusetts soldiers without the expense or loss of a single dollar. By appointment of Gov. Andrew, he was Trustee for Massachusetts on the Board of the Soldiers' National Cemetery at Gettysburg. He was also appointed by Gov. Bullock to the same office and trust in reference to the National Cemetery at Antietam.

Mr. Edwards has been a member of the Central Congregational Church in Boston from its formation in 1835, and was chairman of the Building Committee in the erection of their new church edifice on the Back Bay lands, which is one of the finest specimens of church architecture in New England.

By his residence in Boston, by his wide acquaintance with men and things, and by his indefatigable zeal and industry, he has secured many a donation for Amherst College. During a trusteeship of twenty-eight years he has never been absent from a meeting of the Corporation, except under imperative necessity imposed by some other public duty; and he has never spared time or toil in serving the College either in Boston or Amherst.

Hon. Jonathan Cogswell Perkins, LL.D., was born November 21, 1809, in that part of Ipswich called Chebacco Parish, now Essex, Mass., was prepared for College at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Amherst, with the second appointment and the salutatory oration, in the same class with Judges Gibbon, Lord and Morris, the Class of '32. Having studied law in the offices of Leverett Saltonstall and Rufus Choate, then residing at Salem, and subsequently in the Law School at Cambridge, he was admitted to the bar in 1835. He was two years in the House of Representatives from Salem, viz., 1844-5 and 1845-6. The next two years, viz., 1846-7 and 1847-8, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate from Essex County. In June, 1848, while a member of the Senate, he was appointed Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and "proved himself to be a learned and able, as well as just and upright judge, commanding alike the undivided confidence of the community and the profession."<sup>1</sup>

But the great life-work of Judge Perkins with which his name will go down to future ages, is that of editing with notes

---

<sup>1</sup> See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors.

and references Pickering's Reports, Chitty's Criminal Laws, Chitty on Contracts, and numerous other standard works in his profession. His successive editions of these works have received the highest commendation from the best sources, and are recognized as authority in the courts. Hon. Charles Sumner says in reference to one of them: "The notes and references by Mr. Perkins place their author among American annotators, by the side of Story and Metcalf."

Judge Perkins was chosen a Trustee of Amherst College by the Legislature, February 19, 1850, in the place of Gov. Armstrong. It was not till 1867 that the College conferred on him the merited degree of Doctor of Laws.

Rev. William Pomeroy Paine, D. D., was born in Ashfield, Mass., August 1, 1802, fitted for College at Sanderson Academy in his native place, and entered College in 1823, "when it was no College by charter, and when it had no President, Dr. Moore being dead, and Dr. Humphrey not yet appointed." He graduated in 1827, with the Philosophical Oration, Joseph S. Clark having the Valedictory and Timothy Dwight the Salutatory. These first three scholars of the class were all subsequently Tutors. The first year after his graduation, he taught in Amherst Academy. The next two years he spent in the study of Theology, entering on his tutorship, however, in the spring of 1830, and continuing in it till the autumn of 1831, when he returned to Andover and completed his theological course in 1832. In the spring of 1832 he was licensed to preach by the Suffolk Association in Boston. On the 24th of October, 1833, he was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Holden, where he still remains. Dr. Paine has been longer pastor of one and the same church than any Congregational minister in Massachusetts now holding the office without a colleague. The result of this long connection and mutual influence—the pastor acting on the people and the people reacting on the pastor—is, as nearly as that ideal is often realized in this imperfect world, a model pastor and a model people. In 1856, Amherst conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity. Since 1854, he has been a member of the Corporation. But filial affection, even more than official duty, has

brought him often to the maternal homestead and our fraternal reunions—has made him always watchful of the health and happiness of Alma Mater and the well-being of her children. During the half-century of her existence, there have been scarcely half a dozen Commencements which he has not attended. Amherst has had no more affectionate son, no more faithful friend, no wiser or truer guardian than Dr. Paine.

Hon. Henry Morris, LL.D., was born in Springfield, June 16, 1814, and Springfield has always been his place of residence. Having graduated with honor in the Class of '32, a class which has furnished four judges, two members of Congress, and two Trustees of Alma Mater, he studied law, partly at the Cambridge Law School, but chiefly in the office of his father, the late Oliver B. Morris, and, in October, 1835, was admitted to the bar and commenced the practice of his profession in his native place. In the years 1846 and 1847, he represented Springfield in the lower branch of the State Legislature and aided in procuring the first grant from the State to the College. When Springfield was made a city in 1852, he was the first President of the Council, which office he held for two years.

In the autumn of 1854, Mr. Morris was elected a member of Congress. Before the time arrived for taking his seat, he was tendered by the Governor of the State the position of Judge of the Court of Common Pleas, and this being more in accordance with his tastes and habits, he resigned his seat in Congress and accepted the judicial office. In 1857, the Legislature abolished the Court of Common Pleas, and his judicial services having thus terminated, he returned to the practice of his profession in which he still continues.

Becoming a member of the College Church by profession in his Junior year, after graduating he transferred his relation to the First Church in Springfield, of which he is still a member, and for a few years past has been an officer.

At the annual meeting of the Board in 1854, Judge Morris was elected a member of the Corporation in place of Mr. John Tappan. In 1869, he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from his Alma Mater at the same time with his classmate and co-Trustee, Judge Perkins.



Hon. Alpheus Hardy came into official connection with Amherst College soon after his intimate friend, Dr. Stearns, and doubtless at his recommendation, having been elected in the place of Gen. Mack in 1855, at the first annual meeting under the new presidency. He was born in Chatham, Mass., November 1, 1815, and attended such schools as there were in his native place, summer and winter, till he was twelve, when he entered his father's store, and in the winter till he was sixteen, when he went into a store in Boston.

Compelled by a crushed foot to lie by, he went to Andover to spend a few months at Phillips Academy, and becoming interested, started on a course of study for College, but was arrested in June, 1834, by a severe sickness brought on by too close application. After spending three months at sea, he returned to Boston, and at nineteen years of age commenced business on his own account, which he still continues, "having sighted many a lee shore and shaved many rocks," to borrow his own nautical phraseology, "but the keel of his business ship has never touched bottom."

Besides his large and prosperous shipping and importing business, he has been employed in the administration of estates, no less than ten large inheritances having thus been entrusted to him, among others the immense Sears estate, together with the care of the orphan children. Between such responsibilities and numerous public trusts, such as those of Amherst College, Phillips Academy, and the Theological Seminary at Andover, and the American Board, of which he has long been not only a corporate member, but a leading member of the Prudential Committee, between these two classes of cares and trusts, labors and responsibilities, he has almost worn himself out in the service of others. His knowledge and experience of business have been of incalculable value to Amherst College, and his annual examinations of the state of the treasury command the entire confidence of the public as well as the Trustees and friends of the Institution. At the same time, his constant association with educated men, particularly clergymen,<sup>1</sup> in which he

---

<sup>1</sup> Besides President Stearns, his pastor, Rev. William M. Rogers, was among his intimate friends and associates.

sometimes claims to have enjoyed "the benefit of clergy," together with the culture of society and travel, has qualified him, although himself without a college education, to stand up among the foremost graduates, whether in the discussions of the Board or on public occasions. He has been three times in Europe, twice in Egypt and the East, including Sinai and Palestine. In 1861, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate, and sat in that exciting and anxious extra session in May which was caused by the war.

Mr. Hardy joined by profession the Old South Church in Andover, was for several years a member of the "Central Church," and is now a member of the "Old South" in Boston.

Rev. Edward Strong Dwight was born in New Haven, Conn., April 30, 1820. His father, Timothy Dwight, Esq., was the son of President Dwight of Yale College. His mother, Clarissa Strong, was the daughter of Gov. Strong of Northampton. He prepared for College in the Hopkins Grammar School in New Haven, graduated at Yale College in 1838, and from the Yale Theological Seminary in 1843. He was licensed by the Worcester North Association in 1842, and ordained pastor of the First Church in Saco, Me., December 25, 1844. In August, 1853, he took charge of the First Church in Amherst, over which he was installed July 19, 1854, and remained pastor till 1860, when the sickness of his wife rendered it necessary for him to ask a dismission. On the 27th of September, 1864, he was installed over the Russell Church in Hadley, of which he is now the pastor, and to which he has just had the pleasure, (May, 1872,) of receiving a large addition of members, the fruit of the powerful revival which has extended through the whole town the past winter.

Mr. Dwight has been a Trustee since 1855. Since 1864 he has been Secretary of the Board, and coming generations will see in the Secretary's books of this period an index and image of the neatness, propriety and faithfulness with which he performs all his duties.

Dr. Nathan Allen was born in Princeton, Mass., April 25, 1813, fitted for College in Amherst Academy, and graduated in the Class of '36, a class which has now three of its members

in the Corporation. Having received the degree of Doctor of Medicine from the Pennsylvania Medical College in Philadelphia in 1836, he established himself soon after as a physician in Lowell, where he still continues in the successful practice of his profession. By his varied services as City Physician, School Committee, President of the principal Savings Bank, Member of the City Council, etc., besides his long and extensive medical practice, he has become almost incorporated with the social and civil history of Lowell. By his active connection with the First Congregational Church, his superintendence of a large Sabbath School for ten years, and his frequent attendance of Church Conferences and Sabbath School Conventions, he is equally identified with the religious history of the city and the neighboring towns. He holds from the State a Justice's Commission, and has been a member of the Board of State Charities from the first, part of the time its Chairman.

But Dr. Allen is more widely known as the author of numerous pamphlets, articles in Medical and Physiological Journals, and papers read at meetings of Medical Societies and organizations for Social Science, on the Physiological Laws of Human Increase, the Intermarriage of Relations, Physical Degeneracy, Lessons on Population, the Effects of Alcohol and Opium, and kindred topics, which have had an extensive circulation in England,<sup>1</sup> as well as in this country, and have awakened a new interest, if not taught new doctrines of great importance on some of the most fundamental questions of our times.

Chosen a member of the Corporation by the Legislature, February 20, 1837, in the place of Hon. Linus Child, Dr. Allen has rarely, if ever, been absent from the meetings of the Board; and to his personal interest and his professional watch and care more than to any other Trustee, more than to any other man except Dr. Hitchcock, the Professor of the Department, the College is indebted for the success of the Gymnasium and the Physical Culture which it represents.

Hon. Edward Bates Gillett was chosen a member of the Corporation by the Legislature, March 9, 1861, in place of Hon.

---

<sup>1</sup> I found the Captain of the English steamer in which I crossed the Atlantic in 1869, well posted with statistics derived from Dr. Allen's publications.

George Grennell. He was born at South Hadley Falls, August 24, 1818, fitted for College at Hadley and Westfield Academies, and graduated at Amherst in 1839 in the same class with his fellow-Trustee, Dr. Storrs, with Bishop Huntington, of the Diocese of New York, and with that lover of Athens and of Athenian culture whose gifts so adorn our Greek recitation room, Mr. H. G. De Forest, all of whom are among his most intimate friends, as they have also all shown themselves to be among the warmest friends of the College. Having studied law in Northampton, at the Cambridge Law School, and in Westfield, he opened a law office in the last mentioned place and commenced the practice of his profession there in 1843.

In 1852, he was elected a member of the Massachusetts Senate. In 1856, he was chosen District Attorney for the Western District of Massachusetts, which office he continued to hold for fifteen years. Having resumed his ordinary law business in 1871, he now has a wide practice and stands among the foremost in his profession, being not only a well read lawyer and much consulted as a wise counselor, but having great influence with a jury, partly through the confidence inspired by his character, and partly by the artless, familiar, friendly way in which, without any apparent effort to convince or persuade them, he talks them into sympathy with his cause. For similar reasons he has exerted no inconsiderable influence on the Legislature, not only while he was a Senator, but since his retirement from public office. More than once has he urged upon legislative Committees the claims of Amherst College, and the College has gained reputation, if not pecuniary aid, through his advocacy. He has been much employed as the advocate and representative of railroad corporations, and among others is now Attorney and Director of the Boston and Albany road. Numerous trusts at home and abroad—such as the presidency of a Bank and an Insurance Company in Westfield, the trusteeship of Smith College at Northampton, and membership of the Massachusetts Board of Education—show the estimation in which he is held for wisdom and integrity. Yet with all these demands on his time, no Trustee of Amherst has been more constant in attendance at the meetings of the Board—scarcely any one so ready to meet de-



mands for extra time and service wherever, whenever and however anything can be done to promote the welfare of his Alma Mater.

Mr. Gillett has been for thirty years an active, and much of the time a leading member of the First Congregational Church in Westfield; and he is a wise and watchful guardian of the Christian character as well as the literary and financial interests of Amherst College.

Rev. Lewis Sabin, D. D., was born in Wilbraham, Mass., April 9, 1807, removed with his father to Belchertown at the age of seven, made a public profession of religion at the age of eleven; fitted for College, partly under the direction of Hon. Myron Lawrence of Belchertown, partly under Rev. John A. Nash in Hopkins Academy, Hadley, and graduated at Amherst College in 1831 with the highest honors of one of our largest and best classes. For four years after his graduation he was principal of Hopkins Academy, then a flourishing institution which annually sent many young men to Amherst, some of whom are among the most honored names on our Triennial. At the same time he was pursuing theological studies under the direction of Rev. John Brown, D. D., and during a part of the year 1832-3, at the Theological Seminary in Andover. Licensed in August, 1835, and ordained, June 6, 1836, after laboring about a year as a missionary in Canada, on the 21st of September, 1837, he was installed pastor of the Trinitarian Church in Templeton, Mass., where he has remained now almost thirty-five years, blessed in his work, beloved by his people, honored in the neighboring churches, presiding at ecclesiastical councils, publishing occasional sermons, touching the secret springs of influence, an example, the more remarkable, because so rare in these days, of such country pastors as once abounded in New England, and of whom so many were found among the early Trustees of Amherst College.

In 1857, Alma Mater conferred on him the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity, and in 1862 he was chosen a member of the Corporation, whose meetings he always attends, being one of those men who never accept a trust without faithfully discharging its duties. Besides all his other services to the College, he

has laid a goodly number of students under great obligations by training them a few weeks or months at a time, *in re rustica*. Unfortunately for them, he has not, like father Gould of Southampton and others, had daughters whom they could carry off by way of reprisal.

Rev. Richard Salter Storrs, D. D., was born at Braintree, Mass., 1821. His father, grandfather and great-grandfather were all Congregational ministers, and the first two bore the same names in which the present representative of the family rejoices. His father, the venerable pastor of Braintree, who preached his half-century sermon more than ten years ago, and is still able to preach, has always been a warm friend of Amherst College.<sup>1</sup> Entering College when he was only fourteen, he was a boy in stature and a boy in his love of ease and pleasure till his Junior year, when for the first time he began to awake to a genuine love of those studies in which his strength has ever since lain, viz., classics, rhetoric and belles-lettres. He graduated with highly respectable standing in the Class of '39, of which Dr. Huntington was the Valedictorian, and of which some of the brightest ornaments, Bancroft, Miller, Palmer and others, died within a few years after their graduation. He then taught with marked success, for some years, in Monson Academy and Williston Seminary. He studied law also, before the great questions of personal religion and his life-work were settled. At length he went to Andover where these questions were made clear to him, and where he completed the theological course in 1845. The same year he took charge of the Congregational Church at Brookline, Mass. In November, 1846, he accepted a call to the Church of the Pilgrims in Brooklyn, of which he is still pastor. Our readers need not be told that that church is the center, and its pastor the head-center of Congregationalism in "the City of Churches." Nor is his power confined to the pulpit or within the pale of the church, still less of any denomination. His influence is felt everywhere. The Brooklyn Historical Society, with its Library and Museum, is his foster-child. Literature, art, politics, morals, education and religion all feel his

<sup>1</sup> Mrs. Billings of Conway, who might well be called one of the founders, was of the Storrs family.

guiding and inspiring touch. He was one of the founders and first editors of *The Independent*. Many of his sermons, lectures and addresses have been given to the public through the press and are quoted as specimens of American eloquence, while his volume of Graham Lectures has taken its place in the standard English Literature of the nineteenth century. "From this gentleman," says one of our best authorities,<sup>1</sup> "from this gentleman—in our judgment one of the first men of his day—we look for still more fruit." As we write (May, 1872,) he has just returned home, after a year of needful rest, recreation and travel in Europe, to enter upon a new period of usefulness, we trust with a new lease of life and new stores of health and strength as well as enlarged resources of wisdom and influence. With all the weight of care, labor and responsibility that presses upon him, Dr. Storrs is a faithful attendant on the meetings of the Corporation; and by his literary and aesthetic taste and broad culture, he has done not a little to infuse these elements into the education that is given at Amherst.

Samuel Bowles, Esq., was born in Springfield, Mass., February 9, 1826. The public schools of that city and the printing office of his father, Samuel Bowles, the founder of *The Republican*, were his only opportunities for early education. At the age of sixteen he entered his father's office as "boy of all work," and in 1844, when he was eighteen, he persuaded his father to establish *The Daily Republican*, so that he was virtually the founder, as he has ever since been the editor of that paper. *The Springfield Daily Republican* is unquestionably the ablest, the most influential, and the most successful provincial newspaper in America, if not in the world, and Mr. Bowles has made it such. And by his bold and independent conduct of this paper, free from the trammels of party or sect, he has contributed largely to the introduction of a new era in journalism. At the same time, with a tact for business scarcely inferior to his talent in journalism, he has built up one of the largest and most successful printing houses and binderies in New England. He is the author of several books—"Across the Continent," "Our New West," "The Switzerland of America"—which have had a wide circu-

---

<sup>1</sup> See Allibone's Dictionary of Authors.

lation and are recognized as authority in regard to that new and wide and strange world which lies between the Mississippi and the Pacific Ocean. The first of these volumes appeared first as letters in *The Republican* which were written while the author was traveling in company with Vice-President Colfax, then Speaker Colfax, and others, partly for the benefit of his paper, but chiefly for health and recreation. Besides his travels in the West, he has twice visited the Old World.

Mr. Bowles was elected a Trustee of Amherst College by the Legislature, April 26, 1866, in place of his friend and fellow-citizen, Hon. William B. Calhoun. If the amendment of the Charter which was enacted at the last session, should be accepted by the Corporation and by the Alumni, he will be the last Trustee thus elected. The members of the present Board, chosen by the Legislature, are Messrs. Williston, Perkins, Allen, Gillett and Bowles. The Alumni can hardly elect men more acceptable to themselves or more serviceable to their Alma Mater.

Henry Ward Beecher, as he insists on being called—Rev. Henry Ward Beecher, D. D., as he would be regularly written in the academic and ecclesiastical style—was elected a Trustee at the first annual meeting after the election of Mr. Bowles, (July 9, 1866,) in place of Rev. Dr. Ide<sup>1</sup>—whether to offset the heterodoxy of the former or to replace the orthodoxy of the latter, is known only to those who elected him. He was born at Litchfield, Conn., June 24, 1813, where his father, Rev. Lyman Beecher, D. D., was then pastor. He fitted for College at the Mount Pleasant Classical Institution in Amherst, entered Amherst College in 1831, and graduated in 1834. As Mr. Beecher sometimes exaggerates his deficiencies in College, and indolent students often fatten on them, it may be proper for one who knows, to say that while he was indifferent to mathematics and by no means enthusiastic in the study of the classics, he was both diligent and successful in Rhetoric and Oratory and Belles-lettres, a zealous thinker, reader and inquirer in Philosophy, and while he was far from being a hard student in the ordinary

---

<sup>1</sup> Dr. Ide resigned at the annual meeting in 1863. Why the vacancy was left so long unfilled, does not appear.



sense, no student was ever more wide awake, industrious, temperate and faithful in the improvement of his time than Henry Ward Beecher was in College. His history, in brief, after leaving College, is as follows: studied theology with his father at Lane Seminary, Cincinnati; settled as pastor of a Presbyterian Church in Lawrenceburg, Ind., in 1837; in 1839, removed to Indianapolis; in 1847, became pastor of the Plymouth Church in Brooklyn. His life since his settlement in the commercial metropolis, his pulpit eloquence and power over his own people, the influence of the Plymouth Church and pulpit on crowds of strangers who frequent it, his preaching by his printed sermons to tens of thousands every week, his editorial work in *The Independent* and *The Christian Union*, his books ("Lectures to Young Men," "Star Papers," "Life Thoughts," "Eyes and Ears," "Norwood," "Life of Jesus the Christ," etc.) his platform speeches on social, political, moral and philanthropic themes, his perpetual warfare against intemperance and slavery, his services to the country at home and abroad during the war—all these are known to the intelligent, nay, known to the masses, throughout Christendom. Mr. Beecher loves Amherst, and revisits the place whenever he can. He is a warm friend of Amherst College, and attends the meetings of the Corporation—as well as could be expected—as often as his other innumerable and almost immeasurable duties will permit, and as often as his friend, Dr. Storrs, is on hand to bring him.

The junior member of the Board—junior in order of election, being chosen at the annual meeting in 1869—is Rev. Roswell Dwight Hitchcock, D. D. The brief epitome of his busy and fruitful life, which alone can be given here, is as follows: Born in East Machias, Me., August 15, 1817;<sup>1</sup> fitted for College at Washington Academy in his native town, entered the Sophomore class in Amherst College in 1833, at the age of sixteen, and graduated with high honor in the same class with William Bradford Homer, Alexander H. Bullock, Nathan Allen, Samuel C. Damon, Charles H. Doolittle, Alfred B. Ely, Ensign H. Kellogg, Loyal C. Kellogg, Stewart Robinson, and others now well known

---

<sup>1</sup> Prof. R. D. Hitchcock's father was of the same stock as President Hitchcock. His mother was a Longfellow of Washington County, Maine.

to the public. Moved by the memories suggested by these names, the writer can not but pause to record the satisfaction with which when their Tutor, he used day after day to listen to the recitations of this class, and to none with more satisfaction than those of Hitchcock whose clear thoughts and nicely chiselled words then foreshadowed the matchless perfection of his language now, thus illustrating the truth so often verified in the history of College graduates: "the boy is father to the man." Our epitome now goes on chronologically thus: In 1838-9, a member of the Theological Seminary at Andover; 1839-42, teacher for one term in Phillips' Academy, Andover, and then Tutor in Amherst College; 1842-4, resident Licentiate at Andover; November 29, 1845, ordained and installed pastor of a Congregational Church in Exeter, N. H.; 1847-8, without being dismissed, spent a year of study in Germany; 1852, succeeded Dr. Stowe as Collins Professor of Natural and Revealed Religion in Bowdoin College; and in 1855, succeeded Prof. Henry B. Smith as Washburn Professor of Church History in Union Theological Seminary, New York City, which position he still holds; received the degree of Doctor of Divinity from Bowdoin on leaving that Institution; visited Italy and Greece in 1866, and in 1869-70, Egypt, Sinai and Palestine. While Professor in Union Theological Seminary, Dr. Hitchcock has been in constant demand, in the absence of pastors, to supply the principal pulpits in New York, Brooklyn and Boston, among others that of Mr. Beecher when he was in Europe. Nor has he been less popular, especially during and since the war, as a speaker on the platform, on subjects and occasions of the deepest public interest. His "Analysis of the Bible" is but the first fruits of a rich harvest of works—in Church History and collateral subjects—which he is preparing for the press. During the three years of his official connection with Amherst College no Trustee has given it more time and thought and loving service; and being the only Professor, the only educator in the Board, his service possesses a rare value which is highly appreciated by officers and students.

## CHAPTER XXIV.

### OVERSEERS OF THE CHARITY FUND, COMMISSIONERS AND TREASURERS.

THE constitution of the Charity Fund "for the greater safety and more prompt and easy management of so important a concern," provides that a Board of Overseers, consisting of at least seven in number, shall be appointed by the subscribers to the fund, and that the said Board shall perpetuate their existence as such by filling their own vacancies. The Board, as originally appointed according to the constitution, consisted of the following persons: Henry Gray, Esq., Hon. Salem Towne, Hezekiah Wright Strong, Esq., Rev. Theophilus Packard, Rev. Thomas Snell, and Rev. Luther Sheldon. Rev. Samuel Osgood was elected a member of the Board at its first meeting in August, 1822. Biographical sketches have already been given of Mr. Strong and Dr. Packard, the former among the founders, and the latter among the early Trustees of the College. Brief sketches will now be given of their colleagues, and of their successors in office who have deceased.

Henry Gray, Esq., was a member of the Board from 1821 till 1833. He was born in Salem, Mass., in 1784. He was the second son of Hon. William Gray, Lieutenant-Governor of Massachusetts, who was for a short time a Trustee of the College, and whose biography has been given in a former chapter.<sup>1</sup> Henry Gray entered Harvard College in 1798, but, owing to impaired eye-sight, he left without graduating in 1800. In 1801 he traveled in various parts of Europe. A few years later, he engaged in mercantile pursuits in Boston, but was far from inheriting the success or the thrift of his father, who, it will be remembered, was

---

<sup>1</sup> See p. 226.

one of the wealthiest merchants of his day in that city. He resided for some years in Dorchester, where he became a member of the Orthodox Congregational Church, under the charge of Rev. Dr. Codman. In the year 1830 he removed to New York City where he died in 1854, aged seventy. His patrimony was so reduced that some of his children would gladly have availed themselves of some such provision for an education at Amherst as Mr. Wilder unsuccessfully urged the merchant prince of Boston to make for his posterity.

Hon. Salem Towne was a member of the Board of Overseers twenty-one years (1821-42). He was born in Charleton, Mass., March 26, 1780. Although he was not educated at College, he was well educated in other ways, taught with much success in the public schools, and set so high a value on collegiate education that he entered his oldest son in the first class that entered as Freshmen at Amherst.<sup>1</sup> He was at one time employed by the State in surveying the public lands in Maine.

One incident in his experience as a teacher was quite remarkable, and deserves to be narrated here. I have it from Rev. B. G. Northrop, Secretary of the Board of Education in Connecticut, who had it from the lips of Gen. Towne himself. As he was about to assume the charge of a school in the north part of Charleton, now Southbridge, he was told of one boy who had been the plague of the school and the terror of its teachers. He resolved, if possible, to win and subdue that boy by kindness; and he succeeded so well the first day that when the school was dismissed at night, he could and did say to him, "You have been a first-rate boy to day; I hope you will be the same to-morrow." But scarcely had the boy left the school-house, before the School Committee came in to say, it was not their intention to allow that boy to be a member of the school. The master said, he had behaved as well as any boy in school, and he hoped he would be allowed to come the next day. The next day, the boy came, was treated with the same kindness and confidence, and with the same result; and was dismissed with a similar expression of the teacher's approbation. Again the Committee called on the teacher, and remonstrated still more decidedly

---

<sup>1</sup> For an anecdote touching this son see p. 95.



against the retention of so perverse and corrupt a boy in the school. The teacher replied, that the Committee, of course, had the power to do as they chose. But *he* could not turn him away until he should do something which merited dismissal. The consequence was, that the boy continued through the winter, behaved well, improved his opportunities, and became from that time another man. That boy was afterwards William L. Marcy, Governor of New York, and Secretary of State for the United States. And he often declared on public occasions, that Gen. Towne made him all that he was. He had been given up by parents and friends as well as teachers and school committees, and never knew what it was to be called a good boy—never dreamed of the possibility of his being one, till he was called so by his teacher at the opening of that winter school.

Mr. Towne's occupation was that of a farmer. He was appointed Justice of the Peace in 1806, and held that office in its modified forms and by renewed appointments until his death, that is for a period of more than sixty-five years. He was a member of the Massachusetts Senate in 1822 and 1823, while the Amherst Collegiate Institution was suing for a charter, and was a warm advocate for its incorporation. In 1856, he was again elected to the Senate, of which he was the oldest member, being then in the seventy-sixth year of his age.

Being chosen Colonel of a regiment, he was in command of it at North Boston in the last war with Great Britain, in 1814; when he left, he was promoted to the rank of Brigadier-General, and in 1819, he received the appointment of Major-General. In Charleton and vicinity, he was generally known by his military title.

In the eighty-eighth year of his age, Gen. Towne became a member of the Congregational Church in Charleton. Although he was so late in coming into the church, yet, his pastor writes,<sup>1</sup> "he has always been one of the most efficient supporters of the institutions of religion, and very early took an active part in the Temperance Reform."

He was one of the most liberal subscribers to the Charity

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. John Haven, to whom I am indebted for most of the facts contained in this sketch.

Fund,<sup>1</sup> and for that reason, as well as his friendship for the College, and his general character, he was chosen one of the original Overseers of that fund, which, in the language of the Constitution was "to be the basis or main pillar of the College," and of which he was, for a score of years, a wise and faithful guardian.

Gen. Towne enjoyed comfortable health till he was more than fourscore years and ten, and died, after a short sickness, on the 15th of February, 1872, in the ninety-second year of his age. An anecdote went the round of the newspapers soon after his death, which, while it plays upon his name, is said to be illustrative of his character. When Gen. Towne was a member of the Senate, President Quincy, wishing to secure his vote for some measure, had an interview with him and supposed he had accomplished his object. But when the question came up, the General's vote was cast on the other side. And the President declared publicly, that he ought thenceforth to be known no longer as Salem Town but as Marblehead Town. He seems to have had a mind of his own, and at the same time to have been able to keep it to himself as long as he thought he had good reason for so doing.

Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D., was a member of the Board nearly forty years (1821-60) a longer period than any other Overseer, or any Trustee, except Dr. Vaill, has ever been connected with Amherst College. He was born at Fryeburg, Me., February 3, 1784, graduated at Dartmouth College in 1805, studied law a short time at Hanover, N. H., then taught school and read theology at Dorchester, Mass., preached a few times, first at Roxbury and then at Quincy where he had the two Adamsses for hearers, in 1807 went to Princeton, N. J., where he remained about a year studying theology with Dr. Samuel Smith, and preaching occasionally in the vicinity, and after preaching four Sabbaths as the thirty-seventh candidate, he was ordained and installed pastor of the Congregational Church in Springfield, Mass., June 25, 1809, in which relation he continued fifty-three years, until his death. In 1827, he received the honorary degree

---

<sup>1</sup> His subscription to the Charity Fund was \$500. To what extent, if any, he afterwards contributed to the funds of the College, I do not know.

of Doctor of Divinity from the College of New Jersey. In 1854, Rev. Henry M. Parsons was settled as his colleague, and Dr. Osgood retired from active duty among his own people, but still continued to preach quite constantly in the vacant pulpits of the vicinity. On the 25th of June, 1859, having completed fifty years of his ministry, he preached a half-century sermon. He died at Springfield, December, 1862, aged seventy-eight.

For several years, Dr. Osgood was the pastor of the only Congregational Church in Springfield. Of course, his labors were arduous; and he was a great power in the community. In 1815, the boldness and plainness with which he preached "the distinguishing doctrines of the gospel," led to a secession of fifty-four persons from the parish, and the formation of a Unitarian society. The majority of the parish remained with the minister; but the division created a great excitement in Springfield, second only to that "when nearly a century before, Rev. Robert Breck was arrested by a sheriff with a drawn sword for 'treason against the King of Heaven.'"<sup>1</sup>

In the pulpit, he had few of the graces of style or elocution. His sermons drew their illustrations chiefly from the Scriptures, and his prayers took their form and expression as well as their sentiment and spirit largely from the same source. The plainness of his person, the simplicity of his manners and the freedom and boldness, not to say bluntness, of his Anglo-Saxon speech, gave additional pungency to his condemnation of sin, and his denunciation of sinners. "His blunt and honest reproofs are laid up in many a memory; yet he was as sympathetic as a child with all who were unfortunate. No ears were ever more accessible to the tale of woe than his, and the wronged man was always sure of a friend in him."<sup>2</sup> We saw only the friendly and kindly side of him as he came to Amherst from year to year, for forty years, in the discharge of his official duties till his face was as welcome, and in those days almost as familiar on the Commencement stage, as that of Dr. Vaill.

"One of the pleasantest reminiscences of the life of Dr. Osgood was his connection with the Academy at Fryeburg, when it was under the charge of Daniel Webster, and the association

---

<sup>1</sup> Obituary notice of Dr. Osgood in *The Springfield Republican*.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid.

of that eminent man with the duties of his father's office. James Osgood of Fryeburg, the father of Dr. Osgood, was the Register of Deeds of whom Mr. Webster speaks in his autobiography, as having given him employment in the business of recording. The acquaintance was thus early commenced, and was kept up, we believe, during Mr. Webster's life.

"The funeral of Dr. Osgood was held on Friday afternoon, December 12, in the First Congregational Church. The church was draped in mourning, and wreaths of flowers were strewn upon the coffin. The church began to be filled at an early hour, and by the time for the services to commence, every seat was occupied, and many were crowded into the aisles. The city government attended in a body, and many members of the Masonic fraternity. His colleague, Rev. Henry M. Parsons, offered prayer, Rev. Mr. Buckingham of the South Church read from the Scriptures. The sermon was preached by Rev. Dr. Sprague of Albany."<sup>1</sup>

Rev. Luther Sheldon, D. D.,<sup>2</sup> was a member of the Board of Overseers fifteen years (1821-36). He was born in Rupert, Vt., February 18, 1785. He was the son of Judge David Sheldon who originated in Suffield, Conn.; and he worked on his father's large farm until he was twenty-one. He had entertained a Christian hope for some years and wished to study for the ministry, but out of deference to his father's wish that he should stay with him on the farm, he remained until he was legally free. He then entered Middlebury College, where he graduated in 1808. He studied theology, as was then the custom, with a neighboring minister, and two years after was called to and ordained over the Congregational Church in Easton, Mass., October 24, 1810.

His salary was five hundred dollars, and twelve cords of wood. Upon this he brought up and educated a family of five children. He was settled about the same time with Dr. Codman of Dorchester, and Dr. Storrs of Braintree, and was always quite intimate with them; and some of the pleasantest early recollections of his children were the meetings of these three men and their

---

<sup>1</sup> Notice in *The Republican*.

<sup>2</sup> I am indebted for this sketch of Dr. Sheldon, chiefly to his son, Rev. L. H. Sheldon, D. D., who is at the head of a flourishing school in Jamesburg, N. J.



wives, their theological discussions and their genial and instructive table-talk.

The great event of his parochial life was his famous lawsuit with the Unitarians, when they prevented him from going into his pulpit to preach. He sued the parish for his salary, and they kept it in law for seven years, when he recovered his salary with interest for the whole time. Then they made him go back and preach in the old house, although his church and his friends in the parish had meanwhile built him a new house, and he had preached in it for years. He went back and preached orthodoxy to them till they were glad to divide the fund, compromise the matter with him and dismiss him in the regular way. This famous suit, which is fully reported in the *Massachusetts Law Reports*,<sup>1</sup> settled several important questions touching the rights of ministers and the manner in which they can and can not be dismissed. Such for instance as these: That the refusal of a minister to make exchanges with certain other ministers in the vicinity is not a sufficient ground for dismissal; nor his neglect to reply to communications from the parish on that subject; nor the finding by an ex-parte Council that he had "lost the confidence of a large portion of his parishioners in his moral honesty and integrity," as it did not show whether such portion was a minority or majority of the parishioners, nor that the loss of confidence was owing to any fault on the part of the minister. Such cases as those of Dr. Osgood and Dr. Sheldon illustrate the times in which they lived, and the character of not a few of the founders of Amherst College.

In 1851, Mr. Sheldon received the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity from the College at which he graduated. He died September 17, 1866, at which time he was eighty-one years old.

Rev. Thomas Snell, D. D., the youngest son of Dea. Ebenezer Snell and Sarah Packard, was born in Cummington, November 21, 1774. Having pursued the preparatory studies about two years under the tuition of his pastor, Rev. James Briggs, he entered Dartmouth College in 1791, and graduated in 1795, two years after President Moore, and in the same class with Dr. Worcester, first Secretary of the American Board, and several

---

<sup>1</sup> See Pickering's Reports, Vol. xxiv., p. 281; *Sheldon vs. Easton*.

men who were afterwards distinguished in civil and political life. From a letter written by him in 1848, it appears that there were only four professors of religion in his class, and he did not become experimentally a Christian till the year after his graduation, when he was teaching an academy in Haverhill, N. H. The next year he studied theology with Dr. Baekus of Somers, Conn., with Dr. Woods, Dr. Church, and Dr. Porter of Catskill, N. Y., for his fellow-students. He was licensed to preach by the Tolland Association, October 3, 1797, and after preaching between five and six months as a candidate, was ordained and installed pastor of the church in North Brookfield, then the second precinct in Brookfield. Mr. Snell was the second minister in the Commonwealth (his friend Rev. Zephaniah Swift Moore of Leicester being the first,) in whose terms of settlement provision was made for a dismission. It was customary at that time to settle a minister for life. In this case, it was provided, in brief, that if two-thirds of the legal voters in the society should express a desire for his dismission two years in succession, the first year in writing, and the next year by vote at a legal meeting called for that purpose, he should consider himself discharged from his ministerial relation, and from that time relinquish any further demand for services, provided however, (a provision made by the desire of the pastor-elect,) that the dismission should be by a council called for that purpose. "These provisions for his dismission, Dr. Snell testified in his old age, were the means of preventing such an occurrence; for, at times, the opposition which he encountered was such that, had he been settled for life, his enemies would probably have succeeded in obtaining a majority against him and in driving him away at some time of excitement."<sup>1</sup> In less than two years after his settlement, an article was introduced into the parish warrant complaining of "his exorbitant salary," which was then four hundred dollars. Four years later, complaints still continuing to be made, particularly on account of his salary, the pastor procured an article to be inserted in the warrant, by which a vote was taken, and one hundred expressed a desire that he should re-

---

<sup>1</sup> Discourse of Rev. Christopher Cushing, to which I am indebted largely for the materials for this sketch.

main, and thirty voted against him.<sup>1</sup> At different times afterwards, the lofty and bold stand which he took on the subject of Temperance, and still later on the subject of Slavery, together with the uncompromising orthodoxy of his preaching which always excited more or less opposition in the parish, raised a storm which threatened the permanency of the pastoral relation. But a large majority of the society always sustained him. He was still more strongly rooted in the confidence and affections of the church. He continued the sole pastor of the church more than fifty-three years, and he sustained the pastoral relation till his death, almost sixty-four years. His pecuniary support, though never very large, was increased during the latter part of his ministry, and from time to time augmented by special grant or by personal contribution, and a large sum was paid after all claim for service was surrendered; in short, although like Dr. Osgood and Dr. Sheldon, he was sometimes obliged to stand up for his rights, and often placed in circumstances which reminded him that he belonged to the church *militant*, yet his people, to their credit not less than his, rallied around him and manifested their confidence and affection more and more with every year, even to the last, of his long and faithful ministry.

In the early part of Dr. Snell's ministry—the close of the last and the beginning of the present century—revivals of religion were comparatively unfrequent, and he labored nineteen years without any such season of refreshing among his own people. During the next twenty years, there were five revivals, in the last of which fifty were added to his small church.<sup>2</sup>

While Dr. Snell was an indefatigable pastor and a wise leader in education, temperance, civil liberty, and every other good cause at home, he was emphatically a public man whose influence was widely felt in other churches and through the community. “For fifty years during which the Brookfield Association of Congregational ministers held one hundred and seventy-five meetings, he was absent from only twelve, and never during that long time did he fail to fulfill an appointment assigned him

---

<sup>1</sup> Fifteen voted against him at the time of his settlement.

<sup>2</sup> North Brookfield was comparatively poor and unpopulous during Dr. Snell's active ministry.

by his brethren." For twenty-five years he was the Secretary of the Massachusetts General Association. He was present at the meeting of the Association, in 1810, when the American Board of Commissioners for Foreign Missions was organized, and was a corporate member of the Board from 1838 till the close of his life. He gave to the public twenty-four sermons, pamphlets or tracts, among which was an oration on the 5th of July, 1813; a sermon before the General Association of Massachusetts in 1814; the election sermon before the Governor, Council and Legislature in 1817; extract from a sermon delivered at the interment of President Moore in 1823; sermons on the fortieth and fiftieth anniversary of his settlement; and two historical discourses, the one in 1850 containing an historical sketch of the town of North Brookfield, and the other in 1852, a centennial history of the First Congregational Church in that town.

Mr. Snell became a Trustee of Williams College in 1817, probably at the instance of his friend and old neighbor, President Moore; entered his son there in 1818, and continued a member of the Board until Amherst received a charter in 1825. He was a member of the Convention at Amherst in 1818, and voted with the majority in favor of establishing the College there; voted with President Moore and the majority in favor of removing Williams College to Amherst; took a lively interest and an active part in all the plans and efforts for founding Amherst College; did the best thing he ever did for it in transferring his son, Ebenezer, with President Moore, at the opening in 1821, and never ceased to feel a deep interest in its prosperity. "At the organization of the Board of Overseers of the Charity Fund, he was made a member and chosen Secretary, and although the office of Secretary of that Board is an annual one, no other individual was chosen to fill that office for fifteen years. He remained a member of the Board thirty-three years. And during this long term he was never absent from his post but once, and then it was because he felt that the state of religious interest among his own people demanded his presence at home. When his declining years rendered it impossible for him to discharge the duties of a member of the Board, he at once sent in his resignation, for he would not retain an office, the responsi-



bilities of which he could not meet. The College with which he was thus officially connected, showed their appreciation of his merits by conferring upon him in 1828 the honorary degree of Doctor of Divinity.”<sup>1</sup>

In April, 1855, Dr. Snell experienced a paralytic shock from which he never fully recovered. Yet more than three years after this, he wrote and delivered a sermon on the sixtieth anniversary of his settlement. He died May 4, 1862, at the age of eighty-seven. He was then the oldest pastor in the Commonwealth. He lived to bury all the Church and all the Society over which he was installed. The Memorial Discourses delivered at his funeral by his successor, Rev. Christopher Cushing, and his spiritual “son,” Rev. Lyman Whiting, contain many anecdotes and illustrations which present him in some aspects of rare moral sublimity as a divine of the Puritan type, and scarcely less sententious in his utterances, or commanding in his presence, than the lawgiver and prophets of the Old Dispensation.

For twelve years (1821–1833) no vacancy occurred in the Board of Overseers, either by death or by resignation. Of the fifteen individuals who have come in since 1833, five have deceased, three of the survivors have resigned, and the remainder constitute the present Board.

Henry Penniman, Esq., who was elected in the place of Henry Gray, Esq., (resigned in 1833,) was born in Mendon, Mass., September 3, 1773, and died in New Braintree, March 29, 1851, aged seventy-eight years. He resigned his trust in 1844, being then over seventy, and having been a member eleven years. A man of strict integrity and excellent judgment, highly intelligent though without a College education, he was often Selectman and was much trusted and looked up to in town affairs. Having been chosen to the command of a regiment of volunteers, he was generally known as Col. Penniman. He was a liberal supporter of the institutions of religion and a leading man in the parish, but never became a member of the church. A prosperous farmer, one of the solid men of New Braintree, and belonging to Dr. Fiske’s congregation, he became early interested in Amherst College (how could he help it), sent his son

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Cushing’s Discourse.

there, although an older son had been educated at Cambridge, and early contributed to its funds. How much or how often he gave is not known, but a donation of two hundred dollars for the increase of the Library is commemorated in a letter from President Humphrey, which, being also a letter of condolence on the death of his son, has been preserved by the family. The following extracts, while they serve as a memorial of Col. Penniman's liberality, also illustrate the character of President Humphrey and the value which was then set upon such donations.

AMHERST COLLEGE, January 1, 1827.

*My Dear Sir:*—Having been absent when your donation of *two hundred dollars* for the increase of our College Library was received, permit me now, in the name of the Trustees and Faculty and Students, to present you our very grateful acknowledgments for this more than generous benefaction. May the Lord reward you a thousand fold into your bosom. No designation of your bounty could have been more acceptable than that which you have made, as it will enable us immediately to purchase several extremely valuable works which, for want of funds, we have not been able to obtain.

It gives a new value in our esteem to this donation, that it comes from a friend whose proud hopes have just been entombed with a beloved son who was a member of the Institution.<sup>1</sup> I need not say, how he endeared himself to all his instructors and fellow-students, nor how deep a throb of anguish it caused us when he expired. Dear youth, he came forth as a flower and was cut down. May his early death be sanctified to his doting parents and to all his brothers and sisters. Most tenderly do we still sympathize with you in this great and sore bereavement. May you find it in your hearts to say, "The Lord gave, and the Lord hath taken away; blessed be the name of the Lord!" . . . . .

With sympathetic regards to Mrs. Penniman and your children, I am, dear sir, your sincere and most obliged friend,

HEMAN HUMPHREY.

---

<sup>1</sup> William Penniman of New Braintree was a member of the Class of '29, and died in his Sophomore year.

Rev. Cyrus Mann was connected with the Board of Overseers eighteen years, having been elected in 1836 and resigned in 1854. He was a graduate of Dartmouth College in the Class of 1806, and the following epitome of the principal facts in his life is taken from Dr. Chapman's Sketches of the Alumni of Dartmouth College: "Cyrus Mann, A. M., the son of John and Lydia (Porter) Mann, was born at Oxford, N. H., April 3, 1785, and died at Stoughton, Mass., February 9, 1859, aged seventy-three. He was principal of Gilmanton Academy, two years; teacher of the High School at Troy, N. Y., one year, studying law the while with Stephen Ross; was tutor at Dartmouth from 1809 to 1814, studying divinity during the time with Rev. Prof. Shurtleff, D. D., of Dartmouth College; ordained pastor of the Congregational Church at Westminster, Mass., February 22, 1855; dismissed June 9, 1841, after an effective service of rising twenty-six years; then supplied the Robinson Church, Plymouth, Mass., three years; next a teacher at Lowell, Mass., for several years; lastly acting pastor of the Congregational Church at North Falmouth, Mass., from 1852 to 1856. His publications were a 'Treatise on Trigonometry;' an 'Epitome of the Evidences of Christianity;' a 'History of the Temperance Reformation;' a Memoir of Mrs. Myra W. Allen, wife of Rev. David O. Allen of the Bombay Mission, with some sermons."

Thomas Bond, Esq., was born at North Brookfield, September 11, 1777, and died in Springfield, January 6, 1852, at the age of seventy-four. Well taught in the public schools and sitting in his childhood and youth under the preaching of such ministers as Dr. Snell and his predecessor, he did not need a collegiate education to appreciate the value of Colleges or to become the life-long friend of the Institution at Amherst. He was a merchant in West Brookfield until 1825, when he retired with a competent fortune and settled in Springfield. At different times he represented both West Brookfield and Springfield in the Massachusetts Legislature. During his residence in Springfield, he was a member of the First Congregational Church (Dr. Os-good's) till a few years after the formation of the South Church (now Dr. Buckingham's,) when he felt it his duty to connect himself with that church, of which he was a member at the

time of his death. He showed his faith in Amherst College by educating two sons in it, one of whom is now a member of the Board of Overseers, and his love for it by repeated donations to the Library and the Cabinet. Twenty-seven years a resident of Springfield, and thirteen years an Overseer of the Fund at Amherst, he lived honored and died lamented for his unblemished character and his unostentatious benevolence.

Hon. Ithamar Conkey was a member of the Board of Overseers sixteen years, (1846-1862). He was born in Pelham, May 7, 1788, and died in Amherst, October 13, 1862, aged seventy-four. His father, John Conkey, was a strong-minded and intelligent farmer. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Robert Abercrombie, a native of Edinburg, Scotland; and his education, beyond what he could obtain in the common schools of his native town and by a brief connection with the Academy at New Salem, he received from his maternal grandfather, who was highly esteemed as a man of learning and piety. Compelled by his pecuniary necessities to abandon the idea of a liberal education, he studied law with Noah D. Mattoon, Esq., in Amherst; and in 1814 he opened an office in his native town and remained there until 1817, when on the removal of Mr. Mattoon to Ohio, he succeeded him in the practice of his profession in Amherst. In 1828, he accepted the office of Special Commissioner and in 1830 that of County Commissioner. In 1834, by appointment of Gov. Armstrong, he succeeded Hon. Samuel Hinekley as Judge of Probate for Hampshire County, and retained the office until 1858, when the Court was abolished and the Courts of Probate and Insolvency were united. In 1853, Judge Conkey was a member of the Convention for revising the Constitution of the State; in 1859, a Trustee of Oliver Smith's will. He was for many years a Trustee of Amherst Academy, and at the time of his death he was the Treasurer of that Institution. He was a member and a firm supporter of the church in East Amherst. He never ceased to feel an interest in the place of his nativity, and in 1843, he delivered the address, (which was published,) on the one hundredth anniversary of the settlement of the town of Pelham. Rising above the local prejudices which for a time existed in that part of the



town in which he resided, he became a true friend and faithful Trustee both of the Academy and the College, and joined with other citizens of Amherst in contributing to its funds.

Hon. Edward Southworth was thirteen years a member of the Board, from his election in 1856 till his death in 1869. He also was a native of Pelham—a town whose name is a by-word with students, now, but which ranked above Amherst in the olden times and has been the birthplace of many excellent men. Constant Southworth, the earliest ancestor of Edward on this side of the Atlantic, was the son-in-law of Gov. Bradford, brought up in his family and a person of distinction in the Plymouth Colony. Edward Southworth, the son of Dr. Abia Southworth of Pelham and Keziah Boltwood of Amherst, was born July 3, 1804. He was the youngest of three sons, of whom the eldest, Rufus, was a successful teacher in Charleston, S. C., and the second, Wells, is an extensive manufacturer who resides at New Haven, and is widely known as a generous benefactor of literary, charitable and religious institutions.<sup>1</sup> Fitted for College in part in Amherst Academy under the instruction of Gerard Hallock, he entered at Cambridge in 1822, and graduated with high honor in the Class of '26, with such classmates as Nehemiah Adams, Richard Hildreth, Andrew P. Peabody, Willard Parker and Samuel H. Walley. For the first seven years after his graduation he was a teacher of Languages in Charleston, S. C.

Constrained by ill-health to relinquish teaching, he came North and devoted himself to manufacturing and mercantile pursuits, which he prosecuted with great success, residing for a few years at South Hadley Falls and Chicopee, and then removing to West Springfield where he spent the last thirty years of his life distinguished alike for his capacity and integrity in business, and his Christian activity, influence and usefulness. "He was dignified and yet easy of approach, genial and generous, but above all was unswerving in his integrity. So well was this understood that in financial circles his credit was unlimited. And it was for this reason that his name and co-operation were so eagerly solicited by the organizers of new enterprises, anxious

---

<sup>1</sup> He is the founder of the Southworth Scholarship for the Class of '22.

to secure the favor of a discriminating public; and by this means that he came to be an officer or shareholder in almost numberless corporations. At the time of his decease, he was president of the Hampshire Paper Company, Massasoit Paper Company, Hampden Paint and Chemical Company; treasurer of the Southworth Manufacturing Company; director of the Agawam National Bank, Springfield Fire and Marine Insurance Company, City Fire Insurance Company of New Haven, Ct., Agawam Canal Company, Springfield and Farmington Valley Railroad; and trustee of Hampden Savings Bank, of Funds at Amherst College, and of Mount Holyoke Seminary.”<sup>1</sup> Chosen at the same election a member both of the Senate and the House of Representatives, (1853,) he resigned his place in the former and took a seat in the latter, because, though the less honorable position, it afforded him a wider field of influence and usefulness.

At the same time, he continued to cherish his scholarly tastes. In many ways he manifested a life-long interest in sound learning and Christian education. He made annual visits to his Alma Mater. He rarely failed to attend the Commencement at Amherst, and the Anniversary of Mount Holyoke Seminary. When that Seminary was established, he gave to its building fund full one-tenth of all his property. In connection with his brother, Wells Southworth, he founded the course of lectures on Congregationalism at Andover Theological Seminary. To every good cause, he was a liberal and a cheerful giver.

A member and an officer in the First Congregational Church in West Springfield, “a man of prayer,” “a believer in revivals,” a superintendent or teacher in the Sabbath School, it is the testimony of his pastor, that “there was no time, certainly in the later years of his life, when he did not seem all ready for Christian work. Like a faithful shepherd caring for the spiritual flock, he went from house to house, consecrating to such visitations the afternoons of successive days and weeks.” It was the last work of his life to sally forth, “shaking already like a leaf in chilly autumn,” and make arrangements for a prayer meet-

---

<sup>1</sup> Article in *The Congregational Quarterly* by Rev. Henry M. Grout, his pastor, who preached his funeral sermon.

ing in which he felt an especial interest; and then, while others went to the place of prayer, he sought the couch from which he was never to rise. He died December 11, 1869, at the age of sixty-five, a rare example of scholarly tastes, genial manners and active piety in one who, for almost forty years, was engaged in so many forms of important and successful business.

Few members, either of the Corporation or of the Board of Overseers, have been better friends, wiser counselors or more faithful servants of the College than Dea. A. W. Porter of Monson, Hon. William Hyde of Ware, and Hon. J. B. Woods of Enfield, who, after having held the office of Overseers of the Charity Fund, the first for twenty-two years (1842-64,) the second for fifteen years (1845-60,) and the third for six (1850-6,) resigned the trust not because they wanted interest in the College, but because, with advancing years or numerous other cares and responsibilities, they could not perform the duties of the office.

Dea. Porter (I give him the title by which he is so universally known in Western Massachusetts) is and long has been the Treasurer, the Steward, the guardian and father of Mount Holyoke Seminary, which he loves, cherishes and provides for as a darling child. At the same time he has contributed many times and in many ways to the funds of Amherst College,<sup>1</sup> was a member of the Building Committee, and gave time, business talent and experience, worth more than money, to the erection of the Woods Cabinet and Lawrence Observatory, and for almost a quarter of a century was a wise, watchful and faithful guardian of that Fund of which we have so often spoken as the chief anchor and support of the Institution

Mr. Woods was a member of the Building Committee both for the Woods Cabinet and the Barrett Gymnasium. Besides raising the money for the building which bears his name, establishing the Woods Prize so unique and characteristic of himself, and standing by with open hand and purse to adorn the recitation rooms and meet the special exigencies of the Presi-

---

<sup>1</sup> Dea. Porter, together with Mr. Williston, came to the relief and support of the Faculty while they were living on half rations at the beginning of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency. His donations have never been large but always timely.

dent and Professors, he rendered a service in turning the tide of public confidence and sympathy in favor of the College (already spoken of in another chapter) which entitles him to a name and a place among the restorers and second founders of Amherst College.

Mr. Hyde, being one of those men who, for their wisdom, integrity, and public spirit, are sought and solicited to undertake more public trusts than they can discharge, was for some time at once a Trustee of Williston Seminary, a Trustee of Williams College, and an Overseer of the Charity Fund at Amherst. But he felt constrained at length to resign all but the Trusteeship of Williams which is his Alma Mater. These gentlemen have all held other important and honorable public trusts of a social, civil or religious nature. But they are still living, and we leave to others the work of writing their biographies.<sup>1</sup>

The present members of the Board of Overseers are Rev. Christopher Cushing, D. D., the accurate, methodical, acute and business-like, though clerical, Secretary of the American Congregational Union, who succeeded Rev. Dr. Snell in this trust as he had previously succeeded him in the pastoral office, and who keeps the records and watches the accounts of the Charity Fund with the same sleepless vigilance with which he guards the interests of the Congregational churches; Rev. Rowland Ayres, Philosophical Orator of the Class of '41, Tutor from 1844 to 1846, and now the veteran pastor of the First Church in Old Hadley, as sound in the faith as any of his predecessors in that ancient pulpit, and not less sensible and judicious than the wisest of them all; Hon. Charles Adams, many years the financier of the largest boot and shoe manufactory in the world, four times chosen to the Massachusetts House of Representa-

---

<sup>1</sup> P. S. Since the text was written, Mr. Woods has deceased. He was born in Enfield, November 18, 1796, and died in the same place, May 15, 1872, in the seventy-sixth year of his age. He fitted for college, with such guidance and instruction as he could get from his pastor, Rev. Mr. Joshua Crosby. But his mechanical and inventive genius was found so useful in the manufacturing business, then starting in Enfield, that he could not be spared to go to college. It was the machine for manufacturing cards which he invented, that brought him into such intimate relations to the Lawrences and other manufacturers in the vicinity of Boston. In 1846, Mr. Woods represented Hampshire County in the Massachusetts Senate.



tives, two years a member of the Senate, four years a member of the Governor's Council, and now the Treasurer of the Commonwealth: Rev. John M. Greene, of the Class of '53, Tutor in 1855-7, Trustee and Secretary of Mount Holyoke Seminary, father of Smith College at Northampton, the earnest pastor and the zealous friend of education, of whom Prof. Park so facetiously said in his address at our semi-centennial: "Long after my name shall have faded away and dropped like a sere and yellow leaf from the remembrance of men, the name of that man will still be Greene;" Ephraim W. Bond, Esq., valedictorian of the Class of '41, who, with a capacity for business equal to his scholarship, has proved his fitness to take care of the property of the College by the skill and success with which he has taken care of his own; His Excellency, William B. Washburn, who, in his private business and in his numerous public trusts among which the interests of education <sup>1</sup> have held a place scarcely less prominent or important than those of the State and the nation, has truly represented the practical wisdom and the unswerving integrity which characterize the people of the old Bay State, and which Massachusetts delights to honor; and Eleazar Porter, Esq., the founder of the Porter Prize and the Porter Scholarship, whose prudence and thrift, as a man of business, are so evenly and so beautifully balanced by his intelligent and Christian liberality. In the hands of such men the Charity Fund will be safely kept and wisely administered.

From the triennial catalogue, as it has been issued hitherto, it would seem that there have been only two Financiers, or Commissioners of the Charity Fund, during the entire history of the College. This, however, is incorrect. We have no records prior to the charter, and the annual catalogues do not insert the name of the Financier until 1825. But the fact appears to be that Col. Graves had charge of the collections and investments of the Charity Fund during this period, paying over the income as it was collected, to the College Treasurer. At the first annual meeting of the Trustees after the charter in 1825, they chose Col. Graves, Financier for one year. At the annual meet-

---

<sup>1</sup> Gov. Washburn is a Trustee of the Massachusetts Agricultural College at Amherst, and Smith College at Northampton, as well as Overseer of the Charity Fund.

ing in 1826, the Constitution of the Charity Fund was so amended by the joint action of both Boards, that the same person might hold both offices, and Dea. Leland, being elected Financier as well as Treasurer, held both offices till 1833. Then it being deemed expedient to separate the offices again, Dea. Leland retained the office of Treasurer, and Esq. Boltwood was chosen Financier. Since that time, there have been but two incumbents in charge of the Charity Fund, Lucius Boltwood, Esq., holding the office of Financier from 1833 to 1866, and Luke Sweetser, Esq., being Commissioner, as the office is now called, from 1866 to the present time. The lives of Col. Graves and Dea. Leland have been sketched in former chapters. Mr. Boltwood and Mr. Sweetser are both still living. But they have sustained so many and such important relations to the College that its history cannot be written without some mention of them.

Born in Amherst, March 16, 1792, a graduate of Williams College of the Class of 1814, a student of law in the office of Samuel Fowler Dickinson till 1817, and a lawyer in his native town from that time till 1836, a Trustee of Amherst Academy for almost half a century and much of the time Secretary of that Board, Secretary of the Corporation of Amherst College from 1828 to 1864, Commissioner of the Charity Fund with a salary of only two hundred dollars a year from 1833 to 1866, the first candidate of the Liberal Party for Governor of the Commonwealth at a time when such a candidacy was deemed a reproach, Lucius Boltwood lived to celebrate in his eightieth year the fiftieth anniversary of the College of which he helped to lay the foundations, and still lives the only resident of the village in which he has always resided, who was in business or a profession here when the College was founded.<sup>1</sup>

Luke Sweetser, Esq., was a native of Athol. But he came to Amherst in 1821, so that his life here has been parallel with that of the College. For many years he was the leading mer-

---

<sup>1</sup> Justice requires me to say that I have been greatly indebted for facts and materials to Mr. Boltwood who doubtless knows more of the history of Amherst College than any man living. Since the text and this note were written, Mr. Boltwood has deceased. He died July 10, 1872.

chant of the village. Retiring at length from mercantile business, he gave himself for several years to farming, with the applications of science and all the modern improvements, and has become well known to the farmers of Massachusetts as a raiser of fancy stock, and by his connection with Agricultural Societies and with the State Board of Agriculture. From 1851 he was a deacon of the village church till in 1871 he resigned the office. Although he has had little to do with politics, he has always held a prominent and influential place in the town and in public affairs. He was chosen a member of the Prudential Committee of the College every year from 1833 till 1864, when, much to the regret of the Trustees and the Faculty, he declined a re-election. During the whole time of his connection with it, he was the Secretary of the Prudential Committee, kept the records with exemplary care,<sup>1</sup> and was, more than any other member, the agent and executive of the Committee. He was a member, and the most active member, of the Building Committee in the erection of the Appleton Cabinet and East College, and in order to remove the chief argument for locating the former between the Woods Cabinet and the President's house, he gave one thousand dollars to attach a geological lecture room to the Woods Cabinet. On the resignation of Mr. Boltwood in 1864, Mr. Sweetser was chosen Commissioner in his place; and among all the officials connected with Amherst College, there is none in the wisdom and fidelity of whose administration more general confidence is reposed than in that of Mr. Sweetser.

Amherst College has had only two Treasurers during the entire half-century of its existence. Hon. John Leland held the office the first fourteen years from 1821 to 1835. Hon. Edward Dickinson has been Treasurer from 1835 to the present time. A biographical sketch of the former has already been given.<sup>2</sup> Some notice of the latter, although still in office, is due not only to the man who has held it for almost forty years, but to the history of the College to which he has so long sustained so important a relation.

Edward Dickinson, the son of Hon. Samuel Fowler Dickinson,

---

<sup>1</sup> The Records cease with Mr. Sweetser's resignation, and so far as appears, none have since been kept.

<sup>2</sup> See p. 240.

who was one of the principal founders of the College,<sup>1</sup> was born in Amherst on the 1st of January, 1803; was educated in the public schools of Amherst, and in Amherst Academy, till he was prepared to enter College; was a member of the first Junior class in the Collegiate Institution at Amherst although the other three years of his collegiate course were at Yale where he graduated in 1823; studied law two years in his father's office in Amherst, and a third year in the Northampton Law School under Professors Elijah H. Mills, Judge Samuel Howe and John H. Ashmun; opened a law office in Amherst in 1826, in which he has continued the practice of his profession for almost fifty years, and during a large part of the half-century has been the leading lawyer in the place; represented the town of Amherst in the Legislature in 1833 and 1839; has taken the lead in those efforts and struggles which, in spite of natural obstacles and adverse circumstances, have brought two great lines of railway to Amherst and made it quite a railroad centre; has acted an equally influential part in regard to schools, churches and public improvements; in short, has been so long and so fully identified with the town, the first parish and the College, that the history of either of them can not be written without writing also the principal events in his life. At the same time, his activity and influence have not been confined within the limits of his native town. In 1842 and 1843, he was a member of the Massachusetts Senate. In 1845 and 1846, he was a member of the Governor's Council when George N. Briggs was Governor. From 1853 to 1855 he was a member of Congress. Since 1850 he has been a member of the First Congregational Church.

Mr. Dickinson has made enemies by his unbending firmness of purpose and his great freedom and boldness of speech under excitement; but no enemy, whether personal or political, has ever questioned the integrity of his character, the purity of his life, or the breadth, depth and intensity of his public spirit. A liberal giver for public objects from his private purse, his vote may always be relied on in the town, the parish or the State for the largest ap-

---

<sup>1</sup> See p. 118.



propriations for public improvements. The best financier in the Corporation has publicly announced, as the result of careful examination for many successive years, that, as Treasurer of Amherst College, he has never lost a dollar. And one of the sharpest and shrewdest of the Board of Overseers declares that after the most prolonged and patient scrutiny of his books and accounts, only a single error of less than a hundred dollars could be detected, and that error was *against* himself. At the age of threescore years and ten Mr. Dickinson still stands erect, perpendicular, with his senses of seeing and hearing unimpaired, with his natural force and fire chastened and subdued but scarcely abated, one of the firmest pillars of society, education, order, morality and every good cause in our community.

## CHAPTER XXV.

### BENEFACTORS OF THE COLLEGE.

THE earliest pecuniary benefactors of the College were the subscribers to the Charity Fund. Their names are preserved and deserve to be perpetuated in honored and grateful remembrance. They may be found in the Appendix.

Next to these come the people of Amherst, with some from the neighboring towns, who furnished the materials, prepared the grounds, laid the foundations and built up the superstructure of the first College edifice. These are too numerous to be named, or even remembered. But there is "a book of remembrance" in which the names, at least of those who contributed to this truly Christian object, from truly benevolent and Christian motives, are all entered, and none of them will be forgotten.

Then follow the men, women and children, not a few of them members of sewing societies and cent associations, who furnished the rooms, and made up, for the most part in small sums, the thirty thousand dollar subscription in the days of President Moore. Their subscriptions of a dollar a year, perhaps, or a few cents a year for five years, were ridiculed by the enemies of the Institution, in the Legislature, and in the newspapers.<sup>1</sup> But the Master was looking on as they "cast their gifts into the treasury," and as he saw them casting in their two mites, perchance he said: "This poor widow, this little child hath cast in more than they all." No College in the land, perhaps none in the world, has received so many gifts of this kind as Amherst, and according to the same arithmetic, the arithmetic taught by the Great Master, Amherst is thus richer than any other College.

---

<sup>1</sup> Specimens, both of the subscriptions, and of the ridicule, may be seen in the Appendix.

The first individual founder of a permanent fund for the benefit of Amherst College, was the first President, Dr. Moore. He provided in his will, that after the decease of Mrs. Moore, and with her consent and joint action, what remained of his property should constitute a fund, like the Charity Fund, in aid of indigent students, the incumbents of the charity to be nominated by the North Brookfield Association. The fund, reckoned at about five thousand dollars at the time of his death, and rather increased than diminished during the life of Mrs. Moore, is now worth nearly ten thousand dollars, and inasmuch as one-third of the income is to be perpetually added to the principal, it is destined to become a foundation of immense value in future ages.

The Stimson Fund comes next in order of time, and is devoted to the same purpose as the Moore and the Charity Fund. The income, however, is all expended as it accrues, instead of being partly added to the principal. The bequest was made in the latter half of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, in the language of the testator, "to the College in Amherst of which Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., is President;" and it is the only considerable bequest that was made during his administration. And this was given in aid of poor students—not directly to relieve the poor College from its embarrassments. Yet his sympathies seem to have been enlisted in behalf of the College by the repeated refusals of the Legislature to listen to its repeated cries for help; and in 1837 he made his will bequeathing the real estate in Eliot street, including the house in which his father lived and in which he was born, to aid the College in its work of "educating indigent students for the Gospel Ministry." Caleb Stimson, the author of this bequest, was the son of Jeremiah and Sarah Stimson, and was born in Boston, May 6, 1770. Little can now be ascertained of his personal history. His wife, Abigail Morton of Milton, died many years before him. They had no children. I have not been able to learn even the date of his death. But it occurred not long after the will was made. During the life-time of a brother and a nephew, for whom he made provision, an annuity, only, of two hundred dollars, was paid to the College. In 1852, the property came fully into the possession of the Trustees, and was sold by them for sixteen thousand dollars.

The income, appropriated in the same general way as that of the Charity Fund, but administered by the Trustees, instead of the Overseers, and subject to fewer restrictions, has proved an auxiliary of great value in the accomplishment of the end for which Amherst College was originally established. Mr. Stimson was an Episcopalian, and a member of Grace Church in Boston.

The earliest donor of any very large amount of money was that country banker, that wise counselor, that devoted friend of education, religion, missions and every good cause, Nathaniel Smith of Sunderland of whom a brief biography has already been given.<sup>1</sup> He gave nothing for permanent foundations—the day for these great lights, the fourth day, had not yet come. He never gave large sums at a time, but he was continually giving to meet the exigences and the current expenses of the Institution, till his donations amounted to the then munificent aggregate of twelve thousand dollars.

Next to him came the city merchant, born in Northampton, but for the greater part of his business life resident in Boston, the uncompromising enemy of alcohol and tobacco, the Christian philanthropist who loved every human being and hated nothing but sin and its incorrigible authors and causes, John Tappan, who began his donations to Amherst College in the first decade of its history and continued them to the last, and who would have given more if his life had been spared another year. The greater number of his donations were given as they were needed for the increase of the library and the cabinets. But the Samuel Green Professorship which he insisted on calling, not by his own name, but by that of his honored and beloved pastor, attests his appreciation also of permanent foundations for educational purposes. He must have given Amherst College in all, not less than twenty-five thousand dollars.

At a special meeting of the Corporation, held at Worcester, June 19, 1844—the same meeting at which President Humphrey tendered his resignation—a letter dated Boston, June 16, 1844, was received from Hon. David Sears, in which he proposes, if the terms should meet the approval of the Trustees, to transfer to them the rent of certain real estate, and also to give to them

---

<sup>1</sup> See p. 218.



a certain sum of money, in order to establish a Permanent Fund, to be called the Sears Fund of Literature and Benevolence. Whereupon they voted "to accept the generous and munificent donation to the Trustees of Amherst College, presented by Hon. David Sears of Boston, through Hon. Samuel T. Armstrong, and that Mr. Armstrong be requested to express to the liberal donor the gratitude and thanks of this Board." Thus was established the first permanent fund for general purposes—a fund so unique in its conception as to be a curiosity, so far-seeing in its provisions and so vast in its prospective accumulations that, if the plan is carried out, it must always be one of the richest foundations, if not the very richest, in all the future history of the College.

The real estate, whose rents are transferred to the College, is a piece of land at the corner of Leverett and Barton streets in Boston, valued at the time of the donation at five thousand dollars, and yielding an annual rental of one hundred and twenty dollars until the expiration of the lease in 1928. Until that time this annual rent of the leasehold is to be "expended in the annual purchase of books of general literature, to create and increase a library appurtenant to the fund and for the use and benefit of the students of Amherst College under the regulations and guardianship of the officers of the Institution."

The fee of the land is also transferred to the College, and after the expiration of the lease in 1928, one-half of the annual income of it may be expended for "*such purposes of literature without restriction* as they (the Trustees) deem most desirable, including a right to build at their pleasure for the use of said fund." The other half of the annual income, together with any part of the first half not so expended, must be invested and added to the principal annually, between the months of July and January, to form a new permanent capital, provided, however, that the donor or his representatives do not exercise the right which is reserved to them, of demanding for his or their own use this other half of said income previous to its being thus invested.<sup>1</sup>

---

<sup>1</sup> Mr. Sears never exercised this right during his life, and he did not expect that his representatives ever would.

In order to give immediate activity to this fund, Mr. Sears, at the same time, gave to the Trustees the additional sum of five thousand dollars in money which was to be invested, and the annual income to be applied in the manner above described, that is, one-half to be expended for purposes of literature at the discretion of the Trustees, and the other, if not called for by the donor or his representatives, to be forever added to the principal.

In 1847, Mr. Sears deeded to the Corporation another piece of land in Brattle street, Boston, together with the buildings on it, "for the purpose of placing upon a broader basis and increasing the importance of the Sears Foundation of Literature and Benevolence." The annual rent of this estate, already leased till 1919, and the annual income of the same after the expiration of the lease, are to be collected by the Trustees, and expended subject to the same rules and limitations as the income of the previous donations. No estimate is given of the value of this property. Dr. Hitchcock, in his "Reminiscences," estimates it, I know not on what authority, at twelve thousand dollars.<sup>1</sup> The yearly rent, under the present lease, is "fourteen ounces, eight pennyweights and eighteen grains of pure gold; or two hundred and sixteen ounces and two grains of pure silver in coins of the United States of America, on the premises to be delivered, in four equal and quarter-yearly payments." This unique rent, specified in the "Indenture between David Sears and David Hinckley" made in 1819 to last one hundred years, was once resisted, tested in the courts and sustained as legal and collectible by law.

The present annual income of these several donations is some two thousand three hundred dollars, and the present accumulated principal, or cash capital, is a little short of twenty-five thousand dollars. What this fund will become, if it goes on accumulating according to the founder's plan through all coming time, it were easier to imagine than to calculate. Some suggestion of what the founder intended and expected it to become, may be gathered from the following paragraph in his Deed of Gift: "When hereafter it shall happen from the investments

---

<sup>1</sup> See page 132. On page 115, however, he speaks of the bequests in 1844 and 1847 as "each of the estimated value of five thousand dollars."

of the original fund, and the investments of the increase of the Leverett street estate, and the investments of the income of this present estate (the Brattle street) that an accumulated fund or capital shall be formed amounting to one hundred thousand dollars: then fifty thousand dollars thereof shall be set apart therefrom to constitute a new capital stock, or fund, and as often, after the first accumulation and setting apart of a new capital stock or fund as aforesaid, said original fund and the remainder of its increase shall have formed an accumulated fund or capital amounting to one hundred thousand dollars, then the one-half part thereof shall again constitute another new capital stock or fund, and may and shall be set apart as aforesaid: and so, toties quoties, through all time, as often as the accumulations of the increased original fund shall amount to one hundred thousand dollars, then the one-half part thereof shall be set apart and constitute another new capital stock or fund."

In 1863, when an effort was made to obtain the means for erecting a new Library building (the shelves of the present Library being already filled), Mr. Sears made another donation of five thousand dollars to aid the Trustees in carrying out his original design of a Library appurtenant to the Sears Fund, and accompanied the donation with some suggestions touching the plan for such a building. As this effort did not succeed, Mr. Sears' donation, with the consent of the donor, was invested that it might accumulate until such time as the Trustees may be able to erect the contemplated Library building. This fund now amounts to eight thousand dollars. The cash capital resulting from these several donations of Mr. Sears, aside from the now greatly increased and constantly increasing value of the real estate donated, already amounts to about thirty-three thousand dollars.

David Sears, the founder of this munificent foundation of literature and benevolence, was born in Boston on the 8th of October, 1787. His father, David Sears, was "an eminent merchant and excellent citizen" of the literary and commercial metropolis of New England. His mother, Ann Winthrop Sears, was a lineal descendant in the fifth generation, of John Winthrop, the first Governor of Massachusetts. After receiving the best school education which his native city could afford, David

Sears, Jr., entered the University at Cambridge at sixteen years of age and graduated with the Class of 1807. The tenor of his life after graduation, his charities and public services can not be better described than in the language of Hon. Robert C. Winthrop, President of the Massachusetts Historical Society, of which Mr. Sears was a member and patron.<sup>1</sup> "The only son of a rich father was not likely to engage very earnestly either in business pursuits or professional studies; and after a brief course of legal reading, Mr. Sears married a daughter of the late Hon. Jonathan Mason, and proceeded to make a tour in Europe. The sudden death of his father devolved upon him, in 1816, the care of as large an estate as, probably, had passed into the possession of a single hand in New England. And thus before he was quite thirty years of age, Mr. Sears was called to assume that responsible position among the very richest men of our city, which he has continued to hold for more than half a century.

"Building for himself a costly and elegant mansion, fit for the exercise of those generous hospitalities which belong to wealth, he began early also to make plans for doing his share in those acts of public and private beneficence, which are the best part of every rich man's life. As early as 1821, a donation was made by him to St. Paul's Church, in this city, with whose congregation he was then associated, which has resulted in their possession of a valuable library, a site for their lecture room and a considerable fund for charitable purposes; and this was followed, in succeeding years, by various provisions for other religious, literary and charitable objects, which, while accomplishing valuable purposes at once, may not exhibit their full fruit for a long time to come.<sup>2</sup>

"The Sears Tower of the Observatory at Cambridge, built at his cost, gave the first encouragement to an establishment which has since been munificently endowed by others, and to whose permanent funds he was also a handsome contributor.

---

<sup>1</sup> Proceedings of the Massachusetts Historical Society, February, 1871.

<sup>2</sup> Several of Mr. Sears' charities have provisions similar to those which we have noted as distinguishing the Sears Foundation of Literature and Benevolence at Amherst.



“A stately chapel on the crowning ridge of yonder village of Longwood—after the design of the church of his paternal ancestors in old England—for which he had carefully prepared a form of service in correspondence with the peculiar views of his later life, and beneath which he had caused vaults to be constructed for the last resting-places of himself and those most dear to him, will stand as a monument of his aspirations after Christian union.

“A spacious block of houses not far from it, destined ultimately for the dwellings of such as have seen better days, and an accumulating fund under the control of the Overseers of the Poor of Boston, which has already added not a little to the comfort and support of a large number of poor women,—the two involving already an amount of hardly less than ninety thousand dollars,—will bear testimony to his thoughtful and well considered benevolence.

“We may not forget that our own society owes to him the foundation of our little Historical Trust Fund, which, it was his hope, might be built upon by others, until it should have put us in a condition of greater financial independence.

“Mr. Sears had often enjoyed such public honors as he was willing to accept, and had served his fellow-citizens acceptably as a senator in our State Legislature; as an overseer of the University; and as a member of the Electoral College at the very last Presidential election. He had occasionally mingled in the public discussions of the day, and an elaborate letter which he addressed to the late John Quincy Adams, on the best mode of abolishing slavery, while that was still a living question, will be particularly remembered among his contributions to the press. Living to the advanced age of eighty-four it was only during the last year that his familiar form has been missing from the daily walks of our citizens. He will long be remembered by all who have known him, as one of those courteous and dignified gentlemen of the old school, of whom so few are now left to remind us of the manners and bearing of other days.”

Two portraits of Mr. Sears adorn the Library of Amherst College, one taken in the prime and beauty of early manhood, and the other representing him as he was in his more advanced

years. Invitations were often extended to him to visit Amherst, but he never was in the place and never saw the College of which he was so liberal a benefactor. This, together with the fact that his religious opinions and his church connections differed from those of the founders and most of the friends of the College, make his donations quite remarkable. It is understood that his sympathies were enlisted by the self-denials and sacrifices of the Faculty at the time when they were struggling desperately to sustain the heavy burden of pecuniary embarrassments. He often spoke of their "devotion and self-denials" in his conversation with the friends of the College, and in his letter to President Hitchcock, read at the dedication of the New Cabinet and Observatory, he expresses fully and warmly his admiration of their spirit while at the same time he pays a sensible and just tribute to the Colleges of Massachusetts as the sources of very much of the honest principle and integrity of character that exist among us. This letter was introduced by the President as follows: "In the Astronomical Observatory at Cambridge is a massive tower, built solid of Quincy granite, called the Sears Tower, which sustains one of the most splendid telescopes in the world. But in the Sears Foundation of Literature and Benevolence in Amherst College, we have a more enduring structure: monumentum aere perennius: imo vero, etiam *Saxo* perennius."

The names of four men, of widely different character, pursuits and walks of life, are associated with the cluster of buildings that crown the eminence in front of the Colleges, viz., the Woods Cabinet, the Lawrence Observatory, the Dickinson Nineveh Gallery, and the Sweetser Lecture Room.<sup>1</sup> We have already spoken of Mr. Woods and Mr. Sweetser—in their official relation to the College, the former as Overseer, and the latter as Commissioner of the Charity Fund.

Hon. Abbott Lawrence did not give a large sum to the College, and in that respect would hardly be named among the principal donors. But the time and circumstances of the donation which have been narrated elsewhere, and the character and

---

<sup>1</sup> In deference to Mr. Sweetser's wishes, the last is usually designated only as the Geological Lecture Room.

influence of the donor, gave it an inestimable value. Born in Groton, Mass., December 16, 1792, educated only in the district school and in the Academy which now bears his name, coming to Boston in 1808, as an apprentice to his elder brother, Amos, "bringing his bundle under his arm and with less than three dollars in his pocket," he formed with him in 1814 the house of A. & A. Lawrence which for so many years took the lead both in the importation and the manufacture of cotton and woollen goods, and whose name is identified with Lowell and Lawrence. A member of Congress in 1834-5, and again in 1839-40, one of the Commissioners for the negotiation of the Ashburton-Webster treaty which settled the North-eastern boundary difficulty in 1842, one of the Electors at large of the State of Massachusetts in the presidential election in 1844, wanting but six votes of being nominated for the vice-presidency with Gen. Taylor in the canvass of 1848, representative of the United States at the court of Great Britain from 1849 till 1852, he died August 18, 1855, in the sixty-third year of his age, leaving behind him a rare reputation for the wisdom and integrity of his public and private life. "His subscriptions for public objects of charity or education were always on the most liberal scale; but the crowning act of this character was the establishment of the Lawrence Scientific School at Cambridge, connected with Harvard College, for which he gave fifty thousand dollars in 1847, and left a further like sum by his will. He left a further sum of fifty thousand dollars for the purpose of erecting model lodging-houses, the income of the rents to be forever applied to certain public charities."<sup>1</sup>

Lieut. Enos Dickinson, who founded and gave name to the Nineveh Gallery, was born in Amherst, in the same house in which he died, October 23, 1785. He had no other early education than that which he obtained in the common schools, then very imperfect, of his native town. Baptized in infancy by Rev. Dr. Parsons, the pastor of the First Church in Amherst, he became a member of that church in March, 1816, when he was thirty years of age. He was one of the founders of the

---

<sup>1</sup> Hon. Nathan Appleton in a memoir prepared for the Massachusetts Historical Society. See proceedings for 1855-8.

church in South Amherst in 1824 and established a fund for its support. A model citizen, he attended every town meeting for sixty-two years till his death. Although he was slow of speech, and spoke seldom at such meetings, whenever he did speak, he was listened to with marked attention, and his wisdom and weight of character gave great weight to his words. He served the town more than once as selectman, and once at least represented it in the General Court. The military title by which he was always called, was given him in the war of 1812, when he received a commission as Lieutenant in the army, and went with a company, raised in this part of the State, to protect Boston from an apprehended attack.

Having no children he devoted, especially in his later years, the entire income of the handsome property which he had acquired by industry and thrift, to charitable and benevolent objects. The church, the poor, the benevolent societies, and the literary institutions of the town and the vicinity, shared freely in his bounty. Poor students were continually going to him for aid in obtaining an education, and worthy students seldom went in vain. It was a pleasure to ask him for charitable assistance—it was only necessary to state the case, and if it was a good one, the assistance was sure to come. Amherst Academy, Amherst College and Mount Holyoke Seminary, all found in him a friend and a helper. He was one of the first who drew building materials for the first College edifice; and his contributions were continued occasionally in larger or smaller sums ever afterwards. He gave to the Library and to the Cabinets, as well as to the Nineveh Gallery. He provided by his will for a perpetual scholarship which bears his name. He died January 14, 1807, in the eighty-fifth year of his age. The commemorative addresses delivered at his funeral on the 18th of January by his pastor, Rev. George Lyman and President Stearns, were printed, and none who read them, still less any who have known him, can doubt that his was a rare and truly noble character and life. Tall, erect, hale, hearty, the living impersonation of honesty and modesty, combined with unbending firmness and unerring common sense, although a plain farmer, he was one of nature's noblemen. At the same time, he was, beyond most



men, controlled by Christian principles, and in furnishing the means for erecting the Nineveh Gallery, he was actuated not a little by the consideration that the site was that of the old church where he was baptized and made a profession of his faith in Christ.

Samuel Appleton, Esq., the founder of the Appleton Ichnological Cabinet, was born at New Ipswich, N. H., June 26, 1766. His family was of great respectability and influence both in New England, and in Suffolk County, old England, where his ancestors had held estates for many generations. His grandfather, Isaac Appleton, was one of the original proprietors and settlers of New Ipswich by a grant from the General Court; and his father, who also bore the name of Isaac, was a man of integrity and piety and a deacon of the church in that place. The district school of his native town was the only seminary of learning which he ever had an opportunity to attend, and this only for a limited portion of the year, till he was sixteen. At this early age, intent on becoming a merchant, he left Ipswich for Concord on foot with a small bundle of clothes and fifty cents in cash, and finding a place in a store, remained there four months, giving good satisfaction. But at the end of that time the situation was wanted for a nephew of the merchant's wife, and young Appleton returned home, much to his own disappointment as well as that of his father and mother. He now remained at home four or five years assisting his father on the farm in the summer, and teaching a district school in his own or some neighboring town, in the winter. The next three summers, when he was between twenty-two and twenty-five, he spent partly as agent and partly as pioneer in the forests of Maine at a place where there was then no public worship within twenty miles, but where nearly sixty years afterwards he presented a bell for a meeting-house, and the town now bears the name, "Appleton."

After some brief experiments in trade at Ashburnham and in New Ipswich, in 1794, he commenced business in Boston; in 1799 he formed a partnership with his brother Nathan, under the firm of S. & N. Appleton, and made his first voyage to Europe, where he spent much of the time for the next twenty years in selecting goods for importation and transacting the foreign

business of the firm. The firm also engaged largely in manufacturing, and contributed much to the building up of Waltham, Lowell, Manchester, and other such towns in the vicinity of Boston.

As he approached sixty, Mr. Appleton retired from the firm, and passed the remainder of his life in the enjoyment and use of his large fortune. Alike just and generous, he was never weary of lending a helping hand to relations and friends, to the acquaintances of his early life, to the poor and to all who needed either charity or aid and encouragement to business. He fostered with a liberal hand the institutions and interests of his native town; and the Academy at New Ipswich, placed on a permanent foundation by funds which were largely his gift, will stand as a lasting memorial alike of his benevolence and of his love to the spot where he was born. He made it a rule during the last years of his life, to dispose of his whole large income for benevolent and public uses.

Mr. Appleton died in Boston, July 12, 1853, in the eighty-eighth year of his age. "Not only in Boston but throughout New England, his name as a benefactor, sometimes munificent, always large, is inseparably connected with innumerable institutions to promote education, to advance learning, to uphold religion, to relieve the wants and woes of suffering humanity. By his will, after making the most ample provision for Mrs. Appleton, and for a large circle of kindred, by special legacies, he bequeathed in trust to his executors stocks to the amount, in par value, of two hundred thousand dollars, 'to be by them applied, disposed of and distributed for scientific, literary, religious and charitable purposes.'"<sup>1</sup> These executors, one of whom was Hon. Nathan Appleton, the brother of the testator, on the written application of President Hitchcock, made a grant of ten thousand dollars for the erection of a building at Amherst for scientific purposes, which will long stand as a worthy monument of the large-hearted benefactor whose name it bears.

---

<sup>1</sup> See Memoir of Samuel Appleton, Esq., in proceedings of Massachusetts Historical Society, 1855-8, by Rev. Samuel K. Lothrop, D. D., who prefaces the Memoir by some remarks upon the comparative infrequency, yet the great richness of "Commercial Biography" as a department of literature.

Hon. Jonathan Phillips was born in Boston, April 24, 1778. He belonged to that family whose names have been perpetuated as the founders and benefactors of the two Phillips Academies, being the grandson of Rev. Samuel Phillips who was settled in Andover sixty years, and the son of Lieut.-Gov. William Phillips, deacon of the Old South Church in Boston, whose charities during the latter part of his life averaged ten thousand dollars a year and who, besides numerous legacies to the benevolent societies, left several bequests for the Academy and the Theological Seminary at Andover. Educated in the public schools of Boston, in early life he engaged with his brother Edward in mercantile pursuits in that city, which, however, he soon relinquished, finding ample employment in the care and proper expenditure of his ample fortune. His private charities were numerous and liberal. He was one of the early founders and donors of the Boston Public Library. The chime of bells on the church of the late Dr. Gannet in Arlington street, Boston, was his gift. He was an intimate friend of Dr. William E. Channing with whose religious views he sympathized. Yet like the Lawrences and the Appletons he extended his charities to objects and institutions that were under orthodox influence. Although he did not receive a public education, his only College degree being that of Master of Arts conferred on him at Cambridge in 1818, he appreciated the value of Colleges and College men, contributed generously as we have seen elsewhere, to extend the travels of President Hitchcock in Europe, was one of the most liberal subscribers to the building and furnishing of our new Library, and left a legacy of five thousand dollars to be expended at the discretion of the Trustees in the purchase of books for its increase. He died in 1860 in the seventy-third year of his age.

Among the many benefactors — merchants, manufacturers, farmers and men of various occupations and professions—who have contributed to the funds of Amherst College, we find an architect who builded so well in wood and stone, that he had ample means to aid in the building of more enduring structures. Richard Bond, Esq., the son of a farmer in Conway, where he was born March 5, 1798, was drawn to the study of architecture by his admiration of the front of the "Old Church" in North-

ampton whose grand and graceful proportions, the design of the late Charles Bulfinch of Boston, he had spent hours in gazing at while he was yet working on his father's farm in his native place. Soon after attaining to his majority, he went to Boston where, after two or three years, he established himself, as a carpenter. In 1845, he visited Europe for improvement in architecture. Many churches in Boston and in the interior of New England were planned by him and built under his superintendence, among others those of the Central Church, then on Winter street, and Mount Vernon on Ashburton Place. Under his design, the first arrangement of pews in an elliptical form was introduced into New England, that of the Central Church being the pioneer in 1840.

He was a member of the Eliot Church in Roxbury, and was interested in all the religious and educational objects of the day. At his death, August 6, 1861, (his six children having preceded him to the grave, three in childhood, and three at adult age,) he left the income of half of his estate, estimated at about one hundred thousand dollars, to his wife during her life, and at her decease to educational objects; the other half he gave to Foreign Missions and kindred institutions, thus devoting his whole property to the purposes of education and religion. He gave his library, containing many valuable works in architecture, to the Library at Amherst, and made the College his residuary legatee, anticipating that at least ten thousand dollars would thus come into the general treasury.<sup>1</sup>

William F. Stearns to whose liberality we are indebted for the College Church, is the oldest son of President Stearns. He was born at Cambridgeport, November 9, 1834, and was, therefore, in 1864 when he made his donation, only thirty years of age. His education was entirely in the public schools and the High School in his native place, which, owing in no small measure to the wise supervision and fostering care of his father, had attained to rare excellence. With a predilection for business and a spirit of enterprise and independence by which he has always been distinguished, when he was eighteen, he went into Boston afoot and alone in search of a situation, and after several days'

---

<sup>1</sup> The depression of real estate during the Rebellion reduced the amount considerably below his expectations.



seeking, having found a place in the shipping business on one of the principal wharves, he continued for some time to go back and forth daily, on foot, lodging, breakfasting and supping at home, taking his dinner with him, and carrying in his pocket the omnibus tickets which had been given him by his father. After three or four years of training and experience in the store and the office, he went as supercargo in a ship of his employers on a voyage to South America. He was but little more than twenty-one years of age, when he went out to India, first to Calcutta, and thence, after a few months, to Bombay. He went out with assurances from several Boston merchants, that they would make purchases through his agency, giving him a commission. Scarcely, however, had he reached Bombay, when the financial pressure and panic of 1857 made these promises of no avail, and left him, without any support from America, to find or create a business for himself. He soon won the confidence of a leading native merchant who wished to take him into partnership. But Mr. Stearns was unwilling to belong to a firm that did business on the Sabbath, and he relinquished the tempting opportunity. Falling in ere long with another young man from Boston of like spirit and circumstances with himself, he soon established the firm of Stearns & Hobart, which carried on a large and successful business in cotton and East India goods, chiefly with London. Meanwhile Mr. Stearns became the ruling spirit of a new Transportation Company for the transportation of merchandise by steamer through the Red Sea and by railway through Egypt. In order to facilitate this business, he visited Cairo, gained the confidence of the Pasha of Egypt, succeeded where the best diplomacy of English merchants and consuls had failed, in negotiating a new and far more favorable tariff of freights on the railway; and before the close of the American war and the consequent sudden collapse of the cotton trade in the East, he was fast turning the commerce between Bombay and London into this channel, and thus anticipating the effect of the Suez canal in the quick transportation of merchandise from India to southern and western Europe. Consecrating his property and influence from the first to humanity and religion, in India he was the steadfast friend of the missionaries, and the

strenuous advocate of Christianity among the Parsees and the Brahmins, the wealthy and cultivated classes. Deeply interested in the principles and issues of the American war, he encouraged enlistments in Cambridge and Amherst by a liberal addition to the bounties of the soldiers. Shortly before the conclusion of the war—fortunately for himself and for the College, for the close of the war crippled his resources—he set apart as many thousand dollars as he had then seen years, to the building of the College Church. He declined to give it his name. But rarely has a young man reared a nobler monument. Of unsurpassed beauty both in itself and in its situation, this building is destined to become—I will not say a new center for a new cluster of edifices crowning and compassing the eastern brow of College Hill, as the old chapel is the arx of the cluster on the western citadel—but I will say, another focus of the ellipse or quadrangle of edifices that will one day, doubtless, enclose, and perhaps fill, the entire College campus, and that too, probably, enlarged beyond even its now extended area; and it is likely to be the center and seat of a moral and Christian influence of which such a structure in such a situation is the appropriate index.

Moses Harrison Baldwin was born in Palmer, Mass., January 7, 1811, and died in Pawtucket, R. I., January 23, 1862, aged fifty-one. His father, John Baldwin, was a graduate of Dartmouth College, and *his* father was Rev. Moses Baldwin of Palmer, Mass., a graduate at Princeton, N. J. His mother was the daughter of Rev. Nehemiah Williams of Brimfield, who was the son of Rev. Chester Williams of Hadley, who was the son of Rev. Ebenezer Williams, the first minister of Pomfret, Conn. Moses H., was the tenth in a family of fifteen children, who, although none of them became ministers, seem to have inherited in large measure the temporal and spiritual blessings which have so often descended to the children and children's children of New England ministers.<sup>1</sup> In 1829, he entered the Freshman Class (the Class of '33) in Amherst College, but in consequence of ill health, was unable to complete the course. In 1836, he became a partner with his elder brother, John C., in the

---

<sup>1</sup> His Excellency, Henry P. Baldwin, Governor of Michigan, is a younger son in this family.

mercantile business in New York. After seven or eight years, continued ill health necessitated his retirement from active business. He now traveled, visiting Europe, the West Indies and the Southern States, and passed the remainder of his life in the care of the property which he had already acquired, and in doing good with the income which accrued from year to year. Besides a liberal subscription to the Library, he bequeathed to the College about seven thousand dollars in his will. His partners, John C. Baldwin and Alonzo Lilly, also gave the College about four thousand dollars. The charities of Moses H. Baldwin, by will and otherwise, in the last year of his life, amounted to fifty thousand dollars. It is said that his brother John C., who had no children; gave away a million of dollars in the last three or four years of his life. He gave large sums to different Colleges in New England and the West. The former became a member of the church in Brimfield under the ministry of Rev. Mr. Vaill, and it was probably more or less under the influence of that life-long friend of Amherst College that he came to Amherst from Brimfield in 1829, and that he afterwards became one of its pecuniary benefactors.

Hon. George Henry Gilbert, whose name has been given to the Museum of Indian Relics, and who has also been a liberal donor to the Library, was born in Brooklyn, Conn., February 15, 1806. He was a lineal descendant of Sir John Gilbert who came to this country in 1638. With limited education and no capital, he worked as a machinist for some years in Worcester. Gaining the confidence of employers and business men by his industry, skill and integrity, and by his capacity drawing the capital which he needed, in 1833 he established himself in business and opened a machine shop in Andover, which is now the largest of the kind in the country. In 1841, he removed to Ware and engaged in the manufacture of woollens<sup>1</sup> which he continued there and at Gilbertville with growing success, and on a contin-

<sup>1</sup> "The result of this manufacturing enterprise was the achievement of absolute success in the fabrication of opera flannels—this production completely excluding the French goods which had formerly occupied our markets." See Bulletin of the National Association of Wool Manufacturers (July, 1869,) of which Mr. Gilbert was an officer from its foundation. "You must *preach* to our manufacturers," he

ually enlarging scale, until his death. A member of an Orthodox Congregational Church during all his public life, first in Worcester, then at Andover and finally at Ware, he contributed liberally to the maintenance of the gospel, and not only sustained public worship chiefly from his own purse, but by his will provided means for erecting a church, in the village which bears his name. He was a friend and benefactor of Mount Holyoke Seminary as well as of Amherst College. To the latter he gave at different times and for different purposes some seven or eight thousand dollars. His donation of five thousand dollars to the Library is to increase by the addition of the interest to the principal until a new Library building is erected, or the present building is enlarged, and then is to be expended only in the purchase of books.

For two years (1862 and 1863) Mr. Gilbert was a member of the Massachusetts Senate. We have known few finer looking men—few men of more capacity for business, than Mr. Gilbert. But carried away with the excitement, not to say the passion of his growing manufacturing enterprises, he overworked his brain, broke down his health, and died at Ware, May 8, 1869, in the sixty-fourth year of his age.

His pastor, Rev. A. E. P. Perkins, D. D., of the Class of 1840, testifies in the warmest and strongest terms of Mr. Gilbert as a reliable man, with clear views of religious truth and decided convictions, whom nothing could move from what he thought to be duty, whose influence was positive and powerful in behalf of the Gospel of Christ, and who carried his religion into his business as few men do, not only in his unswerving integrity but by making matters of business specific subjects of prayer.

Dr. Benjamin Barrett, who has given name to the Gymnasium and fostered the Department of Physical Culture, was born in Concord, Mass., February 2, 1796, graduated at Harvard College in 1819, and studied medicine with Dr. Warren and Dr. Jackson

---

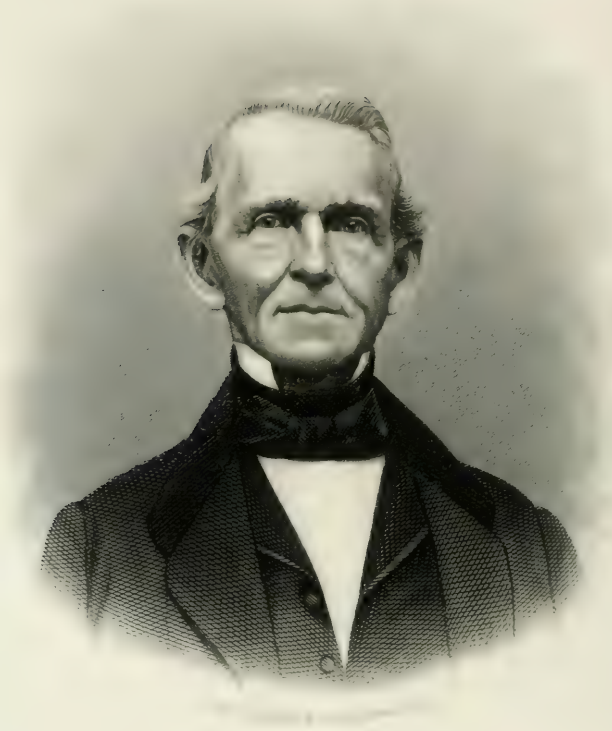
said to a gentleman about to give an address before this Association—"preach to them that the surest means to attain ultimate success is to be constantly raising the standard of their goods; and that every American manufacturer owes it to his country to fabricate the best goods that can be made in the world."



in Boston. He came to Northampton in 1823, and practiced medicine there with reputation and success nearly a quarter of a century. Dr. Hunt, Dr. Denniston, and Dr. Thompson—the most distinguished physicians of Northampton—were at different times associated with him in medical practice. In 1846, he relinquished the profession, although he continued to act as consulting physician. Dr. Barrett held many offices of trust. He was a member of the House of Representatives in 1842, and in 1842 and 1843 he was State Senator. He was also County Commissioner, President of the County Temperance Society, the Hampshire Medical Society, Chairman of the School Committee, and first Treasurer and Secretary and then President of the Northampton Savings Bank. He was long an exemplary and useful member of the First Church in Northampton. Honest, upright, frank, cordial, genial, kindly and charitable, and at the same time intelligent, shrewd, foreseeing and far-seeing, he was beloved by his friends and neighbors, honored by the public and trusted by all who knew him. His donations to the Gymnasium have been already enumerated. In many other ways, he showed a lively and growing interest in Amherst College. He died of heart disease, sitting in his chair, June 14, 1869, at the age of seventy-three.

James Smith, Esq., who, with Mr. Williston, Mr. Hitchcock, Mr. Baldwin, and others, so generously matched Dr. Walker's gift of forty thousand dollars with another forty thousand and thus secured the funds for Walker Hall, was born in Rutland, Mass., January 9, 1788. The son of a farmer in moderate circumstances, and with no education beyond that of the common schools of his native place, he went, when a young man, into the employ, as a clerk, of Mr. Denny of Leicester in the manufacture of cards, helped him make a large fortune, married his daughter, carried on the business himself successfully until 1838, then removed to Philadelphia and pursued the same business there until a few years ago when he retired, having accumulated a large property which he is now using in doing good. He began his career of beneficence in Leicester where he early connected himself with Dr. Nelson's church, and became a liberal patron of Leicester Academy of which he was a Trustee, and





*Saml A Hitchcock*

to which he gave at one time ten thousand dollars. On his removal to Philadelphia, he was much interested in the effort commenced by Dr. Todd, of establishing the First Congregational Church. When that Church became Presbyterian, he gave himself to building up other Congregational churches in Philadelphia, and is now the pillar, as he was among the pioneers, of Congregationalism in that city. He is a deacon in the Central Congregational Church for whom he has borne the chief burden of erecting a church edifice and a chapel costing a hundred and twenty thousand dollars. He has been a liberal contributor to Foreign and Home Missions, and has been especially active in helping young men to obtain an education for the ministry.

Mr. Smith furnished Dr. Nathan Allen the principal part of the means of his education in Amherst Academy and Amherst College, which the Doctor repaid as soon as he was able. And to this apparently accidental circumstance, the College is indebted for the ten thousand dollars which Mr. Smith contributed towards Walker Hall. For Dr. Allen was the connecting link between him and President Stearns who, by correspondence, obtained from him, first a pledge of five thousand dollars, and finally the actual payment of twice that amount.

Three of the benefactors of Amherst are widely distinguished from all others by the magnitude of their donations. These are Mr. Hitchcock of Brimfield, Dr. Walker of Newport, and Mr. Williston of Easthampton. Neither of them has given less than a hundred and fifty thousand dollars, and the aggregate of their donations considerably exceeds half a million.

Samuel Austin Hitchcock, Esq., was born in Brimfield, Mass., January 9, 1794. His grandfather was a clergyman in Connecticut. His father was a hatter in Brimfield. His mother was an active, energetic woman, and did what she could for her son. But their circumstances were such that his parents could give him no school education except what he obtained in the district school of his native town. Mr. Hitchcock remembers with honor and gratitude one of his teachers, Col. Issachar Brown, who "took a liking to him, did well by him," taught him the principal part of what he learned from books and made him what he is so far as school education is concerned. Mr. Hitchcock taught



school himself one term—what smart and thrifty Yankee did not in the good old times?—had no trouble in a school in which two masters had failed and been turned out, and was solicited to continue teaching. But he preferred to go into business. It was a great trial that he could not have more and better education. He would have thought it an inestimable privilege, if he could have gone a single term to Monson Academy, like other boys of the town. This is doubtless one secret of his munificent donations to educational institutions, and those especially *scholarships* in aid of indigent and meritorious students.

Having learned the art and trade of the manufacturer from the Slaters in Webster, he followed the business himself for many years. For six years he had charge of a factory in Southbridge. Several years he resided in Boston, doing business there as a merchant. Having thus laid the foundation of his fortune by manufacturing and mercantile pursuits, he retired from active business and returned to his native town, where he has accumulated a large property chiefly by wise investments in manufacturing, railroad, State and national stocks.

He has been Selectman and Overseer of the Poor, in Brimfield, and has represented the town in the Legislature of Massachusetts. He was for many years Treasurer of the Parish in Brimfield, and President of the Bank in Southbridge. But ill-health and a difficulty of hearing have prevented his accepting office. He is a bachelor, and in great simplicity, temperance and economy, has lived a retired and quiet life.

While a resident in Boston, he joined the Old South Church, then under the pastoral care of Dr. Wisner. From that he removed his relation to the church in Brimfield of which he is now a member. To this church he has given a fund of five thousand dollars towards the support of the minister. He has established the Hitchcock Free High School in Brimfield, endowing it with building and funds at an expense of eighty thousand dollars. He has given the Theological Seminary at Andover one hundred and twenty thousand dollars. His donations to Amherst College began a quarter of a century ago, and form an aggregate of at least one hundred and seventy-five thousand dollars. They have been given mostly as permanent funds, and





*William J. Walker*

chiefly for scholarships, a professorship and kindred purposes. The recent donation of one hundred thousand dollars, for a part of which, at least, we are indebted to the refusal of the Legislature to do for Amherst in proportion to what it had done for other institutions, and which with characteristic promptness, he paid over to the Treasurer entire, just as soon as he announced his intention to give it, was the largest sum that ever came at once into the treasury of Amherst College.

Dr. William Johnson Walker was born in Charlestown, Mass., March 15, 1790, and died in Newport, R. I., April 2, 1865, being a little over seventy-five years of age. He fitted for College at Phillips Academy, Andover, and graduated at Harvard University in 1810, with a highly respectable rank as a scholar, especially in Latin and Geometry in which he took great pleasure through life, and for which he showed his liking in his foundations at Amherst. He studied medicine first in Charlestown and then in Medford under the direction of Dr. John Brooks, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts; and obtained the degree of Doctor of Medicine at the Massachusetts Medical College in 1813. Soon after taking his medical degree, he sailed for France on a privateer fitted out from Boston to prey on the commerce of Great Britain, and reaching Paris devoted himself assiduously to the further study of his profession. After the abdication of Napoleon, he went to London, and became a pupil of Sir Astley Cooper, and having spent six months in the prosecution of his studies in Grey's and St. Thomas's Hospitals, he returned to the United States, and immediately commenced the practice of his profession in his native town where, by his skill and kindness, especially to the poor, he soon gained an extensive practice. He became an especial favorite with the younger members of his profession and was often called as a consulting physician and surgeon. He was for many years the physician and surgeon of the Massachusetts State Prison, and Consulting Surgeon of the Massachusetts General Hospital. After practicing his profession about thirty years, he removed to Boston and turned his attention to various public improvements, especially in manufactures and railroads. "The mental qualities which made him eminent in his profession, did not fail him in his new



walk, and he soon amassed a large fortune. But it was no sooner acquired, than he set about distributing it."<sup>1</sup>

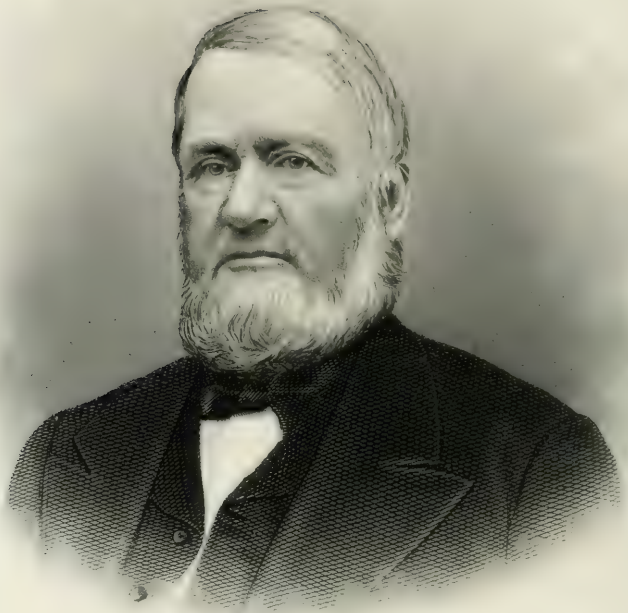
We have already given some account in former chapters of his principal donations to Amherst College, and the foundations built upon them. President Stearns has furnished, in the address already referred to, a graphic narrative of his conferences and correspondences with Dr. Walker, and the successive steps which led on to such unforeseen results. Beginning with the foundation of the Walker Professorship in 1861, he advanced rapidly—more rapidly sometimes than the College found it convenient to comply with his conditions, till, at his death in 1865, he had already given it about one hundred thousand dollars, which was increased by his legacies to about a quarter of a million. His donations and legacies to Amherst College were only a fraction of what he gave for educational purposes, Amherst being one of four institutions to which he *bequeathed* more than a million.<sup>2</sup>

We must also refer our readers to President Stearns' description of the man—peculiar, powerful, positive, persistent, imperious, passionate, impatient, but large-hearted, faithful in his friendships, grateful for acts of kindness, sympathizing with the afflicted, charitable, philanthropic, and in his own way religious. The statutes of his foundations show large and enlightened ideas of education. It was partly from his own experience of incompetent teachers that he wished to provide better teachers. "You plead hard," said he in a letter to Dr. Stearns, "for the dull members of classes when you say they are some of them destined to fit boys to enter our Colleges, and therefore should be thoroughly drilled. *I had just such instructors.* I want no more of them. Would to God my lines had fallen under skillful and accurate masters! Can the blind lead the blind? I trow not." With such personal recollections, philanthropic motives also strongly influenced him. "I have made most of my property," he said, "since I retired from the world; and al-

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript notice of Dr. Walker read before the Medical Society by Dr. Morrill Wyman of Cambridge, and quoted by President Stearns in his address at the laying of the Corner-Stone of Walker Hall.

<sup>2</sup> These Institutions surrendered three hundred thousand dollars to the family.





*J. M. Wilson*

most my only object in doing it has been that I may contribute to education. I consider myself a steward in the distribution of my means. Tell the young men that if they take half the pleasure in deserving the prizes which I do in bestowing them, I shall be compensated. Tell them also that there is nothing worth living for but doing good to mankind."

But Hon. Samuel Williston came to the relief and rescue of the College when it was in such imminent peril—when passengers and crew threatened to forsake a ship that seemed ready to sink, and even the captain and other officers almost despaired of its safety—and not only rescued it but so repaired and refitted it and launched it as it were with new rigging, on a new voyage and almost on a new existence, that he well deserves not only the highest rank among its pecuniary benefactors, but the title, by common consent, of its preserver and second founder.

Samuel Williston was born in Easthampton, June 17, 1795, the twentieth anniversary of the battle of Bunker Hill. He was the son of Rev. Payson Williston of Easthampton who was the son of Rev. Noah Williston of West Haven, Conn. His mother, Mrs. Sarah Birdseye Williston, was also the daughter of a Connecticut clergyman, Rev. Nathan Birdseye of Stratford. His parents and grandparents were all remarkable for their longevity. His father lived to the age of ninety-three, and *his* father to the age of eighty-seven; his mother to the age of eighty-two, and *her* father to his one hundred and third year. Mr. Williston himself, it will be seen, is now in his seventy-eighth year. Rev. Payson Williston's salary never exceeded three hundred dollars, besides his settlement. I have heard Mrs. Williston say, that she often had some ministerial brother, with his whole family, stop for dinner, or to stay over night, when there was not enough in the whole house to give them a single meal. And when, in their poverty, they still persisted in giving for charitable objects, Samuel, who was toiling on the farm for the support of the family, sometimes doubted if it was not an excess of charity. More than once I have heard him say that he thought it hard when his father subscribed a few dollars to aid the College to which he has since given a hundred and fifty



thousand. He began to work on a farm when he was ten, and continued so to work till he was sixteen, when his wages were seven dollars a month. The greater part of two winters, he worked in a clothier's shop till he became master of the art. He attended the district school in his native place summer and winter till he was ten years old; then in the winter only till he was sixteen, at which age his *schooling* ceased altogether; and thenceforth he labored the year round, in the summer on the farm, and during the winter in the shop. Meanwhile, however, he lost no time, spent his evenings in reading and made the most of all the means of self-education within his reach. In the winter of 1813-14, with great satisfaction, he found means to spend a single term at the academy in Westfield. This awakened in him a strong desire for a College education, and he began the study of Latin, first with his father, and then with Rev. Mr. Gould of Southampton. In the summer of 1814, attracted partly by the reputation of the school, but more by the existence there of funds in aid of indigent students, he went to Phillips Academy, then under the principal charge of Rev. John Adams, and enjoying also the instruction of Mr. Hawes, afterwards Dr. Hawes of the Centre Church in Hartford, Conn. He walked most of the way from Easthampton to Andover, carrying all he took with him—pretty much all he had in the world—tied up in a bundle. At Andover, for the sake of economy and exercise, he boarded a mile and a half from the Academy. But scarcely had he established his character as a deserving and promising scholar and thus won a place on the foundation, when his eye-sight failed him, and he was obliged to leave.

We have not space to follow him through the severe and protracted struggle which ensued—his labors on the farm, his clerkships in West Springfield and New York City rendered unsuccessful by the state of his eyes and his general health—till at length he gave up all hope either of an education or of success in business, and coming home settled down upon his father's farm to begin the life of a farmer without land, without capital, with almost nothing that he could call his own, and having run his father in debt for the very tools and implements with which he was to do his work. Thus he continued for four years, carry-

ing on the farm in the summer and teaching school in the winter, till he became for that place and those times, quite a large farmer and wool-grower.

Meanwhile two events had occurred which were destined to change and shape his whole subsequent life. Soon after leaving Andover, and just before going to New York, after a long and severe inward struggle, he began a new Christian life, and in due time became a member of the Presbyterian Church under the pastoral care of Rev. Dr. Spring, in the city of New York.

In the spring of 1822 (May 27), at the age of twenty-seven, he was married to Miss Emily Graves, daughter of Elnathan Graves, a respectable farmer in moderate circumstances in Williamsburg, Mass. In illustration at once of the simplicity of the times and his own limited means, I have heard him say that he was married in a coat that he had already worn two years for Sundays and holidays, and that they took no bridal tour, no journey whatever after their marriage.

In 1826, partly that she might be able to keep domestic help, and partly that she might have the means of enlarging her charitable contributions, Mrs. Williston commenced that business of covering lasting buttons, which, beginning as her own handiwork, and gradually extending to her neighbors, soon employed thousands of busy and skillful fingers through all that section, and after ten or a dozen years, at length, with the help of Mr. Hayden's mechanical ingenuity, enlisted the aid of machinery and water power, and thus laid the foundation of the fortunes of both these enterprising and benevolent manufacturers.

Affliction mingled with prosperity in preparing and disposing Mr. Williston for the career of Christian benevolence by which his life has been distinguished. Bereaved of two children at once and written childless *twice* in the space of six years, and thus led to feel that he had not done his whole duty as a steward of the Lord's property, he consecrated himself anew to his service, set apart the principal and interest of a considerable investment for benevolent purposes, and thus entered on a new epoch in his Christian life. In 1837—the year of his second bereavement—he bore a prominent part in the erection of the

house of worship now occupied by the First Church in Easthampton. In 1841, he established Williston Seminary. Early in 1845, he founded the Williston Professorship of Rhetoric and Oratory in Amherst College. Later in the same year, he spent six months in traveling in Europe. In the winter of 1846-7, he founded the Graves, now the Williston, Professorship of Greek, and one-half of the Hitchcock Professorship of Natural Theology and Geology in Amherst, thus making the sum of fifty thousand dollars which he had already given for permanent foundations, besides other donations to that Institution. From that time he has gone on adding factory to factory, house to house, and even one village to another, till, from one of the smallest, Easthampton has become one of the largest and most prosperous towns in Hampshire County. He has built churches, school-houses and town halls, enlarged the grounds and multiplied the edifices of Williston Seminary, erected Williston Hall and helped erect other buildings for Amherst College, and increased the funds of both these institutions, till his donations to the two amount to nearly half a million, and extended and diffused his gifts for public, charitable, educational and religious objects till his name is identified with all the benevolent enterprises of the day, and his influence is felt around the world.

In 1841, Mr. Williston was a member of the Lower House of the Massachusetts Legislature, and in 1842 and 1843 a member of the Senate. While a member of the Legislature in 1841, he was chosen by that body a Trustee of Amherst College. He was one of the first Trustees of the State Reform School, and was of great service in erecting buildings, improving the farm, and inaugurating the Institution. He was also one of the early Trustees of Mount Holyoke Seminary, and for many years a corporate member of the American Board. And he has not only been scrupulously faithful in these trusts and a constant attendant at the meetings of all these Boards, but in most of them he has at the same time been a liberal, often a munificent contributor to their funds. For more than thirty years, now, he has been a member of the Corporation of Amherst College, during the larger part of these years a member of the Prudential Committee, and often of special committees on buildings

and business matters of the utmost importance; until the recent failure of his health he has been an unfailing attendant of ordinary and extraordinary meetings and unsparing not only of his money but also of his time which, to such a man, is more than money. And that knowledge of men and things which has been among the prime elements of his success in business, has made his counsels of scarcely less value to the Institution than his money and time. He has loved Amherst as a child and loved all its friends for Amherst's sake. So far from being jealous of other and recently larger benefactors, he has done all he could to help and encourage them. He helped to secure Walker Hall by giving ten thousand dollars although there were other forms in which he would have preferred to give it, and although he knew his name would be merged in that of the principal donor. When Mr. Hitchcock made his recent donation of a hundred thousand dollars, he said to the President, "Tell him, I thank him—I honor him—nay, tell him, I *love* him." Amherst is his foster-child. He is her foster-father. She owes to him her preservation, her very life. And if in token of her gratitude, and in fulfillment of the pledge given by President Hitchcock in the hour of her peril, she should at his death, since he will not permit it before, take his name, it would be but a small return for what he has been to her and done for her.

Usage has appropriated the title of benefactors almost exclusively to pecuniary benefactors. Money is essential for the founding, building and endowing of Colleges. But no amount of funds or buildings, collections or external appliances whatsoever, can make a College. *Men*—officers and students—constitute the College, and those who have given it their time and toil, their thoughts and counsels, their prayers and their personal services, may be its richest benefactors.

One of the greatest benefactors of Amherst College has given it very little money and had very little to give. But he has given it almost fifty years of study and labor and care and painstaking, of the ablest instructions, and the best services that have ever been given to this or any other College. The first student that was admitted and one of the first that were graduated, the first Tutor and the first Professor among the alumni, acquainted



with all the officers and all the students and known by them all only to be loved and honored, identified in one way or another with the College through the entire half-century of its existence, and during all this time saying to it, not in words but by deeds which speak louder than words, like the Apostles to the impotent man in the Acts: "Silver and gold have I none, but what I have, give I thee," if Amherst College has ever had a greater benefactor than Professor Snell, I should like to know who he is. He stands unique in his relations to the College and alone in his glory. But if he is to be classed anywhere in the history of Amherst, I do not know where he can be more fitly placed than among its benefactors.

Ebenezer Strong Snell was born in North Brookfield, October 7, 1801, and was, therefore, a little short of twenty at the opening of Amherst College, September 18, 1821; a little less than twenty-one at his graduation the fourth Wednesday of August, 1822; and was seventy about three months after the Semi-centennial Jubilee, July 12, 1871. His whole life as a scholar and an educator has thus run parallel with the life of the College with which he has been identified, and of which he "has been so great a part." Having fitted for College partly with his father, Rev. Dr. Thomas Snell, and partly under Principal Parkhurst in Amherst Academy, in 1819 he entered the Sophomore class in Williams College, and at the close of his Junior year came with President Moore to Amherst, where he graduated, as everybody knows, in the first class and the first scholar in his class, although, at the Commencement, he delivered the Salutatory, and not the Valedictory Oration.<sup>1</sup> He used to go to Williamstown generally in his father's chaise, sometimes in a private carriage, or wagon, with some fellow-student in the vicinity. It took him more time to go from North Brookfield across the hills and over the mountains, than it would now take to come from Bangor or Chicago. Hence he went home only once a year, and spent his other vacations with his cousins (one of whom was William C. Bryant,) at Cummington. The first Senior class in Amherst College could hardly have plunged very deep into the mysteries of metaphysics, for after the first term, Snell was absent most

---

<sup>1</sup> There was no Valedictory at the first Commencement.



E. S. Snell



of the time, teaching in North Brookfield and in Amherst Academy; Fairchild, also, owing to ill health or affliction in the family, was away a good deal, and not present at Commencement; what Field did in the absence of both his classmates, they hardly knew, and he does not distinctly remember.

Thus beginning to teach in Amherst the very first year of the existence of the College, he has taught here ever since, now more than half a century. It seems to have been his father's hope that he would be a minister; and his own conscience sometimes chided him for not being one. But he was too self-distrustful, too diffident and timid to preach. It was several years before he consented to take his turn in officiating at morning prayers—many years more before he could open his mouth in exhortation at a religious meeting. "Prof. Snell never preached," writes an alumnus, "but we all felt that his life was the best of sermons."

From 1822 to 1825, he taught in Amherst Academy, first as the assistant of Zenas Clapp, and of David Green, and then as principal. In 1825, at the organization of the new Faculty under the charter, he was chosen Tutor. In 1827, he was appointed *Instructor* in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy. From 1829 till 1834 he was nominally Adjunct Professor with Prof. Hovey, but in the absence of the latter in Europe and his continued ill health after his return, the duties devolved chiefly on the Adjunct Professor. In 1834, the Trustees ventured at length to appoint to a full Professorship of Mathematics and Natural Philosophy the man who, for exactness, clearness, and method in teaching, has had no equal in Amherst and no superior anywhere; who, as an experimental lecturer, to say the least, can not be surpassed; and who, by his own mechanical ingenuity and handicraft and his progressive mastery of the science, with a comparatively trifling expenditure of money by the College has kept his cabinet abreast of the most costly apparatus of the richest Colleges in the land; while at the same time, he has invented and constructed not a few machines illustrative of Mechanics and Physics which are not to be found in any of them. Simple and modest himself almost to excess, it was long before he was fully appreciated by others. It was only through occa-



sional corrections and criticisms of Prof. Olmsted's works, kindly communicated and as kindly received, that he was led gradually to prepare those text books in Natural Philosophy and Astronomy which have won for him a national reputation.

In 1860, his Alma Mater honored him with the degree of Doctor of Laws; in 1865 he received the same degree from Western Reserve College. The Class of '65, at their Commencement dinner, presented him with a fine portrait of himself as an expression of their grateful and affectionate appreciation of his services to them and to the College. On the 7th of October, 1871, his seventieth birthday, the Senior and Junior classes who either had enjoyed or were then enjoying his instructions, together with his colleagues, the officers of College, nearly all of whom had been his pupils, surprised him in his Lecture Room in Walker Hall, by the presentation of an elegant easy chair. In presenting it in behalf of the officers and students, Prof. Tyler said: "A few of your friends—all who know you are your friends and everybody knows you—hence I say a *few* of your friends—have taken the liberty to intrude into your presence that we may look into the face of one who has this day arrived at the ripe and rare age of threescore years and ten. We wish to congratulate you on a life which has been as honored, useful and happy as it has been long, and to rejoice with you in the serenity of its evening. . . . We are all your pupils. The oldest of us have sat at your feet for instruction, and the youngest of us still look up to you and delight to call you master. Your instructions are still just as clear and vigorous as they were forty years ago, and a great deal more *wise*. Your lectures grow more perfect as you grow older, and your experiments are more interesting and more unfailing, as you advance in years. Your hand is still steady, and your step still elastic. Still your eye is not dimmed, nor your natural force abated. We thank you for your instructions, and still more for your example which is the best lesson you ever taught us. We ask your paternal, nay, your patriarchal benediction. And we ask permission to leave with you a slight token of our filial regard—very slight and altogether inadequate to measure your desert or express our appreciation of it."

In response, the Professor with characteristic modesty said to his colleagues and older pupils that they were always overrating him, and to the under-graduates with an aptness and quaintness equally characteristic, that such presentations had been somewhat frequent of late, and he did not know but the donors might be partially influenced by the proverb that a gift blindeth the eyes, but if they were, they would probably find themselves mistaken. The same kind of quaint and pithy pleasantry runs through his address at the Semi-Centennial. "This occasion tells me," he says, "as my friends are often telling me, that I am an old man, and I am becoming quite accustomed to the appellation. I suppose I ought to feel some infirmities; *but here is just where I fail*. I am not conscious of any infirmities, except the numerous ones which have always attended me. It may be supposed that I am *mature* enough to put on spectacles; but I *do not yet see clearly* any good reason for doing so. And as to a cane, I have had any number of canes presented to me. The *gift* I always accept but I never *take the hint*. It is possible however that the Sophomoric weakness may yet fall upon me, and that I shall appear abroad with all my canes at once. I perform my College work with as much ease and interest as I ever did. And really I feel some solicitude lest I shall not know when to resign unless some one tells me."

I have ventured to call attention to several expressions in this passage by italicising them, for it seems to me, there is in them a quiet humor and a happy turn of expression which Charles Lamb himself could hardly surpass. This vein of humor, contrasting so singularly with his serious air and his mathematical exactness is continually cropping out in the class room, in the Faculty meeting, in the family and in society, and helps to make him one of the most genial of companions and colleagues as well as one of the most admired and beloved of teachers. He is even getting up quite a reputation in his old age for occasional speeches; and if all the puns, *bon mots*, pleasantries and *pungencies* which have dropped from his lips in all these various ways, could be gathered up, no other Professor or President of Amherst College could match them, and they would make a racy volume.

Prof. Snell is quite capable of enjoying and sometimes perpetrating a practical joke. As long ago as when he was Tutor, an old dilapidated post and rail fence ran across the hill in front of the College from the Boltwood to the Dickinson corner. One night, about nine o'clock, attracted by unusual noises, the Tutor looked out of his College window, and saw the ground all alive with students running to and fro like ants over an ant-hill. He soon discovered that the Sophomores were pulling up this old fence. Attiring himself as nearly as possible like one of their own number, he joined the company, and placing himself at their head, said: "Young gentlemen, this is a good work, if only well done—come, let's do it up right—let's clear off posts and rails, and leave not a trace of the old fence on the ground." So following his example, they pulled up every post, carried off every rail, and *piled up the whole* fence in mathematical order and Snell-like neatness at the north and south ends; and then dispersed to their rooms. The next morning, he called one of the oldest and best of the class (for he knew them all, and some of them were among the best young men in all College) and said to him: "The fence *was* a nuisance—it ought to have been abated; and the class did the work well: the only objection to it is that it might perhaps better have been done in the *day-time*." And there the matter ended.

Delicate, refined and shrinking as a girl, I am told, he went by the name of "Miss Snell" in Amherst Academy, so fair was he in form and features, so modest in demeanor and so loved and admired by his pupils. I shall never forget his round cheeks, his laughing eyes and his fair complexion any more than his clear, exact and methodical questions, when I appeared before him more than forty years ago in the old Parsons house where he then lived, to be examined privately for admission to the Junior class in Amherst College; and as I recall the picture, then photographed on my memory, he looks to me very much like one of those cherubs in the Sistine Madonna. And as I review with rapid glance all the scenes and associations through which we have passed together from that day to this—as I recall the master, the colleague, the companion, the friend, the elder brother, and think how kindly and wisely, how faithfully and







W. S. Tyler

faultlessly he has borne himself in all these relations—as I see the simple beauty and grandeur of such a life and character strengthened and polished continually by the lapse of years and only softened and sanctified by old age—I can not trust myself to say what I think and feel. I can only say, “Very pleasant hast thou been unto me, my brother.” And I am sure all the officers and all the students whether graduates or under-graduates that have been associated with him at different times during the last fifty years, will unite with me in saying: “O King live forever!”

---

BY ROSWELL D. HITCHCOCK,

IN BEHALF OF THE ALUMNI.

Our historian is not willing to be eulogized in his own book; nor are we willing to have him left out of it. Between us, what is said will have to be more than he may think proper, but less than we would like.

William Seymour Tyler, Williston Professor of the Greek Language and Literature in Amherst College, was born in Harford, Susquehanna County, Penn., September 2, 1810. His father was an enterprising, intelligent farmer, and a devoted Christian; his mother a woman of more than ordinary intellect, of high moral tone, and ambitious for the education of her children. They were both of them from New England.

He entered Hamilton College in advance, expecting to graduate there; but had been there only one term when President Davis and Prof. Strong left, and all but two of the Junior class, to which young Tyler belonged, left with them. Tyler came to Amherst, and with him Schneider, the missionary, and one other. In 1830 he graduated; was Tutor from 1832 to 1834; and has been Professor, first of Latin and Greek, and then of Greek only, from 1836 till now.

He had no idea of leading the life he has led. He was two years in the Theological Seminary at Andover, and spent one winter with Dr. Skinner in New York City, in the class out of which the Union Theological Seminary was developed. He was licensed to preach, February 29, 1836, by the Third Presbytery of New York, and soon after started for the West, where he expected to spend his life as a missionary. But the traveling was so bad, the stage refused to take his luggage; and while waiting for the roads to settle, he was invited to Amherst to fill out an unexpired Tutorship of one term, and before the term ended was appointed Professor. And so his lot was ordered for him by the Providence which wisely shapes our rough-hewed ends. If he has had less of hardship, and more of honor, than he expected, he can honestly say that the ease and honor have not been of his own seeking. He has preached abundantly, inside of College, and outside of it. In 1859 he was ordained without charge. In 1857 Harvard College gave him the title of D. D., and his Alma Mater the title of LL.D., in 1871.

His colleague Prof. Snell, writes to me of him as follows:

"I first knew Prof. Tyler as my pupil in Mathematics and Natural Philosophy, in his Junior year. He came at that time from Hamilton College, N. Y., to join Amherst. I was at once interested in him as an earnest student of every subject to which his attention was directed. He was not only thorough in preparing his lessons and regular at all the exercises of his class, but every question proposed for voluntary examination, he was eager to study out, and very successful in solving. So far as I could judge from what I saw of him in my recitation room, I should have thought that mathematical science was his favorite study. Afterwards, while Tutor in College, he took up the differential and integral calculus as a side study along with the Greek language, which he was teaching. He was never satisfied with indistinct or partial views on any subject. Whatever he studied, he wanted not only to know, but to know thoroughly and critically. His whole course as a Professor shows this trait—and it has made him a constantly and steadily *growing* man.

"Prof. Tyler's course as an officer of College has been marked by great fidelity, not only as a teacher in the class-room, but to

all his pupils as a guide and adviser. I think no officer in Amherst College has ever done so much as Prof. Tyler for the individual improvement of the students morally and religiously; and to a great many he has been a spiritual father.

“For no trait have I admired Prof. Tyler more than for his good judgment, and sound common sense. He is an eminently practical man; and his practical wisdom has always made him a most valuable adviser in matters pertaining to College government. He stood by the College in its years of depression and adversity, as a tried, faithful, judicious friend.”

My own acquaintance with him dates from the autumn of 1833, when my class, then Sophomores, began to recite to him in Geometry. His curt, clear way of conducting the recitations made a very strong impression upon me. During my tutorship at Amherst from 1839 to 1842 I knew him of course more intimately; but most intimately of all during the months of January and February, 1870, when we were together upon the Nile. Our relations now are such that I can not permit myself to say all I think of him as a man, a scholar, and a Christian. He knows what I mean, and that is enough.

As a classical teacher his more recent pupils are loud in his praise. They speak of the rare faculty he has of calling up a great number of students in a given time, and of laying open very shrewdly by rapid questioning their knowledge or their ignorance, as the case may be. His “next” has almost as many inflections as a Chinese vocable. Like all good men, he has mellowed with age. He has profited by the advice of Ex-Speaker Grow, “not to see quite so much of what is going on.”

He has twice visited the Old World: once in 1855-6, when he traveled especially in Italy, Greece and Palestine; and again in 1869-70, when his time was given chiefly to Athens and Egypt.

He has taken an active part in educational matters outside of Amherst, being one of the Trustees of Mount Holyoke Seminary at South Hadley, Williston Seminary at Easthampton, Maplewood Institute at Pittsfield, and the recently founded Smith (Female) College at Northampton.

The following is a list of his publications: “Germania and



Agricola of Tacitus, with Notes for Colleges;" D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1847. "Histories of Tacitus;" D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1848. "Plato's Apology and Crito;" D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1859. "Plutarch on the Delay of the Deity," etc.; Hackett & Tyler; D. Appleton & Co., New York, 1867. "Theology of Greek Poets;" Draper & Halliday, Boston, 1867. Premium Essay, "Prayer for Colleges;" New York, 1854; revised and enlarged repeatedly. "Memoir of Lobdell," missionary to Assyria; Boston, 1859. "History of Amherst College;" 1873. "Address at Semi-Centennial, with other Addresses delivered on that occasion;" 1871. Articles in quarterlies and monthlies, chiefly on classical subjects, and printed discourses on public occasions, especially during the war, quite numerous.

## CHAPTER XXVI.

### THE WAR.

A FRENCH statesman and scholar has written of our late war as "The Uprising of a Great Nation." It well deserves the name. The *people*, of all ages and both sexes, from every rank, class and condition in life, rose up as one man to crush the great rebellion, and to preserve the national existence. The veterans of former wars resumed their epaulettes or re-enlisted in the ranks. Boys under age begged permission of their parents to go to the war, and smuggled themselves into the army, or became drummer boys, messengers, aids in any way to the patriotic service. Women presented regiments with their colors, prepared equipments and supplies for the soldiers, nursed the sick in the hospitals, ministered to the wounded and the dying on the field of battle. Professional men, clergymen, physicians, teachers, civilians, educated men generally who, by law and usage, are exempt from military service, girded on the sword, buckled on the knapsack, bore the hardships of the camp, and braved the dangers of the battle-field. But no class of men, as statistics prove, contributed in so large proportion to their numbers, and none contributed an element of such military value and moral power as the graduates and under-graduates of our Colleges. Several of the Colleges in the Middle and Western States were closed for a longer or shorter period of the war; and the Eastern Colleges felt scarcely less the depletion of their numbers and the diminution of their strength. It is sufficient honor for Amherst not to have fallen behind her sisters in devotion to the cause—it is her pride and glory to have borne her full share in the burdens and sacrifices, if not in the honors and rewards of this patriotic and heroic service.

At the first outbreak of hostilities, before the war had actually commenced, with the ardor characteristic of youth and College life, the under-graduates of Amherst volunteered their services and offered a company to the Governor. On that dark and portentous Sunday in April, 1861, which followed the fall of Fort Sumter, and the attack of the mob upon the Massachusetts regiments passing through Baltimore on their way to Washington, when other troops from Massachusetts and New York, forbidden to pass by that thoroughfare, were making their way slowly by way of Annapolis, and when it was feared that the rebels might already have seized upon the capital, the writer of this History preached in the College chapel on themes suited to the circumstances, and in a strain intended to inspire courage, heroism and self-sacrificing devotion. And while the Professor was preaching, or at least as soon as he had done, the students were already practising what he preached. They drew up a form of enlistment which some fifty or sixty of them subscribed, and in which they offered themselves to the military service of the country in this emergency, deeming it a Christian duty, not unbecoming the Lord's day to enlist in such a war, and adopting as their own the sentiment which they so much admired in their ancient classics: "*Dulce et decorum est pro patria mori.*" The President's son was the first to put his name to this paper; a son of one of the Professors was the next to enter the lists. The Governor declined to accept the proffered service, at the same time intimating that the day might come when duty would call them to the sacrifice. The immediate peril soon passed by; and a general military drill under a competent military officer<sup>1</sup> took the place of the proposed company of volunteers. But both the young men, specially alluded to above, afterwards enlisted, and one of them was among the earliest sacrifices which our College offered on the altar of the country. Many of the other volunteers, I know not just how many, found their way into the army, some before and some after their graduation. Seventy-eight names are recorded on the roll of under-graduates who served in the army

<sup>1</sup> Col. Luke Lyman of Northampton, afterwards Colonel of the Twenty-seventh Regiment.

or navy of the United States in the course of the war. Our classes, which had been steadily increasing in numbers for several years, were now so reduced, that some of them seemed almost like the thinned ranks of an army after a battle. One of the Professors set the example of volunteering early in the war, and it was followed by one other officer of the College and by many of the students. Prof. William S. Clark, commissioned as Major of the Twenty-first Regiment of Massachusetts Volunteers, August 21, 1861, and promoted rapidly to the rank of Lieutenant-Colonel and Colonel, fought in most of the principal battles of the first two years of the war till his regiment was reduced to the merest skeleton. His friend, Dr. N. S. Manross, who, for one year, filled the vacancy in the Faculty occasioned by his absence at the end of the year, followed him to the war, and at the very opening of his first battle, the battle of Antietam, he fell as he was leading on his company to the conflict. Thus two of the officers of College went directly from the chair of the Professor to the tent and the field of battle. Two other members of the Faculty were represented in the army by sons who were also sons of the College. Three sons of the lamented Prof. Adams enlisted, two of whom early lost their lives in the service. Add to these connecting links the almost four-score students who left their classes, most of them, for the purpose of entering the army, and many more who engaged in the service immediately after their graduation, and it will be readily seen how many bonds of sympathy and interest were thus established between the College and the camps and battle-fields during the war. Every mail was expected with anxious interest. The newspapers were watched, especially after every battle, and the lists of the killed and wounded were examined with trembling solicitude. In some instances false alarms were thus communicated, occasioning much distress or anxiety at the time, but followed by speedy relief, and attended perhaps with not a little amusement. Col. Clark was reported first as captured and then as killed in the battle of Chantilly. A telegraphic despatch was even sent to the army giving directions for sending on his body. But the Colonel soon answered it himself saying that he still had need of it for his own use, and a



few days later he presented himself in person at the door of one of the Professors with whom Mrs. Clark was passing a few days, and ringing the bell, inquired if the Widow Clark was there! <sup>1</sup>

Sometimes the sad intelligence, conveyed by newspaper, letter or telegraph,—conveyed perhaps through the medium of a friend and broken as kindly and tenderly as possible to the afflicted individual or the bereaved family—was too soon confirmed by the arrival of the lifeless body. Then followed the funeral service, the great congregation in the chapel or the church, the prayers and dirges, the address or commemorative discourse, and the long procession of students and citizens, mourners all, to the place of burial. Amherst was witness to not a few such scenes in the course of the war.

The absent soldiers were remembered daily at morning and evening prayers and in the Sabbath services of the chapel. Days of fasting and prayer, and other special occasions, called forth discourses and addresses fitted to commemorate the events of the war and keep alive the patriotic feeling. The war was the chief theme of discussion by the students in the class-room, in the society meeting, at exhibitions and Commencements. In a community where impressions are so easily made and so readily communicated as among young men in College, such a war as that of the Great Rebellion, could not but awaken the liveliest sympathies of the students.

Two or three students from Tennessee, and one or two each from Missouri and Virginia, born and bred under the influence of the State-Rights heresy and carried away by Southern sympathies, left College at the outbreak of the war, much to the regret of their classmates and companions, and more to their own regret after the rebellion came to such a disastrous issue. They were treated with the utmost courtesy and kindness at their departure. With these exceptions, the current of feeling flowed without an eddy or a ripple, fresh, strong and warm, not to say hot, all in one direction—there was not a disloyal or an indifferent officer or student, in the whole Institution.

---

<sup>1</sup> Col. Clark denies having returned *this* answer, I believe. But he would have been very likely to return *such* an answer; if not true to the letter, it bears internal evidence of *verisimilitude*.

The "Roll of the graduates and under-graduates of Amherst College who served in the army or navy of the United States during the War of the Rebellion," printed in 1871, records the names and in brief the services of two hundred and forty-seven men, of whom seventy-eight were under-graduates and one hundred and sixty-nine were graduates. When the semi-centennial catalogue was issued in 1872, the number of graduates, now more fully ascertained, had grown to one hundred and ninety-five whose names are distinguished by the double dagger. Among these there were six former Tutors of the College. Two of these sacrificed their lives in the service. Both of them were, of course, superior scholars, both Salutatorians at Commencement. Both relinquished the successful practice of a profession in which they stood high and had the promise of distinction and usefulness.

Dr. Charles Ellery Washburn, of the Class of '38, Tutor in 1841 and 1842, was well established in medical practice in Fredonia, N. Y., but broke away from a wide circle of families in which he was trusted, and a community in which he was universally honored and beloved, and, after spending nearly three years in the service, sacrificed his own life to his zeal for the life and health of the soldiers who were entrusted to his skill and care. Though past the military age, he entered the service in the dark days after McClellan's retreat from Richmond, saying it was time for every man that *was* a man to do something for his country. "Commissioned 1862, Surgeon of the One Hundred and Twelfth New York Volunteers; promoted Brigade Surgeon and Medical Director of Gen. Ames' Division of Gen. Terry's command; participated in some of the bloodiest battles of the war, the last of which was the storming of Fort Fisher; taken sick with typhus fever at Wilmington, N. C., while caring for returned Union prisoners, and died April 10, 1865." Such is his brief and suggestive war record.

Rev. Samuel Fisk, of the Class of '48, Tutor from 1852 to 1855, after a pastorate of seven years in Madison, Ct., in which he had struck his roots deep in the confidence and affections of his people, tore himself from their embrace, enlisted as a private in the Fourteenth Connecticut Regiment, was chosen Second Lieutenant; served in the army of the Potomac at Antietam,

Chancellorsville, Fredericksburg, Gettysburg, and the Wilderness; was twice promoted for gallant conduct in these battles; became First Lieutenant, and Captain of his company; was on special service as Inspector of Brigade, and Aid on the staff of Gen. Carroll; was taken prisoner at Chancellorsville, carried to Richmond and reported among the killed; and being mortally wounded in the battle of the Wilderness, May 6, 1864, died May 22, at Fredericksburg, Va.

It will be observed that Capt. Fisk enlisted as a private. He did so, not from necessity but from choice, for the sake of the example to his flock and to the community. One other, out of the six former Tutors, also enlisted as a private. This suggests a circumstance with which I have been much struck in looking over our war records. It is the large number of men who, at their enlistment, entered the ranks. Surprised at a general observation of the fact, I was led to a careful examination of the roll, and I discovered that of the two hundred and forty-seven names on the roll, ninety-five, or nearly thirty-nine per cent. of the whole, enlisted as privates. Some of them were immediately elected to some office and received commissions. The greater part of the others were promoted to one grade or another, and generally to successive grades, as the reward of meritorious conduct or faithful service. A few were still serving in the ranks, when they fell on the field of battle, died in the hospital or the prison, or from sickness or other sufficient reasons, received their discharge. Such men fill a smaller space and shine with less brilliancy on the page of history than major-generals and corps-commanders, but their patriotism is perhaps more unquestionable, and their mental and moral power contributed a no less essential element to the strength of the army and the success of the cause.

Another characteristic feature of the Amherst roll is the number of chaplains that appear on it. This might be expected, as a matter of course, in a College which was founded for the education of ministers, and whose graduates have been, in such large proportion, pastors and preachers. Some of our ministers who went to the war, like Capt. Fisk and Capt. Bissell,<sup>1</sup> preferred to sink, for the time, the minister in the man and the

---

<sup>1</sup> Class of '55, and then pastor of the church at Westhampton.

patriot, and enlisted, like other men, directly in the military service. It may be doubted whether they did not, by this very means, enhance their ministerial and Christian influence. Certainly they did not, for a moment, conceal or disguise, still less lay aside the character that becomes a minister of the gospel. Others again, choosing to retain the ministerial office, were commissioned as chaplains. But not a few of these, I ween, were fighting chaplains, and were often seen with the soldier's gun and knapsack on the march, while, in the heat of battle, often they could hardly be distinguished from other combatants. Amherst furnished in all thirty-five chaplains, some of whom were pastors of some of the largest and best churches in the city or the country, and not a few sacrificed their health and periled their lives in the service. A specimen or two will show the sort of men to whom we refer, and the kind of service which they rendered. We copy mainly from the "Roll."

Class of '36: Edward Corrie Pritchett, September 10, 1861, appointed Chaplain Fiftieth New York Regiment (Engineers), brigaded under Generals Woodbury, Butterfield and Benham; with Army of Potomac under Generals McClellan, Burnside, Hooker, and Meade. In active service at siege of Yorktown, the march to Hampton, battle of Mary's Heights, and below Fredericksburg; during campaign in the Wilderness detained at Washington with Brigade Hospital. Sick with Virginia fever during campaign on the Chickahominy, but never lost a day. Mustered out September 20, 1864.

Class of '42: Lauren Armsby,<sup>1</sup> commissioned January, 1863, Chaplain Eighth Minnesota Volunteers. In battle with Sioux Indians, valley of the Little Missouri, August 8, 1864, Gen. Sully; near Murfreesboro', December 4th to 7th, 1864, Gen. Milroy. For a month cut off from all supplies at Fortress Rosecrans; from there marched to Clifton, Tenn., then transported to Washington; ordered to Fort Fisher, thence to Beaufort and Newbern; March 21, 1865, joined Sherman's army at Goldsboro', and started in pursuit of Gen. Johnston; on Gen. Lee's surrender, left Gen. Sherman at Raleigh and marched to Charlotte, N. C. Mustered out there, July 11, 1865.

---

<sup>1</sup> Valedictorian of the class.



Class of '45: Charles Louis Woodworth, commissioned<sup>1</sup> March 30, 1862, Chaplain Twenty-seventh Massachusetts Volunteers. In action at Trenton, N. C., July 26, 1862; Ball's Ford, November 2, 1862; siege of Washington, N. C., March 30 to April 16; Gum Swamp expedition, April 28, 1863; battle at Waltham's Junction, May 15, 1864; Arrowfield Church, Va., May 9, 1864; Drury's Bluff, May 16, 1864; Cold Harbor, June 1st to 3d, 1864, and Petersburg, June 18, 1864; under Generals Burnside, Foster, Wild, and Butler. Mustered out June 20, 1864.

Class of '50: Jacob Merrill Manning, commissioned August, 1862, at Boston, Chaplain Forty-third Massachusetts Volunteers; served in battles of Kinston, Whitehall and Goldsboro', N. C.; in movements around Newbern and Little Washington, spring of 1863; returned home July 1, 1863; dangerously sick with malarious fever six months, from the effects of which hardly yet recovered.

The College furnished thirty or more surgeons to the war, some of whom, as, for example, Dr. Washburn, Class of '38, and Dr. Hoyt, Class of '55, sacrificed their lives in the service.

Passing from chaplains and surgeons to other officers, we find on inspecting the Roll and noting their rank at the close of their service, three brigadier-generals (two of them major-generals by brevet,) nine colonels, twelve lieutenant-colonels, nine majors, twenty-five captains, seventeen first lieutenants, seventeen second lieutenants, nineteen sergeants, five corporals, besides a few ensigns, color-bearers, and several adjutants, quartermasters and paymasters of different ranks. Not a very brilliant show of superior officers in comparison with some of the less clerical Colleges of the East, or some of the more belligerent institutions of the West; but showing a proportionate number of promotions far beyond the average among soldiers drawn from the community generally, and thus illustrating forcibly the value of the higher education in the military service. Never before, nor since, not even in the Prussian army in the late Franco-German war, were there so many bayonets that could read, and so many shoulder straps that could think, as there were in the army of

---

<sup>1</sup> Then pastor of church in East Amherst; now Secretary of American Missionary Association.

the United States that put down the great rebellion; and to this element of intellectual and moral power no other communities contributed so largely as the Colleges; and among the Colleges none more than Amherst.

No general officer from Amherst—no officer of higher grade than captain—lost his life in the service. But it was not for want of personal bravery as every one knows who is acquainted with the men, nor for lack of dangers, hardships and hair-breadth escapes as any one will see who reads even the brief epitome of service contained in the war “records” of such men as Gen. Caldwell, Gen. Thomas and Gen. Walker, or almost any of the Colonels and other staff officers who passed alive, but few of them unhurt, through the perils of the war.

We have no eulogies or obituaries to write of men who have fallen at the head of a corps or division or in sight of a whole army, and whose death has caused mourning through the nation. Our roll of military heroes wants the halo of glory that invests such names as those of Winthrop and Sedgwick. But braver men never fought or fell than Capt. Fisk ('48,) and Lieut. Pierce ('53,) and Sergt. Merrick ('60,) and Lieut. Pennell ('63,) and Color-Bearer Clary ('64,) and Adj. Stearns ('63,) and their comrades in College and in arms, of whom thirty-five sacrificed their lives in the service. The entire list of these fallen heroes is as follows. Let their names at least be recorded in the History of the College, and their memory be enshrined in the gratitude of our hearts:

JOHN LAWRENCE FOX of '32.

DAVID LOUIS JOHNS, '32.

JAMES AVERILL, '37.

CHARLES ELLERY WASHBURN, '38.

SAMUEL FISK, '48.

EZRA F. BAILEY, '53.

HENRY REUBEN PIERCE, '53.

EDWARD BURNS OLCOTT, '54.

EDWARD SMITH GILBERT, '55.

DIXIE CROSBY HOYT, '55.

EDWIN COLEMAN HAND, '56.

JOSHUA BARKER FLINT HOBBS, '58.

HENRY MARTYN KELLOGG, '58.

JOSHUA GILMAN HAWKES, '59.

SIDNEY WALKER HOWE, '59.

JOSEPH MASON, '60.

LUCIUS LATHROP MERRICK, '60.

HENRY A. HUBBARD, '61.

HENRY GRIDLEY, '62.

ELLIOTT PAYSON, '62.

CHRISTOPHER PENNELL, '63.

FRAZAR AUGUSTUS STEARNS, '63.

JOSEPH ELLIS WILDER, '63.

JOHN MARSHALL WHITNEY, '63.

ALBERT DEAN AMSDEN, '64.

FRANCIS AMSDEN CLARY, '64.

WILLIAM LEWIS HOWE, '64.

ANSON BRAINARD NORTON, '64.

THOMAS BURNHAM, '65.

ALFRED DWIGHT CLAPP, '65.

EDWARD DICKINSON GAYLORD, '65.

HARLAN PAGE MOORE, '65.

NATHANIEL BEMIS SMITH, '65.

JOSEPH KNIGHT TAYLOR, '65.

MELVIN BLANCHARD TASKER, '67.

The bravery and patriotism of some of these youthful heroes have been suitably commemorated by memoirs or memorial volumes which have been given to the public and widely read in the army and by the community.<sup>1</sup> The others will in due time, doubtless, have their lives written more at length in a history of the graduates of Amherst College. Meanwhile we can only refer our readers to the brief epitome of their services in the published "Roll." And yet I can not refrain from giving a single specimen by way of illustration. Christopher Pennell left College in 1862 for the sake of entering the army, was appointed Sergeant of the Thirty-fourth Massachusetts Volunteers, promoted to the rank of Lieutenant, and placed on the staff of Gen. Thomas, and fell in his first engagement, the assault which followed the springing of the mine at Petersburg, July 30, 1864. On the morning of that fatal engagement, the General to whom he stood in the relation of a personal Aid, had assigned him a place in the rear of the column, but yielded to the young man's entreaties and allowed him a position by his side in the van. The brigade charged, and two-thirds of the officers and one-third of the men who went in, soon fell under the concentrated fire of the enemy. The troops began to waver, Pennell seized the brigade colors, advanced with his sword in one hand and the flag in the other, calling upon his men to follow him, and fell far in front of the column; and of those who rushed to his rescue, all but one shared his fate. All attempts to recover the body even were fruitless, and he found a grave where he fell. His name was mentioned with honor in the report of the commander of the brigade: "Here Lieut. Pennell was killed, riddled through and through. He died with the flag in his hand, doing everything an officer could do to lead on the men. His appearance

<sup>1</sup> "Dunn Browne in the Army," and "Adjutant Stearns" have doubtless been read by most of the readers of this History, and require only an allusion to bring up the memory of two noble lives.

and actions were splendid, I might say, heroic, sacrificing deliberately and knowingly his life in the hope of rendering his country some service."

Gladly would we multiply and extend these illustrations of the bravery of our brethren. But our limits forbid; and we have already gone beyond the bounds of propriety perhaps in specifying any when all are alike deserving.

Thirteen of our soldiers were confined in rebel prisons, some of them dragged in succession through two, three or four of those places of more than fiendish torture, and two of them welcomed death as a blessed deliverance from the starvation, insults and cruelties, worse than death, to which such prisoners were subjected. Some of those who survived, suffered long and severely from diseases contracted in those prisons, or escaped perhaps, through long journeys by night, after hardships and sufferings of every kind, making such a record as this: "Taken prisoner at Drury's Bluff, May 12, 1864, and confined in Libby, Savannah, Charleston and Columbia prisons. Escaped November 29, 1864, and traveled two hundred miles by night through swamps and woods to Union lines. Sick with typhoid fever and diphtheria. Mustered out at Washington, D. C., February 7, 1865."<sup>1</sup>

The classes that graduated soon after the opening of the war, as might have been expected, furnished the largest number of recruits for the service. In this respect '62 is the banner class, thirty of its members having gone to the war; '61 and '63 each sent twenty-three; '64 furnished fifteen; and '65 twenty-one for the service. The Class of '65 lost the largest number; six of its members died in the service, four of whom died of mortal wounds received on the field of battle: '63 lost four men, three of whom were killed in battle; '64 lost the same number. The other classes above named lost one or two men each upon an average.

The graduates of the older classes were, of course, all above the military age, and could not be expected to furnish many soldiers. But not a few of them, as we learn from our correspondence, made up for the deficiency, by sending their sons to the service. The oldest graduate whose name appears on our

---

<sup>1</sup> Parker Whittlesey McManus, Class of '63.



Roll was Rev. Timothy Robinson Cressey of the Class of '28, who went himself as Chaplain of the Second Regiment of Minnesota Volunteers, and took with him five sons into the service. His war record, as given by himself in a letter is so remarkable that I can not withhold it from my readers. It is a unique species of Home Missionary Report and illustrates the character and spirit, if not also substantially the history, of more than one of our Amherst home missionaries.

"When the war broke out, I had nine children, seven sons and two daughters. When Fort Sumter was fired on, I gathered my boys around me and told them that their great-grandfather was in the French and Indian war in 1762 and belonged to 'Roger's Rangers;' that their grandfather was in the Revolutionary war and fought under Gen. Putnam; that my uncle was killed in the war of 1812; that this rebellion was an unrighteous cause and must be put down; the old flag must not be dishonored; the military dignity of the Cressey family must be sustained; I was in for the war though more than sixty years old, and I should be happy to have them follow me. Three were in College, and two were at the printers' case; and the five all followed me. The others were too young for the service.

"I enlisted as Chaplain of the Second Minnesota Infantry, Col. Horatio Van Cleve commanding. In the battle of 'Mill Spring,' my regiment did the severest fighting, and providentially turned the fortunes of the day. This was the first decisive victory gained by the North in the war, and its influence was immense upon the then depressed spirits of the nation. Immediately after this the whole line of the Rebels gave way. Green River, Bowling Green, Fort Henry, Fort Donelson and Nashville were taken, and our whole lines swept like a mighty avalanche south to Pittsburg Landing.

"The severest and the most melancholy duty of my life was performed on the evening of the battle of Mill Spring. The battle began early in the morning. The 'Long Roll' sounded just after the 'Reveille.' The Fourth Kentucky were on picket and fought bravely until overwhelmed by Gen. Zollekofer's forces. Then the Tenth Indiana went in and acquitted themselves nobly until, overwhelmed with numbers, they gave way

with great slaughter. The Second Minnesota of which I was Chaplain, next went in. I ought here in justice to say, that this regiment was made up of the very hardest material of the frontier, lumber-men fresh from the pineries, river-men direct from the rafts and steamers, and hunters from the forests and prairies, with many a highly educated and refined but adventurous Yankee. A more resolute, determined, yet noble set of men, I think, were not to be found in all our armies. As they went into battle, Gen. Thomas, 'Old Pap Thomas,' as *we boys* familiarly called him, rode with Col. Van Cleve directly in their rear. As we met that foe sweeping on, as they supposed, to sure victory, the shock was terrific. But the Second Minnesota stood like a sea-girt rock and never for a moment wavered, though some of them crossed guns with the Rebs upon the same rails in the fence, and most of them were in an open field standing face to face within but few yards of the enemy. The Second Minnesota were supported by the Ninth Ohio Germans, Robert McCook commanding, familiarly known as 'Bob McCook's Bloody Dutchmen.' After twenty-seven minutes of this desperate struggle, Gen. Thomas gave to the Ninth Ohio the command, 'Fix bayonets—to the right oblique—march.' But before the Ninth came to the charge, the Rebs gave way before the desperation of the Second Minnesota; and such shouts rent the heavens as none but victors can give. One fact is an index to the severity of this battle. Upon a spot four rods square, I counted twenty-eight dead rebels. This is the more significant when it is remembered that nothing but small arms were used, no grape, canister or shell.

"But the most melancholy duty of my life still remained to be discharged. After the battle, our dead were gathered up and brought into camp. And there were twelve of my noble Minnesota boys in blue, dear to me as brothers, who lay cold in death before me. They were to be buried, how should it be done? Not a board or a slab was to be had in all the region—nothing of which we could make a coffin. A grave was dug, six feet by sixteen and four feet deep. We then wrapped them in all their blood and gore in their overcoats and blankets, and in that wild, lonely and desolate region of Kentucky, we

laid them down to the soldier's long repose, and placed the green sods upon their bosoms to await the final 'roll-call' of the last trump. As this work was going on, there stood near me a noble boy in blue, of eighteen summers, a member of my regiment. At length with gushing tears and a bursting heart, he cried out, 'Fellow-soldiers, all this *I* can bear. But oh, what will dear mother say, when she hears that her Frank is no more.' Such scenes must be witnessed to be fully realized.

"I was also in the battle of Pittsburg Landing and Perryville, and closed with that awful two days' battle of Chickamauga, where we won a decided victory, though history may not record it thus. Three things are certain. 1. The Rebels knew all the field, and chose their own ground to fight upon. Our generals knew nothing of it. 2. We fought them as four to seven. We had 45,000 men and they 75,000. 3. We held the stake for which the awful game was played, viz., Chickamauga.

"Two sons were with me on those two fearfully bloody days, but God brought us all out safe. In all we served fifteen years in the war, were in twenty different battles, and all returned in safety without the loss of a life or a limb. All still live, and four of us are preaching Christ crucified in four different States, Minnesota, Michigan, Illinois and Iowa."

Rev. William A. Hyde of the next class ('29), writes: "I had four sons in the war—two of them in nearly all the war. One of them suffered "deaths oft" in rebel prisons for about ten months. He saw Libby, Danville, Andersonville and Florence in that time. My eldest son is a teacher in Norwich. My second son is a physician in Brooklyn. My fourth is preparing for the ministry in the Theological Department at New Haven, and my other three sons are printers, etc., in New York City. My family gave eight Republican votes this year, including a son-in-law, a member elect of our Legislature."

Rev. Benjamin Schneider, D. D., of the next class ('30), the veteran missionary at Aintab in Western Turkey, and the venerable father and bishop of all the Protestant churches in that section, had three sons and a son-in-law in different stages of education in this country, one of them, William Tyler Schneider, a member of Amherst College, *all* of whom went to the war, three

in the army and one in the navy; and his oldest son, James, a young man of rare promise who was preparing to rejoin his father in the missionary work, and who entered the army in the spirit of a missionary, lost his life in the service. Soon after his death, the afflicted father thus wrote to his classmate and friend, the author of this History: "It is a sore bereavement, not only to us personally, but (humanly speaking) a great loss to our cause to which he had devoted his life. His mental qualities, his attainments, his spirit of devotion, and his growth in grace, together with the ease with which he would have acquired the language—all seemed to fit him eminently for the missionary work. We had been fondly looking forward to the time when he would come out here, and perhaps ultimately take my place; and the people of Aintab who remember him, were hoping to hear him preach in this church. In the paucity of missionaries, his death seems to be the more lamentable. *It is a most costly sacrifice to the terrible MONSTER, SLAVERY.*"

Thus we might go on and fill a volume with facts like these. But these must suffice as specimens.

These letters illustrate the motives and the spirit with which these men, in common with so many others from Amherst, and elsewhere, entered the service. They went to the war as a Christian duty and in the spirit of missionaries. Patriotism, exhibited in the military service and at the polls, was a part, though by no means the whole, of their *religion*.

The names of all under-graduates who lost their lives in the service, were, by vote of the Trustees, enrolled among the graduates of their respective classes. Special favor and indulgence have been extended freely, when asked, to all under-graduates who have served in the army, and returned to College.

The Alumni, at their annual meetings, have discussed, planned, passed resolutions, appointed committees, and devised at different times various ways and means, for commemorating the services of their fellow-alumni who lost their lives in the war; but they have carried nothing into full and successful execution. A monument on the grounds, a sculptured group within doors, a memorial hall, a lecture-room and professorship of history—all these have been contemplated and some of them have been at-



tempted: but the only vestige of anything accomplished is the two or three models in clay which were offered by as many artists, and which have been exhibited for several years on the centre table of the College Library.

At length, however, through the wisdom of President Stearns and the liberality of his friend, the late George Howe, Esq., of Boston, the College rejoices in a monument more pleasing and appropriate, perhaps, than any of these would have been, and such as exists nowhere else to commemorate the fallen heroes of the war, viz., a memorial chime of bells placed in the tower of the College Church, which began to give forth their music at the Semi-Centennial Celebration, and which, in all coming time, while they fitly introduce the services of the Sabbath and accompany the exercises of our literary festivals, and grace all occasions of special interest, will always be associated with the heroic lives and martyr-like deaths of our brave soldiers and, by perpetuating their memories, stimulate future generations of students to follow their example. Among the fallen whose memory will thus be perpetuated is a son of the liberal donor, **SIDNEY WALKER HOWE**, of the Class of '59, who was killed in the battle of Williamsburg, May 5, 1862, only a few months after he entered the service. Beneath the nine bells which compose the memorial chime, there is in the church tower a beautiful chamber set apart as a memorial room; a marble tablet in the wall is to be inscribed with the names of the fallen; a tiled floor with appropriate mottoes laid in it, and stained windows with special designs will commemorate the principles and the events of the war; the gun captured in the battle of Newburn, and bearing the names of those who fell in that battle, with other monuments and relics of the war, will be placed there. Thus through the eye and the ear coming generations will be reminded of the virtues and sacrifices of our brethren who lost their lives in the War of the Great Rebellion. And so long as a single classmate or College mate shall survive, we will enshrine them in the memory of our hearts. And often as we meet at our annual reunions and call the rolls of our respective classes, when their names are called, their surviving classmates will respond for them; "dead on the field of battle"—"died for their father-land."

## CHAPTER XXVII.

### THE SEMI-CENTENNIAL CELEBRATION.

NATIONS and institutions of the Old World which have existed comparatively unchanged for hundreds, perhaps thousands of years, may look with contempt upon a semi-centennial celebration. But Americans who have not completed the first century of their national existence, and yet whose life, as measured by the change, growth and progress of the people and their institutions, has been scarcely shorter than that of China herself, may be pardoned for celebrating the lapse of a half or even a quarter of a century. And the Alumni and friends of a College whose foundations were laid in a religious faith and consecration so nearly akin to those of the patriarchs and prophets of olden times, might well keep the fiftieth anniversary of its opening as a "Jubilee."

Some years previous, the coming event began to cast its shadows before, and thoughtful and loyal sons began to anticipate the time when they might revisit the homestead and celebrate the golden birthday of their mother. The first steps towards associated action were taken by Prof. Roswell D. Hitchcock of New York city. He brought the subject before the Alumni at their annual meeting, July 8, 1868, and at his motion the following resolutions were adopted:

"Whereas, our Alma Mater, in three years from now, will have completed her first half century, therefore,

"Resolved, that the Trustees of the College be requested to make provision for the celebration of that event.

"Resolved, that Prof. William S. Tyler, D. D., be requested to prepare a history of Amherst College, which shall be ready

for delivery at Commencement, 1871, and that he be requested also to address the Alumni on that occasion.

“Resolved, that a committee of three be appointed to confer with the Trustees and with Prof. Tyler, and to act as a Committee of Arrangements for our approaching semi-centennial.”

In accordance with this last resolution, Prof. R. D. Hitchcock, W. A. Dickinson, Esq., and Prof. R. H. Mather were appointed such a committee, to whom, at the annual meeting of the Alumni, July 13, 1870, Professors Edward Hitchcock and J. H. Seelye were added.

At the annual meeting of the Board, July 9, 1868, the foregoing action was approved by the Trustees, and the Prudential Committee was authorized to confer with the Committee of the Alumni.

At the annual meeting of the Trustees, July 13, 1870, a Special Committee, consisting of the President and Doctors Paine, Sabin, and Storrs, was appointed to make arrangements, conjointly with the Committee of the Alumni, for the celebration of the Jubilee of the College in 1871.

Prior to any meeting or action of either of these committees, there was some discussion and some difference of opinion among the Alumni and friends of the College as to the proper time for the celebration. As the first Commencement was held in 1822, the Commencement in 1871 would be, not the fiftieth but the forty-ninth anniversary of that day, and it seemed to some, at first thought, that the celebration should be at the fiftieth Commencement which would be in 1872. But it was the opening of the College to receive students, and not its first Commencement, which its friends desired to celebrate, and as it was agreed that Commencement week would be the most suitable and convenient time for the celebration, the conclusion was quite unanimously reached that the Commencement of 1871, although it would occur some two months earlier than the exact anniversary of the opening, should be the time.

After repeated meetings of the Committee of the Alumni by themselves, and conjointly with the Committee of the Trustees, the time and manner of the celebration were fixed, the speakers were selected, and the arrangements were made substantially as they were carried into execution.

Not a few of the Alumni reached Amherst the Saturday previous to Commencement, and remained till Friday or Saturday of the next week, that they might have time to recall old recollections and keep a week of jubilee. The exercises of the week were opened as usual on Sunday by the Sacrament of the Lord's Supper in the chapel in the morning, and the Baccalaureate Sermon in College Hall in the afternoon. President Stearns, very appropriately, took for the text of his Baccalaureate, Leviticus, 25:10, "Thou shalt hallow the fiftieth year," and discoursed on the religious history and characteristics of the College, paying at the same time a feeling and generous tribute to the men, especially the members of the Faculty, who, through poverty and reproach, had stood by it in its dark and trying hour.

Monday and Tuesday were devoted as usual to the Prize exhibitions and declamations, and to the exercises of Class-day, the out-of-door performances of the latter, however, being nearly drowned out by copious showers which were to purify the air for the next day.

Wednesday from early morning to a late hour in the evening was given up to the Jubilee. The day dawned auspiciously, and continued clear and bright, yet cool and comfortable even to its close. It seemed made—it doubtless *was* made—for the occasion. In the exercises of the morning, Hon. Samuel Williston, the generous and now venerable benefactor of the College, fitly presided. The exercises were opened with prayer by Rev. E. P. Humphrey, D. D., of Louisville, Ky., of the Class of '28, and the eldest son of the second President. The assembly then joined in singing the Doxology,

"Praise God from whom all blessings flow,

after which followed the Address of Welcome by President Stearns, and the Historical Discourse by Prof. Tyler.

In the afternoon, Hon. A. H. Bullock of the Class of '36, presided, and addresses were made by the presiding officer, by Prof. Snell, '22, Dr. Edward P. Humphrey, '28, Rev. H. N. <sup>1</sup>Bar-

---

<sup>1</sup> Of the Turkish Mission.



num, '52, Rev. H. W. Beecher, '34, Prof. E. A. Park, Prof. R. D. Hitchcock, '36, and Waldo Hutchins, Esq., '42.

The addresses, both of the forenoon and afternoon, besides being printed in full at the time in *The Springfield Republican*, have been published in the form of a pamphlet, and, having been sent to the Alumni generally, have doubtless been read by most of the readers of this History. It is therefore quite unnecessary that they should here be made the subject of analysis or remark. A letter from Dr. R. S. Storrs, of the Class of '39, which was read by Mr. Beecher, is also contained in this pamphlet, together with the addresses of Prof. H. B. Hackett, '30, Bishop Huntington, '39, Hon. H. S. Stockbridge, '45, Willard Merrill, Esq, '54, and George C. Clarke, Esq., '58, which were not delivered for lack of time.

The exercises were held beneath a spacious tent which was spread under the shadow of the trees in the grove where the students of Amherst, through all their generations, have found exercise and recreation, have walked and talked, have sat and conversed or meditated, and where every object that met the eye, whether in the grove or on the grounds, or in the distance, called up old memories, revived hallowed associations, and spoke with scarcely less power than the speakers, to their minds and hearts. The audience was large and the tent well filled in the morning. In the afternoon, it was full to overflowing, and it was calculated that there were at least three thousand persons in it, besides many who stood around the open sides, or sat in their own carriages on the grounds.

Nearly seven hundred of the Alumni were present, that is almost one-half of the whole number of living graduates—a number two or three times larger than had ever before attended Commencement, and “a larger proportion, probably, than ever assembled at any American College.” *Every Class was represented.* One-third of the first Class ('22) was present—one-half of its living members. That half was Prof. Snell. He lamented in his address the absence of the other half which he modestly and playfully declared to be “the *first* half, the *oldest* half, the *greatest* half and the *best* half”—the Rev. Pindar Field. All the surviving members of the second Class ('23) were pres-

ent, viz.: Rev. Theophilus Packard and Rev. Hiram Smith, both from the far West; '24, '26, and '27, were each represented by three persons, about one-third of the surviving members; and these came from almost as many different States and belonged to nearly as many different occupations as there were persons. The Class of '25 was the only class, except that of Prof. Snell, of which there was but a single representative present, and he came from Conway in obedience to a telegraphic despatch sent by some zealous brother-alumnus that every class might be represented. '28 was represented by six out of seventeen survivors, '29 by five out of nineteen, '30 by ten out of sixteen, '31 by fifteen out of thirty-seven, and '32 by nine out of twenty-three. So much for the first decade. In the second decade ('32-'42), the largest number present was from '39, viz., sixteen out of thirty-seven living members; and the largest proportion was from '36, viz., thirteen out of twenty-eight. The average attendance from the classes of this decade exceeded thirty-five per cent. of the living members. In the third decade the percentage was but little more than twenty-five. In the fourth decade it run up nearly to fifty per cent., and in the last period, as might have been expected, it rose to considerably more than half the living members. The largest number from any one class was from '69, who by special request granted by special favor of the Trustees, received their second degree in 1871, and who were represented by thirty-three members. '65 ranked next to '69, being represented by twenty-nine members. These facts which may perhaps be reckoned among the "Curiosities of the Jubilee," have been gathered from the cards which were hung, one for each class, in the reception room in Walker Hall, and to which the names of the Alumni were transferred as fast as they registered them, so that each Alumnus might know who of his class were here, and where they were to be found. These cards or scrolls, (for they are more than a foot square,) have been preserved, and will be among the curiosities of literature in coming ages. The original register in which the Alumni entered their names as they arrived, may also be seen in the Library, and is an autograph book of rare and unique interest.

The Alumni came from every part of our own country and from every quarter of the globe. Classmates and friends who boarded together, perhaps roomed together, perhaps sat side by side for four years, but who had not seen each other for ten, twenty, thirty, forty, almost fifty years, met as strangers, gazed in each other's faces, heard each other's voices, and perhaps did not discover a trace of the features or even the tones once so familiar, or did perhaps catch a ray, and at length, with the help maybe of a hint or allusion from a bystander, began to conjecture the person; but when the discovery was made, they rushed into each other's embrace. Many such scenes of bewilderment marked these meetings and greetings in which the language was often little more than a strange mixture of laughter and tears. Wednesday evening was given up to a reunion in College Hall, and much of the night was spent in class meetings of such deep and thrilling interest as only they who have been present at such meetings know, and even they cannot fully tell.

Besides his name, residence and occupation, each Alumnus registered the friends or family connexions "by whom" he was "accompanied." This column is not the least interesting and curious of the four, and shows that not a few of them came with a "wife," (sometimes a *bride*,) with "wife and child," "wife and son," "wife and daughter," "son and daughter," or as it is sometimes vaguely but suggestively recorded, "family." These *accompaniments* were all heartily welcomed, and their pleasure and the pleasure of seeing them added not a little to the enjoyment of the occasion. The hospitality of the good people of Amherst was thus tested, but it was not found wanting. Almost every family in town, and not a few out of town, opened their doors, and hosts and guests were alike pleased with their mutual intercourse. The only complaint that was heard from any of the families, was that some of them did not have all the guests that were promised them for entertainment. From the Alumni we have never heard, or heard *of*, any complaints. They seem to have gone away pleased with themselves and each other, proud of their mother, loving their brothers, feeling that they had a good time, and fully persuaded that whoever should keep the Centennial Jubilee of the College in 1921, would have

a still better time and find a great deal more to admire and rejoice in.

Several of the classes left behind them class scholarships as an expression of their gratitude and filial devotion. The plan as originated by Prof. R. D. Hitchcock, contemplated at least one by each class. His own class set the example by establishing three.<sup>1</sup> Not every class will be able to found even one. Probably there will not be in all as many as fifty scholarships. But most of the classes are doing something. The catalogue, issued in the fall of 1871, next after the Jubilee, announces fifty scholarships *in all*, of which about half were not on the previous catalogue,<sup>2</sup> and several other class scholarships as established in part. When the harvest is all gathered in, perhaps the result will be not less than fifty scholarships of one thousand dollars each, which, with Mr. Williston's donation, will make up the handsome sum of one hundred thousand dollars of free-will offerings resulting directly or indirectly from the Jubilee.

The distinguished Alumnus and Trustee who presided with characteristic dignity and grace at the Semi Centennial celebration, and whose address was one of the chief ornaments of the occasion, was in Europe when the chapter on the "Present Trustees" was written, and his biographical sketch, being deferred at the time for the sake of reliable information on some points, by one of those strange accidents which will sometimes happen, escaped the memory of the writer and so slipped out of the place which it was intended to occupy, thus leaving a space which to the reader will doubtless, like the absence of the image of Brutus in the Roman processions, only render him the more conspicuous. Let me make the best amends in my power by giving here—in a place scarcely less appropriate—the outlines only of a life with which the public is already well acquainted. Alexander Hamilton Bullock was born at Royalston, March 2, 1816, passed his boyhood chiefly in his native place, came from there to College in 1832 and graduated in 1836, receiving the second appointment in a class in which that elegant and accomplished scholar, the lamented William Bradford Homer, re-

---

<sup>1</sup> Including that established by Gov. Bullock.

<sup>2</sup> Several of these are not Class scholarships.



ceived the first. Besides pronouncing the Salutatory Oration at the Commencement, he also acted a leading part in that famous Colloquy in which Ensign H. Kellogg, who was its author, rose from a seat among the audience and came walking over the tops of the pews to his place on the stage personating an Irishman from the crowd so perfectly that the Sheriff was on the point of putting him under arrest. His Tutor in Mathematics has no recollection of particular accuracy or brilliancy in that department. But he excelled in the classics, belles-lettres, and rhetoric, and classmates and fellow-students saw the future Governor in his fine person, his courteous manners, his ambition and influence, and his decided bent for politics and public affairs. After five years devoted to general culture and the study of law, he was admitted to the bar in 1841. In 1845, '47 and '48, he was a member of the Massachusetts Legislature in the popular branch; in 1849, he was State Senator. From 1853 to 1858, he was either Commissioner or Judge of Insolvency. In 1859, he was Mayor of Worcester. From 1866 till 1869, he was Governor of Massachusetts.

In 1865 he received the honorary degree of Doctor of Laws from his Alma Mater, and in 1866 the same degree was conferred on him by the University at Cambridge.

One of the earliest Trustees chosen from among the Alumni, Mr. Bullock has now been a member of the Corporation twenty years. His address to the Society of Alumni, delivered on retiring from the presidency in 1863, and printed at their request, inaugurated the usage which still prevails, and, like the address at the Semi-Centennial, is not more remarkable for its classic elegance and grace than for love and devotion to Alma Mater. "The Bullock Scholarship of the Class of 1836"—one of the most liberal of these recent foundations—gives expression to the same sentiments in *acts* that speak louder than words.





VIEW FROM THE COMMON.

## CHAPTER XXVIII.

### THEN AND NOW—PANORAMIC REVIEW OF CHANGE AND PROGRESS.

WE have now gone over the successive periods of the history of Amherst College during its first half century, and endeavored to assign to persons, things and events their proper place in that history. A brief general review, however, may give our readers a better understanding of the growth and progress of the Institution and the changes through which it has passed, and will at the same time afford an opportunity of bringing in some things for which we have found no other proper place. We begin with the

#### COLLEGE GROUNDS.

At the time when the first efforts were made for founding a College in Amherst, Col. Elijah Dickinson, a prominent citizen distinguished for his energy and public spirit, owned the farm, since known as Judge Dickinson's, which included the hill back of the old meeting-house, now College Hill, stretched east as far as the East Street and south nearly as far as it did east, and contained in all two or three hundred acres. Col. Dickinson subscribed the liberal sum of six hundred dollars to the Charity Fund, and was deeply interested in the founding of the College, but died, February 1, 1820, some six months before the laying of the corner-stone for the first edifice. On the twenty-second of November, 1820, some three months after the laying of the corner-stone, and when the exterior of the building was already finished, Mrs. Jerusha Dickinson, widow of Col. Elijah Dickinson, and Moses Dickinson, his son, gave a deed of the land on which all the earliest buildings were erected and which formed



the center and nucleus of the present College grounds. The land, conveyed by this deed, comprised "nine acres more or less," and was sold for one thousand one hundred and eighty-seven dollars and fifty cents, a part of which is understood to have gone to pay Col. Dickinson's subscription.<sup>1</sup> On the 7th of December, 1827, the widow and heirs of Col. Dickinson further deeded to the Trustees of the College some two and a half acres more at the east end of the former lot, and a triangular piece of nearly an acre at the south-west corner of the lot to make the front, which before was narrower, equal in width to the rear, for the consideration of four hundred and fifty dollars, thus making the nucleus some twelve acres more or less at a cost of one thousand six hundred and thirty-seven dollars and fifty cents. It should be added that we find the names of the heirs of Col. Dickinson (Moses Dickinson, Jonathan S. Dickinson and Artemas Thompson who married a daughter of Col. Dickinson,) as joint subscribers to a bond for one thousand dollars of the fifteen thousand dollars which was subscribed to make the fifty thousand dollar Charity Subscription pass unquestioned and unquestionable through the ordeal of the Legislative Committee in 1824.

In June, 1828, the Trustees purchased of Dea. John Leland eleven acres more or less on the west side of the highway belonging originally to the estate of Rev. Dr. Parsons, and including the old "Parsons' House" with other buildings. This is the land on which the President's House, the Library and College Hall now stand. The sum paid for it was two thousand dollars. It has been squared out by some small pieces not in the original purchase, and reduced by the sale of the lots west of the "back street," till now it comprises a little over five acres.

In January, 1841, on petition of the Trustees, the town conveyed to them without any pecuniary consideration "a quit-

<sup>1</sup> In his report announcing the completion of the fifty thousand dollar subscription, Col. Graves speaks of "the *six* acres of land given by Col. Elijah Dickinson." See p. 50. This donation was afterwards modified, I suppose, as stated in the text above. In the vote of the Trustees appointing a Committee to secure the title to the land, it is spoken of as *ten* acres." See page 62.

claim deed " of all that part of the common on Meeting-House Hill which lies in front of the original College lot except what is needed for a highway, thus connecting the original lot with the purchase on the west side, and enabling them for the first time to enclose and extend the grounds as far west as the highway and to build upon them. This, of course, includes the site of the Octagonal Cabinet and the Observatory.

In June, 1861, the College purchased of Judge John Dickinson for one thousand dollars five acres more of the old Col. Dickinson farm, directly back of the original purchase, in order to make a better site for the College Church and extend the campus towards the east.

In December, 1866, in order to furnish a suitable site for Walker Hall, open an avenue along the north side of the campus, and clear the way for other improvements, the Trustees bought of Lucius Boltwood, Esq., two and a half acres of land, one-half acre of which is absorbed in the above mentioned avenue. The sum paid for this purchase was nine thousand nine hundred and fifty-six dollars and seventeen cents.

This enumeration of College grounds would be incomplete without the mention of seven acres more or less given in trust to the Trustees for the use of the College and the community by Leavitt Hallock, Esq., and known as the Hallock Park.

The College grounds, exclusive of Hallock Park, now contain not far from twenty-seven acres, and cost, for their purchase money, not far from fifteen thousand dollars. The reader can not have failed to observe the immense difference in the price per acre of the first and the last purchase. The first was estimated at about one hundred and thirty dollars an acre; the last cost about four thousand dollars an acre, a price which all the Trustees thought to be exorbitant, and which some protested to the last, ought not to be paid, but which was paid because it seemed indispensable to the perfection of Walker Hall. This history contains a lesson for the founders of Colleges and Seminaries; and that is, that they should provide ample grounds at the outset to meet the future wants of the Institution. Two things, however, detract not a little from the practical value of this lesson. In the first place, it is impossible to foresee all the future wants of

a College that really lives and flourishes. In the second place, many a College is too poor at the beginning to provide even for the wants which it does foresee. Amherst College is better able to pay four thousand dollars an acre for land now than it was to pay one hundred and thirty dollars at the beginning. Amherst was then very much in the same situation as the man who said, he could once have bought the site of Chicago for a pair of boots. When asked, why he did not buy it: "I hadn't the pair of boots," was the conclusive answer.

Nearly half of the College lot was covered with a grove or forest at the time of the original purchase. Another portion was set apart, a little while, for cultivation, as a means of self-support by the students. "They have purchased a large field on the west side of which they have now built the College"—so says a communication in the *Boston Recorder* of September 1, 1821, which, although anonymous, seems to speak by authority, "for the express purpose of affording each charity student an opportunity of cultivating a quarter or half of an acre in that manner which his taste and judgment shall dictate. . . . This is an advantage which Amherst College will have over all the other Colleges."

The College campus is so uneven in its surface that, with the exception perhaps of East College, there has never been a building erected on it without considerable expense in grading and terracing. The Trustees have at various times appropriated three, five, ten, and fifteen hundred dollars for general grading and improving of the grounds. The grading about Walker Hall cost one thousand five hundred dollars, and all that was done at the time, including the avenue in front, cost four thousand dollars.

Ten thousand dollars is probably not an extravagant estimate of the money that has been expended for such purposes. Add to this the labor that has been given by citizens and volunteered by students and the expense is swelled to a still larger aggregate.

#### COLLEGE EDIFICES.

Some account has already been given of each College edifice, in its place in the History, with more or less of detail of the process of erection. The following table exhibits in panoramic



VIEW FROM THE SOUTH-WEST.





review the date and cost of the several buildings, and thus the growth and progress of the Institution :

	COST.
1820-21. South College, . . . . .	\$10,000
1822. Middle College, present North College, . . . . .	10,000
1827. Chapel Building, . . . . .	15,000
1828. North College, (destroyed by fire in 1857,) . . . . .	10,000
1834. President's House, . . . . .	9,000
1847. Woods Cabinet and Lawrence Observatory, . . . . .	9,000
1853. Library Building, . . . . .	10,000
1855. Appleton Cabinet, . . . . .	10,000
1855. Geological Lecture Room, . . . . .	1,000
1857. Nineveh Gallery, . . . . .	567
1857. Williston Hall, (on site of Old North College,) . . . . .	15,000
1857. East College, . . . . .	15,000
1860. Barrett Gymnasium and Fixtures, . . . . .	15,000
1868-9. Walker Hall, . . . . .	120,000
1870-2. College Church, . . . . .	70,000
1863-4. Renovation of Chapel Building, . . . . .	16,000
1867. Purchase and Renovation of College Hall, . . . . .	12,000
	\$347,567

#### CARE OF BUILDINGS AND GROUNDS — JANITORS.

The office of Janitor, or Professor of Dust and Ashes, in Amherst College is a comparatively recent institution which grew up naturally with the growth of the College, and increased with its increase till it has become one of our most important offices. For many years, the buildings and grounds took care of themselves, were cared for by the spontaneous service of officers and students like a small and primitive homestead, by the parents and children, or, more generally, were not cared for at all, or at least neglected till they became intolerable and then the nuisance was abated by some special vote and appointment, or perhaps by the spontaneous action of the students. Sometimes an unsightly and dilapidated fence which could be endured no longer, disappeared in a moonlight night by the hands of the students working under the guidance of a Tutor; and in due time—not in a hurry, for that would be indecorous—not perhaps for some considerable time, for the College was poor—but sooner or later a better fence took its place. Faculty and students walked in the

<sup>1</sup>\$130,000, including the land.

mud ankle deep over the College grounds and in front of the College buildings every spring, till a kind of corduroy pavement of rough stones was gradually constructed: when this became intolerable, it was torn up, some of the best students in College taking part in the process; and at length it was succeeded gradually by fine paving-stones about the buildings, and broad, hard and smooth walks all over the campus. Every spring, for many years, the students were in the habit of devoting one day to raking off the chips and clearing up the grounds. All the earlier terraces, as we have already seen, were the work of the officers and students. The Treasurer, Dea. Leland, usually took a general oversight—and it was *very* general—of the grounds and buildings. Sometimes a Professor was specially charged with the care and superintendence. The Professors of Physical Science usually had the charge of exhibiting as well as enlarging the Cabinets. “Phin Warner” as we used to call him, was the first Professor of Dust and Ashes; and he was Professor only in the germ, for he did little more than to take up and carry out the ashes from the public and private rooms. Simeon Smith was the first who might perhaps be dignified with the title of Janitor. He began with sweeping the rooms and halls. In 1834, we find his name on the Records of the Trustees as appointed Inspector of the College buildings. He gave only a limited amount of time to the work and was paid by the day or the hour for his services. Mr. Smith died July 23, 1842, and so faithfully and satisfactorily had he done his work, that his loss was felt to be quite irreparable.

He was succeeded by Josiah Ayers who more than filled the vacancy, and exalted the place to a regular department, not to say, a professorship. He was at length known chiefly as *Prof.* Ayers. He was Janitor and kept the keys of public rooms. He was repairer as well as inspector of buildings. He had charge of that delicate and difficult matter, the drawing and occupying of rooms by students. In short, all out-of-door affairs and everything which no one else could or would do, was devolved on him. Yet his salary was never more than three hundred dollars. Mr. Ayers was Selectman, member of the Legislature, deacon of the Church, superintendent of the Sabbath

School and in all respects a leading citizen. Beloved by officers and students, respected by neighbors and acquaintances and lamented by relatives and friends, he died August 4, 1860, at the age of fifty.

He was succeeded by Oliver Hunt who held the office seven years, from October, 1860, till October, 1867, and who, in the discharge of his duties, became so familiar with the scientific collections that he was a skillful guide to the Cabinets, and so well acquainted with the arrangement of the books that, on the retirement of Mr. Boltwood, he acted as Assistant Librarian.

On the resignation of Mr. Hunt in 1867, George H. Prince was appointed Janitor and, if money could have retained him, would have remained such to this day. But much to the regret of Faculty and students, he resigned in 1871, and insisted on the acceptance of his resignation. He is now one of the Selectmen of Amherst. Sanson Gates is the present Janitor.

Not long after Dr. Stearns came into the presidency, a colored man who had been for some years a servant in his family, having married and desiring a home of his own and constant occupation, became Assistant Janitor, and ere long a house was built for him in the rear of the President's house, which has now become one of the College fixtures. His name is Charles Thompson. Known sometimes as "Tutor Charlie," and sometimes as "*Prof.* Charlie," he is one of the most useful and without exception probably the most popular officer on the College premises. His portrait may be seen, with the insignia of his office, in the class-books of all the classes, for the last twelve or fifteen years.

Besides the janitor and his assistant, a third man is now employed much of the time on the College buildings and grounds. The College, like other people who live in large houses, is under the necessity of employing many hands to keep up the establishment.

There was another man, who although he never was officially janitor or sub-janitor, yet, for a third of a century, sustained a somewhat similar and no less important relation. He kept in repair the locks and keys of all the public and private rooms in College, yes, and of all the trunks, drawers and lockers in the village. He kept the College clock, and all the other



clocks in town, in running order. He repaired or manufactured apparatus in all the departments as every Professor had need. In short, he made whatever no one else could make, repaired everything that nobody else could repair, did everything that no other mechanic could do, and was the general engineer and mechanical genius of the town and the College. It is he of whom Prof. Snell says in his address at the opening of Walker Hall; "the old gentleman is to this day very fond of calling me his apprentice." It will be seen that I refer to Mr. David Parsons. He was born June 10, 1788, and died June 17, 1872, at the age of eighty-four. He was living at the opening of Walker Hall, living when I wrote the incident of his boyhood in the first chapter of this History, but died a month or two before it went to press. The son of Rev. Dr. David Parsons, the first President of the Board of Trustees, he possessed not a little of his father's genius, and to stand by him and hear him talk as he was repairing some hopelessly dilapidated clock, or pump, or piece of apparatus, was as instructive as a lecture, and more amusing than a comedy.

#### FUNDS.

The "Fifty Thousand Dollar Charity Fund" was the only permanent fund of the College for nearly a quarter of a century. The history of the raising of that fund has been given in one of our early chapters. I am indebted to Rev. Christopher Cushing, D. D., the oldest member of the Board of Overseers, and the Secretary of the Board, for the following history of its growth and administration.

The first meeting of the Board of Overseers of the Charity Fund was held August 28, 1822. There were present Rev. Theophilus Packard, Gen. Salem Towne, Jr., H. Wright Strong, Esq., and Rev. Thomas Snell. The record designates the fund as that "upon which is founded the Charity Institution in Amherst." Having chosen Lucius Boltwood, Esq., Auditor, and elected Rev. Samuel Osgood an Overseer, the Board adjourned "to the day of examination at the close of the next quarter in Amherst Academy." Thus the Board of Overseers antedates the College.

Previous to 1824, the income from the fund was applied to students in the Academy and to those who were in "the Collegiate Institution" indiscriminately; but in that year and ever afterward it was appropriated exclusively to students in "the Collegiate Institution." The "Charter" is recognized in 1825 and the Charity Institution is called a "College" in 1826.

The Board of Trustees having proposed "so far to alter the Constitution as to unite at their pleasure the offices of Financier and Treasurer in one and the same person, the Board of Overseers . . . voted unanimously to alter said Constitution as proposed," August 22, 1826. The name of the financial officer was changed from Financier to Commissioner in 1842.

In accordance with a suggestion made by the Overseers in 1865, the avails of the Charity Funds have since that date been made the basis of Ministerial Scholarships, yielding each beneficiary sixty dollars a year, and to a few beneficiaries a larger sum. The original amount of the fund was fifty-one thousand four hundred and four dollars.<sup>1</sup> By the Constitution and By-laws in accordance with which the fund is managed, one-sixth of the income is required to be added annually to the principal.

It is not known that there has ever been any loss of any portion of the fund. In a few instances there has been loss of interest, while on the other hand there have been some thousands of dollars of extra interest received through the premium on gold, and by judicious investments some thousands of dollars have been realized as "increment" in distinction from income. Thus the amount of the fund now reaches the sum of seventy-two thousand dollars. The available income of the fund from 1827 to 1872 inclusive, has been over one hundred and twenty-six thousand dollars. During these forty-six years the entire expense of taking care of the fund has been something over ten thousand dollars, and the amount given to students has been over one hundred and sixteen thousand dollars.

In 1864 the Overseers voted unanimously "That in our opinion any student who shall be convicted of the vicious habit of 'hazing Freshmen' should be cut off from all aid from the Charity Fund." In 1871, the Overseers "Voted, that it is the unan-

---

<sup>1</sup> Cf. p. 50.

inuous opinion of this Board that no student who uses intoxicating drinks as a beverage, or tobacco in any form, should be regarded as a suitable person to receive aid from the Charitable Funds of this College."

Rev. Samuel Osgood, D. D., of Springfield was a member of the Board thirty-eight years, and Rev. Thomas Snell, D. D., of North Brookfield, thirty-three years. No other person has ever been connected with the Board for even twenty-five years. There have been but two deaths of members during their connection with the Board.

In 1863 the Board adopted the following minute: "The Board of Overseers of the Charity Fund of Amherst College, recognizing the providence of God in the removal of one of their number by death, record with gratitude the remarkable fact, that during the forty-two years of the existence of this Board there has never, until this year, been any instance of death among its members.

"And whereas the late Hon. Ithamar Conkey, who held a seat as a member of this Board sixteen years, during which time he was never absent from the annual meeting, except in a single instance, and who presided as Chairman of the Board for fourteen years, has been removed from us by the hand of God, we would also express our appreciation of the punctuality, accuracy, courtesy, integrity and Christian character of our departed brother, and our sympathy with the bereaved family in this afflictive providence."

In 1870 the Board adopted the following: "Whereas our esteemed associate, the Hon. Edward Southworth, since our last meeting, in the providence of God, has been removed from us by death, we would record our appreciation of his financial skill, his cultured manners, and his strict integrity—remembering his high standard as to the responsibilities of a fiduciary trust, and his grateful companionship, we mourn his loss."

The Secretaries of the Board have been as follows: Rev. Thomas Snell, D. D., 1822-36, fifteen years; Rev. Cyrus Mann, 1837-38, two years; Thomas Bond, Esq., 1839-46, eight years; Hon. William Hyde, 1847-57, eleven years; Rev. Christopher Cushing, 1858-.

The following is the list of Auditors with their terms of service: Lucius Boltwood, Esq., 1822-33, twelve years; Rev. Samuel Ware, 1833-55, twenty-two years; Moses B. Green, A. B., 1855-65, ten years; Rodolphus B. Hubbard, A. M., 1866-69, four years; George Montague, Esq., 1870-.

Only one Auditor has died in office.

In 1866 the Board voted, "That, as in the providence of God the Auditor of this Board, Moses B. Green, Esq., has been removed by death, we would record our appreciation of his faithfulness in the discharge of his official duties, and our affectionate remembrance of his many gentle and amiable virtues."

The donors and dates of the other funds which, with the exception of the Sears, have all been founded under the presidencies of Dr. Hitchcock and Dr. Stearns, may be seen in the chapters on their administrations. The following statement of the Treasurer, Hon. Edward Dickinson, exhibits the present amount of the cash funds of the College, as estimated in round numbers, and classified under several heads, together with the estimated annual income and expenditure:

CASH FUNDS OF AMHERST COLLEGE, INDEPENDENT OF CONTRIBUTIONS  
FOR BUILDINGS.

Funds whose income is available for the payment of salaries and other current expenses, . . . . .	\$250,000
Scholarships, . . . . .	50,000
Hitchcock donation for Scholarships and kindred objects, . . .	100,000
Library, . . . . .	43,000
Bonds of State of Virginia, unavailable at present, . . . . .	40,000
Miscellaneous specific appropriations, . . . . .	40,000
Charity Fund, . . . . .	72,000
	<u>\$595,000</u>
Estimated income of funds for general expenses, . . . . .	\$22,000
Estimated income of Students' College bills, . . . . .	28,000
	<u>\$50,000</u>
Estimated expenses, salaries, etc., . . . . .	\$54,000
Estimated deficiency for current year, . . . . .	\$4,000

The entire property of the College, including buildings,



grounds, collections, etc., as well as cash funds, is estimated in round numbers at over a million of dollars.

#### LIBRARY AND LIBRARIANS.

Beginning with a few theological and miscellaneous books, presented chiefly by ministers, collected in a chamber at Mrs. Montague's and deposited first in a single case in the entry of South College, then on a few shelves in a room in Middle College, the Library of Amherst College first had a local habitation, *called* the Library, in the third story of the Chapel building in 1827, and it was not till 1853 that the present Library building was erected expressly and exclusively for its use. The architect calculated that the shelves of the principal story, without the basement, would contain forty thousand volumes, which was thought to be all the accommodation that would be needed for fifty years. The Library now numbers about twenty-seven thousand volumes, and it not only fills to overflowing the principal story, but having displaced the reading-room<sup>1</sup> and the Trustees' room, is now fast filling the "lower hall" or basement, and in a very few years will require an addition, or a new building. Dependent the first twenty years, or more, on subscriptions, or special appropriations from the general treasury, it now has permanent funds and an annual income which, the year past, has been nearly two thousand dollars, and which, by the conditions of the Sears Fund, is continually increasing.

Prof. Estabrook was the first Librarian—from 1821 to 1823. Tutor Clapp then had charge of it for one year. Prof. Worcester was Librarian from 1824 till 1827. Prof. Snell held the office from 1827 to 1852—a quarter of a century! His salary was forty dollars!! At the close of his term of office the Library contained only about ten thousand volumes, had no printed or classified catalogue, was opened only once a week for drawing books, and furnished no facilities for reference or reading in the room.

---

<sup>1</sup> The reading-room, containing the principal American and foreign quarterlies, and some of the magazines, is now accommodated on the floor of the upper hall, or Library proper. Besides this the *students* have a reading-room, containing the newspapers, in North College.

With the prospect of a new building and a more rapid increase of books, the Library seemed to require the time and services of a Librarian. Lucius Maullius Boltwood was appointed to the office in 1852, and held it for eleven years, during which time the books were arranged and shelved in the new buildings, catalogued anew and more perfectly, and nearly doubled in number. The first printed catalogue was published in 1855, and contained about twelve thousand volumes. The card catalogue was also commenced by Mr. Boltwood.

The present Librarian, Prof. William L. Montague, who was appointed in 1864, has prepared a complete card catalogue of authors alphabetically arranged, a manuscript catalogue of all the books classified according to departments and subjects, and a continuation of Poole's Index to the principal quarterlies in the Library, printed a new catalogue of additions containing more than fourteen thousand three hundred volumes, and devised and put in execution a plan for utilizing the whole building so as to supersede for the present the necessity of a new edifice. All that can be done for the Library by a Librarian who is at the same time a Professor charged with the care of a department in the College, has been done by Prof. Montague. But one of the most imperative wants of the College now is a Librarian who with all the learning, culture, weight of character and personal interest of a Professor, should give his whole time to the Library, especially in the way of making it in the largest measure available for the use of the Faculty and students.

The following statistics, furnished by the Librarian, will be interesting to some of our readers, and may furnish a standard of comparison for future times :

Number of volumes in catalogue, July, 1871, . . . . .	26,300
Number in foreign languages, ancient and modern, . . . . .	4,600
Ancient classics, . . . . .	1,700
Modern European languages, . . . . .	2,800
Oriental, . . . . .	100
Scientific, . . . . .	4,000
Annual increase of the Library, . . . . .	800
Annual increase of American books, . . . . .	344
Annual increase of foreign books, . . . . .	456
Annual increase by purchase, . . . . .	600

Annual increase by donation, . . . . .	200
Number of persons who use the Library, . . . . .	300
Number of books taken out each week, . . . . .	216
Average weekly number of readers in the Library, . . . . .	89
Average weekly number of books consulted or read, . . . . .	175
Annual expense of care of the Library, . . . . .	\$1,200

In estimating this last item, only about five hundred dollars of Prof. Montague's salary is charged to the Library. The remainder is paid to two students who serve as his assistants.

#### LABORATORY AND CABINETS.

The Chemical Laboratory was born in 1822, I believe, in one of the lower rooms in South College—was cradled, together with Physics, Philosophy, Rhetoric, Religion and I know not how many other nurselings, in that marvelous phalanstery, so humorously described by President Humphrey, and Dr. Hitchcock, in the fourth story south entry of North College—attained its majority in the cellar or basement at the west end of the Chapel building, and now in its mature manhood, it has spread itself and taken entire and exclusive possession of the first floor in Williston Hall. Alumni who return to visit the old homestead find more difficulty in recognizing in the full-grown man a single feature of the infant, the child or the youth with whom they were acquainted in their College days, than they do in recognizing each other after an absence of a quarter or half a century. The most novel and characteristic feature of the new Laboratory in Williston Hall is the working-room furnished with tables, bowls, blow-pipes, etc., etc., which are kept in almost constant use, not unfrequently in vacation as well as term-time, by students in analytic chemistry.

The history of the "Philosophical Cabinet," as we used to call Prof. Snell's apparatus for the illustration of physics and the room in which it was contained, was given by the Professor himself at the opening of Walker Hall, better than it can be given by anybody else. There is no fault to be found with it except that with characteristic modesty "the half has not been told." We copy it almost entire:

"Soon after Amherst College was opened for the reception

of students, in September, 1821, a few second-hand articles of English apparatus were purchased of Dr. Prince of Salem. These were, a set of simple machines, a small air-pump, an electrical machine, a compound microscope, a solar microscope, a magic-lantern, and a limited number of small articles to accompany them. There was also a pair of globes, and a small Gregorian telescope. The collection had probably done long service elsewhere; and some of the articles were much worn. The air-pump was especially infirm, and would generally fail before a lecture was closed,—unable to draw another breath.

“When the North College was erected, in 1822, the southern half of the fourth story was devoted to public uses. The space now occupied by the entry and corner-rooms was used for a Chapel. The back middle-room contained the College Library; and the front middle, the apparatus both in natural philosophy and chemistry; and lectures in both of these departments, indeed on all subjects, were given in the Chapel, the simple pulpit at the west end serving as a lecturing-desk.

“Prof. Olds, the first incumbent of the chair of natural philosophy, and Prof. Jacob Abbott, his successor, had only the meagre collection already described with which to illustrate the principles of the science. In 1831, Prof. Hovey, the successor of Prof. Abbott, visited Europe for his health; and the opportunity was seized upon by the friends of the College to solicit contributions, and to commission the Professor to purchase books for the Library, and apparatus for the scientific departments. I think, about four thousand dollars were raised for these purposes. The principal part of the philosophical cabinet was procured of Pixii of Paris, and cost somewhat less than two thousand dollars.

“The Chapel building which had been erected in 1823, between the North and South Colleges, had a room appropriated to the uses of the philosophical apparatus; and the few articles first purchased of Dr. Prince had been placed in it. Previous to the purchases made by Prof. Hovey, all the instruments belonging to the department were accommodated on one wide shelf extending half round that room. After the new apparatus had arrived, and before Prof. Hovey’s return, the whole was



unpacked, and the parts put together at my own house, where it stood in two unoccupied rooms till cases could be erected for it in the room of the chapel building. From 1827 to 1870, a period of forty-three years, this collection of instruments has been kept in the same room, new cases having been repeatedly added as they were needed; but for the last eight or ten years the cases have become so crowded, that, when a new article was wanted, the first question to be answered was, "Is there any room for it?" And this want of space for the safe and convenient accommodation of new instruments has of late been a serious difficulty in the way of increasing the collection. In quantity, and, as I think, in real utility, it is now just about double of what it was immediately after the purchases were made in 1831.

"It may not be improper for me to state in what way this increase has been made. But let me premise, that, for a few years after Prof. Hovey's purchases, the philosophical apparatus of Amherst College had a high reputation. It was extensive for that day; and the articles, mostly of French construction, were very neat and beautiful when compared with the old and heavy English instruments which were to be found in most of the Colleges. Professors from several Institutions came to examine it; and the establishment of Pixii received not a few large orders from the United States in consequence of the example set by this College.

"Every department of knowledge, however, is progressive. Whatever completeness the appliances for giving instruction may possess this year, they will be found deficient the next. Hence I very soon found it necessary to furnish myself with additional pieces, either for the illustration of newly-discovered facts and principles, or for the more perfect presentation of those already known. But how should this be done? The College was poor, and the money already expended had been begged from friends who supposed they had set her up for a life-time. It would not do to apply to them again so soon. Of course, the College must appropriate a *little* to the several departments in order to keep things in repair. The problem was, how with that little (which for this department did not, for a considera-

ble time, exceed twenty-five dollars a year), how with that small sum, to preserve the apparatus in a decent condition in spite of wear and accident, and also to make occasional additions and improvements.

“With all my want of qualifications for my position, of which none can be so fully aware as myself, I found one thing greatly in my favor. I was born a Yankee, and from childhood had been fond of whittling. The Department of Natural Philosophy gave me the opportunity of indulging in this kind of recreation. Before I could afford to buy tools, or fit up a shop I begged the use of both from my worthy friend Mr. David Parsons, who is a most skillful mechanic himself, and who gave me gratuitously a multitude of valuable hints. The old gentleman is to this day very fond of calling me his *apprentice*. The Department of Natural Philosophy in Amherst College owes not a little, both directly and indirectly, to the skill and kindness of Mr. Parsons. By slow degrees I procured tools for myself, and at length set up shop in the rear part of my house, where, during each of the last thirty years, I have done more or less of mechanical work. I have *repaired* instruments which needed repair; a considerable number I *improved*, so that they serve their purposes better, or else answer *another* purpose beside that for which they were originally designed; and not a few I have wholly *made*, either from published descriptions, or from designs of my own.

“The most valuable article which my private workshop now contains is not my own, but belongs to the College. It is an *engine lathe*, turned by the foot; and was given by James T. Ames, Esq., of Chicopee, for the benefit of the department.

“The average appropriation to the Department of Natural Philosophy from 1828 to 1869 has been about sixty-five dollars per year,—a sum which could hardly be expected to do more than keep the apparatus in tolerable repair. And yet, as I have already said, this annual allowance has served to double the value of the collection.

“Now that the collection is to occupy a spacious and handsome apartment, I trust the Walker funds will avail to replace

many cheap-looking instruments by more comely and fitting ones, as well as to *add* a number of others which I have for some time wished to procure, but which the former room was not large enough to accommodate, nor the resources of the department sufficient to purchase."

The history of the "Natural History Cabinets" for the first forty years and more occupies thirty pages of Dr. Hitchcock's "Reminiscences of Amherst College." It is the most fascinating portion of the book, and one of the most charming specimens of autobiography blended with history that can be found in modern literature. How the nucleus was formed by the union of his own private collection of a few hundred specimens with one already begun by the Natural History Society which he found here in 1826, the larger part of both which collections, he playfully remarks, would probably come under the title of *jactulites* or specimens to be thrown away—how this was increased by his own collections when he was making the geological survey of Massachusetts, and by contributions from graduates, especially foreign missionaries—how further accessions were made by bequests of Prof. Hovey, by donations from Prof. Shepard and Prof. Adams, by exchange and purchase from European collections, and by contributions from the classes, such for example as the huge boulder weighing over eight tons which the Class of '57 transported half a mile and placed, where it now lies, in front of Woods Cabinet—the sympathizing description of the origin and progress of the Shepard and the Adams Cabinets and his admiring notices of the men who created them—and above all that romantic history of the Ichnological Cabinet begun in 1835 with the Greenfield "turkey tracks," and the South Hadley "tracks of poultry" or of "Noah's raven" and continued with the ridicule or the pity of the masses and the opposition of men of science generally, but with the sympathy and support of a few "noble" and "eminent" savants, and the pecuniary aid of not a few generous personal friends and friends of the College, till at length Ichnology was recognized as an established science, and the Appleton Cabinet became a geological or palæontological Mecca, the resort of scientific pilgrims from all lands—all this forms a history of

unique and unsurpassed interest which, to be appreciated, must be read, as it is narrated by him who was at once the author of the book and the founder of the Cabinets, in his inimitable autobiography. Not the least entertaining passages in the narratives are those in which he reports the comments of the bystanders as they witnessed his enthusiasm in making these collections—such as these, for example :

“After the auction at Greenfield, I employed a wagoner to transport my specimens to the railroad. I happened to be a little out of sight and heard him describing to a citizen, standing by, the sums I had paid for them. ‘The man,’ said the citizen, ‘who will waste money like that, should have a guardian placed over him.’

“A large crowd had gathered when I took the first cast, and I was told afterwards that all which saved me from being voted a fit subject for a lunatic asylum, was the testimony of a young lady, in one of the adjoining houses, who had attended my lectures on geology at Amherst, and who testified that I was no more deranged than such men usually are.”

Another thing with which one cannot but be struck in reading Dr. Hitchcock's *Reminiscences of his Cabinets*, and also in visiting the Cabinets themselves, is the pains he has taken to perpetuate the name of every contributor whether of money, or of specimens, however small the contribution may have been. He had a good memory, the memory of a grateful heart; and it will not be his fault, if the donors to his Cabinets are not held in everlasting remembrance.

The Conchological and the Ichnological collections remain to this day very much as they were left by the respective founders at the time of their death, the former reminding one of a book suddenly interrupted by the death of its author which must remain forever unfinished—the latter suggesting those Cyclopean foundations at Baalbec whose builders were arrested by some mysterious cause and those who came after them never even attempted to complete the edifice. The Hitchcock Ichnological Cabinet, however, is much more than a foundation—it is probably a pretty complete collection of the principal genera and

---

<sup>1</sup> Of tracks on the sidewalks of Greenwich street in New York City.



species as they exist in the sandstone of the Connecticut Valley, and the proper work of his successors will be not so much to add to the collections, as to study and interpret them in the light of advancing science in future ages.

The Zoological Museum has received many valuable additions within the last ten years, especially in the department of Comparative Osteology to which Prof. Edward Hitchcock, Jr., has given especial attention. Indeed the Gorilla, the Megatherium, most of the skeletons and stuffed skins of quadrupeds, and the greater part of the specimens which now attract chief attention in the upper story of the Appleton Cabinet have been added during this period. The following memorandum of Prof. Hitchcock will indicate the sources from which these additions have chiefly come: "Friends have given me within five years five hundred and ninety five dollars and fifty-four cents to buy specimens in Comparative Osteology. From 1859 to 1865, the Trustees appropriated three hundred dollars each year, most of which was expended in new specimens for the Zoölogical Cabinet. Since then they have appropriated about one hundred and seventy-five dollars per annum for the same purpose. In addition we have had contributions from various sources which, I estimate, will average two hundred and fifty dollars a year. Of this our graduate foreign missionaries have furnished at least one-half." Some of the rarest and finest specimens have been given by Rev. William Walker and Rev. Josiah Tyler, missionaries to Western and Southern Africa. The greater part of these contributions were received in response to a circular addressed by Prof. Hitchcock to the Alumni, in which such contributions were invited.

The following brief history of the origin and progress of the Shepard Cabinet, and the means and processes of its growth, has been furnished at my request by the Professor himself:

"My Mineralogical Cabinet was commenced at the age of fifteen, while a member of the Providence Grammar School; and was brought with me when I left Brown University to join the Sophomore Class, of Amherst Institution, in 1821. An early visit after my arrival here to the Tourmaline, and other localities of Chesterfield and Goshen served to increase my eagerness

as a collector, and at the same time placed me in possession of abundant materials for exchange. In 1823, my identification of the previously supposed white augite of Goshen, with the species *Spodumene* gave me confidence in the study of minerals, while it increased my stock of specimens desirable to mineralogists. The exchange I then carried on with the Austrian Consul-General, Baron von Lederer, in behalf of his own collection and that of the Imperial Cabinet of Vienna, rapidly enriched my little museum in foreign minerals. Indeed, from the first, it was sufficiently ample to serve a useful purpose in the instruction of beginners; and was the sole resource of Prof. Amos Eaton in the lectures he gave during two seasons, before the students of the Institution.

On leaving College, I resided a year partly in Cambridge and partly in Boston, during which period I profited much in extending my collections through visits to new localities in Eastern Massachusetts and Rhode Island, and still more, by exchanges with Prof. Nuttall and other active cultivators of Mineralogy in the region. I soon after made a very successful tour into Maine, where at Paris, I was the fortunate discoverer of the most remarkable green and red Tourmalines then known. With some of these I made profitable exchanges with the British Museum and other large collections. My association in 1828 with Prof. Silliman as his assistant, and afterwards with the College as a lecturer on Natural Science for many years, afforded me unusual facilities for the extension of my Cabinet. All the best localities of Connecticut were frequently visited, specimens of rare interest secured, and the means of supplying scientific correspondents abundantly obtained. These objects were still further effected by journeys into adjoining States and the Canadas, until 1835, when I became Professor of Chemistry in the Medical College of the State of South Carolina, where a new and very ample field was opened for the extension of my collections. From that time to the present, with the exception of the period of the civil war, I have passed nearly the half of each year in the South, and been engaged to a considerable extent in scientific and mining explorations, which have resulted in varied and rich contributions to my Cabinet. These travels

have also embraced the Western, or Mississippi States, attended by similar results. But most of all, have I gained by frequent excursions to the Old World, having since 1839 twelve times visited Europe, where my exchanges and purchases of specimens have been conducted on a scale, I am led to believe, not surpassed by any of my countrymen. Numbers, however, have never been my aim in these acquisitions. I have rather sought what was characteristic and instructive, not however to the neglect of the rare and beautiful.

“ Thus far I have had the mineralogical collection in mind in this narrative of its origin and growth. It may be added that the augmentation of my Geological Cabinet has for the last twenty years kept pace with that of my minerals. That is especially remarkable for fossil remains, characteristic of the leading geologic formations, beginning with the Silurian and coming down to the Post Pliocene. While it is well supplied with specimens of foreign origin, particularly from Great Britain, Germany and France, it is not too much perhaps to claim, that its representation of southern Post Pliocene is one of the most complete hitherto made, including as it does large portions of two very interesting Mastodons and a profusion of fossil fish teeth, the result of uncommon opportunities for collecting afforded through a long residence of myself and son in South Carolina.

“ Of the meteoric collection, now the fourth in extent and value known, it may be observed that its formation commenced in 1828, in my examination and analysis of the Richmond meteorite; and it is wanting in very few authentic localities belonging to this continent that have been described since that date. To obtain these acquisitions, it has often been necessary to employ considerable sums of money for their purchase: but portions of the material thus acquired have been advantageously employed in exchanges with foreign cabinets for the supply of distant localities in no other way obtainable.

“ The removal of these collections from New Haven to Amherst in 1847 was the result of an understanding entered into between President Hitchcock and myself, that if the College would cause a fire-proof building to be erected for their reception, I would deposit them therein, at least for a term of years, and

with the hope, through arrangements afterwards to be made, of leaving them with the College as a permanent possession. Such a building was provided in the Woods Cabinet; and more recently, the conditions for the purchase of the collections have been agreed upon, which if faithfully complied with, will consummate the original plan.

“On the transfer of the mineralogical collection to the new rooms in the Walker building, the whole of the space formerly occupied by the entire collection in the second story of the Woods Cabinet is now devoted to the Geological and Meteoric Cabinets; and such has been their recent growth, the room thus afforded is found barely sufficient for their present accommodation.

“The labor in which I am at present occupied is the more perfect arrangement and cataloguing of the three collections—a work of much labor, and not likely to be completed short of one or two years.”

#### FACULTY, STUDENTS, SALARIES, BILLS AND OTHER EXPENSES.

In 1821–2, the first year of the existence of the College, the Faculty consisted of four persons, the President, two Professors and one Tutor. At the close of the half century, the Faculty numbered twenty, viz.: the President, thirteen Professors, three Lecturers and three Instructors. The number of students whose names appear on the first Catalogue issued in May, 1822, was fifty-nine, viz.: three Seniors, six Juniors, nineteen Sophomores and thirty-one Freshmen. The number of students at the time of the semi-centennial was two hundred and sixty-one, viz.: sixty-five Seniors, forty-nine Juniors, seventy-six Sophomores and seventy-one Freshmen. The term-bills at the beginning were about thirty-one dollars and fifty cents a year; at the end of the half century they had risen to about one hundred dollars a year. Then board cost seventy-five cents a week in clubs, and from one dollar to one dollar and twenty-five cents in families; now it averages about three dollars and fifty cents in clubs and about five dollars in families. Then wood was from one dollar and fifty cents to two dollars a cord, and washing “from twelve to twenty cents a week;” now wood is from six dollars and



fifty cents to nine dollars a cord; and washing from fifty to seventy-five cents a dozen. The expenses which students *impose* upon themselves for Societies, Class-day and Commencement, music, boating, and amusements have risen in far greater proportion. Then the President's salary was twelve hundred dollars, that of a Professor eight hundred, and that of a Tutor four hundred; now the President's salary is thirty-two hundred dollars,<sup>1</sup> a Professor's twenty-five hundred, and an Instructor's twelve hundred and fifty. Then the Treasurer's salary was three hundred dollars, now it is two thousand.

My esteemed colleague, Prof. Edward Hitchcock, has examined with great care the statistics of the College for each year of the half century and exhibited the result in tables which he has kindly furnished me for the readers of this history. The accompanying chart, also prepared by him, illustrates the same by a diagram which presents to the eye a comparative view of the state of the College through the half century. The industry and ingenuity which these illustrations exhibit, can hardly fail to suggest to our readers that the author of them is a chip of the old block and deserves the name he bears.<sup>2</sup>

STATISTICS RELATING TO THE ACTUAL AND RELATIVE NUMBER OF STUDENTS, AND THE FACULTY, AND THE TERM BILLS IN AMHERST COLLEGE FOR FIFTY YEARS.

Years.	Seniors.	Alumni.	Juniors.	Sophs.	Freshmen.	ENTERING.			Faculty.	College Bills.
						Sophs.	Jun.	Sen.		
1822	3	3	6	19	31	19	6	3	4	
1823	5	5	21	32	40	8	2	0	6	\$31 50
1824	19	20	29	41	37	4	2	0	6	31 50
1825	25	25	41	31	39	11	3	0	8	31 50
1826	33	30	24	45	50	8	2	2	8	36 00
1827	24	23	40	55	51	7	1	2	11	36 00
1828	42	40	47	53	67	11	4	0	9	40 00
1829	40	39	47	72	57	5	6	1	8	42 00
1830	33	32	74	47	53	13	7	2	10	42 00
1831	61	60	40	50	37	19	7	0	10	42 00
1832	39	38	40	50	60	12	6	0	8	42 00
1833	41	38	50	64	72	7	5	3	10	42 00

<sup>1</sup> With the perquisites.

<sup>2</sup> This ingenuity proved to be too much for the printer, and the diagram, as printed, is shorn of its most striking features.

Years.	Seniors.	Alumni.	Juniors.	Sophs.	Freshmen.	ENTERING.			Faculty.	College Bills.
						Sophs.	Jun.	Sen.		
1831	44	39	50	60	85	12	5	4	10	\$12 00
1835	44	39	52	77	70	11	6	2	12	45 00
1836	41	38	63	72	76	7	2	2	12	45 00
1837	60	53	50	73	76	9	3	1	13	52 00
1838	40	42	59	57	50	8	2	5	12	52 00
1839	57	57	48	47	37	12	5	3	14	52 00
1840	47	44	43	41	38	7	5	0	12	52 00
1841	30	32	35	40	52	6	2	0	12	48 00
1842	28	28	27	43	44	7	3	0	12	48 00
1843	21	21	34	42	32	3	1	1	12	48 00
1844	30	29	33	29	32	3	6	1	9	48 00
1845	30	30	27	30	34	8	1	1	11	48 00
1846	26	26	23	35	34	9	1	0	9	48 00
1847	19	18	30	36	35	5	7	0	9	48 00
1848	29	30	36	35	50	12	3	1	11	48 00
1849	33	32	29	52	52	13	4	2	12	48 00
1850	25	25	43	55	53	9	5	2	12	48 00
1851	41	41	52	49	40	5	2	0	11	48 00
1852	43	42	43	41	63	6	1	1	11	45 00
1853	42	42	35	61	57	12	4	3	12	45 00
1854	33	37	54	58	56	15	8	7	11	45 00
1855	53	53	59	59	66	9	2	1	18	45 00
1856	49	46	50	65	54	14	6	2	15	45 00
1857	45	44	60	60	64	7	4	1	15	45 00
1858	52	51	49	54	66	10	7	3	13	45 00
1859	47	46	53	61	74	13	4	3	16	54 00
1860	48	47	56	71	67	10	1	1	16	54 00
1861	51	49	56	60	53	5	3	5	17	54 00
1862	58	55	49	50	78	8	3	2	17	54 00
1863	42	42	42	76	60	14	5	2	18	54 00
1864	30	33	58	54	50	10	4	0	16	81 00
1865	57	62	56	64	45	10	9	1	14	81 00
1866	54	51	51	44	54	13	8	5	17	81 00
1867	49	48	44	62	70	6	8	0	16	81 00
1868	41	39	61	69	73	9	5	5	16	81 00
1869	57	56	58	71	65	10	7	1	18	99 00
1870	53	48	64	63	75	14	2	6	19	99 00
1871	65	59	49	76	71				20	99 00

9,610 names in the annual Catalogues.

3,440 different students, including all who received A. B. in course.

1,936 Alumni.

1,504 left without graduating.

2,745 entered Freshmen, or, . . . . .	79.796 per cent.
477 entered Sophomores, or, . . . . .	13.863 per cent.
107 entered Juniors, or, . . . . .	3.115 per cent.
93 entered Seniors, or, . . . . .	2.703 per cent.
18 entered Alumni, in course, or, . . . . .	0.523 per cent.
3,440	100.000

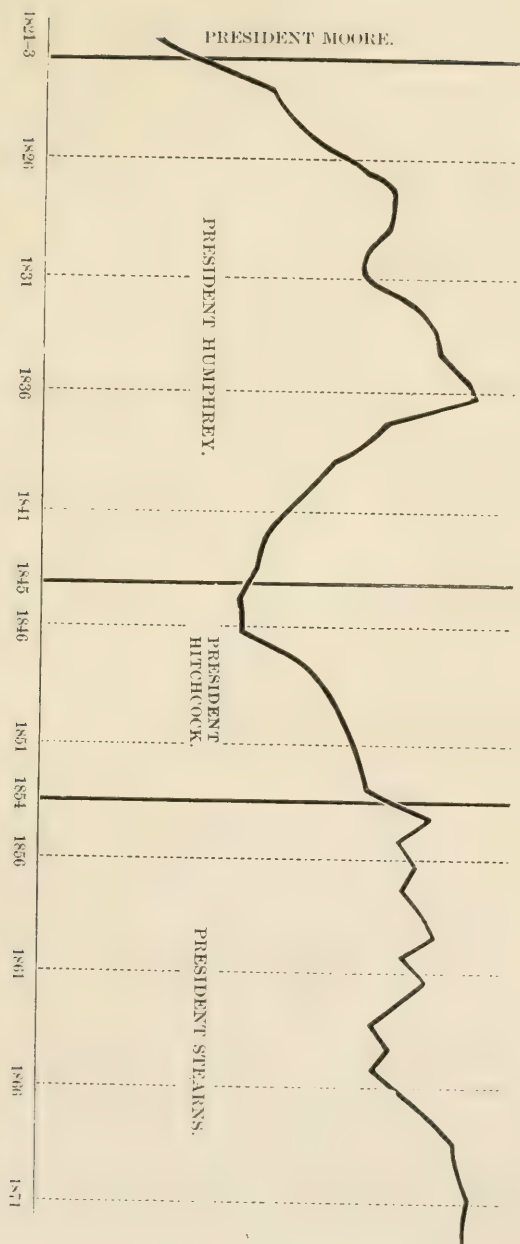
588 left while Freshmen, or, . . . . .	17.157 per cent.
529 left while Sophomores, or, . . . . .	15.275 per cent.
296 left while Juniors, or, . . . . .	8.634 per cent.
91 left while Seniors, or, . . . . .	2.655 per cent.
1,936 left as Alumni, or, . . . . .	56.279 per cent.
3,410	100.000

## AVERAGES.

Whole College, . . . . .	192.320	Annual graduations, . . . . .	39.555
Class, . . . . .	48.085	Freshmen entering, . . . . .	54.900
Faculty, . . . . .	12.360	Sophomores entering, . . . . .	9.540
College Bills, . . . . .	\$50.37	Juniors entering, . . . . .	2.140
Senior Class, . . . . .	39.580	Seniors entering, . . . . .	1.860
Junior Class, . . . . .	44.800	Freshmen leaving, . . . . .	11.800
Sophomore Class, . . . . .	53.020	Sophomores leaving, . . . . .	10.600
Freshman Class, . . . . .	54.800	Juniors leaving, . . . . .	5.940
Annual Entrances, . . . . .	68.800	Seniors leaving, . . . . .	1.820

## SOCIETIES.

The history of the "Literary Societies" of Amherst runs parallel with the history of the College and forms no unimportant part of it. For the first five or six years, first by allotment and then by elective affinity, all the students of College, fell into the Alexandrian or the Athenian Society as naturally and spontaneously as all the citizens of a town or of the country fall into one or the other of two great parties. And the members of the Societies no more thought of being absent from the weekly meetings than a good citizen would absent himself from the polls; and when at length absences did sometimes occur, the Societies did not hesitate to impose fines on the delinquents, and collect them too, just as, in the good old times of the Athenian republic, the laws imposed a penalty on citizens who took neither side in affairs of state. "The rivalry between the Alexandrian and Athenian Societies in the first two years of their history," writes Rev. Mr. Packard of the Class of '23, "was earnest, ac-







tive, shrewd but friendly and pleasant. I regard these Societies to have been more beneficial to their members in writing, declamation and debate, than all the College exercises in these departments." In 1823, the Societies transferred their meetings from the South to the then new North College, and held them, one in the "Chapel" in the fourth story of the South entry, and the other in the "Sophomore Recitation Room," No. 3 of South entry, occupying the rooms alternately each for a term as the Chapel was the more desirable room of the two. In 1825, a misunderstanding arose in regard to the occupancy of the Chapel, both claimed it and "rushed" in to pre-occupy it, both Presidents took the chair side by side in the desk, both Secretaries read their records at the same time, appointees from both Societies began and continued to declaim together—in short a scene was enacted very much like that which attended the "rupture" of the Presbyterian Church of the United States ten years later, and with a similar result. The Alexandrian Society withdrew from the "United Fraternity"—a union which had hitherto made the two Societies substantially one in regard to the use of their libraries, the holding of joint exhibitions and occasional meetings, and some other purposes—the allotment system was broken up, and the two Societies entered upon a new era of fierce and not always friendly rivalry, in which every member esteemed it his first duty to labor and spend and be spent for his Society.

On the completion of the new Chapel building in 1827, the Faculty proposed to the two Societies to bring their libraries into the room which had been prepared for the College Libraries. To this proposal, the Athenian Society and a majority of the Alexandrian acceded, and the three libraries were brought together in the new room now divided into numbers nine and ten over the small Chapel. But about two-fifths of the Alexandrians and a few of the Athenians opposed, discussed and remonstrated, and when all their opposition proved unavailing, they withdrew and formed a new Society, the Social Union. This was a secret Society, and so contagious was this new principle of secrecy, that it soon extended to the old Societies, and they were all secret Societies till, some ten or a dozen years

later, one after another, they all abolished the secrecy. The triangular fight which followed the formation of a third Society, now raged more fiercely than the duel which preceded it. The contest for the superiority in numbers ran so high that the Faculty were obliged to interfere and enforce again a system of equal allotment. The rivalry showed itself in liberal contributions, often beyond the means of the members, ten, twenty, thirty, forty, fifty dollars apiece—for the increase of the libraries. Loyalty, zeal, devotion to the Society became a passion. This was emphatically true, as might have been expected, of the new Society, the Social Union; and the others, in self-defence, if for no other reason, could not lag far behind. All the Societies reaped the incidental benefit. This was undoubtedly, as we have elsewhere styled it, the golden age of the Literary Societies. That age lasted until the diminished number of students and the increasing and overmastering influence of another class of Societies conspired to thin their ranks and weaken their resources, and at length necessitated or seemed to necessitate the reduction of the three Societies into two: thus it passed gradually away never again to return.

The rise of the new Greek Letter Fraternities has obscured the light and glory of the old Literary Societies in nearly all the Colleges. In Yale College, the Linonian and the Brothers which, like rival queens, reigned in the hearts of so many generations of students, have thus been extinguished. We trust a better destiny awaits the Alexandrian and Athenian Societies. We cannot but hope, that the Societies will live as long as the College itself, and that the names, so happily selected at the very beginning, and hallowed already in the memories and the affections of the larger part of the Alumni for half a century, may only grow brighter with the lapse of time through generations and ages yet to come.

The Society of Inquiry has existed, with unchanged organization, and with only unimportant changes of name, longer than any other Society in Amherst College. Beginning with the opening term of the College itself, it counts in the roll of its members the leading ministers and missionaries of all the classes. By its regular meetings and discussions, by its correspondence

with missionaries in foreign lands, by its care of the Missionary Concert and of the religious state and statistics of the College, and more than all perhaps by its almost uninterrupted succession of annual addresses from distinguished orators and divines for half a century, it has exerted an important Christian influence and deserves to be reckoned among the most sacred and venerable names in our history.

Another "*clarum et venerabile nomen*" in the early history of Amherst was the Lutheran Society, an association for the cultivation of sacred music, much cherished by the students, and not less fostered by the Faculty, which was only revived, or reorganized, under another *name*, in the Beethoven Society.

Next to the anti-slavery excitement, perhaps no question so agitated several successive generations of students as that in dispute between the secret and anti-secret Societies. We cannot go into the history. It has come up incidentally in former chapters. Dr. Hitchcock has well described the causes of the excitement, its effects on the College and the action of the Faculty in regard to it.<sup>1</sup> The excitement has now nearly, if not quite passed away. Perhaps the greatest evil now connected with these Societies is the expense which they involve. They are also peculiarly exposed to the temptation to conviviality which so easily besets the young men of these days, although it is believed that the secret Societies of Amherst are less convivial and more literary than they are in most of the Colleges.

Amherst has been fruitful in Societies of every name and kind, too various to be described in these pages, and almost too many to be numbered. Those of our readers who would gratify their curiosity or refresh their memory in regard to them, will find much in which they will be interested in the racy and spicy little volume, entitled "Student Life in Amherst," which Mr. George R. Cutting of '71, gave to the Alumni public at the Semi-Centennial Jubilee. Mr. Cutting has searched records, newspapers and original sources of every kind with praiseworthy diligence, and brought out a mass of curious and entertaining matter, at which I have sometimes been surprised, and which I have not hesitated to use when it has suited my purpose, for I helped him in

---

<sup>1</sup> Reminiscences, pp. 320-6.



his work with the distinct understanding that I should be at liberty thus to use him in *mine*. In default of space for any detailed history of Amherst Societies, I subjoin a list of the principal names and dates, not doubting that the bare names will be the key-notes to whole strains of various music in the memories of my readers. The list marks the beginning and the end of each Society, as the *accessus* and the *exitus* of College officers are marked in the triennials. The Societies are arranged chronologically but in groups according to their kinds.

ACC.	EX.	ACC.	EX.
1821 Alexandrian Society, . . .	1846	1869 Musical Association, . . .	
1821 Athenian Society, . . .	1846	1824 Pæan Band, . . .	1828
1821 United Fraternity, . . .	1825	1828 College Band, . . .	1836
1827 Social Union, . . .	1846	1830 Chi Delta Theta, . . .	1845
1846 Academia, . . .	1853	1853 Phi Beta Kappa, . . .	
1846 Eclectic, . . .	1853	1836 Alpha Delta Phi, . . .	
1853 Alexandria, . . .		1841 Psi Upsilon, . . .	
1853 Athenæ, . . .		1846 Delta Kappa Epsilon, . .	
1853 Social Union, <sup>1</sup> . . .		1864 Chi Psi, . . .	
1821 Society of Inquiry, . . .		1847 Delta Upsilon, <sup>6</sup> . . .	
1865 Hitchcock Society, . . .	1870	1856 Alpha Sigma Phi, (Soph.	
1828 Friends, . . .	1841	Society), . . .	1860
1846 Missionary Band, . . .		1851 Delta Kappa, (Fresh. Soc.)	1870
1830 Anti-Venenian Society, . .		1851 Kappa Sigma Epsilon,	
1832 Colonization Society, . .	1835	(Fresh. Soc.)	1854
1833 Anti-Slavery Society, <sup>4</sup> . .	1840	1855 Sigma Delta, (Fresh. Soc.)	1867
1821 Lutheran Society, <sup>5</sup> . . .	1830	1842 The Society of the Alumni,	
1830 Beethoven Society, . . .	1869		

There was an Alumni Association prior to 1842. But it consisted only of the better scholars elected from the graduates, and was of short duration. The present Society of Alumni embraces all graduates of Amherst without distinction. Prof. B. B. Edwards was its father, its first President, and its first Orator elect, although the pressure of other duties prevented his performing this last office. Rev. Theophilus Packard, Jr., was President of the Society from 1844 to 1851, and Prof. Joseph Haven from 1851 to 1858. Since then "one term," and that

<sup>1</sup> Of Alexandria and Athenæ answering to the United Fraternity of 1821-5.

<sup>2</sup> Originally called "Theological Society," and now "Hitchcock Society of Inquiry." <sup>3</sup> A Missionary Society, see p. 276. <sup>4</sup> Suppressed for a season in 1835, see p. 245, seqq. <sup>5</sup> The first Musical Association. <sup>6</sup> Anti-Secret under different names.

for one year, has become the rule, and the succession of Presidents has been as follows: Hon. Henry Morris in 1858; Hon. Simeon Nash, 1859; Hon. Horace Maynard, 1860; Rev. Jonathan Brace, D. D., 1861; Hon. A. H. Bullock, 1862; Hon. James Humphrey, 1863; Hon. G. A. Grow, 1864; Hon. E. H. Kellogg, 1865; H. G. DeForest, Esq., 1866; Rev. D. W. Poor, D. D., 1867; Hon. Whiting Griswold, 1868; Rev. E. K. Alden, D. D., 1869; Hon. A. B. Ely, 1870; Hon. A. H. Bullock, 1871; Rev. H. M. Storrs, D. D., 1872.

Prof. Snell was Secretary and Treasurer of the Society from 1842 till 1851; Prof. Adams, the next two years, that is, till his death in 1852; Prof. Clark, from 1853 till 1858; and Prof. Seelye from that date till the present time. For many years it was customary to elect each year an Orator and substitute for the ensuing year. More frequently than otherwise, however, both Orator and substitute failed. The names of those who fulfilled their appointments will be found with others in the list of Commencement Orators on a subsequent page. Hon. A. H. Bullock who was President for 1852, made an address on retiring from the chair in 1863, which was so much more satisfactory than the customary oration, that it established a precedent or new custom which has since been followed greatly to the satisfaction of the Alumni. Obituary notices of deceased Alumni began to be read before the Society in 1851 by Prof. Tyler who then gave biographical sketches of all who had deceased during the three years since the last triennial, and continued to read such sketches annually till 1858 when he resigned this duty into the hands of the Librarian, Mr. L. M. Boltwood, who discharged it till his resignation of the office of Librarian in 1863. Since that time Prof. Crowell has prepared the obituaries; and instead of being read to the Society, they have been printed and distributed among the members. The Alumni early provided for the preservation of the obituaries that were not printed, also, by directing the Secretary to have them carefully copied in a book which is now kept in the Library.

For many years, the time of the Alumni at their annual meetings was chiefly taken up with matters of business, and those very frequently efforts to raise money. Thus the records of several

meetings are chiefly occupied with resolutions, contributions and names of contributors to the portraits successively of President Humphrey, Prof. Fiske, and President Hitchcock. These efforts were entirely successful; and when Alumni visit the Library and see there the portraits of these officers, they have the satisfaction of feeling that they were placed there by voluntary contributions, generally of one dollar each, by the Alumni themselves.

At their first meeting, in compliance with a suggestion of Dr. Vaill, the Society inaugurated an effort to endow an Alumni Professorship. This was followed, at intervals, by successive efforts to raise fifteen thousand dollars for the Library; to erect a monument, a hall or some other memorial of our fallen soldiers; and to establish class-scholarships, one at least for each class that graduated previous to the semi-centennial. The first of these enterprises was an entire failure so far as a complete endowment of an Alumni Professorship was concerned, although it doubtless contributed to the success of the General Agent in his general agency. The second, originating in a donation of a thousand dollars by Rev. Dr. George C Shepard of the Class of '24, failed to raise the amount contemplated, but brought considerable sums into the treasury of the Society which were expended by a Committee of the Alumni and made valuable additions to the Library. The third, as already stated in a former chapter, has not yet reached its consummation, and it is too early to say how far it will prove successful. It is now the aim and endeavor of the officers of the Society to keep its meetings free from such appeals for money and all mere matters of business, and consecrate the hour to fraternal greetings, College memories and wise counsels for the prosperity of Alma Mater; and the meetings have been pleasant and profitable just in proportion as they have been able to adhere to this policy.

#### COLLEGE MAGAZINES AND NEWSPAPERS.

The first periodical ever printed in Amherst was *The Chemist and Meteorological Journal*, "published every Saturday morning, John R. Cotting, editor; printed by Carter & Adams." As the name imports, it was wholly a scientific journal, without any department for news. Its editor lectured meanwhile on Chem-

istry in Amherst College, but with so little success that his name appears on no Catalogue. The first number of *The Chemist* appeared in July, 1826, and the last in December of the same year. Thus the paper lasted only six months, but quite long enough for the pecuniary profit of the printers who lost in it about all they were then worth. At the time of his death in 1871, Mr. Cotting was the State Geologist of Georgia.

In November, 1826, the first number of *The New England Inquirer* was issued, by the same printers and publishers, and edited by Osmyn Baker, since well known as a member of Congress and Commissioner of the Smith Charities. Mr. Baker, who was a native of Amherst and then a lawyer in town, edited only one volume. The second volume was edited by Tutor B. B. Edwards and Prof. S. M. Worcester, and printed and published by J. S. & C. Adams—a firm known to all the graduates of Amherst from that day to this. The paper was conducted with great ability by the editors and much enterprise by the publishers, but was not a pecuniary success, and at the end of the second year, in November, 1827, editors and publishers were fain to relinquish it. Sixteen years elapsed, before any one ventured to undertake another newspaper in Amherst. In 1844, the Messrs. Adams commenced the publication of *The Hampshire and Franklin Express* which, although now under another name, has been continued till the present time.

The periodical literature of Amherst under-graduates commenced in 1831 with *The Sprite*, which was a *magazine*, published, somewhat irregularly, about once in two months, and filled with *Sprite*-ly tales, romances and productions of the fancy and the imagination. The present periodical, *The Amherst Student*, is a *newspaper*, published fortnightly, in term time, and made up in about equal proportions of the facts and events of every day occurrence in this and other Colleges, and criticisms of the government and the course of study, intended to show what in the opinion of the editors, a College might be and ought to be, but is not, in this nineteenth century. A difference sufficiently indicative of change and progress to satisfy the radical reformer, and truly indicative, in part at least, of a change that has really come over College minds in



this democratic and matter-of-fact age. The students of the present day would not care to read the fine-spun fancies of *The Sprite*, and the editors of *The Sprite* would neither have condescended to print the plain facts, nor have been permitted by the Faculty to publish the bold criticisms which fill the pages of *The Student*. The periodicals that fill up the interval between these two extremes—*The Shrine*, *The Guest*, *The Horæ Collegianæ*, *The Indicator*, *The Amherst Collegiate Magazine*, and *The Ichnolite* were all monthlies, and as in the frequency of their issue, so in their character, they were somewhat intermediate between *The Sprite* and *The Student*, each reflecting more or less the spirit of its age and generation, all marking the changes through which the College was passing, and yet each and all shaped quite as much by the idiosyncrasies of the individual students who originated them or conducted them from year to year. Perhaps the chief interest now in looking over these old periodicals is in noting the names of the editors and contributors.<sup>1</sup> Among them are not a few of the most honored names in the Catalogue of our Alumni. And yet when the editors are obliged to be almost the sole contributors, as it is said they now are, they pay dearly for their honors. It is too heavy a tax on their time and strength. We subjoin in chronological table the entire series of College periodicals:

1831	<i>The Sprite</i> , . . . . .	1832
1832	<i>The Shrine</i> , . . . . .	1833
1833	<i>The Guest</i> , . . . . .	1834
1837	<i>Horæ Collegianæ</i> , . . . . .	1840
1848	<i>The Indicator</i> , . . . . .	1851
1850	<i>The Experiment</i> , . . . . .	1851
1853	<i>The Amherst Collegiate Magazine</i> , . . . . .	1857
1857	<i>The Ichnolite</i> , . . . . .	1861
1861	<i>The Amherst Collegiate Magazine</i> , . . . . .	1862
1868	<i>The Amherst Student</i> .	
1855	<i>The Olio (Students' Catalogue.)</i>	

#### COMMENCEMENT, CLASS-DAY, ETC.

It is well known to our readers that formerly Commencement was a holiday, and a high-day, not only for the students and

<sup>1</sup> The contributors are anonymous, but the Librarian has entered the names of very many in the copies preserved in the College Library.

their friends, and the Alumni of this and other Colleges, but for the uneducated masses not of Amherst merely but of Pelham, Shutesbury and all the neighboring towns, some of whom filled the village church with a rush and a jam, while the greater multitude thronged the streets, clustered about the booths and stalls on the common, saw the shows in the tents, listened to the auctioneers, criers and street orators, or perchance, with more aspiring mind, visited the public rooms and took in the view from the tower. Now the spectacles and the spectators have disappeared together from the common, the rush at the doors has ceased, and the seats are no longer crowded with cultivated or uncultivated hearers. This change began with the change in the time of Commencement, which used to be in August, or September, when the rural population had finished the hard work of the Summer and were now ready for a holiday. Now Commencement comes early in July, and the farmers are in the midst of their haying and harvesting. But a similar, not to say a greater change is seen in the Commencements at Cambridge and Yale and all the other Colleges, and cannot, therefore, be owing to any mere local or temporary cause. Ordinations also and conventions, and public occasions generally, no longer draw such crowds as they did a few years ago. The change is especially manifest since the war. Possibly the fearful anxiety and agony of that great conflict may have rendered the popular mind less susceptible to minor excitements. But the revolution of which we speak, is doubtless mainly the result of the widening circulation and growing influence of the newspaper press. People will not take great pains to attend any ordinary public gathering when they can read all that was said and done in the daily newspaper the next morning. As, in ancient times, poetry gave place to prose when alphabetic writing came into common use, so oral speech is now waning before written—hearing before reading—under the influence of the magazine and the daily newspaper. The next step in the revolution that is now sweeping over our American system of collegiate education—a step which has been distinctly announced by the oldest of our New England Colleges, and is seriously contemplated in more than one College out of New England—will perhaps be to abolish Commencement

itself, or at least all that has come down to us from our fathers, associated with that venerable name. Amherst College, we hope and believe, will not be in haste to follow such an example.

One of the most attractive and inspiring exercises of Commencement week has been the annual Oration, or Address, before one and another of the College Societies. This usage in Amherst began almost, or quite, with the beginning of such societies, and grew with their growth, until it became a prominent feature of our anniversaries. The Society of Inquiry has rarely failed to be thus represented annually, and that too by some of our most learned and eloquent divines. The Literary Societies have sometimes, (in the days of their early rivalry,) had two or three rival orators at Commencement, and sometimes, (especially of late,) had none at all. Usually, however, they have appeared before the public with one orator each year, either chosen by the Societies in rotation, or in their united capacity as a Social Union. Not a few of the foremost orators and statesmen of the country have been proud to present themselves at these our Olympic games where educated men and cultured and refined women gathered in crowds to listen to their orations, and where large classes of noble and aspiring youth were stirred to emulate their wisdom and eloquence, as Thucydides was animated by the rehearsals of Herodotus, as Demosthenes was inspired by the eloquence of Callistratus, as Themistocles was moved by the laurels of Miltiades. For several years the Society of Alumni, also, brought forward the distinguished sons of the College in set speeches to instruct and encourage their younger brothers in the race of life; and at irregular intervals the Phi Beta Kappa Society has been fitly represented by some of the ripest of our American scholars. Some of these orations still ring in my ears like the distant sound of a trumpet. The very names of the orators waken memories like Auld Lang Syne. The list which lies before me, and which I have taken some pains to collect, though long, is so suggestive that I cannot but put it on record. Making no distinction as to the society before which they spoke, the roll is as follows:<sup>1</sup> William B. Calhoun,

---

<sup>1</sup> I have not been able to make the list complete for the earlier years. The speakers are arranged in the order of the years when they spoke, beginning with 1828.

John Todd, George Bancroft, G. C. Verplanck, Caleb Cushing, Albert Barnes, D. D. Barnard, George Shepard, Gov. McDowell, of Virginia, Gov. Seward, of New York, Gov. Everett, of Massachusetts, Alexander Everett, B. B. Edwards, Robert E. Pattison, George Lunt, Thatcher Thayer, Edward Beecher, Leonard Bacon, Charles Sumner, William Adams, Rufus Choate, Jonathan Leavitt, Tayler Lewis, James S. Thayer, E. P. Whipple, J. B. Condit, W. G. T. Shedd, H. W. Beecher, Alvan Bond, R. S. Storrs, A. H. Bullock, H. B. Smith, E. A. Park, Nehemiah Cleaveland, Henry Neill, A. L. Stone, C. C. Felton, A. W. McClure, R. W. Emerson, F. D. Huntington, J. P. Thompson, Joseph Haven, R. D. Hitchcock, Anson Burlingame, G. A. Grow, E. B. Foster, Wendell Phillips, Nehemiah Adams, Austin Phelps, George W. Curtis, Samuel Seelye, Barnas Sears, Horace Maynard, F. A. March, Daniel S. Dickinson, J. M. Manning, O. P. Lord, J. E. Rockwell, L. P. Hickok, George Thompson, G. S. Hillard, James McCosh, George P. Loring, A. P. Peabody, J. L. Diman, J. H. Fairchild, G. N. Webber, N. Mighill, W. Gladden. Some of these speakers—as, for example, Messrs. Beecher, Hitchcock, Huntington and Storrs—have spoken two or three times, and before different societies. To complete the variety, John B. Gough addressed the Anti-Venenian Society, or the students as a body, beginning some twenty years ago, at almost every successive Commencement for ten years. The educating power and stimulating influence of one or two, sometimes three or four such orators as these at every Commencement, can hardly be overestimated. To lose it were a great loss to the students, to the College and to the community. Yet the same causes which have already so reduced the attendance at Commencements, must, of course, diminish the inducement and the inclination to address the Societies on these occasions. There is an increasing difficulty every year in obtaining such orators, as once deemed it an honor and a privilege to appear before the audience that was wont to gather at these annual festivals. And what is still more discouraging, it is only an orator of the very highest reputation, or more likely some speaker who will amuse them and make them laugh, that now draws any considerable number of the students themselves, even the members of the Society that



invited him, to listen to his oration. And he goes away perchance exclaiming, with the prince of Roman orators, *O tempora! O mores!* At this rate, this truly American feature of a distinctively American Commencement will soon die out, even before the Commencement itself ceases to drag out a miserable existence.

Class-day has recently become a prominent and highly attractive feature of Commencement week. It began with the Class of 1852 who, at the close of their Senior examination, six weeks *before* Commencement, had an Oration and a Poem in the *evening*, after which they marched in procession, led by a band of music and followed by all College and no small part of the town, particularly the town *boys*, to the houses of the Professors whom they addressed, through some one appointed for the purpose, and expected them, *volentes nolentes*, to make a speech in return. Then they had a class-supper, which, however, was over, and the class at their rooms and in their beds long before morning. Class-day continued to be observed at the *beginning* of the *Senior* vacation, (growing, however, in the number, variety and interest of the exercises, occupying the afternoon, instead of the evening, with its public performances and prolonging the class supper to day-dawn the next morning,) until 1870, when it was transferred to the week of Commencement, thus suiting the convenience of the relatives and friends of the class who can now combine Class day and Commencement in one festival, and at the same time contributing a charm to the exercises of that week which compensates in no small measure for the loss of other attractions.

A noteworthy change has passed over Amherst, in common with other Colleges and the community generally, in manners and customs, and especially in regard to recreations and amusements. Time was, when class-suppers and "convivial entertainments" were "strictly forbidden"—when slave-holding was deemed comparatively innocent, and dancing a mortal sin—when the ten-pin alley was the broad road to ruin, and the billiard saloon the very vestibule of perdition—when the student who should have been caught singing such songs as "The way we have in Old Amherst," and others like it, in the streets,

would have been expelled, or perchance found himself in the lock-up. Now the class-supper is the goal and garland of the College curriculum. Now slave-holding is abolished, and dancing, like calisthenics, is very generally considered as in itself an innocent recreation, nay, at proper times and places a graceful and useful exercise. Now the bowling-alley occupies the lower floor of the College Gymnasium, and but for want of room and money it is quite possible that a billiard table might have been introduced under the same roof, and as a part of the same system of gymnastic exercises. Now those songs which are such a strange medley of festive odes and negro melodies, are sung in the parlors of citizens and Professors. I cannot say that I am entirely converted either to the ethics or the æsthetics of this new regime. Still less would I affirm, that negro melodies, smoking songs, class-suppers, dancing, bowling, billiards et id genus omne, have been wholly converted and entirely sanctified to the uses of learning and religion. Nor should it be understood that all these innovations have received the sanction of the government, or met the approval of the Faculty and the Trustees. But I do say as John Wesley said long ago, that it is a pity the devil should have all the best music, or the best exercise, recreation and amusement. And we have certainly gone far in redeeming not a few of these things from their long desecration, and making them among the most effective means of bodily and spiritual health, of physical and mental education. Ten-pins and billiards *were* the way to perdition, when they were to be found only with the bar and the saloon in the very purlieu of the pit, and when the young man rushed madly into them in opposition to public sentiment, the commands and expostulations of parents and teachers and the remonstrances of his own conscience. But students are far less likely, as facts abundantly prove, to visit drinking and gambling saloons and the like dens of corruption and pollution, when they can find the exercise and recreation which they seek, without such surroundings. And when we compare all these new *modes* which distinguish, but in the view of older graduates do not adorn, recent College life, with those which they have superseded—with the hazing, the fagging, the breaking of windows, the tar-

ring or freezing up of the bell, the turning of recitation-rooms into sheep-pens or cow-stables, and above all with the mock sacraments and prayer-meetings, the "Ho every one that thirst-eth" societies, and the secret orgies which, thirty or forty years ago, were, too often, the reaction and outbreak from old ideas and ordinances, but which no student now-a-days would ever think of perpetrating—certainly we cannot deny that, on the whole, there has been a gain to manners, morals and religion. When I see the follies and frivolities of students now, I confess I have sometimes been almost ready to say, that they have degenerated since I was in College. Yet on reflection I come back to the conclusion that the difference is chiefly in forms and modes of manifestation, that human nature and student nature is substantially the same in all generations, and that the students of Amherst College were never more manly, more scholarly or more Christian, than they are now. Certain I am that the President and Professors were never so much in the habit of relying on their sense of honor and right, and never before was there such a prompt and unfailing response by the whole body of the students to all our appeals in behalf of whatever things are true, pure, beautiful and good.

Boating is a new custom in Amherst, and a strange one, which former generations of students would never have imagined could be introduced, and in which the students of other Colleges had no fear of competition from this quarter. "A fresh-water College," with the river three miles away, its students, for the most part, "landlubbers," and its Faculty, partly for these reasons, and partly on general grounds, averse to the experiment, it never entered the lists till 1869 and then at great disadvantage. Yet at the third trial—in the regatta of 1872—the Amherst boys came off victorious over all competitors, and made the shortest time on record. The result was a surprise to themselves and an astonishment to others. Whether it was owing to the greater average age of Amherst students as *The Yale Courant* suggests, to the long and constant practice of the Gymnasium as the newspapers very generally argue, to better training, that is, neither *over*-training, on the one hand, nor, on the other, neglect of training as the boys themselves say, or, as

their trainer is said to insist, to their *morale* quite as much and more than to any physical causes—this question is still *sub ject*, and we shall not attempt to decide it. One thing is quite certain. If they would maintain their superiority, they must not overlook any of these means, least of all that which is emphasized by their trainer. And if, by the happy union of physical and moral discipline, they can maintain a well-earned ascendancy—if they can, at the same time, keep themselves free from the betting and drinking and gambling which are now too conspicuous features of the regatta, and thus help to purify and elevate the regatta itself, they will have deserved well of the College and the country, and will win the unanimous suffrages of the friends of physical, intellectual and moral education.

After all the changes that have come over it during the half century of its existence, the College still answers well the purpose which was uppermost in the hearts of its founders. Of the whole number of Alumni whose names are registered in the Semi-Centennial Catalogue, viz., nineteen hundred and forty-six, seven hundred and ninety-nine, or forty-one per cent of the whole, are registered as ministers. The percentage will, of course be greater when all the candidates for the ministry in the recently-graduated classes, have entered the profession. At the close of Dr. Humphrey's presidency, of seven hundred and ninety-eight, then the entire number of Alumni, three hundred and forty, or forty-two per cent, had become ministers; and at the close of Dr. Hitchcock's presidency four hundred and seventy-nine out of ten hundred and ninety-four, or forty-three per cent, had entered the ministry. The classes that graduated under President Humphrey, taken by themselves, have furnished fifty-five per cent of ministers; those that graduated under President Hitchcock, forty-three per cent; and the first ten classes that graduated under President Stearns, leaving out the later ones as not yet having brought in their full quota, forty per cent.

The Class of '24 has the largest proportion of ministers, viz: seventy per cent: the Class of '37 ranks next, having sixty-eight per cent, and the Class of '43 follows close upon it, having sixty-seven per cent. Amherst has fallen off in common with all the other New England Colleges, in the proportion of minis-



ters to the whole number of graduates. But it has fallen off less than any other New England College; and is now furnishing not only a larger percentage, but a greater *number* of ministers than any other College in New England. Indeed, for the half century, beginning with 1815 and ending with 1865, "Amherst stands at the head in its percentage of ministers; and in the number of ministers which it has furnished during this period, it is second only to Yale."<sup>1</sup>

The occupations of our Alumni as they are registered in the Semi-Centennial Catalogue, prepared with great care and labor by Prof. Crowell, are summed up as follows:

Whole number of Alumni, . . . . .	1,946
Ordained Ministers, . . . . .	799
Foreign Missionaries, . . . . .	79
Physicians, . . . . .	138
Lawyers, . . . . .	233
Professors in Colleges and professional Schools, and other Teachers, . . . . .	208
Others engaged in Literary or Scientific pursuits, . . . . .	74

This gives forty-one per cent of all our graduates as ministers, seven per cent, physicians, twelve per cent, lawyers, and eleven per cent, teachers. According to recent statistics of the Bureau of Education, as reported in the newspapers (I am not able to verify the report) among the graduates of "four New England Colleges, Harvard, Yale, Dartmouth and Wesleyan, a little more than twenty-five per cent are ministers, thirty-three per cent, lawyers, thirteen per cent, physicians, and fourteen per cent, teachers. Yale has one-third of her graduates in the law and less than one-quarter in the ministry; forty per cent of Harvard men choose law."

The above table of Amherst statistics, it should be added, exhibits the *entire* number of ordained ministers and doctors of medicine, since they have always been distinguished on the Triennial Catalogue, while the other occupations which are registered for the first time in the Semi-Centennial Catalogue, are designated only in cases of *living* Alumni, so that it does not

---

<sup>1</sup> Rev. C. Cushing. See Exercises at the Placing of the Corner-stone of the College Church.

show the entire number of lawyers, teachers or other literary men, nor their full proportion to ministers and physicians. At the same time the proportion of lawyers and of lay graduates generally, was comparatively small in the earlier years of the College. It used to be regarded almost as a matter of course that a pious student in Amherst College ought to be, and would be, a minister. Now pious students go into all the professions, and it is considered desirable—it certainly *is* desirable that they should; if they only carry their Christian principles with them into the secular professions and the high places of influence in the State as well as the Church, as we know very many of them do, it is a result which would gladden the hearts even of those good men who founded the Institution in prayer and faith chiefly for the education of ministers.

The Alumni of Amherst adorn every profession. The reverend clergy outnumber, and, on the whole, perhaps outshine, the other professions. But our young lawyers and physicians are rapidly rising to the same high rank in New York and Boston and elsewhere which our preachers have so long and so conspicuously held in Brooklyn and more recently taken in other cities. Literature, also, and science, and theology, count Amherst graduates among their brightest ornaments. They have carried their knowledge and culture with them into the high places of agriculture and manufactures, engineering and machinery, commerce and business of every kind. The periodical press owns their sway from Andover to San Francisco, in the Valley of the Connecticut, on the banks of the Hudson, and on the waters that flow into the Mississippi. Next to religion, education is perhaps the sphere in which our College has especially ruled, and her sons are to be found at the head of Academies and High Schools without number, from the farthest East to the far West, and officering Colleges from the Massachusetts Agricultural College in Amherst to the Syrian College in Beirât and Robert College in Constantinople; from the oldest Theological Seminaries in this country to the most recent schools for the education of native preachers and teachers in Turkey, India, China and Japan. They have not often sought distinction in political and public life, but promotion has sometimes sought them, and they have honored

the Gubernatorial office in Massachusetts and the Speaker's chair in the Congress of the United States; they have filled and illustrated some of the highest stations legislative, executive and judicial in the State and the Nation. Amherst can not boast of the long line of Presidents, Governors and Cabinet Officers and Ambassadors to foreign courts that have marched down the generations and centuries in the history of older Institutions. But as ambassadors of the King of Kings, as heralds of the Prince of Peace, as leaders of the sacramental host and pioneers of Christian civilization, the sons of Amherst may be seen to-day in every land advancing to the conquest of the world for Christ and establishing his reign in the hearts of men. Wherever there is any great battle to be fought, any prolonged and desperate war to be waged, any hard work to be done at home or abroad, in civilized or savage lands, for truth and justice, for liberty and humanity, for learning and religion—there they are sure to be found doing the hardest of the work, leading in the hottest of the fight, the true working men in the field of the world, brave soldiers in the service of the Son of Man and the Son of God. Such hitherto has been the history of Amherst College—such be her fame and glory in all coming ages.

There was a time when too many Amherst Alumni were disaffected, not to say, disloyal to their College. That day has gone by, we trust, never to return. The sons of Amherst are now proud to call her mother. They gather at the homestead in increasing numbers and with growing affection at each return of her anniversary festival. They have organized Societies of Alumni in the principal cities of the East and the West—*live* Societies that meet every winter, and over a good supper, talk of the past, the present and the future of the College. They advise students to go to Amherst and send their own sons there unless there are good and sufficient reasons for sending them elsewhere. They advocate the claims of their Alma in the newspapers and plead her cause in the Legislature. The greater part of the Trustees—all the recently elected Trustees, with a single exception—are now graduates; and as soon as the law passed at the last session of the Legislature, conditioned however on its acceptance by the Corporation and the Alumni Association, can

receive certain amendments in which both these bodies are agreed, five members of the Corporation will hereafter forever be elected directly by the Alumni at their annual meeting. Already the College is substantially controlled and governed by its graduates; in future it will be more and more what they choose to make it; and with their wealth and influence increasing as they increase in number and in devotion to its interests, and with the blessing of heaven on the wise counsels of its guardians and the faithful labors of its officers, it enters upon the second half-century of its existence with abundant promise of a prosperity and usefulness exceeding the most sanguine hopes of its most hopeful and aspiring founders. At the close of the first *century* may those who write its history, find this promise and prophecy more than fulfilled.





## APPENDIX.

### A.

#### NAMES, RESIDENCE AND AMOUNT OF THE ORIGINAL SUBSCRIPTION TO THE CHARITY FUND OF AMHERST COLLEGE,

SUBSCRIBED between the 23d day of May, 1818, and the 12th day of May, 1819, as arranged by Rufus Graves, Esq., Secretary and Agent of Amherst Academy, and laid before a Committee of the Legislature, October 4, 1824. Copied and furnished for this History, at the request of the author, by Lucius Boltwood, Esq. :

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Elijah Arms, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	\$400
John Avery, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	100
Benjamin Adams, . . . . .	Hopkinton, . . . . .	40
Rev. Samuel Austin, . . . . .	Burlington, Vt., . . . . .	1,000
Amos Allen, . . . . .	Shelburne, . . . . .	40
Calvin Ammidown, . . . . .	Southbridge, . . . . .	150
Elisha Billings, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	300
Mary Billings, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	100
Henry Billings, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	50
Williams Billings, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	150
Charles Billings, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	200
Israel Billings, . . . . .	Hatfield, . . . . .	150
Rhodolphus Bardwell, . . . . .	Montague, . . . . .	100
Moses Bardwell, . . . . .	Montague, . . . . .	50
Sarah Bardwell, his wife, . . . . .	Montague, . . . . .	50
Sarah Bardwell, . . . . .	Northfield, . . . . .	10
Phillip Blake, . . . . .	Franklin, . . . . .	200
Robert Blake, . . . . .	Wrentham, . . . . .	100
Samuel Baker, . . . . .	Foxboro', . . . . .	50
Daniel Babcock, . . . . .	Attleboro', . . . . .	25
Rev. Winthrop Bailey, . . . . .	Pelham, . . . . .	100
Thomas Bucklin, . . . . .	Hopkinton, . . . . .	25
Huldah Bucklin, . . . . .	Holliston, . . . . .	25
Rufus Baker, . . . . .	Hawley, . . . . .	100
Enos Baker, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Elijah Boltwood, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	200
William Boltwood, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Lucius Boltwood, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Simeon Ballard, . . . . .	Sunderland, . . . . .	50
Amount carried forward, . . . . .		\$4,065

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Amount brought forward, . . . . .		\$4,065
Theodore Bridgman, . . . . .	Belchertown, . . . . .	50
Dolly Bancroft, . . . . .	Warwick, . . . . .	8
Cephas Blodget, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Moses Bond, . . . . .	North Brookfield, . . . . .	300
Thomas Bond, Jr., . . . . .	Brookfield, . . . . .	150
Aaron Bliss, . . . . .	Brimfield, . . . . .	100
Caleb Burband, . . . . .	Millbury, . . . . .	100
Joseph Bowman, . . . . .	New Braintree, . . . . .	200
Joseph Blodget, . . . . .	Greenwich, . . . . .	100
David Burt, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . .	100
Calvin Burt, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . .	100
Gad Bliss, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . .	100
Gideon Burt, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . .	50
Gaius Bliss, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . .	20
William Ballard, . . . . .	Charlemont, . . . . .	50
Josiah Bardwell, . . . . .	South Hadley, . . . . .	200
Benjamin Brainard, . . . . .	Gill, . . . . .	100
David Barnard, . . . . .	Shelburne, . . . . .	10
Abner Cooley, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	200
Oliver Cooley, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	200
Rev. Josiah W. Cannon, . . . . .	Gill, . . . . .	100
Thomas Clark, . . . . .	Sunderland, . . . . .	50
Charles Cooley, . . . . .	Sunderland, . . . . .	50
Ariel Cooley, . . . . .	South Hadley, . . . . .	500
Rev. John Crane, . . . . .	Northbridge, . . . . .	100
Noah Claflin, Jr., . . . . .	Attleboro', . . . . .	25
Joseph Cushman, . . . . .	Attleboro', . . . . .	20
Nathaniel Cutler, . . . . .	Medway, . . . . .	25
Daniel Chamberlain, . . . . .	Brookfield, . . . . .	1,000
Seth Clark, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	75
Jonathan Cows, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Joseph Cows, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Silas Cows, . . . . .	Hadley, . . . . .	100
Rufus Cows, . . . . .	Amherst, land in Maine, . . . . .	3,000
Joshua Clark, . . . . .	Granby, . . . . .	100
Jotham Clark, . . . . .	Granby, . . . . .	50
Elisha Clapp, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	100
Elihu Clary, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	50
Jedediah Clark, . . . . .	Deerfield, . . . . .	100
Samuel W. Chapin, . . . . .	Bernardston, . . . . .	25
Betsey Cutter, . . . . .	Medway, . . . . .	5
Joseph Carew, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . .	100
Jesse Carpenter, . . . . .	Attleboro', . . . . .	50
Samuel Clark, . . . . .	Shutesbury, . . . . .	100
Rev. Daniel A. Clark, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Ebenezer Clark, . . . . .	Conway, . . . . .	50
Rev. Joshua Crosby, . . . . .	Enfield, . . . . .	100
Ebenezer Childs, . . . . .	Shelburne, . . . . .	100
Obadiah Dickinson, . . . . .	Heath, . . . . .	25
Margarett Dickinson, . . . . .	Holliston, . . . . .	25
Irene Dickinson, . . . . .	Holliston, . . . . .	25
Lucinda Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Thankful Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	100
Eli Dickinson, . . . . .	Granby, . . . . .	50
Job Dickinson, . . . . .	Granby, . . . . .	50
Samuel F. Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	1,005
Elijah Dwight, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	200
Elijah Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, land, . . . . .	600
Phillip Davis, . . . . .	Greenwich, . . . . .	50
Amount carried forward, . . . . .		\$14,808

# SUBSCRIBERS TO THE CHARITY FUND.

651

Amount brought forward,	Amount.
\$14,808	
Wrentham,	50
Shelburne,	100
Amherst,	1,005
Heath,	25
Conway,	50
Franklin,	50
Attleboro,	25
Holliston,	50
Holliston,	50
Amherst,	400
Amherst,	100
Granby,	50
Granby,	100
Granby,	100
West Springfield,	500
Hawley,	200
Charlemont,	50
Leverett,	50
Holden,	25
Franklin,	50
Franklin,	25
Wrentham,	50
Billingham,	50
Holliston,	100
Hopkinton,	50
Leverett,	50
Leverett,	50
Leverett,	50
Greenwich,	50
Greenwich,	100
Greenwich,	75
Longmeadow,	100
New Braintree,	10
Wrentham,	100
Shelburne,	500
Sunderland,	500
Sunderland,	200
Sunderland,	100
Gill,	200
Bernardston,	50
Bernardston,	100
New Braintree,	100
Millbury,	50
Montague,	50
Montague,	100
Ware,	50
Sunderland,	100
Hawley,	100
Gill,	50
Heath,	25
Heath,	50
Sunderland,	50
Sunderland,	50
Bernardston,	50
Franklin,	50
Wrentham,	50
Attleboro,	25
Attleboro,	50
Hopkinton,	150
Conway,	100
Brimfield,	
\$21,548	
Amount carried forward,	



NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Amount brought forward,		\$21,548
Jared Hawks, Jr.,	Goshen,	200
Rev. Jacob Ide,	Medway,	50
Martha Ide,	Seekonk,	20
Ichabod Ide,	Attleboro,	10
Nathaniel Ide,	Attleboro,	10
Elias Ingram,	Attleboro,	10
Rev. Samuel Judson,	Uxbridge,	100
Nathaniel Johnson,	Holliston,	25
Aaron Johnson,	Greenwich,	100
Samuel Joslin,	New Braintree,	50
John Jacobs,	Millbury,	50
Joseph Keith,	Enfield,	100
Remember Kemp,	Seekonk, R. I.,	50
William Kellogg,	Amherst,	100
Joseph Kellogg,	Amherst,	50
Martin Kellogg,	Amherst,	100
Edmund Longley,	Hawley,	100
Roger Leavitt,	Heath,	200
Edmund Longley, Jr.,	Heath,	100
Joseph Lyman,	Northfield,	25
Elizabeth Lyman, his wife,	Northfield,	25
Shepard Leach,	Easton,	
Howard Lathrop,	Easton,	100
Asaph Leland,	Holliston,	50
Anna Leland,	Holliston,	25
John Leland, Jr.,	Amherst,	150
Asa Lincoln,	Holliston,	20
Richard Lewis,	Ware,	100
Laban Marcy,	Greenwich,	500
Rev. Moses Miller,	Heath,	75
Bethia Miller, his wife,	Heath,	10
Hugh Maxwell,	Heath,	100
Mary Montague,	Montague,	100
Hezekiah Mattoon,	Northfield,	25
Penelope Mattoon, his wife,	Northfield,	25
Cornelius Metcalf,	Foxboro,	50
Jonathan Metcalf,	Franklin,	50
Gideon Moody,	Granby,	100
Calvin Morse,	Ware,	50
Azor Moody,	Granby,	300
Jason Mixter,	Hardwick,	200
Calvin Merrill & Son,	Amherst,	300
Oliver Mason, Jr.,	Southbridge,	50
Daniel Morse,	Southbridge,	50
Gerusha Morse, his wife,	Southbridge,	10
Lason Morse,	Southbridge,	25
David Mack, Jr.,	Middlefield,	333
Zebina Newcomb,	Bernardston,	50
John Northam,	Greenwich,	100
John Osborn, Jr.,	Ware,	50
Joel Parsons,	Conway,	500
Thomas Powers,	Greenwich,	100
Titus Pomroy,	South Hadley,	200
Sybel Parmenter,	Bernardston,	50
Isaac Pratt,	Foxboro,	50
Elizabeth Prentis,	Holliston,	50
Rev. David Parsons, D. D.,	Amherst,	600
John Payne,	Granby,	100
Benjamin Paige,	Ware,	100
Amount carried forward,		\$27,771

## SUBSCRIBERS TO THE CHARITY FUND.

653

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Amount brought forward,		\$27,771
Thomas Parsons,	Amherst,	100
Joshua Pomroy,	Greenwich,	100
Rev. Theophilus Packard,	Shelburne,	100
Rev. Eliakim Phelps,	Brookfield,	100
Seth Porter,	Cummington,	600
Seth Porter, Jr., }		
Daniel Rugg,	Heath,	25
Spencer Root,	Montague,	100
Stephen Rhodes,	Foxboro,	50
Luther Root,	Sunderland,	50
Elihu Rowe,	Sunderland,	100
Nathaniel Smith,	Sunderland,	1,000
Thankful Smith, his wife,	Sunderland,	700
Thomas Sanderson,	Whately,	200
Timothy Stoughton,	Gill,	100
Moses Smith,	Hawley,	100
Consider Scott,	Charlemont,	25
Prince Snow,	Bernardston,	33
Thomas Snow,	Bernardston,	50
Selah Severance,	Shelburne,	25
Benjamin Shepard,	Wrentham,	75
Benjamin Shepard, Jr.,	Wrentham,	50
Rev. Luther Sheldon,	Easton,	30
Sarah Sheldon, his wife,	Easton,	20
Ebenezer Stebbins, Jr.,	Deerfield,	25
Hezekiah W. Strong,	Amherst,	100
Aaron Smith,	Granby,	50
George Sumner,	Southbridge,	40
John Stebbins,	Spencer,	50
Rev. Micah Stone,	Brookfield,	100
Rev. Thomas Snell,	North Brookfield,	100
Joel Smith,	Amherst,	150
Oliver Smith,	Hadley,	1,005
Solomon Strong,	Leominster,	200
Benjamin Stebbins,	Springfield,	100
Orra Sheldon,	Bernardston,	25
William Steadman,	Charlton,	100
Salem Town, Jr.,	Charlton,	500
Israel E. Trask,	Brimfield,	500
Rev. James Taylor,	Sunderland,	100
Samuel Taylor,	Buckland,	100
Horace W. Taft,	Sunderland,	100
Peter Thacher,	Attleboro,	50
Hannah Tyler,	Attleboro,	20
Samuel Tyler,	Attleboro,	25
Jonathan Fay,	Sherburn,	50
Orin Trow,	Hardwick,	100
Kingsley Underwood,	Enfield,	50
David White,	Heath,	50
Jarib White,	Amherst,	150
Samuel Ware,	Conway,	300
Samuel Warren,	Conway,	400
Joseph Williams,	Greenwich,	100
John Warner,	Greenwich,	100
Warren Wing,	Greenwich,	100
William Walker,	Hardwick,	100
Ephraim Williams,	Ashfield,	200
Eli Wheelock,	Sturbridge,	100
Nathan Woodward,	Franklin,	50
Amount carried forward,		\$36,794

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Amount brought forward,		\$36,794
Hannah Woodward, . . . . .	Franklin, . . . . .	40
Elizabeth Woodward, . . . . .	Franklin, . . . . .	15
Gideon Warner, . . . . .	Sunderland, . . . . .	25
Peggy Walker, . . . . .	Medway, . . . . .	20
Rev. Joseph Wheaton, . . . . .	Holliston, . . . . .	50
Rev. William Wyson, . . . . .	Hardwick, . . . . .	100
James Wight, . . . . .	Holliston, . . . . .	50
Rev. Edward Whipple, . . . . .	Charlton, . . . . .	100
Rev. Thomas Williams, . . . . .	Foxboro, . . . . .	50
Rev. David Parsons, . . . . .		
Samuel F. Dickinson, . . . . .		
Jarib White, . . . . .		
Elijah Boltwood, . . . . .		
Hezekiah W. Strong, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	15,000
Enos Baker, . . . . .		
John Leland, Jr., . . . . .		
Calvin Merrill, . . . . .		
Joseph Church, Jr., . . . . .		
Total, . . . . .		\$52,244

## GUARANTY BOND

Signed by the above nine citizens of Amherst, binding themselves jointly and severally to the payment of the above sum of fifteen thousand dollars in order to make up the full amount of fifty thousand dollars. See page 145 of the History :

**Know all Men by these Presents,** that we, David Parsons, clerk, Jarib White, gentleman, Calvin Merrill, gentleman, Enos Baker, gentleman, John Leland, jun., Esq., Samuel Fowler Dickinson, Esq., Elijah Boltwood, innholder, Hezekiah Wright Strong, Esq., and Joseph Church, jun., husbandman—

Are holden and stand firmly bound and obliged unto the Trustees of Amherst Academy in the full sum of fifteen thousand dollars, to be paid to the said Trustees, their successors and assigns; to which payment well and truly to be made, we jointly and severally bind ourselves, our heirs, assigns, executors and administrators, firmly by these presents, sealed with our seals and dated this sixth day of July in the year of our Lord eighteen hundred and eighteen.

The condition of this obligation is, that if the obligees in this instrument, their heirs, executors, or administrators, shall, within two years from this date, procure to be subscribed and secured to the Charitable Fund about to be established in Amherst, the Constitution of which was approved by the Convention holden at Amherst, on the twenty-eighth day of September last, the sum of fifteen thousand dollars, as part of the permanent fund of fifty thousand dollars of said Institution, according to the Constitution thereof and in fulfillment of their subscription of the same sum to said Constitution made previous to the twenty-third day of May last; then this instrument to be void; otherwise to remain in force.

Signed, sealed and delivered in presence of

{ DAVID PARSONS,  
JOHN LELAND,  
CALVIN MERRILL,  
JARIB WHITE,  
H. WRIGHT STRONG,  
SAMUEL F. DICKINSON.  
JOSEPH CHURCH, JUN.

A true copy—Attest, R. GRAVES, *Financier.*

## LIST OF BONDS, NOTES AND OTHER SECURITIES

Given as substitutes for a subscription and bond of fifteen thousand dollars, executed to the Trustees of Amherst Academy by David Parsons and others, as part of the fifty thousand dollar Fund of the Collegiate Institution. See p 145, seq.:

NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Galen Ames, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . .	Bond, . . . \$25 00
Timothy Allyn, . . . . .	West Springfield, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Daniel Abbott, . . . . .	Salem, . . . . .	Note, . . . 25 00
Samuel T. Armstrong, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 100 00
Elijah W. Bliss, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 25 00
Enos Baker, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Elijah Boltwood, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
Elijah Burbank, . . . . .	Worcester, . . . . .	Note, . . . 50 00
Josiah Bumsted, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 100 00
Abel Baker, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 50 00
Andrew Bradshaw, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 25 00
Joseph Carew, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Isaac G. Cutler, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
Levi Cows, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
Oliver Cows, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
Elias Cornelius, . . . . .	Salem, . . . . .	Note, . . . 25 00
R. Chamberlain, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 300 00
Thomas McClure, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 50 00
Rev. John Codman, . . . . .	Dorchester, . . . . .	Note, . . . 200 00
Pliny Cutler, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 100 00
Josiah Calif, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 40 00
Moses Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 1,000 00
Jonathan S. Dickinson, . . . . .		
Artemas Thompson, . . . . .		
Jacob Edson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 50 00
Nathan Dickinson, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 35 00
Thomas A. Davis, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 75 00
Theodore Eams, . . . . .	Salem, . . . . .	Note, . . . 25 00
John Eastman, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 1,000 00
George Guild, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 150 00
P. & D. Goddard, . . . . .	Worcester, . . . . .	Note, . . . 50 00
Henry Gray, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 300 00
John Gulliver, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Note, . . . 25 00
Joseph Goffe & Caleb Barband, . . . . .	Millbury, . . . . .	Note, . . . 100 00
Hon. John Hooker, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 250 00
Joseph C. Heath, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Shove Howland, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 150 00
Rev. Heman Humphrey, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
Rev. Daniel Huntington, . . . . .	North Bridgewater, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 25 00
Joseph Howard, . . . . .	Salem, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 50 00
Ebenezer Hayward, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 50 00
Calvin Havin, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Hon. Samuel Hubbard, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
David Hale, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 25 00
Homes & Homer, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 500 00
J. Jenkins, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
Ward Jackson, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 100 00
John Kent, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 25 00
John Leland, Jr., . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 1,000 00
Leander Merick, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 200 00
John W. Langdon, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . .	Bond, . . . 30 00

Amount carried forward, . . . . . \$9,930 00



NAMES.	RESIDENCE.	AMOUNT.
Amount brought forward, . . . . .		\$9,930 00
William G. Lambert, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	25 00
Heman Lincoln, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	200 00
Elijah Upton, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
[N. B.—For this note—cash advanced by S. V. S. Wilder at the examination before the Legislative Committee.]		
James Means, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
James Millege, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
Edmund Munroe, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Elias Maynard, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
Ethan Ely, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	15 00
Gaius Bliss, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	12 00
Gideon Burt, Jr., . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	10 00
Rev. Baxter Dickinson, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	10 00
Daniel Millet, . . . . .	Longmeadow, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	35 00
Elijah Nash, . . . . .	Hadley, . . . . . Deed of land, . . . . .	200 00
Daniel Noyes, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Rev. Samuel Osgood, . . . . .	Springfield, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	50 00
David Oliphant, . . . . .	Beverly, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	100 00
John Safford, . . . . .		
Nathaniel Safford, . . . . .		
George Odiorne, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	100 00
Francis Parsons, . . . . .	Hartford, Conn., . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	500 00
J. C. Pray, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
J. C. Proctor, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Ebenezer Parker, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Gilman Prichard, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	25 00
John Rankin, Jr., . . . . .	Pelham, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	100 00
David Richard, . . . . .	Worcester, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
William Ropes, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	200 00
Hardy Ropes, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
John D. Smith, . . . . .	Hadley, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	50 00
Luke Sweetser, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	200 00
William F. Sellon, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	500 00
John Emerson Strong, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	200 00
Silas Sheldon, . . . . .	Southampton, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
William Sewall, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Josiah Souther, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	25 00
Charles Stoddard, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	10 00
Stephen Sewall, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	25 00
Charles Hadley, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	20 00
Martin Thayer, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	200 00
Jeconiah Thayer, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Samuel Train, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	200 00
Otis Tileston and . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	37 50
H. I. Holbrook, . . . . .		
William Treadwell, . . . . .		
John Tappan, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	300 00
David Vinal, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Otis Vinal, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Thomas Vose, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Enoch Whiting, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	300 00
Jay White, . . . . .	Amherst, . . . . . Bond, . . . . .	500 00
S. V. S. Wilder, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	500 00
Asa Waters, . . . . .	Millbury, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	100 00
Henry Whipple, . . . . .	Salem, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	50 00
John Wilson, . . . . .	Boston, . . . . . Note, . . . . .	25 00
		\$16,229 50

## B.

SUBSCRIPTION FOR THE COLLEGIATE CHARITY INSTITUTION IN  
AMHERST, MASS.

[COMMONLY CALLED THE THIRTY THOUSAND DOLLAR SUBSCRIPTION.]

JUNE 28, 1822.

Whereas a subscription to the amount of fifty thousand dollars has been obtained for the establishment of a permanent fund to be used in the education of pious and indigent young men at a *Collegiate Charity Institution* in Amherst; and,

Whereas the Trustees of Amherst Academy who are entrusted with the management of this fund, have by the aid of other subscriptions and contributions, erected a building for the use of said Institution, one hundred feet long and forty feet wide, containing thirty-two rooms for the accommodation of students; and

Whereas the said Trustees have appointed a President, three Professors and a Tutor, as instructors in the Institution; and

Whereas it has been thought expedient to admit into this Institution, not only Charity students but others also who are qualified to enter College, and are able to pay a reasonable compensation for tuition and room-rent; and

Whereas the present building is already filled with students about half of whom are supported in part by Charity; and

Whereas to accommodate an increasing number of students, and to give the Institution such permanency and respectability that it may rank with the first Colleges of New England, it is necessary that additional buildings be erected, and a more extensive library and apparatus be provided, and such a fund raised that the interest of it may, in part, defray the expense of instructors; and

Whereas this Institution is located in a part of Massachusetts where living is cheap—where the climate is healthy—where the surrounding country is delightful as well as fertile—and where the good moral character of students is likely to be secure:

Now, therefore, we, the undersigned, do hereby severally promise to pay to the said Trustees, or to any agent duly commissioned by them or to their order, the sum affixed to our respective names, annually for five years from the date, on demand, to be held or appropriated by the said Trustees for the use of said Collegiate Charity Institution.

Provided, nevertheless, that no person shall be bound to pay any part of this subscription, unless the amount hereafter subscribed for the same purpose shall, within one year from the date, exceed thirty thousand dollars.

Desirous of increasing the respectability and usefulness of an Institution which was founded in Charity and has been manifestly approved and blessed of heaven, and believing it to be more blessed to give than to receive, and hoping hereby to advance the honor of our Redeemer and the best interests of man, we cheerfully subscribe.

SUBSCRIBERS' NAMES.	Residence.	Sum to be paid each year.	Paid for	Paid for	Paid for	Paid for	Paid for
			1823.	1824.	1825.	1826.	1827.

SPECIMEN OF SUBSCRIPTIONS IN A BOOK FOUND AMONG THE PAPERS OF  
DEACON LELAND.

NAMES.	Residence.	Sum sub- scribed.	Paid 1st	2d	3d	4th	5th	Years.
Elisha Rockwood,	Westborough,	\$5	\$5	\$5	\$5	\$5	\$5	
Benjamin Fay,	Westborough,	5	5	5	5	5	5	
Moses Grout,	Westborough,	3	3	3	3	3	3	
Joel Parker,	Westborough,	2	2	2	2	2	2	
William Fay,	Westborough,	1	1	1	1	1	1	
Robert Blake,	Wrentham,	5	5	5	5	5	5	Paid \$25
David Metcalf,	Wrentham,	1	1	1				
Israel Turner,	Easton,	1	1	1				
Charles Hayden,	Easton,	5	5	5				
David Holbrook,	Weymouth,	1	1					
Chloe Holbrook,	Weymouth,	1						
John Norton,	Weymouth,	1	1					
Mary Norton,	Weymouth,	1	1					
Shearjashub Townsend,	Sherburne,	5	5	5	5	5	2	Dis. \$3
Daniel Leland, 3d,	Sherburne,	10	10	10	10	10	4	Dis. \$6
Micah Leland,	Sherburne,	1	1	1	1	1		Paid.
Daniel Leland,	Sherburne,	1	1	1	1			
James Bullard,	Sherburne,	2	2	2	2	2	1.75	Dis. 25c.

The entire subscription is not copied in all these towns. But a fair specimen is given. In Sherburne, the subscribers seem to have paid in advance and discounted their own payments. Where the columns are left blank, payment was probably never made.

COPY OF A LETTER ADDRESSED TO DEACON LELAND, AND PRESERVED  
IN THE ABOVE SUBSCRIPTION BOOK.

MARSHFIELD, January 17, 1826.

SIR—I send you in behalf of our Mite Society the sum of six dollars, being due in 1825. May the Lord bless and prosper your Institution is the desire of

SALLY AMES, *Secretary*.

## COPY OF THE OBLIGATION MENTIONED AND DESCRIBED ON PAGE 147.

Whereas there are subscriptions to the thirty thousand dollar fund, so called, of the Amherst Collegiate Institution, some of which are made by females, and some by minors, as is supposed, we do hereby, for value received and for the better securing the payment of said part of said fund, guarantee to the Trustees of the Amherst Academy for the benefit of said Institution, the payment of all such subscriptions so made by females and minors, and all other subscriptions to said fund not exceeding one dollar a year.

Amherst, October 8, 1824.

Attest, H. W. STRONG.

J. E. TRASK,

NATHANIEL SMITH,

JOHN FISKE.

SPECIMENS OF THE RIDICULE OF THIS SUBSCRIPTION BY THE ENEMIES OF  
THE COLLEGE. (SEE PAGE 541.)

"On the [subscription] papers were found thirteen hundred and fifty-three subscribers, scattered over more than one hundred towns in Massachusetts, Connecticut

and New York. Included in this number were *two hundred and six females*, mostly married women and infants! There were many infants not females; how many was not ascertained. There were five hundred and eighty-four subscriptions of one dollar each. There were two hundred and three of twenty-five cents each; fifty-eight of fifty cents, many of twelve and a half cents, and some ten cents. One of *two cents*. All payable annually for five years. Small subscriptions from three female charitable societies. From two charity boxes. One female Mite Society. *These would seem to be the last gleanings of charity.*" Extract from a statement of the affairs of the Amherst Institution on the 4th of October, 1824, compiled from evidence exhibited to the Committee of Examination,—the pamphlet gotten up by the opposition and placed in the seats of the Representatives in the final debate on the charter. See pp. 148-9.

When the College petitioned the Legislature for pecuniary aid in 1831, this subscription again became a fruitful theme of ridicule and scorn. I subjoin a specimen from the speech of Mr. Fuller of Boston, with the notes by which it was accompanied in the *Appeal by the Trustees* to the public. See p. 182.

"The thirty thousand dollar fund stood next in order of the Amherst Collegiate Institution. That fund was made up in part by a subscription of married women and minors, which was *minus*. One-half of it was utterly lost. The Committee could not find it. Certificates were indeed brought forward declaring that the fund was entire and clear. But when the Committee came to the investigation, it was thought best to patch up these subscriptions of women and minors, and a guarantee was made out that they should be paid. This was done while the Committee were holding their session in a room of the hotel in Worcester.<sup>1</sup> While the Committee was sitting, some of the Trustees came out into the bar-room and got this bond of guarantee executed. It was signed by J. E. Minot<sup>2</sup> and Nathan Smith. This Nathan Smith (though he [Mr. Fuller] did not know him and did not wish to) was found to be so infamous that the Legislature struck his name off from the list of Trustees.<sup>3</sup>

"The whole subscription was basely got up. The whole of this fifty thousand dollars was subscribed for the purpose of removing Williams College to Amherst—that was the pretence and the money was given with that design. After it is obtained for that purpose, what do these Trustees do? He would not say, they exactly put it in their own pockets—but they had a kind of ambition—they had rather be Presidents, Trustees and Professors than to have others imported—perhaps they thought Williams College not hopefully pious enough, and so they made a College

1 "This, though a mistake of no importance in itself, may be taken as a specimen of Mr. Fuller's accuracy in the greatest charges which he so vehemently reiterates against the College. The Committee did *not* sit at Worcester but at Amherst."

2 "It is not known that any such man as J. E. Minot ever had anything to do with the Institution."

3 "This Nathan Smith'—whom to have known would have been so contaminating to Mr. Fuller's moral purity—is Nathaniel Smith, Esq., of Sunderland, who was for many years a member of the General Court; whose integrity, during a long life, will not suffer in comparison with that of any other man in the community; who has been the munificent patron not only of the College, but of nearly all the beneficent institutions of the day, and who regardless of privileged slander is passing the evening of life in the fruition of that benediction, 'It is more blessed to give than to receive.' Mr Fuller forgot to inform the House that this man who 'was found to be so infamous that the Legislature struck his name off from the list of Trustees', is now [1837] one of the *five* Trustees, appointed by joint ballot of the two Houses, to represent them in the Board and to assist in taking care of the College."



for themselves. As to the original begetting of the College, he would promise to say nothing about it—such things were generally done in secret. . . . If you agree to give buildings, etc., to all who ask for them, there is scarcely a town in the Commonwealth that would not want a College; for every town has some inhabitants as ambitious as the Reverend Heman Humphrey and his associates—not that all such Colleges would be equal to Amherst, for it is said that heaven has protected them from all evil reports.”

### C.

#### THE CHARTER.

The passages enclosed in brackets in the following reprint of the Charter were not in the original bill, but were added by way of amendment. See pp. 152 seqq. of the History.

#### AN ACT TO ESTABLISH A COLLEGE IN THE TOWN OF AMHERST.

SECTION 1. *Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same,* That there be and hereby is incorporated in the town of Amherst, in the County of Hampshire, a College for the education of youth; and that the Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., Hon. William Gray, Hon. Marcus Morton, Rev. Joshua Crosby, Hon. John Hooker, [Rev. Joseph Lyman, D. D.,] Israel E. Trask, Esq., Rev. Jonathan Going, Elisha Billings, Esq., Rev. James Taylor, S. V. S. Wilder, Esq., Rev. Joseph Vail, Hon. Jonathan Leavitt, Rev. Alfred Ely, Hon. Lewis Strong, [Rev. Francis Wayland, Jr., and Elihu Lyman, Esq.,]<sup>1</sup> be and hereby are constituted a body corporate, by the name of the Trustees of Amherst College; and that they and their successors, and such as shall be duly elected members of said Corporation, shall be and remain a body corporate by that name forever. And for the orderly conducting the business of said Corporation, the said Trustees shall have power and authority, from time to time, as occasion may require, to elect a President, Vice-President, Secretary and Treasurer, and such other officers of said Corporation as may be found necessary, and to declare the duties and tenures of their respective offices, and also to remove any Trustee from the same Corporation when, in their judgment, he shall be rendered incapable by age or otherwise, of discharging the duties of his office, or shall neglect or refuse to perform the same, and also from time to time to elect new members of the said Corporation; *Provided, nevertheless,* That the number of members (including the President of said College, for the time being, who shall ex-officio, be one of said Corporation) shall never be greater than seventeen,<sup>2</sup> [and that the five vacancies which shall first happen in the Board of Trustees, shall be filled as they occur, by the joint ballot of the Legislature in convention of both Houses; and whenever any person so drawn by the Legislature to fill such vacancy, or his successor, shall cease to be a member of the Corporation, his place shall be filled in like manner, and so on forever. And it shall be the duty of the Trustees to fill all other vacancies of their Board as soon after they occur as reasonably and conveniently may be done: *And provided further,* That as vacancies shall occur in said

<sup>1</sup> Instead of the three names enclosed in brackets, the original bill or the printed copy referred to, p. 152, has the names of Rev. John Fiske, Nathaniel Smith, Esq., and Rev. Experience Porter.

<sup>2</sup> The original bill adds, nor “remain less than eleven.”

Board, they shall be so filled that the said Board shall, as soon as may be, and forever after, consist of seven clergymen and ten laymen;] and the Rev. Heman Humphrey, D. D., is authorized to fix the time and place of the first meeting of the said Trustees and to notify each of them thereof in writing.

SEC. 2. *And be it further enacted*, That the said Corporation shall have power and authority to determine at what times and places their meetings shall be holden, and the manner of notifying the Trustees to convene at such meetings; and also, from time to time, to elect a President of said College and such Professors, Tutors, Instructors, and other officers of the said College, as they shall judge most for the interest thereof, and to determine the duties, salaries, emoluments, responsibilities and tenures of their several offices. And the said Corporation are further empowered to purchase or erect, and keep in repair, such houses and other buildings, as they shall judge necessary for the said College: and also to make and ordain, as occasion may require, reasonable rules, orders and by-laws, not repugnant to the Constitution and laws of this Commonwealth, with reasonable penalties, for the good government of the said College, and for the regulation of their own body, and also to determine and regulate the course of instruction in said College, and to confer such Degrees as are usually conferred by Colleges in New England, [except medical degrees:] *Provided, nevertheless*, that no corporate business shall be transacted, unless nine, at least, of the Trustees are present.

SEC. 3. *And be it further enacted*, That the said Corporation may have a common seal which they may alter or renew at their pleasure, and that all deeds sealed with the seal of said Corporation and signed by their order, shall, when made in their corporate name, be considered as the deeds of said Corporation; and that said Corporation may sue and be sued in all actions, real, personal or mixed, and may prosecute the same to final judgment and execution, by the name of the Trustees of Amherst College: and that said Corporation shall be capable of taking and holding in fee simple, or any less estate, by gift, grant, bequest, devise, or otherwise, any lands, tenements, or other estate, real or personal: *Provided*, that the clear annual income of the same shall not exceed thirty thousand dollars.

SEC. 4. *And be it further enacted*, That the clear rents and profits of all the estate, real and personal, of which the said Corporation shall be seized and possessed, shall be appropriated to the endowment of said College, in such manner as shall most effectually promote virtue and piety, and the knowledge of such of the languages and the liberal and useful arts and sciences, as shall be directed from time to time by the said Corporation, they conforming to the will of any donor or donors in the application of any estate received, which may be given, devised, or bequeathed, for any particular object connected with the College.

SEC. 5. *And be it further enacted*, That the said Trustees be and are hereby authorized to receive all the real estate, goods, chattels, choses in action, and property of any description whatever, which has heretofore been given, conveyed, purchased, bequeathed, devised, or in any other way secured or engaged to be given, paid or devised, to the Trustees of Amherst Academy, with the intent and for the purpose of establishing and maintaining a Classical or Collegiate Institution in said town, and that all the said funds and estate as well as all other property which may be received by them, shall be faithfully and forever used and appropriated according to the will of the donors. [*Provided*, That the several acts and contracts of the Trustees of Amherst Academy, relative to the property given for the benefit and debts incurred by them for the use of the said Collegiate Institution, shall have

full force and be equally binding upon the Trustees of Amherst College as they now are upon the Trustees of said Academy.]

SEC. 6. *And be it further enacted*, That no Instructor in said College shall ever be required by the Trustees to profess any particular religious opinions as a test of office, and no student shall be [refused admission to or] denied any of the privileges, [honors or degrees] of said College on account of the religious opinions he may entertain.

SEC. 7. *And be it further enacted*, [That if it shall hereafter appear to the Legislature of this Commonwealth lawful and expedient to remove Williams College to the town of Amherst, and the Trustees of Williams College shall agree so to do, the Legislature shall have full power to unite Williams and Amherst Colleges into one University at Amherst on such terms and conditions, and under such government, as shall be agreed on by a majority of a Board of seven Commissioners, of whom two shall be appointed by each of said Colleges, and three by the joint ballot of the Legislature in convention of both Houses: and in case the Commissioners, or either of them, on the part of the Amherst College shall not be appointed, then the residue of said Commissioners shall have full power to proceed in the premises: *Provided* also, that if the said Trustees of Amherst Academy shall not, within eight months from the passing of this act, by a good deed or deeds, assign, convey and make over, to the said Trustees of Amherst College, their successors and assigns, all the real estate, goods, chattels, choses in action and property mentioned in the fifth section of this act, to be used and appropriated as is therein provided, this act shall be void.]<sup>1</sup>

SEC. 8. *And be it further enacted*, That the Legislature of this Commonwealth may grant any further powers to, or alter, limit, annul, or restrain, any of the powers vested by this act in the said Corporation as shall be judged necessary to promote the best interests of the said College, and more especially appoint and establish overseers or visitors of the said College, with all necessary powers for the better aid, preservation and government thereof,

*Provided*, That the granting of this Charter shall never be considered as any pledge on the part of Government, that pecuniary aid shall hereafter be granted to the College.

## D.

In Chapter X., pages 150 and 157, we have given some account of the influence exerted by the friends of Amherst College in changing the balance of political power in 1823, when it was wavering between the Federal and the Republican parties, and of the part which Rev. Austin Dickinson acted, in person and by his pen, in bringing about this change. We give below an article from his pen which was published in the *National Aegis* at Worcester, April 2, 1823, and, in part at least, published also in other papers in Eastern Massachusetts and circulated as a handbill just before the election. It was communicated to me by Rev. Ornan Eastman and is attested by the Librarian of the Antiquarian Library at Worcester as a true copy from the *National Aegis*. It belongs to another age, not to say another world, from

<sup>1</sup> In the original bill section seven reads as follows: *And be it further enacted by the authority aforesaid*, That if the Trustees of Williams College shall, within seven years, signify a desire of union with the College at Amherst, such union shall take place on terms to be agreed upon by Commissioners appointed by the two Corporations: *Provided* that the terms of union agreed upon shall receive the sanction of the Legislature.

that in which we now live and move, and is perhaps more than a curiosity, it is perhaps due to history that it should be preserved as one among many illustrations of the times.

## FEDERAL REMONSTRANCE.

*Mr. Editor:* We refuse to support Mr. Otis' nomination at the election, 1st, because it cannot be said to be a nomination made by the Federal population of the State, but by the Boston and Cambridge junto. As an illustration of this fact let it only be remembered that in the convention that nominated Mr. Otis, if we are not mistaken, Boston had a greater representation than the four wealthy counties of Worcester, Franklin, Hampshire and Hayden, with a population about four times that of Boston.

2d, We object to Mr. Otis, as Christian patriots, on account of his IMMORAL CHARACTER. We have too much regard for the honor of the Redeemer, and for the honor of Massachusetts to have it said to the world, that we have elected a man to rule over us, who in contempt of the laws of God and man, places himself on a level with the lowest by habitual *profane swearing*, and by the habitual violation of a command which we deem sacred, "*Remember the Sabbath day to keep it holy.*" We blush for the cause of Truth, when we notice what is said in some of the Boston papers, of pure moral character, and fear that the standard of morality which prevails among a certain class in that city, is not the standard of the Bible. We are not to be imposed upon by fair representations. Some of us have been in Boston and have seen and heard Mr. Otis, on the Sabbath as well as on other days.

3d, We object to Mr. Otis because he is connected with a Boston and Harvard College aristocracy, who have for several years past manifested a disposition to have the disposal of all the important offices in the State; and because they are acquiring a religious, as well as political control, which we regard as dangerous to the civil and religious privileges of the great body of the Congregational, Baptist, Methodist, and Episcopalian friends of true religion in the State. We think that equal privileges should be extended to all denominations.

We are disposed to support the Republican candidates for the present year because we regard them as gentlemen of distinguished ability, integrity, patriotism, and truly liberal sentiments.

Mr. Eustis, after being elected to Congress, by the united vote of the Federalists and Republicans of his district, has fulfilled the appointment to the entire satisfaction of all. Mr. Lincoln fulfilled the arduous duties of Speaker of the House of Representatives, for the last year to the unanimous approbation of both parties, and so long as they continue to serve with ability, faithfulness and impartiality we are willing they should be our public servants. Our old partialities would indeed lead us to prefer persons of the Federal party who might be named; but we are aware that setting up new candidates at the present time would prevent a choice being made by the people, and we dare not risk the consequences of having the election of Governor made by the Legislature.

## SERIOUS FEDERALISTS IN THE COUNTRY.

A true copy from *The National Egis*,  
Worcester, April 2, 1823.

S. F. H.

The second paragraph of the above was circulated in Boston as a handbill, and published in *The Daily Advertiser*, and in *The Salem Gazette*, just before the election.



## E.

## NIMROUD SLABS AND THEIR TRANSLATION.

One of the most curious and unique books in the Library of Amherst College bears the above title. It is mainly in manuscript. The remainder is made up of photographs. The title-page only is printed and reads as follows: "Photographs of the Inscriptions of the Mural Slabs now resting in the Dickinson Nineveh Gallery in Amherst College. Also the manuscript translation of the same, by Rev. W. H. Ward of the Class of 1856. The Slabs were procured by Rev. Henry Lobbell of the Class of 1849."

Mr. Ward who has shed lustre on the College and the country by deciphering and translating these inscriptions, is now one of the editors of *The Independent*, and was offered the appointment of archaeologist in the exploring expedition just sent out by the American Palestine Exploration Company to the country east of the Jordan.

The first page of the manuscript bears the following separate title and introductory note: "Translation of the Inscription repeated on the different Mural Slabs from the Palace of Assurnazirbal, King of Assyria, built in the City of Calah, the modern Nimroud. Assurnazirbal ascended the throne July 2, 930 years before Christ, (as deduced from a solar eclipse that occurred on that day and to which he often refers in his Annals as a favorable omen,) and reigned till 905 B. C. The lines in the Transliteration<sup>1</sup> follow Slab No. 3 in the Dickinson Nineveh Gallery, Amherst College. The same inscription is repeated on the Slabs from the same Palace now in the Cabinets of Yale, Williams, and other Colleges."

## FREE TRANSLATION.

This is the Palace of Assurnazirbal, servant of the supreme god, Assur, servant of the gods, Bel, the shining Ninib, Cannes and Dagon, servant of the great gods, great King, mighty King, King of Legions, King of Assyria, Son of Tiglath-Ninib, great King, mighty King, King of Legions, King of Assyria; Son of Bel-nizari, King of Legions, King of Assyria; strong Warrior who marched here and there in the service of Assur his lord; who had no equal among the Princes of the four regions: brave Commander, fearing no opponents; strong, unrivalled Leader, King bringing under subjection the rebels against him; who governs many legions of men; mighty Champion trampling on the backs of his stout enemies, crushing all his foes, the masses of the rebels; a King who marched here and there in the service of the great gods his lords, and whose hand subdued all the provinces, and who gained the mastery over all the forests, who subjected all their power, taking hostages, imposing laws over all those provinces.

When the supreme god, Assur, speaking my name and enlarging my Royalty, gave his unstinted support to the service of my Royalty, I attacked the army of the land of Lulla, a land of extended waters. In the midst of battle I slew them with arrows to the delight of Il, Ninib and Yav, gods whom I serve. The countries of Nairi, Gilhi, and Subarie I attacked and conquered.

I am the King who reduced under his feet the territory from the ford of the Tigris unto Lebanon and the Mediterranean Sea, a land not previously acquired

<sup>1</sup> Manuscript copy of the cuneiform characters, accompanied by interlinear translations.

and also the land of Zuhi as far as the City of Rapigi; who annexed to his land the Territory from the source of the river Zubnat as far as Armenia, the neighborhood of Gilruri as far as Gozan, from the ford of the Lower Zab as far as the City Tel Bari which is beyond the province of the Zab, from the City Tel Abtani as far as the City Tel Zabtani, the cities of Hiritu and Harutu, a well watered country and also the land of Kardunias. Incorporated the inhabitants of the neighborhood of Bubite as far as Tarmar among the people, under my immediate sway. Over these territories I appointed my Lieutenants and imposed taxes.

I am Assurnazirbal, humble servant of the great gods, generous stout soldier, capturing all the cities and open country, King of lords, devouring the rebellious, strengthening the peaceful, not fearing opponents, not sparing his foes, a King the glory of whose face has covered the lands and the seas which are reduced under his dominion, not fearing mighty kings and extending his power from the rising of the sun to its setting

The early City of Calah which my predecessor, Shalmanezzer, King of Assyria, had built, had fallen into decay. His city I rebuilt, captives which I had taken in the countries which I conquered, the land of Zuhi not previously conquered, the City of Lutga and the region of Euphrates, from all the land of Zamua, from the lands of Bitadini and Pate from Lubarna King of Patinai, I collected and transported them to the City of Calah. I threw down the old mound and leveled it to the water. I laid in order one hundred and twenty courses on the bottom. I placed thereon a palace of cedar-wood, box-wood, cypress wood, arrow-wood, *rukanni* wood, *butni* wood and *halpi* wood, for the seat of my royalty, for the fullness of my principedom for all future time. I made in stone images of animals of the mountains and seas, and set them up in its gates and consecrated them. I roofed it with plates of copper. I hung in its gates folding doors of cedar-wood, box-wood, fir-wood and *rukanni* wood. I gathered in great quantities silver, gold, tin?, copper, iron which I had captured in the countries which I conquered, and deposited them in the midst of the palace.

WILLIAM HAYES WARD, '56.

The above translation occupies four manuscript pages. Then follow nineteen pages of *Transliteration* and interlinear translation, (a page being devoted to each line of the inscription,) in which the inscription is first copied in cuneiform characters, secondly reproduced word by word and letter by letter in the Roman alphabet, and thirdly translated literally, word for word, into English, thus exhibiting to the eye of the curious reader the structure and arrangement of the language and furnishing the philological student, so far forth, a chrestomathy for the study of its grammar and lexicography.

The whole is dated "Independent Office, July 11, 1871," and inscribed, "A Jubilee Offering."



# INDEX.

## A.

ABBOTT, PROF., 154, 164, 201.  
 Adams, Asahel, 392.  
 Adams, Hon. Charles, 535.  
 Adams, Prof., 259, 320, 338, 366.  
 Alden, Dr. E., 396, 501.  
 Allen, Rev. D. O., 87, 89.  
 Allen, Dr. Nathan, 411, 509.  
 Allen, Hon. S. C., 233, 309.  
 Alumni, Amherst, 643-7.  
 Alumni, Society of, 260, 632.  
 Ames, J. T., 619.  
 Amherst, 1800-21, 28.  
 Amherst Academy, 27, 34.  
 Amherst People, 600.  
 Anti-Slavery Society, 247.  
 Anti-Venianian Society, 206, 359.  
 Appleton Cabinet, 397.  
 Appleton, Hon. Nathan, 330, 550-2.  
 Appleton, Hon. Samuel, 331, 392, 552.  
 Appointments, College, 252.  
 Armsby, Lauren, 585.  
 Armstrong, Gov., 324, 376.  
 Art Museum, 428.  
 Avery, Joseph, 320.  
 Ayres, Rev. R., 335, 535.

## B.

Baldwin, M. H., 394, 557.  
 Baldwin, J. C., 392, 558.  
 Bancroft, J. H., 275.  
 Bannister, Hon. W. B., 182, 268, 310.  
 Barnum, Rev. H. N., 340, 597.  
 Barrett, Dr. Benjamin, 559.  
 Barrett Gymnasium, 401, 414.  
 Bates, Joshua, 393.  
 Bayley, Prof. C. C., 258, 290-1-8.  
 Beach, Rev. E. A., 64, 74, 79.  
 Beam, Rev. W. H., 213.  
 Beecher, Rev. H. W., 401, 515, 598.  
 Benjamin, T. H., 343.  
 Bible Exercises, 196, 468.

Billings, Dea. E., 26, 112-3.  
 Billings, Mrs., 26.  
 Bissell, Capt. E. C., 584.  
 Bliss, Rev. Daniel, 353-4.  
 Blodgett, Edward, 255.  
 Boating, 642.  
 Boltwood, Lucius, 537, 613.  
 Boltwood, Lucius M., 615.  
 Bond, E. W., 536.  
 Bond, Thomas, 530, 612.  
 Bowles, Samuel, 514.  
 Brown, Rev. John, 311.  
 Bullard, Rev. A., 204.  
 Bullard, Tutor, 169.  
 Bullock, Gov., 320, 332, 601.  
 Bullock, Hon. Rufus, 324.  
 Burgess, Tutor, 167, 208, 291.  
 Burr, Dr. E. F., 425, 469.  
 Burt, Tutor, 74, 85, 103.

## C.

Cabinets, 328, 332, 616.  
 Calhoun, Hon. W. B., 181, 320-3, 363, 485.  
 Catalogues, Early, 76, 78.  
 Chapel, 175.  
 Chapin, Dr. A., 75.  
 Chaplains, 584.  
 Charity Fund, 40, 163, 610.  
 Charity Fund, Subscribers to, 649.  
 Charter, 126, 660.  
 Child, Hon. Linus, 474.  
 Church, Joseph, 125.  
 Church, College, 192.  
 Church Edifice, 397, 404.  
 Churchill, Prof., 434.  
 Clapp, Tutor Z., 103, 614.  
 Clark, Alvan, 324.  
 Clark, Rev. Clinton, 213, 306.  
 Clark, Rev. Dan. A., 65-6, 74, 109.  
 Clark, Rev. Jos. S., 74, 167, 331, 478.  
 Clark, Hon. Lincoln, 128, 138, 155.  
 Clark, Prof. W. S., 400-1-21-26, 581.



Clarke, Geo. C., 598.  
 Clary, John, 320.  
 Class-Day, 636.  
 Coburn, Rev. D. N., 255.  
 Coe, Tutor, 86, 103.  
 Coffin, Prof. R. A., 79.  
 College Hall, 409.  
 College, North, 75, 177, 399.  
 College, South, 73.  
 Coleman, Rev. Lyman, 38, 430.  
 Coleman, Dr. Seth, 29.  
 Colored People, 204.  
 Commencement, 636.  
 Condit, Prof., 169, 268, 302.  
 Conkey, Hon. I., 581, 612.  
 Cooley, Rev. T. M., 49.  
 Cowles, Dr. Rufus, 62, 112.  
 Cressey, Rev. T. R., 290, 590.  
 Crowell, Prof., 352, 431.  
 Cushing, Rev. C., 406-7, 535, 610.  
 Customs, College, 640.

## D.

Dedications, 195, 325, 400.  
 Deerfield, 19, 20.  
 Dickinson, Rev. Austin, 156, 662.  
 Dickinson, Hon. E., 588, 613.  
 Dickinson, Col. Elijah, 59, 62, 603-4.  
 Dickinson, Lieut. Enos, 398, 550.  
 Dickinson, Hon. S. F., 34, 49, 62, 118.  
 Dickinson, Mrs. S. F., 121, 299.  
 Dickinson, W. A., 403, 406-9, 596.  
 Dimock, Tutor, E., 473.  
 Donations, 321, 392.  
 Dwight, President, 16, 28.  
 Dwight, Tutor, 167, 200.  
 Dwight, Rev. E. S., 509.

## E.

Eastman, John, 125.  
 Eastman, Rev. Ornan, 157.  
 Eaton, Prof. A. 76, 102.  
 Eaton, J. H., 422.  
 Edifices, College, 397, 606.  
 Edwards, President, 22.  
 Edwards, Prof. B. B., 87-8, 167, 202, 325, 381.  
 Edwards, Henry, 320, 396, 504.  
 Education Society, 68.  
 Ely, Rev. Dr., 371.  
 Emerson, Tutor J. M., 339, 349.  
 Emerson, Prof. B. K., 424.  
 Estabrook, Prof., 7-1, 101, 614.  
 Esty, Prof. 416.  
 Eustis, Gov., 150, 157.

## F.

Fallen Heroes, 587.  
 Ferry, Mrs., 302.

Field, Lucius, 103.  
 Field, Rev. Pindar, 74-9, 83, 598.  
 Field, Prof. T. P., 259, 330, 430.  
 Fines, College, 187-8.  
 Fisher, Rev. Geo. E., 346.  
 Fisk, Tutor, A. S., 436, 451.  
 Fisk, Tutor, Sam., 339, 347-9, 583.  
 Fiske, Rev. Dr. 54-5, 63, 384.  
 Fiske, Prof., 160-82 91-4, 209 92, 348.  
 Fiske, Mrs. Prof., 300.  
 Foot-prints, 23.  
 Foster, Hon. A. D., 268, 378.  
 Fowler, Hon. James, 232.  
 Fowler, Prof., 291, 303.  
 Fowler, Mrs. Prof., 301.  
 Franklin Co. Assoc. 24.  
 Fuller, of Boston, 183, 659.  
 Funds, 610.

## G.

Gilbert, Hon. G. H., 393, 558.  
 Gilbert Museum, 425.  
 Gillett, Hon. E. B., 406, 510.  
 Going, Rev. J., 225.  
 Goose Story, 133.  
 Gorham Excitement, 253.  
 Gould, Rev. Nahum, 36, 75.  
 Grading, 178, 190, 409, 606.  
 Graves, Col., 25, 41-2, 75, 113, 322, 536.  
 Graves, Mrs. Col., 118.  
 Graves, Rev. F. W., 118, 452.  
 Gray, Lieut. Gov., 226.  
 Gray, Henry, 518.  
 Greek and Latin, 427.  
 Greeks in Amherst College, 166.  
 Green, Moses B., 613.  
 Green, Samuel, Professorship, 418.  
 Greene, Rev. J. M., 352, 536.  
 Gridley, Dr. T. J., 256.  
 Grounds, College, 603.

## H.

Hackett, Prof. H. B., 166.  
 Hadley, 20.  
 Hallock, Gerard, 35, 83, 142.  
 Hallock, Leavitt, 410.  
 Hallock, "Father," 52, 60.  
 Hampshire County, 15, 27.  
 Hardy, Hon. A., 396-7, 508.  
 Harrington, Moody, 210.  
 Harris, Prof., 422.  
 Hartwell, Rev. Charles, 347-9.  
 Hathorne, George, 403.  
 Haven, Prof. J., 435, 632.  
 Historical Associations, 18.  
 Hitchcock, President, 86, 154-60 203-69, 313-40-50-5, 433, 620.  
 Hitchcock, Mrs. President, 364.  
 Hitchcock, Prof. E., 206, 393, 412-25, 596, 626.

Hitchcock, Prof. C. H., 424.  
Hitchcock, Prof. R. D., 259, 404, 516-75-95, 601.  
Hitchcock, Samuel A., 318-92-3-6, 561.  
Hooker, Hon. John, 224.  
Hooker, Dr. J. W., 411.  
House of Students, 178.  
Hovey, Prof., 163, 237.  
Howe, George, 393, 408, 594.  
Howe, Sid. W., 587, 594.  
Howe, Hon. Samuel, 232.  
Howland, George, 431.  
Hubbard, Hon. Samuel, 140.  
Humphrey, Pres., 58, 69, 127, 266, 280.  
Humphrey, Mrs. President, 299.  
Humphrey, Rev. E. P., 166-99, 597.  
Humphrey, Hon. James, 306.  
Humphrey, Rev. John, 213, 259, 306.  
Humphrey, Tutor Leonard, 339.  
Huntington, Bishop, 598.  
Hutchins, Hon. Waldo, 598.  
Hunting, Rev. W., 213.  
Hyde, Hon. W., 534, 612.  
Hyde, Rev. W. A., 201, 592.

I.

Ide, Rev. Dr., 482.  
Inaugurals, 71, 123, 269, 399.  
Indian Wars, 18.  
Ingram, Tutor, 169.  
Installations, 195, 206, 331.  
Instructors, 428, 431-4.

J.

Janitors, 607.  
Jewett, Prof., 259, 326, 430.  
Johnson, Adam, 175-6.  
Jones, Edward J., 87.  
Jubilee, 597.

K.

Kellogg, Hon. E. H., 320.  
King, Rev. Dr., 71.  
Kittredge, A. B., 425, 473.

L.

Laboratory, 616.  
Lane, Rev. J. P., 434.  
Lathrop, Hon. Samuel, 233.  
Lawrence, Hon. Abbott, 317, 549.  
Leach, Rev. J. A., 391.  
Leavitt, Hon. Jonathan, 230.  
Leavitt, Rev. Jonathan, 268, 331, 485.  
Leland, John, 68, 125, 240, 320, 537.  
Library, 326, 614.  
Librarians, 614.  
Lincoln, Hon. Levi, 232.  
Linnell, Mrs., 302.

Lobdell, Henry, 398.  
Lord, Judge, 320.  
Lyman, Hon. Elihu, 231.  
Lyman, Dr. Joseph, 47, 229.  
Lyman, Henry, 33, 200-4.  
Lyon, Mary, 37, 168.

M

Mack, Hon. David, 210, 377.  
Magazines, College, 634.  
Mann, Rev. Cyrus, 530.  
Manning, Rev. J. M., 586.  
Manross, Dr., 422-73, 581.  
March, Prof. F. A., 278-88, 335.  
Mather, Prof., 429, 596.  
Mass. Agricultural College, 426.  
Mass. Professorship, 322.  
Mathematics, 427.  
Mattoon, Gen., 21.  
McClure, Rev. A. W., 200-2.  
McManus, P. W., 589.  
McNairy, 251.  
Merriam, George, 326.  
Merrill, Calvin, 34, 49, 125, 654.  
Merrill, Mrs., 299, 301.  
Merrill, Willard, Esq., 598.  
Miller, Tutor, 307.  
Miller, Rev. R. D., 249-50.  
Missionary Societies, 277.  
Missionaries, 470.  
Modern Languages, 429.  
Montague, Gen. Z., 29.  
Montague, Mrs., 299, 301, 614.  
Montague, Prof., 429, 615.  
Moore, Pres., 52-3-9, 69, 82-7, 91, 149.  
Moore, Mrs. President, 97-8, 394.  
Moore Fund, 97, 542.  
Morton, Gov., 151, 229.  
Moseley, Capt., 19.

N.

Nelson, Rev. Dr., 380.  
Newhall, George H., 278.  
Nimroud Slabs, 664.  
Nineveh Gallery, 398.  
Northampton, 48-9, 58.

O.

Officers, Army, 586.  
Olds, Prof., 70, 98.  
Optional Courses, 436.  
Orators, Commencement, 638.  
Ordinations, 275, 470.  
Osgood, Rev. Dr., 521.

P.

Packard, Rev. Dr., 24, 52-9, 85, 368.  
Packard, Rev. T. Jr., 85-9, 599, 632.

Packard, Rev. D. T., 350.  
 Paine, Rev. Elijah, 38, 89.  
 Paine, Rev. W. P., 38, 331, 596.  
 Parallel Course, 170.  
 Palmer, Benj. M., 254.  
 Park, Prof., 169, 239, 253, 598.  
 Parker, Prof. H. W., 278, 291, 301.  
 Parkes, Charles E., 400-1.  
 Parsons, Rev. Dr., 35, 66, 104.  
 Parsons, Mrs. Dr., 105.  
 Parsons, David, 31, 104, 600.  
 Party Politics, 150, 157, 663.  
 Peabody, Prof., 213, 306-39-51-65.  
 Peck, Prof., 160-4.  
 Pennell, Adj., 588.  
 Penniman, Henry, 528.  
 Perkins, Judge, 320-6, 595.  
 Perkins, Rev. Justin, 74, 167, 276-91.  
 Petitions for Aid, 179, 262, 319-94.  
 Philosophy, 434.  
 Phillips, Hon. Jonathan, 326, 393-4, 554.  
 Physical Culture, 410.  
 Pleasant, Mt., 33, 166.  
 Poor, Rev. D. W., 213, 259, 431.  
 Porter, Dea. A. W., 534.  
 Porter, Rev. E., 65-6, 221.  
 Porter, Eleazar, 396, 536.  
 Potter, W. A., 466.  
 Prayers, 187, 467.  
 President's House, 69, 72, 189.  
 Pritchett, Rev. E. C., 585.

## Q.

Queen's College, 13.

## R.

Religious History, 192, 272, 344, 442.  
 Religious Instruction, 468.  
 Revivals, 83, 197, 273, 316, 447.  
 Revolutionary, War, 20, 32.  
 Rhetoric, 302, 431.  
 Riggs, Rev. Dr., 165, 276.  
 Rising, Hon. C. B., 320.  
 Robinson, Rev. Stewart, 245.  
 Root, H. D., 343.  
 Russell, Rev. Dr. E., 166, 238.

## S.

Sabin, Rev. L., 206, 512.  
 Salaries, 625.  
 Schneider, Rev. Dr., 592.  
 Scholarships and Prizes, 396.  
 Scientific Department, 327.  
 Seal of Amherst College, 155.  
 Sears, Hon. David, 258, 320-6-93, 543.  
 Seelye, Prof. J. H., 435, 596.  
 Seelye, Prof. L. C., 433.  
 Shays Rebellion, 22.

Sheldon Rev. Dr., 523.  
 Shepard, Prof., 80, 132, 269, 320, 622.  
 Shepard, Dr. George, 111, 268.  
 Shepard, Dr. George C., 634.  
 Smith, Prof. H. B., 338, 351.  
 Smith, Rev. Hiram, 539.  
 Smith, James, Esq., 396, 560.  
 Smith, Nathaniel, 26, 54-5, 218, 543.  
 Smith, Mrs. N., 26, 219, 532.  
 Snell, Prof., 79, 83, 154, 340, 421, 570-98, 616-20.  
 Snell, Rev. Dr., 88, 94, 524.  
 Societies, 79, 314, 628.  
 Southworth, Hon. E., 532, 612.  
 Southworth, Wells, 63.  
 Springfield, 19, 21.  
 Statistics, 626, 643.  
 Stearns, President, 331-88, 439-42-68.  
 Stearns, Adj., 580-7-8.  
 Stearns, W. F., 393, 404-5-6, 555.  
 Stimson, Caleb, 542.  
 Stockbridge, H. S., 598.  
 Storrs, Rev. R. S., 128, 182, 513.  
 Storrs, Rev. R. S. Jr., 513, 598.  
 Strong, H. Wright, 34, 62, 122.  
 Strong, Mrs., 299.  
 Strong, Hon. H. W., 124.  
 Strong, Miss Sarah S., 35-6.  
 Strong, Judge, 33.  
 Strong, Hon. Lewis, 230.  
 Subscriptions, 50, 75, 116-35-82, 261-3, 541, 649-57.  
 Sunderland, 26.  
 Surgeons, 586.  
 Sweetser, J. A., 396.  
 Sweetser, Luke, 397-8, 537.  
 Sykes, H. A., 326, 397.

## T.

Tappan, John, 206, 372, 418, 563.  
 Taylor, Rev. James, 25, 63, 217.  
 Term-bills, 625.  
 Thompson, Col., 91.  
 Thompson, Rev. L., 213, 246.  
 Towne, Hon. Salem, 519.  
 Trask, Col. I. E., 222.  
 Tuckerman, Prof., 422-3.  
 Turner, Capt., 20.  
 Tutors, 103-66, 291, 305-35, 436.  
 Tyler, Rev. Josiah, 622.  
 Tyler, Rev. W., 263.  
 Tyler, W. H., 169, 208.  
 Tyler, Prof., 74, 206-91, 326-40, 401-28, 575-95.

## V.

Vacations, 189.  
 Vaill, Rev. Dr., 63-5, 182, 264, 489.  
 Van Lennep, Rev. H. J., 275.  
 Vose, Prof., 432.

## W.

- Walker Foundation, 415.  
 Walker Hall, 397, 402.  
 Walker, Dr. W. J., 393-5, 563.  
 Walker, Rev. William, 391, 622.  
 War, 579.  
 Ward, Rev. W. H., 664.  
 Warner, Prof., 269, 330-7.  
 Washburn, Rev. G., 277, 337, 448.  
 Washburn, Rev. R., 210.  
 Washburn, Gov., 536.  
 Washburn, Tutor, 307, 537.  
 Wayland, Rev. Dr., 225.  
 Webster, Daniel, 42, 191.  
 Webster, Noah, 28, 30-6, 54-5, 64-6, 71, 107.  
 Wells, Rev. R. P., 276.  
 Whipple, Rev. E., 55, 63, 65.  
 White, Jarib, 125.  
 Whiting, Rev. L., 191, 491.  
 Wilder, S. V. S., 147, 226, 307.  
 Williams College, 51.  
 Williston Hall, 400.  
 Williston, L. R., 431.  
 Williston, Hon. Samuel, 313-8-26-96, 421, 565-97.  
 Williston, Mrs., 322.  
 Women of Amherst, 299.  
 Woods Cabinet, 316-21, 398.  
 Woods, Hon. J. B., 316, 534.  
 Woods, Leonard, 256.  
 Woodworth, Rev. C. L., 586.  
 Worcester, Prof., 74, 234, 614.  
 Wright, Gov., 33.

## ERRATUM.

On page 290, line 20, for Humphrey read Hitchcock.





















Educat.  
Univ. A

4682

Amherst College

Tytler, W.S.

History of Amherst College during its  
first half century, 1821-1871.

DATE.

NAME OF BORROWER.

University of Toronto  
Library

DO NOT  
REMOVE  
THE  
CARD  
FROM  
THIS  
POCKET

Acme Library Card Pocket  
LOWE-MARTIN CO. LIMITED



UTL AT DOWNSVIEW



D RANGE BAY SHLF POS ITEM C  
39 14 04 22 11 016 2